

**T H E C A X T O N
S H A K E S P E A R E
I N T W E N T Y V O L U M E S**

P O E M S

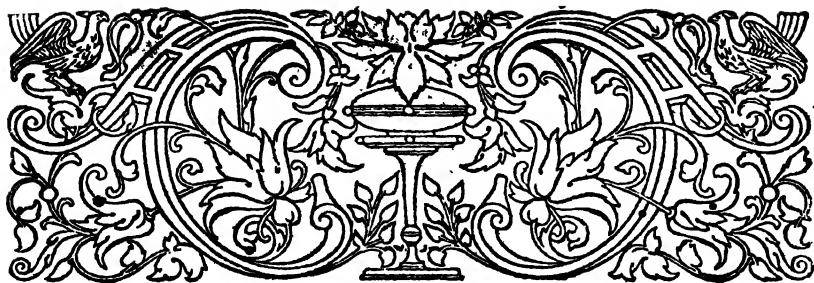
I N D I C E S A N D G L O S S A R Y

VOLUME XX

The annotations at the foot of the page are intended to explain difficult phrases or allusions. Single words, which are no longer in common use, appear only in the glossary, which is printed in Volume XX.

The numbering of the lines follows that of the Cambridge Edition, the text of which is used in this edition.





THE CAXTON EDITION OF
THE COMPLETE WORKS OF
WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

WITH ANNOTATIONS AND
A GENERAL INTRODUCTION
BY SIDNEY LEE

VOLUME XX

POEMS
INDICES AND GLOSSARY



CAXTON PUBLISHING COMPANY
CLUN HOUSE SURREY STREET LONDON W.C.

POEMS

INTRODUCTION BY ALFRED AUSTIN

VENUS AND ADONIS

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

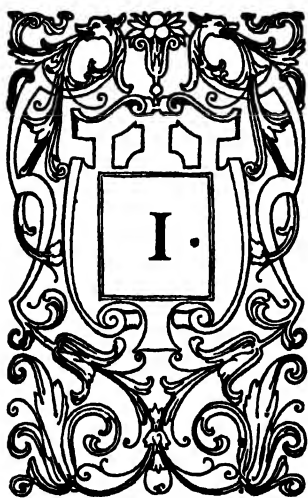
THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

THE PHOENIX AND THE TURTLE



INTRODUCTION



HAVE always been disposed to think that collaboration on the part of several authors in the production of a work of importance should, where it is possible, be avoided; since the probable incompatibility of their views, to say nothing of the inequality of their style, thus only increases the confused estimate concerning Literature already too prevalent in the present Age. But to write of Shakespeare, under whatever conditions, is a privilege for any one, and for the writer of this Introduction to have an opportunity of doing so for American readers is a peculiarly attractive temptation.¹

¹ What may be considered to be the well-established facts concerning the life and writings of Shakespeare are, in the opinion of the writer, to be found in Mr. Sidney Lee's erudite, comprehensive, and wholly admirable work on

POEMS

The germs of Shakespeare's mature and fully developed genius are to be traced in his earliest acknowledged writings, "Venus and Adonis," "The Rape of Lucrece," and the "Sonnets"; for, while these unmistakably manifest both striking dramatic power and a copious rhetoric, the most majestic and terrible of his Tragedies exhibit, in the construction and music of their blank verse, the lyrical note running so bewitchingly through the first utterances of his Muse, which resembles the nightingale, that most variously gifted of songbirds, in its power to express the singing quality equally in the rise, the prolongation, and the fall of its voice, in its sadness no less than in its joy, in its most woeful as in its most amorous and exultant descants. This persistently lyrical quality in Shakespeare's blank verse has not, as far as I have observed, ever been indicated as it should be; and this can be done only by comparing it with the blank verse of other greatly esteemed English Poets, and likewise with the rhymed verse of Shakespeare himself. A few examples must here suffice, by reason of the limited dimensions of space at one's disposal. Let us open Milton and Shakespeare quite accidentally, and cite the passages on which one's eye happens first to fall.

"Thus talking, hand in hand alone they passed
On to their blissful bower; it was a place
Chosen by the sovereign Planter, when he framed
All things to man's delightful use: the roof

the subject; and, in all I shall say, it will be assumed that the reader is familiar with that volume. Those who are not, if there be such, should become so, at once.

INTRODUCTION

Of thickest covert was inwoven shade,
Laurel and myrtle, and what higher grew
Of firm and fragrant leaf."

"Paradise Lost," Book IV.

"*Dalila*. I see thou art implacable, more deaf
To prayers than winds and seas, yet winds to seas
Are reconciled at length, and sea to shore.
Thy anger unappeasable still rages,
Eternal tempest never to be calmed."

"Samson Agonistes."

"*Portia*. The crow doth sing as sweetly as the lark
When neither is attended, and I think
The nightingale, if she should sing by day,
When every goose is cackling, would be thought
No better a musician than the wren.¹
How many things by season season'd are
To their right praise and true perfection!
Peace, ho! the moon sleeps with Endymion
And would not be awaked."

"The Merchant of Venice," Act V, sc. 1.

"*Lear*. Blow, winds, and crack your cheeks! Rage! blow!
You cataracts and hurricanoes, spout
Till you have drench'd our steeples, drown'd the cocks!
You sulphurous and thought-executing fires,
Vaunt-couriers to oak-cleaving thunderbolts,
Singe my white head! And thou, all-shaking thunder,
Smite flat the thick rotundity o' the world!
Crack nature's moulds, all germens spill at once
That make ingrateful man!"

"King Lear," Act III, sc. 2.

¹ Shakespeare perforce must have been well aware that the nightingale does sing by day just as much as by night, but doubtless wished to convey that it pauses, or might just as well pause, in its singing when geese begin to cackle.

POEMS

If a person, after comparing the above first and second with the third and fourth citations, does not note an essential musical difference between them, there is nothing more to be said to him, and one only thinks to oneself that he has an imperfect ear for the delicacies and distinctions in the structure and sound of verse. The first and second quotations march steadily on, like well-drilled battalions, at a majestic even pace. The third and fourth undulate, as they rush, pause, loiter, hurry on, like the course of a river. The former have a certain stately inflexibility in them. The latter are throughout flexible even in their potency; flexible as is also the following passage, equally selected at chance from "Venus and Adonis":—

"Torches are made to light, jewels to wear,
Dainties to taste, fresh beauty for the use,
Herbs for their smell, and sappy plants to bear :
Things growing to themselves are growth's abuse :
Seeds spring from seeds and beauty breedeth beauty ;
Thou wast begot ; to get it is thy duty."

If one had space in which to quote passages from the blank verse of Wordsworth, Tennyson, and even Shelley, all of whom are exquisite lyrical poets, when writing what are called lyrics proper, the same distinction would be observed by those who are capable of such observation. It might be interesting, on some suitable occasion, to enter more minutely and exhaustively into the radical causes of this difference in the blank verse of Shakespeare and that of most other English poets of eminence. Here it must suffice to remark that, while there is a certain artistic

INTRODUCTION

craft and conscious intention discernible in the latter, Shakespeare's blank verse is a perfectly natural utterance, as natural to him as the most ordinary prose utterances are to other people. I remember that, sitting one afternoon with Tennyson in his garden at Aldworth, and citing with sincere admiration two lines of "Locksley Hall," I ventured to add that there was in one of them what I feared he would now regard as a slight blemish, though I myself did not regard it as such. "What is that?" he asked with solicitude, and I indicated it. "You are quite right," he observed. "No, I am not," I ventured to reply, "and you are quite wrong, in my opinion, for regarding it as a blemish. But you have laid an additional burden, for some time to come, on all English poets, by your craving for perfection and finish." With quick sensitiveness, he pressed my arm, and said, "But it is n't artificial, is it?" Well aware of his sensitiveness, I answered, "Yes, it is; but I suppose it is the proper artifice." In Shakespeare there was no artifice. He is the most natural of writers, and fortunately for himself, as for us, he could afford to be so. In him, "the art itself is nature."

It would be just as easy to establish the other proposition that, in the rhymed and more confessedly lyrical verse of his earlier poems, Shakespeare manifested the germs of that dramatic or objective power, and that copious rhetoric, so conspicuous in his dramas. That the bulk of the "Sonnets" represent not what Shakespeare himself personally felt at the time of writing them, but rather what other people would feel in the circumstances supposed,

POEMS

I think no one can well doubt after reading the evidence Mr. Sidney Lee marshals in support of that view, provided he be capable of weighing evidence rightly and dispassionately. They are essentially objective, and give expression to states of mind and feeling which, in those days, it was thought becoming, and even necessary, that a young writer advancing claims to be regarded as a poet should entertain; and Shakespeare, born dramatist and born actor as he was, threw himself by virtue of his imagination and his rich, ready vocabulary into those feelings with such complete success that the incautious have built on the "Sonnets" speculations and even theories that lack all foundation, when once the true and full nature of his genius is apprehended. Similarly, in "Venus and Adonis" and "The Rape of Lucrece," he manifests that ample command of language and that power of preserving an almost hard and fast line between one character and another so conspicuous in his plays; though it should be added that, even in these last, he sacrifices the distinction without hesitation or scruple, where not to do so would hamper the action of the piece; action, or the unfolding of the story, being the most important matter in a stage-play.

It is often said that we know nothing about Shakespeare, the man. It seems to me there is no one about whom I know so much. For what is knowledge respecting a person? Is it the precise day of his birth, and of his death? Is it the colour of his hair and eyes, the exact number of his inches in height and chest measurement, or the customary style of his dress? These may

INTRODUCTION

be interesting matters for the curious, but they are scarcely the essential or really instructive facts concerning a man. The essential and most informing things respecting him are what he thought and felt, what he said when he truly meant what he was saying, what was the main occupation and what the general tenor of his life, what his reputed disposition, and what his conduct in the practical every-day affairs of existence. Bearing the above distinction in mind, let us ask what we know for certain concerning Shakespeare.

1st. As to the time and date in which he lived and wrote.

2d. The social conditions, according to the ideas and educational opportunities of his time, in which he was born.

3d. What kind of woman he married, and how did the marriage he contracted, as the phrase is, turn out, and to what extent, and in what manner, did it influence his life and his conduct towards his children.

4th. What were his views as to Life, Government, Law, Society, external Nature, Art, the relation of Man and Woman, and finally as to the World not seen, and necessarily, therefore, only surmised.

To answer these questions in the above order, Shakespeare was born in A.D. 1564, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and died in 1616, in the reign of James I; but his principal works were written between 1591 and 1611, or between his twenty-seventh and forty-seventh year. The period covered by these dates was the very height and heart of the Epoch of the Renaissance in

POEMS

England, following swiftly on what is called the Reformation, justly described by Tennyson as a "spacious time." It is no slight advantage for a man, and for a poet especially, to live in a spacious as contra-distinguished from a narrow and quietistic age. But the advantage fully avails only a poet who has, at one and the same time, a due admixture of Receptivity and Resistance; and Shakespeare possessed both those qualities in about equal proportion. Endowed with too great an amount of Receptivity, he would have welcomed both the Reformation and the Renaissance with unquestioning and excessive enthusiasm. Gifted with too large a share of Resistance, he might have looked on them with displeasure and suspicion, and even have manifested prejudice and hostility towards them. Endued with a perfectly balanced mind, he confronted them with sympathetic but not servile hospitality, "looked before and after," as was his saying, and his own wont, and thoroughly understood them, as he understood all things that are to be in any way understood by mortals.

In the second place, Shakespeare was born, according to the ideas and educational opportunities of the England of that day, in a relatively humble but certainly not a lowly rank of life, and came of people self-respecting and respected, thoroughly well-grounded in reading, writing, and arithmetic, and who deemed it their duty, and a point of class honour, to give their sons the opportunities of book education afforded by the local Grammar School, whereby they could obtain an ample knowledge of their own tongue, and a smattering of Latin and

INTRODUCTION

French. Moreover, rich territorial noblemen were inviting to their country seats at that time Italian craftsmen, imbued with the architectural principles and decorative ideas of the Renaissance; and from these intelligent workers Englishmen in much the same station of life had opportunities of hearing something of Italy and other Continental countries and languages, in our day denied to people in the absence of foreign travel. Moreover, a Priesthood, both Secular and Regular, still not wholly severed from Rome, had much non-insular information of no small educational service to Englishmen, who, in every age, as all the world knows, are somewhat prone to insularity of knowledge and feeling.

Such were some of the educational opportunities offered to Shakespeare; and one may be quite sure that, bringing into the world with him the electrically quick apprehension of Genius, he quickly turned them to account, to an extent denied to the average human being. No surprise, therefore, need be felt, though it is so often expressed, at the apparently wide knowledge of men, things, and books shown by Shakespeare from the first moment at which he began to write. Far from moving about, in Wordsworth's well-known phrase, in worlds not realised, he realised them very early in life, and instinctively idealised them by what in later years he called, through the mouth of Prospero, "my so potent Art," in other words, his transforming Imagination. But scholastic teaching, mere book-learning, and even converse with men of diverse tongues and nationalities, did

POEMS

not by any means constitute the main and most valuable ingredients in Shakespeare's early education. I have spoken of the rank of life in which he was born ; and it is an inexpressible advantage to a poet of great native genius to pass the earlier years of his life among people of not too lowly a condition to have any but a small and narrow view of existence shut out from them, withal of not so lofty and comfortable a condition as to be more or less divorced by artificial manners and restraints from the frank manifestations of human nature, to take all that happens to them, and all they see and hear, as a matter of course, and to lack the spur and stimulus of a desire for personal improvement and advancement. No English poet who can be accurately described as of great eminence came of an absolutely ignorant, uneducated stock, and only one English poet of what is called in England the higher titular rank — Byron — can be justly described as a poet of conspicuous distinction. But Byron, in addition to his own volcanic genius, was not handicapped in any disadvantageous degree by the native accident of being a peer. His family was relatively obscure, and its means were narrow ; and had he not filled the world with his fame as a poet, he would, merely as the Lord Byron of the period, have been known even by name to not one in ten thousand of his countrymen. It was one of the great native advantages of Shakespeare that he came of people half-yeomen, half-tradesmen, had a sound, thorough, grammar-school education, and that his original condition necessitated his consorting, in early life, with men and women who make no attempt to conceal

INTRODUCTION

their thoughts, feelings, passions, and foibles, but who candidly manifest the human nature that is within them. Men and women in a lowly rank of life have frequently all the passions and weaknesses of Kings, Queens, Popes, and Statesmen; while these either lack the peculiar foibles of the former, or take infinite pains to dissemble them. Thus Shakespeare, who developed the highest, deepest, and widest Imagination, and likewise the most copious vocabulary ever possessed by a poet, had been made thoroughly acquainted, by the time he reached manhood, with the fundamental qualities and play of human nature. Finally, he grew up to adolescence in a town which we should now designate a mere village, by reason of its diminutive dimensions, and which, while possessed of Municipal Institutions, so ancient and so cherished in England, was little more than a rustic hamlet, surrounded by a practically endless expanse of fields, lanes, woods, and streams, where wild flowers and wild animals abounded; nor can we doubt that the thrush and the blackbird fluted and carolled all through March and April, and the nightingale trilled all through May and most of June, within hearing of Shakespeare as he walked with his satchel "unwillingly to school," or was being introduced, under threat of the primitive ferule, to vulgar fractions and the elements of algebra. In what boys used to call play-hours he could wander wherever he listed; and he would not have been a poet at all had he not already been drawn by an overpowering love to the spots so enchantingly sung of by him in "As You Like It":—

POEMS

"Under the greenwood tree,
Who loves to lie with me,
And tune his merry note
Unto the sweet bird's throat,
Come hither, come hither, come hither!"

Even when he passed from Stratford-on-Avon to London, he found a city very different from the one we now know. Lanes, orchards, copses, meadows, and a noble river, were its immediate neighbours; and to live in London towards the end of the sixteenth and at the beginning of the seventeenth century was not to live in what we now understand by a vast urban centre. Thus, throughout his whole life, he lived face to face and in close loving familiarity with external Nature, as surely every poet should do.

Thirdly, Shakespeare had the instructive experience of an early and scarcely ideal marriage. There is no evidence permitting us to conclude that the marriage was an unhappy one; but Ann Hathaway was several years older than her husband, and had succumbed to the attractiveness of the young poet before the legal ratification of their troth. All we can safely presume is, and without attaching any blame to the wife, that the union was sufficiently uncongenial to Shakespeare to breed in him for a time, in early manhood, that restless and rebellious feeling which is perhaps indispensable to the full development and maturing of a poet's genius. But we may be quite sure that, in this respect, as in all others, Shakespeare ended by establishing that harmony in his marriage relations and responsibilities which was

INTRODUCTION

the crowning mark of his majestically serene intellect, equable temper, and tolerant imagination. In the welfare of his children he manifested a solicitous and unintermitted interest.

To return anything approaching to an adequate answer to the fourth question propounded above would require more space than can be dedicated to the whole of this introductory paper. It must therefore be brief but, I hope, not altogether without suggestiveness. Some persons may perhaps be disposed to ask how it is possible to gather what a Poet himself thinks about Life, Government, Society, the proper relation of the sexes, and the After-world, from his works, when those works are almost wholly dramatic and, it is universally allowed, objective, and devoted to the unfolding of action through character and circumstance. My reply must be that the reader who cannot, as a rule, distinguish between the situations and occasions when Shakespeare is saying only what the situation and occasion dramatically demanded should be said, and those on which, together with complying with that imperative obligation, he is saying what he himself thought on the subject, sees only half-way into Shakespeare's mind and meaning. Three examples must suffice for the illustration and enforcement of this. In the well-known speech of Claudio in "Measure for Measure," beginning

"Ay, but to die and go we know not where,"

and in the course of which Claudio describes the posthumous punishments that "lawless and uncertain spirits

POEMS

imagine," can any one doubt he is listening as much to Shakespeare's voice as to Claudio's? Again, when, in "King Lear," we are told

“
Men must endure
Their going hence, even as their coming hither :
Ripeness is all,”

- it is obvious that it is Shakespeare, even more than Edgar, who is speaking. When, at the end of "The Taming of the Shrew," Katherine delivers her final sentiments on the proper relation of the sexes, one knows one is harkening to the deep-seated convictions of Shakespeare himself. Finally, when, in "Troilus and Cressida" the wise Ulysses says

“Take but degree away, untune that string,
And hark what discord follows,”

pure white light is cast on the opinions of Shakespeare respecting Law, Government, and Society. The Röntgen rays of true, penetrating criticism enable one to know Shakespeare, as the phrase is, through and through, better than any other person.

My last observation here will be one I never tire of repeating, since it has as yet met with only imperfect welcome, because it runs counter to the tastes of this Age, which happily is not the ultimate Court of Appeal on such matters, that the essential greatness of a Poet depends not on mere emotional Fancy, but on the combined capacity to have a thorough and complete apprehension of persons, things, human nature, and life generally as

INTRODUCTION

they are, and then to transform and transfigure these into Poetry by an all-powerful Imagination, assisted by an appropriate and inexhaustible vocabulary. It is because in Shakespeare that combination is consummate, he is the greatest of all Poets.

ALFRED AUSTIN.

VENUS AND ADONIS

Vilia miretur vulgus; mihi flavus Apollo
Pocula Castalia plena ministret aqua.¹

¹ This poem, the earliest of Shakespeare's works to be published, was first issued in Quarto in 1593. Another Quarto edition appeared in 1594, and there were octavo reprints of 1596, 1599, 1600, 1602 (two issues), 1617, 1620, 1627 (Edinburgh), 1630 (two issues), 1636; a chap-book reissue came out in 1675.

² Ovid, *Amores*, Lib. I. elegy xv, ll. 35-36. An English verse translation of selections from Ovid's *Amores* appeared in a volume entitled "Epigrammes and Elegies. By Iohn D[avies] and Christopher M[arlowe]." Though undated, the book seems to have been published about 1597. The rendering of Ovid's *Amores* is there assigned to Marlowe, and Shakespeare's quotation is there translated thus:—

Let base conceited wits admire vile things;
Fair Phoebus lead me to the Muses' springs.

Marlowe died June 1, 1593, and this rendering must, on the supposition of his authorship, have anticipated the composition of *Venus and Adonis*. A revised and corrected version of the same translation of the elegy is placed on the lips of the character called Ovid, at the close of the first scene of Ben Jonson's *Forster*, 1602. Jonson was doubtless responsible for the revised version, in which Shakespeare's motto is rendered quite differently, thus:

Kneele hinde to trash: me let bright Phoebus swell,
With cups full flowing from the Muses well.

TO THE
RIGHT HONORABLE HENRIE WRIOTHESLEY,
EARLE OF SOUTHAMPTON, AND BARON OF TITCHFIELD.

Right Honourable,

I know not how I shall offend in dedicating my vnpolisht lines to your Lordship, nor how the worlde will censure me for choosing so strong a proppe to support so weake a burthen, onelye if your Honour seeme but pleased, I account my selfe highly praised, and vowe to take aduantage of all idle houres, till I haue honoured you with some grauer labour.² But if the first heire³ of my inuention proue deformed, I shall be sorie it had so noble a god-father: and neuer after eare⁴ so barren a land, for fear it yeeld me still so bad a haruest, I leaue it to your Honourable suruey, and your Honor to your hearts content which I wish may alwaies answere your owne wish, and the worlds hopefull expectation.⁵

Your Honors in all dutie,

William Shakespeare.

¹ Lord Southampton, born on October 6, 1573, succeeded his father, the second Earl of Southampton, just before his eighth birthday, and was nineteen and a half years old when Shakespeare addressed this letter to him. An intimate associate of the Earl of Essex from youth upwards, he was already prominent in court circles, where his handsome person and brilliant accomplishments brought him the favour of Queen Elizabeth. From 1593 onwards numerous dedications attest his devotion to literature and its authors, with whom he lived on great terms of intimacy. He suffered imprisonment from 1601 to 1603 owing to his complicity in Essex's rebellion, but was restored to favour by King James I. He died on November 10, 1624.

² This vow was fulfilled by the production a year later in 1594 of Shakespeare's second narrative poem, *The Rape of Lucrece*, which was also dedicated to the Earl of Southampton.

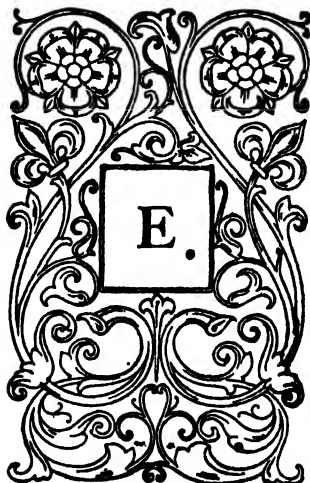
³ These words can only mean that this poem was Shakespeare's first literary design. It was certainly the first work of his to be published. But before its publication he had written at least four original plays, viz.: *Love's Labour's Lost*, *The Two Gentlemen of Verona*, *A Comedy of Errors*, and *Romeo and Juliet*, and had revised as many more by other hands, viz., *Titus Andronicus*, and the three parts of *Henry VI*.

⁴ eare] plough; cf. *Sonnet* iii, 5: "unear'd."

⁵ A reference to the Earl of Southampton's youthful promise.



VENUS AND ADONIS



VEN AS THE SUN WITH
purple-colour'd face
Had ta'en his last leave of the
weeping morn,
Rose-cheek'd Adonis hied him
to the chase;
Hunting he loved, but love he
laugh'd to scorn:

Sick-thoughted Venus makes
amain unto him,

And like a bold-faced suitor
'gins to woo him.

"Thrice fairer than myself,"
thus she began,

"The field's chief flower, sweet above compare,
Stain to all nymphs, more lovely than a man,
More white and red than doves or roses are;

10

1-2 *Even as the sun . . . the weeping morn*] These lines are quoted
derisively by the love-sick Gullio in the first part of *The Returne*

VENUS AND ADONIS

Nature that made thee, with herself at strife,
Saith that the world hath ending with thy life.

“Vouchsafe, thou wonder, to alight thy steed,
And rein his proud head to the saddle-bow;
If thou wilt deign this favour, for thy meed
A thousand honey secrets shalt thou know:
Here come and sit, where never serpent hisses,
And being set, I'll smother thee with kisses;

“And yet not cloy thy lips with loathed satiety,
But rather famish them amid their plenty,
Making them red and pale with fresh variety;
Ten kisses short as one, one long as twenty:
A summer's day will seem an hour but short,
Being wasted in such time-beguiling sport.”

20

from Parnassus (c. 1600), III, i, 1053–1054. The last couplet of this stanza and the last four lines of the next stanza are similarly cited by the same writer in the same scene, lines 1006–1008 and 1020–1023.

- 2 *weeping*] This epithet suggests the dew of dawn.
- 3 *Rose-cheek'd*] This epithet was first applied to Adonis in Marlowe's *Hero and Leander*, line 93. Cf. *Tim. of Athens*, IV, iii, 86: “*rose-cheeked* youth.”
- 9 *Stain to all nymphs*] Disgrace to all nymphs by the comparison. Cf. *Sonnet xxxiii*, 14: “Suns of the world may *stain* when heaven's sun staineth.”
- 11 *Nature . . . at strife*] This comparison of art and nature is a conceit characteristic of the poetry of all countries in the sixteenth century. Shakespeare constantly employs it. Cf. line 291, *infra*; *Lucrece*, 1374, and note; and *Tim. of Ath.*, I, i, 40–41 (of a portrait): “It tutors *nature*; artificial *strife* Lives in these touches livelier than life.”

VENUS AND ADONIS

With this she seizeth on his sweating palm,
The precedent of pith and livelihood,
And, trembling in her passion, calls it balm,
Earth's sovereign salve to do a goddess good:
 Being so enraged, desire doth lend her force
 Courageously to pluck him from his horse.

30

Over one arm the lusty courser's rein,
Under her other was the tender boy,
Who blush'd and pouted in a dull disdain,
With leaden appetite, unapt to toy;
 She red and hot as coals of glowing fire,
 He red for shame, but frosty in desire.

The studded bridle on a ragged bough
Nimbly she fastens — O, how quick is love! —
The steed is stalled up, and even now
To tie the rider she begins to prove:
 Backward she push'd him, as she would be thrust,
 And govern'd him in strength, though not in lust.

40

So soon was she along as he was down,
Each leaning on their elbows and their hips:
Now doth she stroke his cheek, now doth he frown,
And 'gins to chide, but soon she stops his lips;
 And kissing speaks, with lustful language broken,
 " If thou wilt chide, thy lips shall never open."

26 *precedent*] prognostication or indication. Malone's correction of the Quarto reading *president*. Cf. *Lucrece*, 1261: "The *precedent* whereof." For lines 25-26 (the significance of a "sweating palm") cf. *Othello*, III, iv, 33-35: "This hand is moist, my lady. . . This argues fruitfulness and liberal heart," and line 143, *infra*.

VENUS AND ADONIS

He burns with bashful shame; she with her tears
 Doth quench the maiden burning of his cheeks; 50
 Then with her windy sighs and golden hairs
 To fan and blow them dry again she seeks:
 He saith she is immodest, blames her miss;
 What follows more she murders with a kiss.

Even as an empty eagle, sharp by fast,
 Tires with her beak on feathers, flesh and bone,
 Shaking her wings, devouring all in haste,
 Till either gorge be stuff'd or prey be gone;
 Even so she kiss'd his brow, his cheek, his chin,
 And where she ends she doth anew begin. 60

Forced to content, but never to obey,
 Panting he lies and breatheth in her face;
 She feedeth on the steam as on a prey,
 And calls it heavenly moisture, air of grace;
 Wishing her cheeks were gardens full of flowers,
 So they were dew'd with such distilling showers.

Look, how a bird lies tangled in a net,
 So fasten'd in her arms Adonis lies;
 Pure shame and awed resistance made him fret,
 Which bred more beauty in his angry eyes: 70
 Rain added to a river that is rank
 Perforce will force it overflow the bank.

53 *miss*] amiss, fault, misbehaviour. Cf. *Sonnet xxxv*, 7: "salving thy amiss."

56 *Tires*] pecks with hungry eagerness. Cf. *3 Hen. VI*, I, i, 268-269: "like an empty eagle *Tire* on the flesh."

61 *to content*] to acquiesce.

71 *rank*] overfull, overflowing.

VENUS AND ADONIS

Still she entreats, and prettily entreats,
For to a pretty ear she tunes her tale;
Still is he sullen, still he lours and frets,
'Twixt crimson shame, and anger ashy-pale; •
 Being red, she loves him best; and being white,
 Her best is better'd with a more delight.

Look how he can, she cannot choose but love;
And by her fair immortal hand she swears, 80
From his soft bosom never to remove,
Till he take truce with her contending tears,
 Which long have rain'd, making her cheeks all wet;
 And one sweet kiss shall pay this countless debt.

Upon this promise did he raise his chin,
Like a dive-dapper peering through a wave,
Who, being look'd on, ducks as quickly in;
So offers he to give what she did crave;
 But when her lips were ready for his pay,
 He winks, and turns his lips another way. 90

Never did passenger in summer's heat
More thirst for drink than she for this good turn.
Her help she sees, but help she cannot get;
She bathes in water, yet her fire must burn:
 "O, pity," 'gan she cry, "flint-hearted boy!
 'Tis but a kiss I beg; why art thou coy?"

84 *countless*] Cf. *Tū. Andr.*, V, iii, 156-159: "kiss for kiss . . . *Countless*
and infinite, yet would I pay them."

86 *dive-dapper*] the dabchick or little grebe.

90 *winks*] winces.

VENUS AND ADONIS

"I have been woo'd, as I entreat thee now,
 Even by the stern and direful god of war,
 Whose sinewy neck in battle ne'er did bow,
 Who conquers where he comes in every jar; 100
 Yet hath he been my captive and my slave,
 And begg'd for that which thou unask'd shalt have.

"Over my altars hath he hung his lance,
 His batter'd shield, his uncontrolled crest,
 And for my sake hath learn'd to sport and dance,
 To toy, to wanton, dally, smile and jest;
 Scorning his churlish drum and ensign red,
 Making my arms his field, his tent my bed.

"Thus he that overruled I overswayed,
 Leading him prisoner in a red-rose chain: 110
 Strong-temper'd steel is stronger strength obeyed,
 Yet was he servile to my coy disdain.
 O, be not proud, nor brag not of thy might,
 For mastering her that foil'd the god of fight!

"Touch but my lips with those fair lips of thine —
 Though mine be not so fair, yet are they red —
 The kiss shall be thine own as well as mine:
 What see'st thou in the ground? hold up thy head:
 Look in mine eyeballs, there thy beauty lies;
 Then why not lips on lips, since eyes in eyes? 120

100 *jar*] conflict.

110 *Leading . . . red-rose chain*] Cf. Ronsard, *Odes*, Bk. iv, Ode 23:
 "Les muses lièrent un jour De chaines de roses Amour," a charming
 paraphrase of Anacreon's Ode xix (Bergk) which Ronsard's con-
 temporary, Remy Belleau, translated more literally.

VENUS AND ADONIS

"Art thou ashamed to kiss? then wink again,
 And I will wink; so shall the day seem night;
 Love keeps his revels where there are but twain;
 Be bold to play, our sport is not in sight;
 These blue-vein'd violets whereon we lean
 Never can blab, nor know not what we mean.

"The tender spring upon thy tempting lip
 Shews thee unripe; yet mayst thou well be tasted:
 Make use of time, let not advantage slip;
 Beauty within itself should not be wasted: 130
 Fair flowers that are not gather'd in their prime
 Rot and consume themselves in little time.

"Were I hard-favour'd, foul, or wrinkled-old,
 Ill-nurtured, crooked, churlish, harsh in voice,

125 *blue-vein'd violets*] So Barnfield's *Affectionate Shepherd* (1594), l. 176:
 "the blue-vein'd Violet."

130 *Beauty . . . wasted*] So *Sonnet ix*, 11; see 163-174, *infra*, and note.

131-132 *Fair flowers . . . little time*] Another very hackneyed conceit
 of the classicising poets of the Renaissance. Cf. Ovid, *Ars Amat.*,
 ii, 115-116:

"Nec violae semper, nec hiantia lilia florent,
 Et riget amissa spina relictæ rosa"

Both Wyatt and Surrey adapted the conceit, which the Elizabethans
 employed to satiety. Cf. *Pass. Pilg.*, xiii. Ronsard's rendering
 (*Œuvres*, ed. Blanchemain, 1857, vol. i, p. 397) is especially char-
 acteristic:

"Cela vous soit un exemple certain
 Que vos beautez, bien qu'elles soient fleuries,
 En peu de temps seront toutes flaitries,
 Et, comme fleurs, periront tout soudain."

134 *harsh in voice*] Cf. *Lear*, V, iii, 272-273: "Her voice was ever soft,
 Gentle and low, an excellent thing in woman."

VENUS AND ADONIS

O'erworn, despised, rheumatic and cold,
Thick-sighted, barren, lean, and lacking juice,
Then mightst thou pause, for then I were not for
thee;
But having no defects, why dost abhor me?

"Thou canst not see one wrinkle in my brow;
Mine eyes are grey and bright and quick in' turning; 140
My beauty as the spring doth yearly grow,
My flesh is soft and plump, my marrow burning;
My smooth moist hand, were it with thy hand felt,
Would in thy palm dissolve, or seem to melt.

"Bid me discourse, I will enchant thine ear,
Or, like a fairy, trip upon the green,
Or, like a nymph, with long dishevell'd hair,
Dance on the sands, and yet no footing seen:
Love is a spirit all compact of fire,
Not gross to sink, but light, and will aspire. 150

"Witness this primrose bank whereon I lie;
These forceless flowers like sturdy trees support me;
Two strengthless doves will draw me through the sky,
From morn till night, even where I list to sport me:

140 *grey*] greyish-blue; a grey eye was reckoned a feature of beauty in women. Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, II, iv, 42.

143 *moist hand*] See note on line 26, *supra*.

148 *Dance on the sands . . . seen*] Cf. *Tempest*, V, i, 34-35: "ye that on the *sands* with *printless foot* Do chase the ebbing Neptune."

149 *compact*] composed. Cf. *Com. of Errors*, III, ii, 22: "Being *compact* of credit, that you love us."

VENUS AND ADONIS

Is love so light, sweet boy, and may it be
That thou shouldst think it heavy unto thee?

"Is thine own heart to thine own face affected?
Can thy right hand seize love upon thy left?
Then woo thyself, be of thyself rejected,
Steal thine own freedom, and complain on theft.

160

Narcissus so himself himself forsook,
And died to kiss his shadow in the brook

"Torches are made to light, jewels to wear,
Dainties to taste, fresh beauty for the use,
Herbs for their smell, and sappy plants to bear;
Things growing to themselves are growth's abuse:
Seeds spring from seeds and beauty breedeth
beauty;
Thou wast begot; to get it is thy duty.

161-162 *Narcissus . . . in the brook*] A like illustration from Narcissus' fate figures in *Lucrece*, lines 265-266. According to the classical version of the tale in Ovid's *Metam.* (iii, 407 *seq.*), Narcissus did not drown himself, but was turned into a flower. Marlowe's account of Narcissus in *Hero and Leander* (Sestiad I, 74-76), doubtless suggests Shakespeare's allusion: —

[He] leapt into the water for a kiss
Of his own shadow, and despising many,
Died ere he could enjoy the love of any.

163-174 *Torches are . . . alive*] This theme of the duty of beauty to reproduce itself, which is mentioned *supra*, 130-133, and is developed later in lines 751-768, *infra*, is the main topic of Shakespeare's *Sonnets* i-xvii, and is also noticed in *Rom. and Jul.*, I, i, 210-218. Cf. *Sonnet* iv, 1-2: "Unthrifty loveliness, why dost thou spend Upon thyself thy beauty's legacy?" and *Rom. and Jul.*, I, i, 213-214: "O, she is rich in beauty, only poor That, when she dies, with beauty dies her store."

VENUS AND ADONIS

“Upon the earth’s increase why shouldst thou feed,
Unless the earth with thy increase be fed? 170
By law of nature thou art bound to breed,
That thine may live when thou thyself art dead;
And so, in spite of death, thou dost survive,
In that thy likeness still is left alive.”

By this, the love-sick queen began to sweat,
For, where they lay, the shadow had forsook them,
And Titan, tired in the mid-day heat,
With burning eye did hotly overlook them,
Wishing Adonis had his team to guide,
So he were like him and by Venus’ side. 180

And now Adonis, with a lazy spright,
And with a heavy, dark, disliking eye,
His louring brows o’erwhelming his fair sight,
Like misty vapours when they blot the sky,
Souring his cheeks, cries “Fie, no more of love!
The sun doth burn my face; I must remove.”

177 *Titan, tired*] The sun, fatigued or weary. “Tired” is frequently found for “attired” (i. e., clothed), but it is doubtful if the word be so employed here. Ovid repeatedly gives the sun the name Titan (cf. *Metam.*, i, 10), and Shakespeare often follows Ovid’s example. Only here and in *Rom. and Jul.*, II, iii, 4 (“*Titan’s* fiery wheels”) does Shakespeare mention Titan as driver of the chariot of the sun. That description echoes the early Greek myth which makes Hyperion, the sun’s charioteer, one of the family known as Titans.

185 *Souring his cheeks*] Causing his cheeks to turn pale with impatience. “Souring” suggests an image from sour milk. Cf. *Tim. of Ath.*, III, i, 53–54: “Has friendship such a faint and milky heart, It turns in less than two nights?”

VENUS AND ADONIS

"Ay me," quoth Venus, "young, and so unkind!
What bare excuses makest thou to be gone!
I'll sigh celestial breath, whose gentle wind
Shall cool the heat of this descending sun: 190
I'll make a shadow for thee of my hairs;
If they burn too, I'll quench them with my tears.

"The sun that shines from heaven shines but warm,
And, lo, I lie between that sun and thee:
The heat I have from thence doth little harm,
Thine eye darts forth the fire that burneth me;
And were I not immortal, life were done
Between this heavenly and earthly sun.

"Art thou obdurate, flinty, hard as steel?
Nay, more than flint, for stone at rain relenteth: 200
Art thou a woman's son, and canst not feel
What 'tis to love? how want of love tormenteth?
O, had thy mother borne so hard a mind,
She had not brought forth thee, but died unkind.

"What am I, that thou shouldst contemn me this?
Or what great danger dwells upon my suit?
What were thy lips the worse for one poor kiss?
Speak, fair; but speak fair words, or else be mute:
Give me one kiss, I'll give it thee again,
And one for interest, if thou wilt have twain. 210

204 *unkind*] without family, childless. Cf. *All's Well*, IV, ii, 8-10:
"you are cold and stern; And now you should be as your mother
was When your sweet self was got."

205 *contemn me this*] contemptuously refuse me this favour. "This"
has the force of "thus," which is read by the Tenth Quarto.

VENUS AND ADONIS

"Fie, lifeless picture, cold and senseless stone,
Well painted idol, image dull and dead,
Statue contenting but the eye alone,
Thing like a man, but of no woman bred!
Thou art no man, though of a man's complexion,
For men will kiss even by their own direction."

This said, impatience chokes her pleading tongue,
And swelling passion doth provoke a pause;
Red cheeks and fiery eyes blaze forth her wrong;
Being judge in love, she cannot right her cause: 220
And now she weeps, and now she fain would speak,
And now her sobs do her intendments break.

Sometimes she shakes her head, and then his hand,
Now gazeth she on him, now on the ground;
Sometimes her arms infold him like a band:
She would, he will not in her arms be bound;
And when from thence he struggles to be gone,
She locks her lily fingers one in one.

"Fondling," she saith, "since I have hemm'd thee here
Within the circuit of this ivory pale, 230
I'll be a park, and thou shalt be my deer;
Feed where thou wilt, on mountain or in dale:

222 *intendments*] intentions (of utterance). Cf. *As you like it*, I, i, 119:
"you might stay him from his *intendment*."

230 *this ivory pale*] this enclosure of ivory skin. Cf. *Com. of Errors*, II, i,
100-101 (of an incensed husband): "too unruly deer he breaks the
pale, And feeds from home."

VENUS AND ADONIS

Graze on my lips, and if those hills be dry,
Stray lower, where the pleasant fountains lie.

“Within this limit is relief enough,
Sweet bottom-grass and high delightful plain,
Round rising hillocks, brakes obscure and rough,
To shelter thee from tempest and from rain:
Then be my deer, since I am such a park;
No dog shall rouse thee, though a thousand
bark.”

240

At this Adonis smiles as in disdain,
That in each cheek appears a pretty dimple:
Love made those hollows, if himself were slain,
He might be buried in a tomb so simple;
Foreknowing well, if there he came to lie,
Why, there Love lived, and there he could not die.

These lovely caves, these round enchanting pits,
Open'd their mouths to swallow Venus' liking.
Being mad before, how doth she now for wits?
Struck dead at first, what needs a second striking? 250
Poor queen of love, in thine own law forlorn,
To love a cheek that smiles at thee in scorn!

Now which way shall she turn? what shall she say?
Her words are done, her woes the more increasing;

236 *bottom-grass*] luxuriant grass in the depths of a valley.

240 *rouse*] a hunting term technically employed in the chase of the *hart*.

See Wyndham's edition of *Shakespeare's Poems*, p. 213.

243 *if himself*] so that if he himself.

251 *in thine own law forlorn*] lost or ruined by the force of thine own law.

VENUS AND ADONIS

The time is spent, her object will away
And from her twining arms doth urge releasing.
"Pity," she cries, "some favour, some remorse!"
Away he springs, and hasteth to his horse.

But, lo, from forth a copse that neighbours by,
A breeding jennet, lusty, young and proud, 260
Adonis' trampling courser doth espy,
And forth she rushes, snorts and neighs aloud:
The strong-neck'd steed, being tied unto a tree,
Breaketh his rein and to her straight goes he.

Imperiously he leaps, he neighs, he bounds,
And now his woven girths he breaks asunder;
The bearing earth with his hard hoof he wounds,
Whose hollow womb resounds like heaven's thunder;
The iron bit he crusheth 'tween his teeth,
Controlling what he was controlled with. 270

His ears up-prick'd; his braided hanging mane
Upon his compass'd crest now stand on end;
His nostrils drink the air, and forth again,
As from a furnace, vapours doth he send:
His eye, which scornfully glisters like fire,
Shows his hot courage and his high desire.

Sometimes he trots, as if he told the steps,
With gentle majesty and modest pride;

257 *remorse*] compassion.

260 *jennet*] a small Spanish mare, a nag.

272 *compass'd*] rounded, arched. Cf. *Troil. and Cress.*, I, ii, 106: "the compassed window," i. e., bow window.

VENUS AND ADONIS

Anon he rears upright, curvets and leaps,
As who should say "Lo, thus my strength is tried; 280
And this I do to captivate the eye
Of the fair breeder that is standing by."

What reckoneth he his rider's angry stir,
His flattering "Holla" or his "Stand, I say"?
What cares he now for curb or pricking spur?
For rich caparisons or trappings gay?
He sees his love, and nothing else he sees,
For nothing else with his proud sight agrees.

Look, when a painter would surpass the life
In limning out a well proportion'd steed, 290
His art with nature's workmanship at strife
As if the dead the living should exceed;
So did this horse excel a common one
In shape, in courage, colour, pace and bone.

Round-hoof'd, short-jointed, fetlocks shag and long,
Broad breast, full eye, small head and nostril wide,
High crest, short ears, straight legs and passing strong,
Thin mane, thick tail, broad buttock, tender hide:
Look, what a horse should have he did not lack,
Save a proud rider on so proud a back. 300

279 *curvets*] prances,

284 "*Holla*"] Stop! Cf. *As you like it*, III, ii, 229-230: "Cry '*holla*' to thy tongue, . . . it *curvets* unseasonably." According to Cotgrave, *Fr.-Engl. Dict.*, "*Holla*" meant "Enough; soft, soft; no more of that, if you love me."

291 *His art . . . at strife*] Cf. line 11, *supra*, and note.

VENUS AND ADONIS

Sometime he scuds far off, and there he stares;
 Anon he starts at stirring of a feather;
 To bid the wind a base he now prepares,
 And whether he run or fly they know not whether;
 For through his mane and tail the high wind sings,
 Fanning the hairs, who wave like feather'd wings.

He looks upon his love and neighs unto her;
 She answers him, as if she knew his mind:
 Being proud, as females are, to see him woo her,
 She puts on outward strangeness, seems unkind, 310
 Spurns at his love and scorns the heat he feels,
 Beating his kind embracements with her heels.

Then, like a melancholy malcontent,
 He vails his tail, that, like a falling plume,
 Cool shadow to his melting buttock lent:
 He stamps, and bites the poor flies in his fume.
 His love, perceiving how he was enraged,
 Grew kinder, and his fury was assuaged.

His testy master goeth about to take him;
 When, lo, the unback'd breeder, full of fear, 320

303 *To bid the wind a base*] To challenge the wind in a running match.

"Base" is a technical term in the game of "prisoner's base," in which a player bade or challenged another to run without being caught from one fixed bound or base to another in a farther corner of the field. Cf. *Two Gent.*, I, ii, 97: "Indeed, *I bid the base* for Proteus," and note.

310 *outward strangeness*] seeming shyness or backwardness. Cf. line 524, *infra*, and *Sonnet lxxxix*, 8: "I will . . . look *strange*."

314 *vaile*] lowers, droops. Cf. line 956, *infra*.

320 *unback'd*] unriden, virgin. Cf. line 419, *infra*: "The colt that's *back'd*."

VENUS AND ADONIS

Jealous of catching, swiftly doth forsake him,
 With her the horse, and left Adonis there:
 As they were mad, unto the wood they hie them,
 'Out-stripping crows that strive to over-fly them.

All swoln with chafing, down Adonis sits,
 Banning his boisterous and unruly beast:
 And now the happy season once more fits,
 That love-sick Love by pleading may be blest;
 For lovers say, the heart hath treble wrong
 When it is barr'd the aidance of the tongue. 330

An oven that is stopp'd, or river stay'd,
 Burneth more hotly, swelleth with more rage:
 So of concealed sorrow may be said;
 Free vent of words love's fire doth assuage;
 But when the heart's attorney once is mute,
 The client breaks, as desperate in his suit.

He sees her coming, and begins to glow,
 Even as a dying coal revives with wind,
 And with his bonnet hides his angry brow,
 Looks on the dull earth with disturbed mind, 340
 Taking no notice that she is so nigh,
 For all askance he holds her in his eye.

321 *of catching*] of being caught.

330 *barr'd the aidance*] refused the aid. The common sentiment is finely expressed in *Mach.*, IV, iii, 209-210: "the grief that does not speak Whispers the o'er-fraught heart, and bids it break."

331-332 *An oven . . . more rage*] Cf. *Tit. Andr.*, II, iv, 36-37: "Sorrow concealed, like an oven stopp'd, Doth burn the heart to cinders."

335 *the heart's attorney*] the tongue. Cf. *Rich. III.*, IV, iv, 127: "Windy attorneys [i. e., spoken words] to their client woes."

VENUS AND ADONIS

O, what a sight it was, wistly to view
 How she came stealing to the wayward boy!
 To note the fighting conflict of her hue,
 How white and red each other did destroy!
 But now her cheek was pale, and by and by
 It flash'd forth fire, as lightning from the sky.

Now was she just before him as he sat,
 And like a lowly lover down she kneels;
 With one fair hand she heaveth up his hat,
 Her other tender hand his fair cheek feels:
 His tenderer cheek receives her soft hand's print,
 As apt as new-fall'n snow takes any dint.

O, what a war of looks was then between them!
 Her eyes petitioners to his eyes suing;
 His eyes saw her eyes as they had not seen them;
 Her eyes woo'd still, his eyes disdain'd the wooing:
 And all this dumb play had his acts made plain
 With tears, which chorus-like her eyes did rain.

Full gently now she takes him by the hand,
 A lily prison'd in a gaol of snow,
 Or ivory in an alabaster band;
 So white a friend engirts so white a foe:

343 *wistly*] wistfully, eagerly.

346 *How white and red . . . destroy*] Cf. *Lucrece*, 71, and *T. of Shrew*, IV, v, 30: "Such war of *white and red* within ~~her~~ cheeks!"

359-360 *dumb play . . . chorus-like*] Reference is here made to the early devices of the dumb-show and the chorus which characterised the early drama. "His acts" (*i. e.*, *its acts*) forms part of the theatrical imagery.

362-363 *A lily . . . alabaster band*] Cf. Ovid, *Metam.*, iv, 354-355:

VENUS AND ADONIS

This beauteous combat, wilful and unwilling,
Show'd like two silver doves that sit a-billing.

Once more the engine of her thoughts began :•

“O fairest mover on this mortal round,

Would thou wert as I am, and I a man,

My heart all whole as thine, thy heart my wound; 370

For one sweet look thy help I would assure thee,

Though nothing but my body's bane would cure
thee.”

“Give me my hand,” saith he; “why dost thou feel it?”

“Give me my heart,” saith she, “and thou shalt have it;

O, give it me, lest thy hard heart do steel it,

And being steel'd, soft sighs can never grave it:

Then love's deep groans I never shall regard,

Because Adonis' heart hath made mine hard.”

“In liquidis translucet aquis, ut eburnea siquis Signa tegat claro, vel candida lilia, vitro” (“The boy's white body shines in the transparent water, like ivory images or white lilies encased in clear glass”). So line 980, *infra*: “like pearls in glass.”

367 *the engine of her thoughts*] the tongue. Cf. *Tū. Andr.*, III, i, 82: “O, that delightful *engine of her thoughts*.”

368 *mover on this mortal round*] active agent (or being) on this earthly globe. “Movers” is similarly found in *Cor.*, I, v, 4. The line curiously resembles the first line of Sonnet iii in a French collection, *Le Tombeau de Robert et Antoine Le Cheualier* (Caen, 1591, p. 54): “Le Souuerain *moteur de la ronde machine*.”

370 *thy heart my wound*] thy heart wounded as mine is.

376 *And being steel'd . . . grave*] The figure is from the art of engraving on metal plates “grave” being used in the sense of “engrave” which is best effected on a surface that is softer than steel. Cf. *Lucrece*, 755.

VENUS AND ADONIS

"For shame," he cries, "let go, and let me go;
 My day's delight is past, my horse is gone, 380
 And 't is your fault I am bereft him so:
 I pray you hence, and leave me here alone;
 For all my mind, my thought, my busy care,
 Is how to get my palfrey from the mare."

Thus she replies: "Thy palfrey, as he should,
 Welcomes the warm approach of sweet desire:
 Affection is a coal that must be cool'd;
 Else, suffer'd, it will set the heart on fire:
 The sea hath bounds, but deep desire hath none;
 Therefore no marvel though thy horse be gone. 390

"How like a jade he stood, tied to the tree,
 Servilely master'd with a leathern rein!
 But when he saw his love, his youth's fair fee,
 He held such petty bondage in disdain;
 Throwing the base thong from his bending crest,
 Enfranchising his mouth, his back, his breast.

"Who sees his true-love in her naked bed,
 Teaching the sheets a whiter hue than white,

388 *Else, suffer'd*] Otherwise, if it be suffered (to blaze), if it be not checked.

389 *The sea . . . hath none*] Cf. *Mach.*, IV, iii, 60-61: "but there's no bottom, none, In my voluptuousness."

393 *[ee]* property in full ownership.

397 *her naked bed*] the bed where she lies naked. Kyd's *Ieronimo* (1592) supplied the Elizabethan populace with many cant phrases, of which the best remembered is "What outcry calls me from *my naked bed*."

398 *Teaching . . . than white*] Cf. *Cymb.*, II, ii, 16: "*whiter* than the sheets," and *Lucrece*, 472: "Who o'er the *white sheets* peers her *whiter*

VENUS AND ADONIS

But, when his glutton eye so full hath fed,
His other agents aim at like delight? 400

Who is so faint, that dares not be so bold
To touch the fire, the weather being cold?

"Let me excuse thy courser, gentle boy;
And learn of him, I heartily beseech thee,
To take advantage on presented joy;
Though I were dumb, yet his proceedings teach thee:
O, learn to love; the lesson is but plain,
And once made perfect, never lost again."

"I know not love," quoth he, "nor will not know it,
Unless it be a boar, and then I chase it; 410
'T is much to borrow, and I will not owe it;
My love to love is love but to disgrace it;
For I have heard it is a life in death,
That laughs, and weeps, and all but with a breath.

"Who wears a garment shapeless and unfinish'd?
Who plucks the bud before one leaf put forth?
If springing things be any jot diminish'd,
They wither in their prime, prove nothing worth:
The colt that's back'd and burthen'd being young
Loseth his pride, and never waxeth strong. 420

"You hurt my hand with wringing; let us part,
And leave this idle theme, this bootless chat:

chin." So Constable's *Diana* (1592), Sonnet iv, 7: "*whiter skin with white sheet covered*" (ed. 1594, Decade II, Sonnet iii, 7).

My love . . . disgrace it] My inclination towards love is only a desire to make it contemptible.

VENUS AND ADONIS

Remove your siege from my unyielding heart;
To love's alarms it will not ope the gate:
Dismiss your vows, your feigned tears, your flattery;
For where a heart is hard they make no battery."

"What! canst thou talk?" quoth she, "hast thou a tongue?

O, would thou hadst not, or I had no hearing!
Thy mermaid's voice hath done me double wrong;
I had my load before, now press'd with bearing: 430
Melodious discord, heavenly tune harsh-sounding,
Ear's deep-sweet music, and heart's deep-sore
wounding.

"Had I no eyes but ears, my ears would love
That inward beauty and invisible;
Or were I deaf, thy outward parts would move
Each part in me that were but sensible: "
Though neither eyes nor ears, to hear nor see,
Yet should I be in love by touching thee.

"Say, that the sense of feeling were bereft me,
And that I could not see, nor hear, nor touch, 440
And nothing but the very smell were left me,
Yet would my love to thee be still as much;

429 *Thy mermaid's voice*] The mermaid was commonly credited with the qualities of a siren. Cf. 777, *infra*, and *Lucrece*, 1411.

430 *now press'd with bearing*] Now weighted, made heavier, by suffering.

434-436 *invisible . . . sensible*] This somewhat awkward rhyme is repeated in *L. L. L.*, V, ii, 257-259.

VENUS AND ADONIS

For from the stillitory of thy face excelling
Comes breath perfumed, that breedeth love by
smelling.

"But, O, what banquet wert thou to the taste,
Being nurse and feeder of the other four!
Would they not wish the feast might ever last,
And bid Suspicion double-lock the door,
Lest Jealousy, that sour unwelcome guest,
Should by his stealing in disturb the feast?"

450

Once more the ruby-colour'd portal open'd,
Which to his speech did honey passage yield;
Like a red morn, that ever yet betoken'd
Wreck to the seaman, tempest to the field,
Sorrow to shepherds, woe unto the birds,
Gusts and foul flaws to herdmen and to herds.

This ill presage advisedly she marketh:
Even as the wind is hush'd before it raineth,
Or as the wolf doth grin before he barketh,
Or as the berry breaks before it staineth,
Or like the deadly bullet of a gun,
His meaning struck her ere his words begun.

460

And at his look she flatly falleth down,
For looks kill love, and love by looks reviveth:

443 *the stillitory*] the still, the vessel used for distillation. It is sometimes found in the sense of distillery.

453-456 *Like a red morn . . . herds*] A reference to the universal proverb to the effect that a red sky in the morning is a shepherd's warning.

456 *flaws*] sudden blasts or squalls. Cf. *Hamlet*, V, i, 210: "the winter's *flaw*."

459 *grin*] growl.

VENUS AND ADONIS

A smile recures the wounding of a frown;
But blessed bankrupt, that by love so thriveth!
The silly boy, believing she is dead,
Claps her pale cheek, till clapping makes it red;

And all amazed brake off his late intent,
For sharply he did think to reprehend her, 470
Which cunning love did wittily prevent:
Fair fall the wit that can so well defend her!
For on the grass she lies as she were slain,
Till his breath breatheth life in her again.

He wrings her nose, he strikes her on the cheeks,
He bends her fingers, holds her pulses hard,
He chafes her lips; a thousand ways he seeks
To mend the hurt that his unkindness marr'd:
He kisses her; and she, by her good will,
Will never rise, so he will kiss her still. 480

The night of sorrow now is turn'd to day:
Her two blue windows faintly she up-heaveth,
Like the fair sun, when in his fresh array
He cheers the morn, and all the earth relieveth:
And as the bright sun glorifies the sky,
So is her face illumined with her eye;

Whose beams upon his hairless face are fix'd,
As if from thence they borrowed all their shine.

471 *wittily*] knowingly, cunningly.

472 *Fair fall the wit*] Good luck to the wit.

478 *marr'd*] caused to her injury, had the ill effect of making.

482 *windows*] often applied to the eyelids. Cf. *Sonnet* xxiv, 11: "thine [eyes] Are *windows* to my breast." So *Cymb.*, II, ii, 22: "*windows*, white and azure."

VENUS AND ADONIS

Were never four such lamps together mix'd,
 Had not his clouded with his brow's repine; 490
 But hers, which through the crystal tears gave light,
 • Sifted like the moon in water seen by night.

"O, where am I?" quoth she; "in earth or heaven,
 Or in the ocean drench'd, or in the fire?
 What hour is this? or morn or weary even?
 Do I delight to die, or life desire?
 But now I lived, and life was death's annoy;
 But now I died, and death was lively joy.

"O, thou didst kill me: kill me once again:
 Thy eyes' shrewd tutor, that hard heart of thine, 500
 Hath taught them scornful tricks, and such disdain,
 That they have murder'd this poor heart of mine;
 And these mine eyes, true leaders to their queen,
 But for thy piteous lips no more had seen.

"Long may they kiss each other, for this cure!
 O, never let their crimson liveries wear!
 And as they last, their verdure still endure,
 To drive infection from the dangerous year!
 That the star-gazers, having writ on death,
 May say, the plague is banish'd by thy breath. 510

490 *repine*] annoyance, vexation.

497 *death's annoy*] suffering of death. Cf. line 599, *infra*.

506 *wear*] wear out. Cf. *Sonnet lxxvii*, 1: "Thy glass will show thee how thy beauties wear."

507-508 *their verdure . . . infection*] A reference to the preventive practice of spreading odorous plants like rue through houses threatened by plague.

VENUS AND ADONIS

"Pure lips, sweet seals in my soft lips imprinted,
 What bargains may I make, still to be sealing?
 To sell myself I can be well contented,
 So thou wilt buy, and pay, and use good dealing;
 Which purchase if thou make, for fear of slips
 Set thy seal-manual on my wax-red lips.

"A thousand kisses buys my heart from me;
 And pay them at thy leisure, one by one.
 What is ten hundred touches unto thee?
 Are they not quickly told and quickly gone? 520
 Say, for non-payment that the debt should double,
 Is twenty hundred kisses such a trouble?"

"Fair queen," quoth he, "if any love you owe me,
 Measure my strangeness with my unripe years;
 Before I know myself, seek not to know me;
 No fisher but the ungrown fry forbears: .
 The mellow plum doth fall, the green sticks fast,
 Or being early pluck'd is sour to taste.

"Look, the world's comforter, with weary gait,
 His day's hot task hath ended in the west; 530
 The owl, night's herald, shrieks, 't is very late;
 The sheep are gone to fold, birds to their nest;

511 *sweet seals . . . imprinted*] Cf. *Meas. for Meas.*, IV, i, 6: "Seals of love, but seal'd in vain," and *Sonnet* cxlii, 7. •

515 *slips*] counterfeit coin, false money.

524 *strangeness*] shyness, coyness, bashfulness. Cf. line 310, *supra*.

529 *the world's comforter*] the sun. Cf. line 799, *infra*, and *Mids. N. Dr.*, II, ii, 38: "the comfort of the day."

VENUS AND ADONIS

And coal-black clouds that shadow heaven's light
Do summon us to part, and bid good night.

let me say ' Good night,' and so say you;
If you will say so, you shall have a kiss."
"Good night," quoth she; and, ere he says "Adieu,"
The honey fee of parting tender'd is;
Her arms⁵³⁹ do lend his neck a sweet embrace;
Incorporate then they seem; face grows to face. 540

Till breathless he disjoin'd, and backward drew
The heavenly moisture, that sweet coral mouth,
Whose precious taste her thirsty lips well knew,
Whereon they surfeit, yet complain on drouth:
He with her plenty press'd, she faint with dearth,
Their lips together glued, fall to the earth.

Now quick desire hath caught the yielding prey,
And glutton-like she feeds, yet never filleth;
Her lips are conquerors, his lips obey,
Paying what ransom the insulter willeth; 550
Whose vulture thought doth pitch the price so high,
That she will draw his lips' rich treasure dry.

And having felt the sweetness of the spoil,
With blindfold fury she begins to forage;
Her face doth reek and smoke, her blood doth boil,
And careless lust stirs up a desperate courage,

539-540 *Her arms . . . they seem*] Cf. *Hen. VIII*, I, i, 9-10: "they clung
In their embracement, as they grew together."

VENUS AND ADONIS

Planting oblivion, beating reason back,
Forgetting shame's pure blush and honour's wrack.

Hot, faint and weary, with her hard embracing.
Like a wild bird being tamed with too much handling, 560
Or as the fleet-foot roe that's tired with chasing,
Or like the froward infant still'd with dandling,
He now obeys, and now no more resisteth,
While she takes all she can, not all she listeth.

What wax so frozen but dissolves with tempering,
And yields at last to every light impression?
Things out of hope are compass'd oft with venturing,
Chiefly in love, whose leave exceeds commission:
Affection faints not like a pale-faced coward,
But then woos best when most his choice is froward. 570

When he did frown, O, had she then gaye over,
Such nectar from his lips she had not suck'd.
Foul words and frowns must not repel a lover;
What though the rose have prickles, yet 't is pluck'd:
Were beauty under twenty locks kept fast,
Yet love breaks through, and picks them all at last.

For pity now she can no more detain him;
The poor fool prays her that he may depart:

564 *listeth*] wishes.

568 *whose leave exceeds commission*] whose license or licentiousness goes beyond due warrant.

578 *The poor fool*] A common term of endearment. Cf. *Lear*, V, iii, 305 (of Cordelia): "And my *poor fool* is hang'd."

VENUS AND ADONIS

She is resolved no longer to restrain him;
 Bids him farewell, and look well to her heart, 580
 The which, by Cupid's bow she doth protest,
 He carries thence incaged in his breast.

"Sweet boy," she says, "this night I'll waste in sorrow,
 For my sick heart commands mine eyes to watch.
 Tell me, love's master, shall we meet to-morrow?
 Say, shall we? shall we? wilt thou make the
 match?"

He tells her, no; to-morrow he intends
 To hunt the boar with certain of his friends.

"The boar!" quoth she; whereat a sudden pale,
 Like lawn being spread upon the blushing rose, 590
 Usurps her cheek; she trembles at his tale,
 And on his neck her yoking arms she throws:
 She sinketh down, still hanging by his neck,
 He on her belly falls, she on her back.

Now is she in the very lists of love,
 Her champion mounted for the hot encounter:

581 *by Cupid's bow*] Cf. *Mids. N. Dr.*, I, i, 169: "I swear to thee by
Cupid's strongest bow."

582 *He carries . . . in his breast*] Cf. *Sonnets*, *xxii, 6-7: "my heart
 Which in my breast doth live," and *ibid.*, cxxxiii, 9.

589 *pale*] paleness; the adjective is used as a noun; a rare usage.

589-590 *a sudden pale, Like lawn . . . rose*] Cf. *Lucrece*, 258-259: "First
red as roses that on *lawn* we lay, Then *white as lawn*, the roses took
 away."

595 *lists*] bounds. The word is technically used of the barriers of a tilting
 ground.

VENUS AND ADONIS

All is imaginary she doth prove,
 He will not manage her, although he mount her;
 That worse than 'Tantalus' is her annoy,
 To clip Elysium, and to lack her joy. 600

Even so poor birds, deceived with painted grapes,
 Do surfeit by the eye and pine the maw,
 Even so she languisheth in her mishaps
 As those poor birds that helpless berries saw.
 The warm effects which she in him finds missing
 She seeks to kindle with continual kissing.

But all in vain; good queen, it will not be:
 She hath assay'd as much as may be proved;
 Her pleading hath deserved a greater fee;
 She's Love, she loves, and yet she is not loved. 610
 "Fie, fie," he says, "you crush me; let me go;
 You have no reason to withhold me so."

598 *manage*] control; a technical term in horsemanship, usually spelled "manege," i. e., equestrian skill. Cf. *Lover's Compl.*, 111-112: "Whether the horse by him became his deed, Or he his *manage* by the well-doing steed."

599 *annoy*] suffering. Cf. line 497, *supra*.

600 *clip*] embrace.

601-604 *Even so poor birds . . . berries saw*] A reference to Pliny's story, *Nat. Hist.*, Bk. xxxv, ch. 10, of the cunning of the Greek painter, Zeuxis, who painted clusters of grapes so vividly "that the very birds of the air flew flocking thither for to be pecking at the grapes" (tr. Philemon Holland, 1634).

602 *surfeit . . . pine*] Cf. *Sonnet lxxv*, 13: "Thus do I *pine* and *surfeit*." The transitive or causative use of "pine" is rare.

604 *helpless*] giving no nourishment, useless.

VENUS AND ADONIS

- "Thou hadst been gone," quoth she, "sweet boy, ere
 this,
 But that thou told'st me thou wouldst hunt the boar.
 • O, be advised: thou know'st not what it is
 With javelin's point a churlish swine to gore,
 Whose tushes never sheathed he whetteth still,
 Like to a mortal butcher, bent to kill.

"On his bow-back he hath a battle set
 Of bristly pikes, that ever threat his foes; 620
 His eyes, like glow-worms, shine when he doth fret;
 His snout digs sepulchres where'er he goes;
 Being moved, he strikes whate'er is in his way,
 And whom he strikes his crooked tushes slay.

"His brawny sides, with hairy bristles armed,
 Are better proof than thy spear's point can enter;
 His short thick neck cannot be easily harmed;
 Being ireful, on the lion he will venture:
 The thorny brambles and embracing bushes,
 As fearful of him, part; through whom he rushes. 630

617 *tushes*] tusks; so *infra*, line 624.

618 *mortal*] death-dealing, deadly.

619-630 *On his bow-back . . . he rushes*] This description of the boar is copied from Ovid's account of the Calydonian boar in *Metam.*, viii, 284-286. Cf. Ovid's line (286): "*stantque velut vallum velut alta hostilia sete*" of which Golding's translation was (p. 107 a) "And like a front of armed *Pikes set* close in *battall* ray, The sturdie *bristles* on his back stode staring up alway."

619 *battle*] has the common meaning of "army," "battalion."

626 *better proof*] better armour, better material of resistance.

VENUS AND ADONIS

"Alas, he nought esteems that face of thine,
To which Love's eyes pay tributary gazes;
Nor thy soft hands, sweet lips and crystal eyne,
Whose full perfection all the world amazes;
But having the advantage — wondrous dread! —
Would root these beauties as he roots the mead.

"O, let him keep his loathsome cabin still;
Beauty hath nought to do with such foul fiends:
Come not within his danger by thy will;
They that thrive well take counsel of their friends. 640
When thou didst name the boar, not to dissemble,
I fear'd thy fortune, and my joints did tremble.

"Didst thou not mark my face? was it not white?
Saw'st thou not signs of fear lurk in mine eye?
Grew I not faint? and fell I not downright?
Within my bosom, whereon thou dost lie,
My boding heart pants, beats, and takes no rest,
But, like an earthquake, shakes thee on my breast.

"For where Love reigns, disturbing Jealousy
Doth call himself Affection's sentinel; 650
Gives false alarms, suggesteth mutiny,
And in a peaceful hour doth cry 'Kill, kill!'
Distempering gentle Love in his desire,
As air and water do abate the fire.

637 *cabin*] hovel, den; see line 1038, *infra*, and *Pass. Pilg.*, xiv, 3.

VENUS AND ADONIS

"This sour informer, this bate-breeding spy,
 This canker that eats up Love's tender spring,
 This carry-tale, dissentious Jealousy,
 That sometime true news, sometime false doth bring,
 Knocks at my heart, and whispers in mine ear,
 That if I love thee, I thy death should fear: 660

"And more than so, presenteth to mine eye
 The picture of an angry-chafing boar,
 Under whose sharp fangs on his back doth lie
 An image like thyself, all stain'd with gore;
 Whose blood upon the fresh flowers being shed
 Doth make them droop with grief and hang the head.

"What should I do, seeing thee so indeed,
 That tremble at the imagination?
 The thought of it doth make my faint heart bleed,
 And fear doth teach it divination: 670
 I prophesy thy death, my living sorrow,
 If thou encounter with the boar to-morrow.

"But if thou needs wilt hunt, be ruled by me;
 Uncouple at the timorous flying hare,

655 *bate-breeding*] quarrel causing. Cf. *M. Wives*, I, iv, 10-11: "no tell-tale nor no *breed-bate*."

656 *This canker . . . tender spring*] This canker-worm or caterpillar which consumes Love's tender bud or shoot. Cf. *Sonnets*, xxxv, 4: "loathsome *cank'r* lives in sweetest bud" (and *ibid.*, lxx, 7; xcv, 2; and xcix, 19); see also *Com. of Errors*, III, ii, 3: "Even in the *spring of love*, thy love-springs rot."

657 *carry-tale*] Cf. *L. L. L.*, V, ii, 463: "Some *carry-tale*, some please-man."

674 *Uncouple*] Let slip the leash.

VENUS AND ADONIS

Or at the fox which lives by subtlety,
 Or at the roe which no encounter dare:
 Pursue these fearful creatures o'er the downs,
 And on thy well-breath'd horse keep with thy hounds.

"And when thou hast on foot the purblind hare,
 Mark the poor wretch, to overshoot his troubles,
 How he outruns the wind, and with what care
 He cranks and crosses with a thousand doubles:
 The many musits through the which he goes
 As like a labyrinth to amaze his foes.

"Sometime he runs among a flock of sheep,
 To make the cunning hounds mistake their smell,
 And sometime where earth-delving conies keep,
 To stop the loud pursuers in their yell;
 And sometime sorteth with the herd of deer:
 Danger deviseth shifts; wit waits on fear:

680 *overshoot*] Get beyond the range of. Thus Steevens. The early editions read *ouer-shut*, which according to Malone may mean shut up, end, conclude. But no parallel passage has come to light.

682 *cranks*] winds, goes crookedly. Cf. *1 Hen. IV.*, III, i, 98: "See how this river comes me *cranking* in." The word is more often used as a substantive in the sense of sharp turn or winding.

683 *musits*] gaps or holes in a hedge. Under the French word "*trouée*," Cotgrave in his *Fr.-Engl. Dict.* gives the English equivalent as "a gap or *muset* in a hedge." In *The Two Noble Kinsmen*, III, i, 97, the right reading gives "enter your musite," i. e., hole, where "Musick," the original reading, gives no sense. "Muse" is found in the same sense, and is especially applied to the lurking hole of a hare. Both forms anglicise the French words "*musse*," a hole, and "*mussette*," a little hole.

689 *sorteth with*] consorteth with.

VENUS AND ADONIS

“For there his smell with others being mingled,
 The hot scent-snuffing hounds are driven to doubt,
 Ceasing their clamorous cry till they have singled
 With much ado the cold fault cleanly out;
 Then do they spend their mouths: Echo replies,
 As if another chase were in the skies.

“By this, poor Wat, far off upon a hill
 Stands on his hinder legs with listening ear,
 To hearken if his foes pursue him still:
 Anon their loud alarums he doth hear;
 And now his grief may be compared well
 To one sore sick that hears the passing-bell.

700

“Then shalt thou see the dew-bedabbled wretch
 Turn, and return, indenting with the way;
 Each envious brier his weary leg doth scratch,
 Each shadow makes him stop, each murmur stay:

694 *[fault]* interruption of the trail. See note on *T. of Shrew, Induction*, i, 18.

695 *[spend their mouths]* bark their loudest; give full cry; a technical phrase in hunting.

697 *poor Wat*] a recognised name of the hare.

702 *the passing-bell*], the knell of death.

703 *dew-bedabbled*] Mr. Craig points out that Florio applies the same epithet to the hunted hare in his translation of Montaigne's *Essays* (1603), Bk. II, Chap. xi. Montaigne's French text gives the hare no epithet at all.

704 *indenting*] winding. Mr. Craig points out that Golding applies the same word to the movement of a wily fox in his translation of Ovid, *Metam.*, bk. vii (line 1017). In *As you like it*, IV, iii, 111, the snake is credited with “*indented* glides.”

705 *envious*] malicious.

VENUS AND ADONIS

For misery is trodden on by many,
And being low never relieved by any.

"Lie quietly, and hear a little more;
Nay, do not struggle, for thou shalt not rise: 710
To make thee hate the hunting of the boar,
Unlike myself thou hear'st me moralize,
Applying this to that, and so to so;
For love can comment upon every woe.

"Where did I leave?" "No matter where," quoth he;
"Leave me, and then the story aptly ends:
The night is spent." "Why, what of that?" quoth she.
"I am," quoth he, "expected of my friends;
And now 't is dark, and going I shall fall."
"In night," quoth she, "desire sees best of all. 720

"But if thou fall, O, then imagine this,
The earth, in love with thee, thy footing trips,
And all is but to rob thee of a kiss.
Rich preys make true men thieves; so do thy lips
Make modest Dian cloudy and forlorn,
Lest she should steal a kiss, and die forsworn.

"Now of this dark night I perceive the reason:
Cynthia for shame obscures her silver shine,

712 *moralize*] supply the story with a moral.

724 *Rich preys . . . thieves*] Cf. *Sonnet* xlviii, 14: "For truth proves thievish for a prize so dear." "True" and "truth" are equivalent to "honest" and "honesty."

725 *cloudy*] gloomy.

726 *forsworn*] having broken her oath of chastity.

728 *Cynthia*] The goddess of the moon; an alternative name of Diana.

VENUS AND ADONIS

•Till forging Nature be condemn'd of treason,
For stealing moulds from heaven that were divine; 730
Wherein she framed thee, in high heaven's despite,
• To shame the sun by day and her by night.'

"And therefore hath she bribed the Destinies
To cross the curious workmanship of nature,
To mingle beauty with infirmities
And pure perfection with impure defeature;
Making it subject to the tyranny
Of mad mischances and much misery;

"As burning fevers, agues pale and faint,
Life-poisoning pestilence and frenzies wood, 740
The marrow-eating sickness, whose attain
Disorder breeds by heating of the blood:
Surreits, imposthumes, grief and damn'd despair,
Swear Nature's death for framing thee so fair.

"And not the least of all these maladies
But in one minute's fight brings beauty under:
Both favour, savour, hue and qualities,
Whereat the impartial gazer late did wonder,

730 *moulds*] patterns, copies. Cf. *Lear*, III, ii, 8: "Crack nature's moulds."

736 *defeature*] disfigurement. Cf. *Com. of Errors*, II, i, 98; V, i, 299:
"Strange *defeature*s in my face."

739 *pale and faint*] causing paleness and faintness or feebleness.

740 *wood*] mad; an archaic word in frequent use.

741 *attain*] malignity.

743 *imposthumes*] abscesses.

VENUS AND ADONIS

Are on the sudden wasted, thaw'd and done,
As mountain snow melts with the midday sun. 750

"Therefore, despite of fruitless chastity,
Love-lacking vestals and self-loving nuns,
That on the earth would breed a scarcity
And barren dearth of daughters and of sons,
Be prodigal: the lamp that burns by night
Dries up his oil to lend the world his light.

"What is thy body but a swallowing grave,
Seeming to bury that posterity
Which by the rights of time thou needs must have,
If thou destroy them not in dark obscurity? 760
If so, the world will hold thee in disdain,
Sith in thy pride so fair a hope is slain.

"So in thyself thyself art made away; *
A mischief worse than civil home-bred strife,
Or theirs whose desperate hands themselves do slay,
Or butcher-sire that reaves his son of life.

749 *done*] consumed, destroyed.

751-768 *Therefore . . . gold begets*] This theme of the valuelessness of beauty which does not reproduce itself has already been treated in lines 163-174, *supra*. See note on that passage.

757-760 *What is thy body . . . obscurity?*] Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, I, i, 217-218: "For beauty, starved with her severity, Cuts beauty off from all posterity." So *Sonnet* iii, 7-8: "Or who is he so fond will be the tomb Of his self-love, to stop posterity?"

757 *swallowing grave*] Cf. *Sonnet* lxxvii, 6: "mouthed graves."

766 *reaves*] an archaic form of "bereaves."

VENUS AND ADONIS

Foul cankering rust the hidden treasure frets,
But gold that's put to use more gold begets."

"Nay, then," quoth Adon, "you will fall again
Into your idle over-handled theme: 770
The kiss I gave you is bestow'd in vain,
And all in vain you strive against the stream;
For, by this black-faced night, desire's foul nurse,
Your treatise makes me like you worse and worse.

"If love have lent you twenty thousand tongues,
And every tongue more moving than your own,
Bewitching like the wanton mermaid's songs,
Yet from mine ear the tempting tune is blown;
For know, my heart stands armed in mine ear,
And will not let a false sound enter there; 780

"Lest the deceiving harmony should run
Into the quiet closure of my breast;
And then my little heart were quite undone,
In his bedchamber to be barr'd of rest.

767 *frets*] corrodes, eats or wears away. Cf. Peele's *Tale of Troy* (1589), l. 208: "That *fretting* Time shall never wear away," and *Meas. for Meas.*, IV, iii, 151: "*fretting* waters."

774 *treatise*] discourse.

777 *Bewitching . . . mermaid's songs*] Cf. 429, *supra*, and *Lucrece*, 1411: "As if some *mermaid* did their ears entice."

782 *Into the quiet closure of my breast*] Cf. *Sonnet* xlviii, 11: "Within the gentle *closure of my breast*," and *Rich. III.*, III, iii, 11: "Within the guilty *closure of thy walls*."

VENUS. AND

No, lady, no; my heart longs not to groan,
But soundly sleeps, while now it sleeps alone.

“What have you urged that I cannot reprove?
The path is smooth that leadeth on to danger:
I hate not love, but your device in love
That lends embracements unto every stranger.

790

— You do it for increase: O strange excuse,
When reason is the bawd to lust's abuse!

“Call it not love, for Love to heaven is fled
Since sweating Lust on earth usurp'd his name;
Under whose simple semblance he hath fed
Upon fresh beauty, blotting it with blame;
Which the hot tyrant stains and soon bereaves,
As caterpillars do the tender leaves.

“Love comforteth like sunshine after rain,
But Lust's effect is tempest after sun;
Love's gentle spring doth always fresh remain,
Lust's winter comes ere summer half be done;

800

785 *my heart longs not to groan*] my heart has no ambition to groan with pangs of love.

787 *reprove*] refute, disprove.

789 *your device in love*] your manner of making love.

792 *reason . . . lust's abuse*] Cf. *Hamlet*, III, iv, 88: “*reason* pandars will.”

797 *bereaves*] robs (of its fresh purity).

799 *Love comforteth like sunshine*] Cf. line 529, *supra*.

VENUS AND ADONIS

Love surfeits not, Lust like a glutton dies;
Love is all truth, Lust full of forged lies.

"More I could tell, but more I dare not say;
The text is old, the orator too green.
Therefore, in sadness, now I will away;
My face is full of shame, my heart of teen:
Mine ears, that to your wanton talk attended,
Do burn themselves for having so offended." 810

With this, he breaketh from the sweet embrace
Of those fair arms which bound him to her breast,
And homeward through the dark lawnd runs apace;
Leaves Love upon her back deeply distress'd.
Look, how a bright star shooteth from the sky,
So glides he in the night from Venus' eye:

Which after him she darts, as one on shore
Gazing upon a late-embarked friend,
Till the wild waves will have him seen no more,
Whose ridges with the meeting clouds contend: 820
So did the merciless and pitchy night
Fold in the object that did feed her sight.

Whereat amazed, as one that unaware.
Hath dropp'd a precious jewel in the flood,

807 *in sadness*] seriously, in earnest.

808 *teen*] grief; an archaic word.

818 *lawnd*] open ground in the middle of a forest, a glade.

815 *how a bright star . . . the sky*] Cf. Peele's *Tale of Troy* (1589), l.
257: "As shoots a streaming star in winter's night."

VENUS AND ADONIS

Or 'stonish'd as night-wanderers often are,
 Their light blown out in some mistrustful wood;
 Even so confounded in the dark she lay,
 Having lost the fair discovery of her way.

And now she beats her heart, whereat it groans,
 That all the neighbour caves, as seeming troubled, 830
 —Make verbal repetition of her moans;
 Passion on passion deeply is redoubled:
 "Ay me!" she cries, and twenty times, "Woe, woe!"
 And twenty echoes twenty times cry so.

She, marking them, begins a wailing note,
 And sings extemporally a woeful ditty;
 How love makes young men thrall, and old men dote;
 How love is wise in folly, foolish-witty:
 Her heavy anthem still concludes in woe,
 And still the choir of echoes answer so. 840

Her song was tedious, and outwore the night,
 For lovers' hours are long, though seeming short:
 If pleased themselves, others, they think, delight
 In such-like circumstance, with such-like sport:
 Their copious stories, oftentimes begun,
 End without audience, and are never done.

825 'stonish'd . . . often are] Cf. *Mids. N. Dr.*, II, i, 39: "Mislead night-wanderers," and *Lear*, III, ii, 43-44: "the wrathful skies Gallow [i. e., frighten] the very wanderers of the dark."

826 *mistrustful*] mistrusted, causing mistrust.

828 *discovery*] discoverer, guide; abstract for concrete.

837 *thrall*] (to) serve as slaves. The word is rare as a verb.

VENUS AND ADONIS

For who hath she to spend the night withal,
 But idle sounds resembling parasites;
 Like shrill-tongued tapsters answering every call,
 Soothing the humour of fantastic wits? . . . 850
 She says "'T is so:" they answer all "'T is so;"
 And would say after her, if she said, "No."

Lo, here the gentle lark, weary of rest,
 From his moist cabinet mounts up on high,
 And wakes the morning, from whose silver breast
 The sun ariseth in his majesty;
 Who doth the world so gloriously behold,
 That cedar-tops and hills seem burnish'd gold.

Venus salutes him with this fair good-morrow:
 "O thou clear god, and patron of all light, 860
 From whom each lamp and shining star doth borrow
 The beauteous influence that makes him bright,
 There lives a son, that suck'd an earthly mother,
 May lend thee light, as thou dost lend to other."

847 *withal*] an emphatic form of "with."

848 *parasites*] The Quarto form is *parasits*. The word rhymes with *wits*.

849 *shrill-tongued tapsters*] drawers of wine or beer at taverns, "bar-tenders." Their shrill cry to the customers was "Anon, anon, sir."
 See 1 *Hen. IV.* IV, II, iv, 50 *seq.*

850 *Soothing*] Flattering, humouring.

854 *cabinet*] little cabin or nest. The word is used by Shakespeare only here and in *Lucrece*, 442. Cf. line 637, *supra*: "cabin."

857-858 *Who doth . . . burnish'd gold*] Cf. *Sonnet xxxiii*, 1-2: "Full many a glorious morning have I seen Flatter the mountain-tops with sovereign eye."

VENUS AND ADONIS

This said, she hasteth to a myrtle grove,
Musing the morning is so much o'erworn,
And yet she hears no tidings of her love:
She héarkens for his hounds and for his horn:
 Anon she hears them chant it lustily,
 And all in haste she coasteth to the cry.

870

~~And~~ as she runs, the bushes in the way
Some catch her by the neck, some kiss her face,
Some twine about her thigh to make her stay:
She wildly breaketh from their strict embrace,
 Like a milch doe, whose swelling dugs do ache,
 Hasting to feed her fawn hid in some brake.

By this she hears the hounds are at a bay;
Whereat she starts, like one that spies an adder
Wreathed up in fatal folds just in his way,
The fear whereof doth make him shake and shudder; 880
 Even so the timorous yelping of the hounds
 Appals her senses and her spirit confounds.

For now she knows it is no gentle chase,
But the blunt boar, rough bear, or lion proud,

866 *Musing*] Marvelling, wondering.

870 *coasteth*] advances towards, makes for.

871-874 *the bushes . . . embrace*] These lines are quoted in his remarks on "Beauty as a cause of love" by Burton in his *Anatomy of Melancholy*, 1621 (ed. Shilleto and Bullen, 1893, Vol. III, p. 79).

877 *at a bay*] a term in hunting applied to the hounds when encircling the quarry and barking at it. Cf. *Pass. Pilg.*, 155.

VENUS AND ADONIS

- Because the cry remaineth in one place,
Where fearfully the dogs exclaim aloud:
Finding their enemy to be so curst,
- They all strain courtesy who shall cope him first.

This dismal cry rings sadly in her ear,
Through which it enters to surprise her heart; 890
Who, overcome by doubt and bloodless fear,
With cold-pale weakness numbs each feeling part:
Like soldiers, when their captain once doth yield,
They basely fly, and dare not stay the field.

Thus stands she in a trembling ecstasy;
Till, cheering up her senses all dismay'd,
She tells them 't is a causeless fantasy,
And childish error, that they are afraid;
Bids them leave quaking, bids them fear no more:
And with that word she spied the hunted boar; 900

Whose frothy mouth, bepainted all with red,
Like milk and blood being mingled both together,
A second fear through all her sinews spread,
Which madly hurries her she knows not whither:

887 *curst*] fierce, angry.

888 *strain courtesy*] give one another place, hesitate.
cope] encounter.

891 *bloodless fear*] fear that conquers the blood, that makes the face pale.
895 *in a trembling ecstasy*] Cf. *Com. of Errors*, IV, iv, 48: "Mark how he trembles in his ecstasy!"

899 *leave quaking*] cease quaking.

901 *bepainted*] used by Shakespeare only here and in *Rom. and Jul.*, II, ii, 86.

VENUS AND ADONIS

This way she runs, and now she will no further,
But back retires to rate the boar for murther.

A thousand spleens bear her a thousand ways;
She treads the path that she untreads again;
Her more than haste is mated with delays,
Like the proceedings of a drunken brain, 910
Full of respects, yet nought at all respecting:
In hand with all things, nought at all effecting.

Here kennell'd in a brake she finds a hound,
And asks the weary caitiff for his master;
And there another licking of his wound,
'Gainst venom'd sores the only sovereign plaster;
And here she meets another sadly scowling,
To whom she speaks, and he replies with howling.

When he hath ceased his ill-resounding noise,
Another flap-mouth'd mourner, black and grim, 920
Against the welkin volleys out his voice;
Another and another answer him,
Clapping their proud tails to the ground below,
Shaking their scratch'd ears, bleeding as they go.

909 *mated*] checkmated, checked

911 *respects*] circumspection, caution.

912 *In hand with all things*] Attempting all things.

914 *caitiff*] wretch. Cf. *Othello*, IV, i, 108: "poor caitiff."

916 *'Gainst venom'd . . . plaster*] Cf. *Sonnet* cliii, 8: "Against strange maladies a sovereign cure."

921 *Against the welkin*] Turning his head full to the sky.

VENUS AND ADONIS

Look, how the world's poor people are amazed
At apparitions, signs and prodigies,
Whereon with fearful eyes they long have gazed,
• Infusing them with dreadful prophecies; .
So she at these sad signs draws up her breath,
And, sighing it again, exclaims on Death. 930

“Hard-favour'd tyrant, ugly, meagre, lean,
Hateful divorce of love,” — thus chides she Death,—
“Grim-grinning ghost, earth's worm, what dost thou
mean
To stifle beauty and to steal his breath,
Who when he lived, his breath and beauty set
Gloss on the rose, smell to the violet?

“If he be dead, — O no, it cannot be,
Seeing his beauty, thou shouldst strike at it; —
O yes, it may; thou hast no eyes to see,
But hatefully at random dost thou hit. 940
Thy mark is feeble age; but thy false dart
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves an infant's heart.

930 *exclaims on Death*] The whole of this apostrophe to Death is curiously paralleled in *L'Adone*, an Italian poem in seventy-four eight-lined stanzas, by Metello Giovanni Tarchagnota (Venice, 1550), stanzas 54–59. Only Shakespeare and Tarchagnota assign any speech of this kind to Venus. Both poets make her finally retract her indictment. See line 997, *infra*. Cf. Introduction by the present editor to the facsimile reproduction of *Venus and Adonis*, 1593 (Oxford University Press, 1905), pp. 27–28.

931 *Hard-favour'd*] Hideous-featured.

933 *worm*] serpent.

VENUS AND ADONIS

"Hadst thou but bid beware, then he had spoke,
 And, hearing him, thy power had lost his power.
 The Destinies will curse thee for this stroke;
 They bid thee crop a weed, thou pluck'st a flower:
 Love's golden arrow at him should have fled,
 And not Death's ebon dart, to strike him dead.

thou drink tears, that thou provokest such
 weeping?

What may a heavy groan advantage thee? 950
 Why hast thou cast into eternal sleeping
 Those eyes that taught all other eyes to see?
 Now Nature cares not for thy mortal vigour,
 Since her best work is ruin'd with thy rigour."

Here overcome, as one full of despair,
 She vail'd her eyelids, who, like sluices, stopp'd
 The crystal tide that from her two cheeks fair
 In the sweet channel of her bosom dropp'd;
 But through the flood-gates breaks the silver rain,
 And with his strong course opens them again. 960

O, how her eyes and tears did lend and borrow!
 Her eye seen in the tears, tears in her eye;

947 *Love's golden arrow*] Cf. *Mids. N. Dr.*, I, i, 170: "[Cupid's] best arrow with the golden head," and note.

953 *thy mortal vigour*] thy deadly strength.

956 *vail'd her eyelids*] lowered her eyelids. Cf. line 314, *supra*, and *Hamlet*, I, ii, 70: "thy *vailed* lids."

959 *through the flood-gates . . . rain*] Cf. *1 Hen. IV*, II, iv, 383: "For tears do stop the *flood-gates* of her eyes."

VENUS AND ADONIS

- Both crystals, where they view'd each other's sorrow,
Sorrow that friendly sighs sought still to dry;
But like a stormy day, now wind, now rain,
- Sighs dry her cheeks, tears make them wet again.

Variable passions throng her constant woe,
As striving who should best become her grief;
All entertain'd, each passion labours so
That every present sorrow seemeth chief, 970
But none is best: then join they all together,
Like many clouds consulting for foul weather.

By this, far off she hears some huntsman holloa;
A nurse's song ne'er pleased her babe so well:
The dire imagination she did follow
This sound of hope doth labour to expel;
For now reviving joy bids her rejoice,
And flatters her it is Adonis' voice.

Whereat her tears began to turn their tide,
Being prison'd in her eye like pearls in glass: 980
Yet sometimes falls an orient drop beside,
Which her cheek melts, as scorning it should pass
To wash the foul face of the sluttish ground,
Who is but drunken when she seemeth drown'd.

O hard-believing love, how strange it seems
Not to believe, and yet too credulous!

980 *like pearls in glass*] Cf. lines 362-363, *supra*, and note.

981 *an orient drop*] a pearl-like drop of finest quality. "Orient" is the usual epithet of fine pearls.

VENUS AND ADONIS

Thy weal and woe are both of them extremes;
 Despair, and hope, makes thee ridiculous:
 The one doth flatter thee in thoughts unlikely,
 In likely thoughts the other kills thee quickly. 990

Now she unweaves the web that she hath wrought;
 Adonis lives, and Death is not to blame;
 It was not she that call'd him all to nought:
 Now she adds honours to his hateful name;
 She clepes him king of graves, and grave for kings,
 Imperious supreme of all mortal things.

"No, no," quoth she, "sweet Death, I did but jest;
 Yet pardon me, I felt a kind of fear
 When as I met the boar, that bloody beast,
 Which knows no pity, but is still severe; 1000
 Then, gentle shadow, — truth I must confess, —
 I rail'd on thee, fearing my love's decease.

"'T is not my fault: the boar provoked my tongue;
 Be wreak'd on him, invisible commander;

988 *Despair, and hope, makes*] The singular verb, which is not infrequent with a plural subject, here suggests that the alternation of despair and hope is the efficient subject of the verb.

993 *all to nought*] thoroughly bad.

995 *clepes*] calls; an archaic word.

996 *Imperious supreme*] Imperial superior or lord.

997 "No, no," . . . *jest*] See line 930, *supra*, and note.

999 *When as*] When.

1004 *Be wreak'd*] Be avenged, wreak vengeance.

VENUS AND ADONIS

'Tis he, foul creature, that hath done thee wrong;
I did but act, he's author of thy slander:
Grief hath two tongues; and never woman yet
• Could rule them both without ten women's wit.'

Thus hoping that Adonis is alive,
Her rash suspect she doth extenuate; 1010
And that his beauty may the better thrive,
With Death she humbly doth insinuate;
Tells him of trophies, statues, tombs, and stories
His victories, his triumphs and his glories.

"O Jove," quoth she, "how much a fool was I
To be of such a weak and silly mind
To wail his death who lives and must not die
Till mutual overthrow of mortal kind
For he being dead, with him is beauty slain,
And, beauty dead, black chaos comes again. 1020

"Fie, fie, fond love, thou art so full of fear
As one with treasure laden, hemm'd with thieves;

1006 *I did but act, . . . slander*] I was but an agent; he is the responsible causer of thy slander.

1010 *suspect*] suspicion.

1012 *insinuate*] use flattery.

1013 *stories*] narrates. Cf. *Lucrece*, 106: "He *stories* to her ears her husband's fame."

1020 *black chaos comes again*] Cf. *Othello*, III, iii, 92-93: "and when I love thee not, *Chaos is come again*."

VENUS AND ADONIS

Trifles unwitnessed with eye or ear
 Thy coward heart with false bethinking grieves."
 Even at this word she hears a merry horn,
 Whereat she leaps that was but late forlorn.'

As falcons to the lure, away she flies;
 The grass stoops not, she treads on it so light;
 And in her haste unfortunately spies
 The foul boar's conquest on her fair delight; 1030
 Which seen, her eyes, as murder'd with the view,
 Like stars ashamed of day, themselves withdrew;

Or, as the snail, whose tender horns being hit,
 Shrinks backward in his shelly cave with pain,
 And there all smother'd up in shade doth sit,
 Long after fearing to creep forth again;
 So, at his bloody view, her eyes are fled
 Into the deep-dark cabins of her head:

Where they resign their office and their light
 To the disposing of her troubled brain; 1040
 Who bids them still consort with ugly night,
 And never wound the heart with looks again;

1023-1024 *Trifles . . . grieves*] The verb ("grieves") in the singular is governed by the subject ("trifles") in the plural. Cf. line 1128, *infra*. For the sentiment, cf. *Othello*, III, iii, 326-328: "Trifles light as air Are to the jealous confirmations strong As proofs of holy writ."

1028 *The grass . . . so light*] Cf. Virgil, *Æneid*, vii, 808-809 (of Camilla): "Illa vel intactae segetis per summa volaret Gramina, nec teneras cursu laessisset aristas."

1041 *consort . . . night*] Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, II, i, 31: "To be consorted with the humorous night."

VENUS AND ADONIS

Who, like a king perplexed in his throne,
By their suggestion gives a deadly groan,

Whereat each tributary subject quakes;
As when the wind, imprison'd in the ground,
Struggling for passage, earth's foundation shakes,
Which with cold terror doth men's minds confound.

This mutiny each part doth so surprise,
That from their dark beds once more leap her eyes; 1050

And being open'd threw unwilling light
Upon the wide wound that the boar had trench'd
In his soft flank; whose wonted lily white
With purple tears, that his wound wept, was drench'd:
No flower was nigh, no grass, herb, leaf or weed,
But stole his blood and seem'd with him to bleed.

This solemn sympathy poor Venus noteth;
Over one shoulder doth she hang her head;
Dumbly she passions, frantically she doteth;
She thinks he could not die, he is not dead: 1060

1046-1047 *As when the wind . . . shakes*] This was the accepted explanation of the cause of earthquakes. It is elaborated again in *1 Hen. IV*, III, i, 28 *seq.*: "oft the teeming earth Is with a kind of colic pinch'd and vex'd," etc. Cf. Marlowe's *Tamberlaine*, Pt. I, I, ii, 51-52: "Even as when windy exhalations fighting for passage Tilt within the earth." Shakespeare had had experience of an earthquake in England in 1580.

1052 *trench'd*] cut deep.

1059 *passions*] expresses passion. Cf. *Two Gent.*, IV, iv, 163-164: "Ariadne *passioning* For Theseus' perjury."

VENUS AND ADONIS

Her voice is stopp'd, her joints forget to bow;
Her eyes are mad that they have wept till now.

Upon his hurt she looks so steadfastly
That her sight dazzling makes the wound seem three;
And then she reprehends her mangling eye,
That makes more gashes where no breach should be:
His face seems twain, each several limb is doubled;
For oft the eye mistakes, the brain being troubled.

“My tongue cannot express my grief for one,
And yet,” quoth she, “behold two Adons dead! 1070
My sighs are blown away, my salt tears gone,
Mine eyes are turn'd to fire, my heart to lead:
Heavy heart's lead, melt at mine eyes' red fire!
So shall I die by drops of hot desire.

“Alas, poor world, what treasure hast thou lost!
What face remains alive that's worth the viewing?
Whose tongue is music now? what canst thou boast
Of things long since, or any thing ensuing?
The flowers are sweet, their colours fresh and trim;
But true-sweet beauty lived and died with him. 1080

“Bonnet nor veil henceforth no creature wear!
Nor sun nor wind will ever strive to kiss you:

1062 *Her eyes . . . till now*] Her eyes are infuriated that they should have wept before.

1072 *Mine eyes . . . fire*] Cf. *Lucrece*, 1552: “His eyes drop fire.”

1081 *Bonnet*] Cap; so line 1087, *infra*: “his bonnet.”

VENUS AND ADONIS

Having no fair to lose, you need not fear;
The sun doth scorn you, and the wind doth hiss you:
But when Adonis lived, sun and sharp air
Lurk'd like two thieves, to rob him of his fair.

"And therefore would he put his bonnet on,
Under whose brim the gaudy sun would peep;
The wind would blow it off, and, being gone,
Play with his locks: then would Adonis weep; 1090
 And straight, in pity of his tender years,
 They both would strive who first should dry his tears.

"To see his face the lion walk'd along
 Behind some hedge, because he would not fear him;
 To recreate himself when he hath sung,
 The tiger would be tame and gently hear him;
 If he had spoke, the wolf would leave his prey,
 And never fright the silly lamb that day.

“When he beheld his shadow in the brook,
The fishes spread on it their golden gills;
When he was by, the birds such pleasure took,
That some would sing, some other in their bills

VENUS AND ADONIS

Would bring him mulberries and ripe-red cherries;
He fed them with his sight, they him with berries.

“But this foul, grim, and urchin-snouted boar,
Whose downward eye still looketh for a grave,
Ne’er saw the beauteous livery that he wore;
Witness the entertainment that he gave:
 If he did see his face, why then I know
 He thought to kiss him, and hath kill’d him so. 1110

“’T is true, ’t is true; thus was Adonis slain:
He ran upon the boar with his sharp spear,
Who did not whet his teeth at him again,
But by a kiss thought to persuade him there;
 And nuzzling in his flank, the loving swine
 Sheathed unaware the tusk in his soft groin.

“Had I been tooth’d like him, I must confess,
With kissing him I should have kill’d him first;

1105 *urchin-snouted*] with a snout like that of the hedgehog.

1110-1116 *He thought . . . soft groin*] The last idyll (no. 30) in ordinary collections of Theocritus’ poems seems first to ascribe to the boar a passionate affection for Adonis. The idyll was accessible to Shakespeare in an English translation,—*Six Idyllia . . . chosen out of the right famous Sicilian poet, Theocritus*, Oxford, 1588. See “Some Longer English Poems,” ed. Bullen, in Constable’s *English Garner*, p. 146. The extravagant notion is the subject of a Latin epigram: “De Adone ab apro interempto” by the Italian Renaissance critic and poet, Minturno, and is also introduced by Tarchagnota into his Italian poem, *L’Adone*, 1550, stanza 65. (Cf. line 930, *supra*, and note.)

1114 *persuade him there*] persuade him to remain.

VENUS AND ADONIS

But he is dead, and never did he bless
My youth with his; the more am I accurst." 1120
With this, she falleth in the place she stood,
And stains her face with his congealed blood.

She looks upon his lips, and they are pale;
She takes him by the hand, and that is cold;
She whispers in his ears a heavy tale,
As if they heard the woeful words she told;
She lifts the coffer-lids that close his eyes,
Where, lo, two lamps, burnt out, in darkness lies;

Two glasses, where herself herself beheld
A thousand times, and now no more reflect; 1130
Their virtue lost, wherein they late excell'd,
And every beauty robb'd of his effect:
"Wonder of time," quoth she, "this is my spite,
That, thou being dead, the day should yet be light.

"Since thou art dead, lo, here I prophesy,
Sorrow on love hereafter shall attend:
It shall be waited on with jealousy,
Find sweet beginning but unsavoury end;
Ne'er settled equally, but high or low,
That all love's pleasure shall not match his woe. 1140

1128 *two lamps . . . lies*] another instance of the singular verb with the plural subject. Cf. lines 1023-1024, *supra*, and note. For the figure see *Lucrece*; 1378-1379.

1133 *this is my spite*] this is the malice done me; this is my grievance.

VENUS AND ADONIS

"It shall be fickle, false and full of fraud;
 Bud, and be blasted, in a breathing-while;
 The bottom poison, and the top o'erstraw'd
 With sweets that shall the truest sight beguile:
 The strongest body shall it make most weak,
 Strike the wise dumb, and teach the fool to speak.

"It shall be sparing and too full of riot,
 Teaching decrepit age to tread the measures;
 The staring ruffian shall it keep in quiet,
 Pluck down the rich, enrich the poor with treasures; 1150
 It shall be raging-mad, and silly-mild,
 Make the young old, the old become a child.

"It shall suspect where is no cause of fear;
 It shall not fear where it should most mistrust;
 It shall be merciful and too severe,
 And most deceiving when it seems most just;
 Perverse it shall be where it shows most toward,
 Put fear to valour, courage to the coward.

"It shall be cause of war and dire events,
 And set dissension 'twixt the son and sire; 1160

1143 *o'erstraw'd*] *o'erstrewn*. 4

1147 *sparing and too full of riot*] The appropriateness of "sparing" has been questioned. But its place is quite consistent with the paradoxical tone of the context, which threatens love with mutually contradictory attributes, among which niggardliness and prodigality are both to hold a place. Cf. line 1155, *infra*: "It shall be *merciful* and *too severe*."

1148 *measures*] stately dances.

1149 *staring*] violent, furious. Cf. *K. John*, IV, iii, 49: "*staring rage*."

VENUS AND ADONIS

- Subject and servile to all discontents,
As dry combustious matter is to fire:
Sith in his prime death doth my love destroy,
- They that love best their loves shall not enjoy."

By this the boy that by her side lay kill'd
Was melted like a vapour from her sight,
And in his blood, that on the ground lay spill'd,
A purple flower sprung up, chequer'd with white,
Resembling well his pale cheeks and the blood
Which in round drops upon their whiteness stood. 1170

She bows her head, the new-sprung flower to smell,
Comparing it to her Adonis' breath;
And says, within her bosom it shall dwell,
Since he himself is reft from her by death:
She crops the stalk, and in the breach appears
Green-dropping sap, which she compares to tears.

"Poor flower," quoth she, "this was thy father's
guise—

Sweet issue of a more sweet-smelling sire —
For every little grief to wet his eyes:
To grow unto himself was his desire,
And so 't is thine; but know, it is as good
To wither in my breast as in his blood.

1180

1161 *servile to*] subservient to, dominated by.

1168 *A purple flower* : . . *white*] According to Bion's famous lament for Adonis, the rose sprang from his blood and the anemone from his tears. But Ovid and later writers identify the "purple flower" exclusively with the frail anemone, the bloom of which the winds (*άνεμοι*) are prone to blow away.

VENUS AND ADONIS

“Here was thy father’s bed, here in my breast;
Thou art the next of blood, and ’t is thy right:
Lo, in this hollow cradle take thy rest;
My throbbing heart shall rock thee day and night:
There shall not be one minute in an hour
Wherein I will not kiss my sweet love’s flower.”

Thus weary of the world, away she hies,
And yokes her silver doves; by whose swift aid
Their mistress, mounted, through the empty skies
In her light chariot quickly is convey’d;
Holding their course to Paphos, where their queen
Means to immure herself and not be seen.

1190–1193 *yokes her silver doves . . . to Paphos*] Cf. *Tempest*, IV, i, 92–94: “I met her Deity [Venus] Cutting the clouds towards *Paphos* and her son *Dove-drawn* with her.” Paphos was a city of Cyprus well known for its temple of Venus, which was the chief seat of her worship. Ovid in *Metam.*, x, 530, only mentions Paphos as a home of Venus incidentally at the opening of the story of her infatuation with Adonis, and notes her absence from the place. (“Non alto repetit Paphon aequore cinctam.”) In Golding’s translation of the passage Venus is said to have had “no mind unto Paphos where the sea beats round about the shore.”

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE¹

¹ This poem was first printed in quarto in 1594, and then in octavo in 1598, 1600, 1607, 1616, 1624, 1632, and 1655.

TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE HENRY WRIOTHESLEY,¹
EARLE OF SOUTHAMPTON, AND BARON OF TITCHFIELD.

The loue I dedicate to your Lordship is without end: wherof this Pamphlet without beginning is but a superfluous Moity.² The warrant I haue of your Honourable disposition, not the worth of my vntutord Lines makes it assured of acceptance. What I haue done is yours, what I haue to doe is yours, being part in all I haue, deuoted yours. Were my worth greater, my duety would shew greater, meane time, as it is, it is bound to your Lordship; To whom I wish long life still lengthned with all happinesse.

*Your Lordships in all duety.
William Shakespeare.*

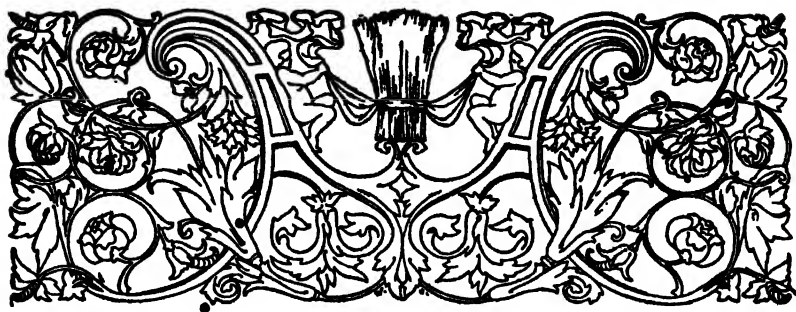
¹ See note to *Venus and Adonis*, which is dedicated to the same patron.

² a *superfluous Moity*] a trivial portion. "Moiety" is often used by Shakespeare in this vague sense. Cf. *Sonnet* xlii, 12: "The cleare eye's moiety and the deare heart's part."

THE ARGUMENT¹

LUCIUS TARQUINIUS, for his excessive pride surnamed Superbus, after he had caused his own father-in-law Servius Tullius to be cruelly murdered, and, contrary to the Roman laws and customs, not requiring or staying for the people's suffrages, had possessed himself of the kingdom, went, accompanied with his sons and other noblemen of Rome, to besiege Ardea. During which siege the principal men of the army meeting one evening at the tent of Sextus Tarquinius, the king's son, in their discourses after supper every one commended the virtues of his own wife; among whom Collatinus extolled the incomparable chastity of his wife Lucretia. In that pleasant humour they all posted to Rome; and intending, by their secret and sudden arrival, to make trial of that which every one had before avouched, only Collatinus finds his wife, though it were late in the night, spinning amongst her maids: the other ladies were all found dancing and revelling, or in several disports. Whereupon the noblemen yielded Collatinus the victory, and his wife the fame. At that time Sextus Tarquinius being inflamed with Lucrece' beauty, yet smothering his passions for the present, departed with the rest back to the camp; from whence he shortly after privily withdrew himself, and was, according to his estate, royally entertained and lodged by Lucrece at Collatium.² The same night he treacherously stealeth into her chamber, violently ravished her, and early in the morning speedeth away. Lucrece, in this lamentable plight, hastily dispatcheth messengers, one to Rome for her father, another to the camp for Collatine. They came, the one accompanied with Junius Brutus, the other with Publius Valerius; and finding Lucrece attired in mourning habit, demanded the cause of her sorrow. She, first taking an oath of them for her revenge, revealed the actor and whole manner of his dealing, and withal suddenly stabbed herself. Which done, with one consent they all vowed to root out the whole hated family of the Tarquins; and bearing the dead body to Rome, Brutus acquainted the people with the doer and manner of the vile deed, with a bitter invective against the tyranny of the king: wherewith the people were so moved, that with one consent and a general acclamation the Tarquins were all exiled, and the state government changed from kings to consuls.

¹ THE ARGUMENT] This, with the prose dedications prefixed to *Venus and Adonis*



THE RAPE OF LUCRECE



FROM THE BESIEGED

Ardea all in post,
Borne by the trustless wings
of false desire,
Lust-breathed Tarquin leaves
the Roman host,
And to Collatium bears the
lightless fire,
Which, in pale embers hid,
lurks to aspire,

And girdle with embracing
flames the waist

Of Collatine's fair love,
Lucrece the chaste.

Haply that name of "chaste" unhappily set
This bateless edge on his keen appetite;
When Collatine unwisely did not let

10

1 *Ardea*] a town in Latium. The penultimate e is in classical Latin, short,
as at line 1332, *infra*.
all in post] in post-haste.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

To praise the clear unmatched red and white
Which triumph'd in that sky of his delight,
Where mortal stars, as bright as heaven's beauties,
With pure aspects did him peculiar duties.

For he the night before, in Tarquin's tent,
Unlock'd the treasure of his happy state;
What priceless wealth the heavens had him lent
In the possession of his beauteous mate;
Reckoning his fortune at such high-proud rate,
That kings might be espoused to more fame, 20
But king nor peer to such a peerless dame.

O happiness enjoy'd but of a few!
And, if possess'd, as soon decay'd and done
As is the morning's silver-melting dew
Against the golden splendour of the sun!
An expired date, cancell'd ere well begun.

4 *Collatium*] The correct name of the town is Collatia. The name is repeated at line 50 in the correct form in all editions, save in a single copy -- the Bodleian copy -- of the First Quarto which gives *Colatium*. That exceptional reading is admitted to the present text of line 50.

lightless] smouldering.

9 *bateless*] not to be blunted.

10 *let*] forbear. Cf. line 328, *infra*.

11 *red and white*] Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 346: "conflict of her hue," and line 56 *seq.*, *infra*.

14 *aspects*] an astrological term; applied to the influences of the stars. Shakespeare invariably accents the word on the second syllable.

21 *peer*] Thus the 1594 Quarto. The later editions read *prince*.

26 *An expired date . . . begun*] Cf. Daniel's *Rosamond*, 249: "Cancell'd with Time, will have their *date expired*."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

- Honour and beauty, in the owner's arms,
Are weakly fortress'd from a world of harms.

Beauty itself doth of itself persuade
The eyes of men without an orator; 30
What needeth then apologies be made,
To set forth that which is so singular?
Or why is Collatine the publisher
Of that rich jewel he should keep unknown
From thievish ears, because it is his own?

Perchance his boast of Lucrece' sovereignty
Suggested this proud issue of a king;
For by our ears our hearts oft tainted be:
Perchance that envy of so rich a thing,
Braving compare, disdainfully did sting 40
His high-pitch'd thoughts, that meaner men should
vaunt
That golden hap which their superiors want.

But some untimely thought did instigate
His all-too-timeless speed, if none of those:
His honour, his affairs, his friends, his state,
Neglected all, with swift intent he goes
To quench the coal which in his liver glows.
O rash-false heat, wrapp'd in repentant cold,
Thy hasty spring still blasts, and ne'er grows old!

37 *Suggested*] Tempted.

40 *Braving compare*] Challenging comparison.

44 *all-too-timeless*] quite unseasonable.

49 *Thy hasty spring still blasts*] Cf. line 869, *infra*: "Unruly blasts wait
on the tender spring."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

When at Collatium this false lord arrived,
Well was he welcomed by the Roman dame,
Within whose face beauty and virtue strived
Which of them both should underprop her fame:
When virtue bragg'd, beauty would blush for shame;
When beauty boasted blushes, in despite
Virtue would stain that o'er with silver white.

But beauty, in that white intituled,
From Venus' doves doth challenge that fair field:
Then virtue claims from beauty beauty's red,

50 *Collatium*] See note on line 4, *supra*.

56 *Virtue would stain . . . white*] Virtue stains the red of beauty's blush ("beauty's red," line 59) with silver white. The reading *that o'er* is questionable. In this line Shakespeare seems to introduce heraldic imagery which is continued somewhat confusedly through the next two stanzas. For *that o'er* the earliest three editions read preferably *that ore* (i. e., that red gold), "ore" being doubtless used in the sense of "or" the heraldic term for gold, as in *Hamlet*, IV, i, 25-27: "like some *ore* Among a mineral of metals base, Shows itself pure." "Or," i. e., gold, is constantly credited with the colour of red. Cf. *Macb.*, II, iii, 111: "His silver skin laced with his *golden* blood."

57 *in that white intituled*] properly blazoned or adorned with that whiteness. Cf. *Sonnet* xxxvii, 7: "*Entitled* in thy parts." The language has a heraldic significance (cf. also lines 205 and 535, *infra*). The whiteness, the colour in which beauty is blazoned, challenges the silvery hue of Venus' doves.

58 *that fair field*] The word "field" has an equivocal significance, meaning "the field of battle" for the white and red (the "lilies" and "roses," line 71) and also the "surface" of the heraldic shield, to which Lucrece's countenance is likened. Cf. line 72, *infra*: "her fair face's *field*."

59-61 *Then virtue claims . . . their shield*] These very obscure lines seem to mean that virtue, whose heraldic colour is properly white, finding that her proper colour is assumed by beauty, whose heraldic colour is prop-

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

- Which virtue gave the golden age to gild 60
Their silver cheeks, and call'd it then their shield;
Teaching them thus to use it in the fight,
• When shame assail'd, the red should fence the
white.

This heraldry in Lucrece' face was seen,
Argued by beauty's red and virtue's white:
Of either's colour was the other queen,
Proving from world's minority their right:
Yet their ambition makes them still to fight;
The sovereignty of either being so great,
That oft they interchange each other's seat. 70

This silent war of lilies and of roses,
Which Tarquin view'd in her fair face's field,

erly red, takes for itself "beauty's red." Virtue formerly gave away to the golden age of purity the heraldic colour of red for its heraldic shield (so that the people of that age might gild or redden their silver or white cheeks with that ruddy hue when shame assailed them). The antecedent of the possessive pronoun "their" both in "Their silver cheeks" and in "their shield," — as well as of the pronoun "them" (line 62), — is "the golden age," a noun of multitude. 62 *them . . . it*] the pure beings of the golden age . . . "beauty's red." 63 *the red should fence the white*] so that the red (of virtue) should defend the white (of beauty). The context makes it clear that "fence" is used in its common sense of "defend."

65 *Argued by*] Indicated by.

67 *from world's minority*] from the childhood of the world; from the era of the "golden age" (line 60).

71 *This silent war of lilies and of roses*] Cf. *T. of Shrew*, IV, v, 30: "Such war of white and red within her cheeks."

72 *fair face's field*] Cf. line 58, *supra*, and note.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

In their pure ranks his traitor eye encloses;
Where, lest between them both it should be kill'd,
The coward captive vanquished doth yield
 To those two armies, that would let him go[•]
 Rather than triumph in so false a foe.

Now thinks he that her husband's shallow tongue,
The niggard prodigal that praised her so,
In that high task hath done her beauty wrong, 80
Which far exceeds his barren skill to show:
Therefore that praise which Collatine doth owe
 Enchanted Tarquin answers with surmise,
 In silent wonder of still-gazing eyes.

This earthly saint, adored by this devil,
Little suspecteth the false worshipper;
For unstain'd thoughts do seldom dream on evil;
Birds never limed no secret bushes fear:
So guiltless she securely gives good cheer
 And reverend welcome to her princely guest, 90
 Whose inward ill no outward harm express'd:

For that he colour'd with his high estate,
Hiding base sin in plaits of majesty;

82-83 *that praise . . . answers*] that praise (of Lucrece) which is due from Collatine, her husband, bewitched Tarquin makes up or pays.

88 *Birds never limed . . . fear*] Cf. the converse sentiment, *3 Hen. VI*, V, vi, 13-14: "The bird that hath been limed in a bush, With trembling wings misdoubteth every bush." "Limed" means "snared by bird-lime."

89 *securely*] with confidence, without suspicion.

93 *plaits of majesty*] the cunning folds or concealment of dignified demeanour. Cf. *Lear*, I, i, 280: "*plaited* cunning."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

' That nothing in him seem'd inordinate,
Save sometime too much wonder of his eye,
Which, having all, all could not satisfy;
But, poorly rich, so wanteth in his store,
That, cloy'd with much, he pineth still for more.

But she, that never coped with stranger eyes,
Could pick no meaning from their parling looks, 100
Nor read the subtle-shining secrecies
Writ in the glassy margents of such books:
She touch'd no unknown baits, nor fear'd no hooks;
Nor could she moralize his wanton sight,
More than his eyes were open'd to the light.

He stories to her ears her husband's fame,
Won in the fields of fruitful Italy;
And decks with praises Collatine's high name,
Made glorious by his manly chivalry
With bruised arms and wreaths of victory: 110

94 *inordinate*] unusual.

99 *stranger eyes*] eyes of a stranger.

100 *parling looks*] speaking or insinuating glances.

102 *the glassy margents . . . books*] Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, I, iii, 86-88: "And what obscured in this fair volume lies Find written in the *margent* of his eyes, This precious book of love." In old books the commentary was commonly printed in the margin.

104 *moralize*] interpret.

106 *stories*] narrates Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 1013.

110 *With bruised arms . . . victory*] Cf. *Rich. III*, I, i, 5-6: "Now are our brows bound with *victorious wreaths*, Our *bruised arms* hung up for monuments."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Her joy with heaved-up hand she doth express,
And wordless so greets heaven for his success.

Far from the purpose of his coming hither,
He makes excuses for his being there:
No cloudy show of stormy blustering weather
Doth yet in his fair welkin once appear;
Till sable Night, mother of dread and fear,
Upon the world dim darkness doth display,
And in her vaulty prison stows the day.

For then is Tarquin brought unto his bed, 120
Intending weariness with heavy spright;
For after supper long he questioned
With modest Lucrece, and wore out the night:
Now leaden slumber with life's strength doth fight;
And every one to rest themselves betake,
Save thieves and cares and troubled minds that
wake.

As one of which doth Tarquin lie revolving
The sundry dangers of his will's obtaining;

117 *sable Night . . . fear*] Cf. Daniel's *Rosamond* (1592), ll. 439-440:
"Night, mother of sleep and fear . . . with her *sable* mantle"; and
Barnfield's *Cassandra* (1595), line 297: "night's *sable* mantle."

121 *Intending . . . spright*] Pretending weariness and sleepiness.

122 *questioned*] conversed.

124 *leaden slumber*] Cf. *Rich. III*, V, iii, 105: "Lest *leaden slumber* peise
me down."

125-126 *And every one . . . that wake*] Cf. Barnfield's *Cassandra* (1595),
409-410: "Now silent night drew on; when all things sleep save
thieves and cares."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Yet ever to obtain his will resolving,
Though weak-built hopes persuade him to abstaining: 130
Despair to gain doth traffic oft for gaining,
And when great treasure is the meed proposed,
Though death be adjunct, there 's no death sup-
posed.

Those that much covet are with gain so fond .
That what they have not, that which they possess,
They scatter and unloose it from their bond,
And so, by hoping more, they have but less;
Or, gaining more, the profit of excess
Is but to surfeit, and such griefs sustain,
That they prove bankrupt in this poor-rich gain. 140

The aim of all is but to nurse the life
With honour, wealth and ease, in waning age;
And in this aim there is such thwarting strife
That one for all or all for one we gage;
As life for honour in fell battle's rage;
Honour for wealth; and oft that wealth doth cost
The death of all, and all together lost.

133 *Though death be adjunct*] Cf. *K. John*, III, iii, 57: "Though that *my death were adjunct* to my act."

134-136 *Those that much covet . . . bond*] Thus the first edition. Some unconvincing changes have been suggested. The meaning seems to be, "People who are very rapacious are made so foolish by greed that they scatter and unloose from their grasp everything, both that which they try to obtain but fail to get, and that which they actually possess."

144 *gage*] stake.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

So that in venturing ill we leave to be
The things we are for that which we expect;
And this ambitious foul infirmity, 150
In having much, torments us with defect
Of that we have: so then we do neglect
The thing we have, and, all for want of wit,
Make something nothing by augmenting it.

Such hazard now must doting Tarquin make,
Pawning his honour to obtain his lust;
And for himself himself he must forsake:
Then where is truth, if there be no self-trust?
When shall he think to find a stranger just,
When he himself himself confounds, betrays 160
To slanderous tongues and wretched hateful days?

Now stole upon the time the dead of night,
When heavy sleep had closed up mortal eyes:
No comfortable star did lend his light,

148 *in venturing ill we leave to be*] in venturing on evil courses we cease to be.

154 *Make something . . . augmenting it*] Cf. *Macb.*, II, i, 26-27: "So I lose none [*sc.* honour] In seeking to *augment* it," and the *Sonnets* appended to *Alcibiades* by J. C. (1595), stanza xxv:

"The things we have, we most of all neglect;
And that we have not, greedily we crave.
The things we may have, little we respect;
And still we covet, that we cannot have.
Yet, howsoe'er in our conceit, we prize them.
No sooner gotten, but we straight despise them."

160 *confounds*] destroys.

164 *comfortable*] comforting, cheering.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

• No noise but owls' and wolves' death-boding cries;
Now serves the season that they may surprise
 The silly lambs: pure thoughts are dead and still,
 While lust and murder wakes to stain and kill.

And now this lustful lord leap'd from his bed,
Throwing his mantle rudely o'er his arm; 170
Is madly toss'd between desire and dread;
Th' one sweetly flatters, th' other feareth harm;
But honest fear, bewitch'd with lust's foul charm,
Doth too too oft betake him to retire,
Beaten away by brain-sick rude desire.

His falchion on a flint he softly smiteth,
That from the cold stone sparks of fire do fly;
Whereat a waxen torch forthwith he lighteth,
Which must be lode-star to his lustful eye;
And to the flame thus speaks advisedly: 180
 "As from this cold flint I enforced this fire,
 So Lucrece must I force to my desire."

Here pale with fear he doth premeditate
The dangers of his loathsome enterprise,
And in his inward mind he doth debate
What following sorrow may on this arise:
Then looking scornfully he doth despise

174 *retire*] retreat, flight.

187-188 *he doth despise . . . lust*] he despises his inability to withstand lust, against which his armour or equipment is defenceless. "Still-slaughter'd lust" implies that lust is ever being killed, but is ever returning to life.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

His naked armour of still-slaughter'd lust,
And justly thus controls his thoughts unjust:

"Fair torch, burn out thy light, and lend it not • 190
To darken her whose light excelleth thine:
And die, unhallow'd thoughts, before you blot
With your uncleanness that which is divine:
Offer pure incense to so pure a shrine: '
Let fair humanity abhor the deed
That spots and stains love's modest snow-white
weed.

"O shame to knighthood and to shining arms!
O foul dishonour to my household's grave!
O impious act, including all foul harms!
A martial man to be soft fancy's slave! 200
True valour still a true respect should have;
Then my digression is so vile, so base,
That it will live engraven in my face.

"Yea, though I die, the scandal will survive,
And be an eye-sore in my golden coat;

190-191 *burn out thy light . . . light*] "Light" is similarly used in the double sense (of flame and of life) in *Othello*, V, ii, 7: "Put out the light, and then put out the light."

196 *weed*] dress.

198 *my household's grave*] my family monument, or mausoleum engraved with the scutcheons of my family.

200 *soft fancy's slave*] slave of effeminate love.

201 *true respect*] respect for truth.

202 *digression*] transgression.

205 *golden coat*] splendid coat-of-arms.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Some loathsome dash the herald will contrive,
To cipher me how fondly I did dote;
That my posterity, shamed with the note,
 Shall curse my bones, and hold it for no sin
 To wish that I their father had not bin. 210

“What win I, if I gain the thing I seek?
A dream, a breath, a froth of fleeting joy.
Who buys a minute’s mirth to wail a week?
Or sells eternity to get a toy?
For one sweet grape who will the vine destroy?
 Or what fond beggar, but to touch the crown,
 Would with the sceptre straight be stricken down?”

“If Collatinus dream of my intent,
Will he not wake, and in a desperate rage
Post hither, this vile purpose to prevent? 220
This siege that hath engirt his marriage,
This blur to youth, this sorrow to the sage,
 This dying virtue, this surviving shame,
 Whose crime will bear an ever-during blame.

206–207 *Some loathsome dash . . . I did dote*] A recurrence of the heraldic terminology of lines 57 *seq.* Heralds were wont to deface with a blot or mark of disgrace, technically called “an abatement,” the shields of those who committed dishonourable offences like seduction or desertion in battle.* Such “abatements” are described in Guillim’s *Display of Heraldry*, 1610. “To cipher” means “To signify” “To denote.”

213 *Who buys . . . to wail a week*] Cf. *Rich. III*, IV, i, 97: “And each hour’s joy wrecked with a week of teen.”

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

"O what excuse can my invention make,
When thou shalt charge me with so black a deed?
Will not my tongue be mute, my frail joints shake,
Mine eyes forgo their light, my false heart bleed?
The guilt being great, the fear doth still exceed;
And extreme fear can neither fight nor fly,
But coward-like with trembling terror die. 230

"Had Collatinus kill'd my son or sire,
Or lain in ambush to betray my life,
Or were he not my dear friend, this desire
Might have excuse to work upon his wife,
As in revenge or quittal of such strife:
But as he is my kinsman, my dear friend,
The shame and fault finds no excuse nor end.

"Shameful it is; ay, if the fact be known:
Hateful it is; there is no hate in loving: 240
I'll beg her love; but she is not her own:
The worst is but denial and reproving:
My will is strong, past reason's weak removing.
Who fears a sentence or an old man's saw
Shall by a painted cloth be kept in awe."

229 *doth still exceed*] is still in excess.

236 *quittal*] requital.

239 *fact*] crime. Cf. line 349, *infra*. The usage is common.

244 *sentence*] maxim, proverb.

245 *a painted cloth*] rough tapestry which ordinarily covered the wall of middle-class houses; on them were painted moral sentences together with illustrations of scriptural scenes or popular secular tales.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Thus graceless holds he disputation
'Tween frozen conscience and hot-burning will,
And with good thoughts makes dispensation,
Urging the worser sense for vantage still; .
Which in a moment doth confound and kill 250
All pure effects, and doth so far proceed
That what is vile shows like a virtuous deed.

Quoth he, "She took me kindly by the hand,
And gazed for tidings in my eager eyes,
Fearing some hard news from the warlike band,
Where her beloved Collatinus lies.
O, how her fear did make her colour rise!
First red as roses that on lawn we lay,
Then white as lawn, the roses took away.

"And how her hand, in my hand being lock'd, 260
Forced it to tremble with her loyal fear!
Which struck her sad, and then it faster rock'd,
Until her husband's welfare she did hear;
Whereat she smiled with so sweet a cheer
That had Narcissus seen her as she stood
Self-love had never drown'd him in the flood.

247 *will*] lust; a common usage.

248 *makes dispensation*] dispenses.

256 *Where . . . lies*] Among whom . . . resides or abides.

258-259 *First red . . . took away*] Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 589-590: "a sudden pale Like *lawn* being spread upon the blushing rose."

259 *the roses took away*] the roses being taken away.

264 *cheer*] countenance.

265-266 *had Narcissus . . . in the flood*] Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 161-162: "Narcissus so himself himself forsook, And died to kiss his

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

"Why hunt I then for colour or excuses?
All orators are dumb when beauty pleadeth;
Poor wretches have remorse in poor abuses;
Love thrives not in the heart that shadows dreadeth: 270
Affection is my captain, and he leadeth;
And when his gaudy banner is display'd,
The coward fights, and will not be dismay'd.

"Then, childish fear avaunt! debating die!
Respect and reason wait on wrinkled age!
My heart shall never countermand mine eye:
Sad pause and deep regard beseems the sage;
My part is youth, and beats these from the stage:
Desire my pilot is, beauty my prize;
Then who fears sinking where such treasure lies?" 280

As corn o'ergrown by weeds, so heedful fear
Is almost choked by unresisted lust.
Away he steals with open listening ear,
Full of foul hope and full of fond mistrust;
Both which, as servitors to the unjust,

shadow in the brook"; and Marlowe's *Hero and Leander*, Sestiad I, lines 74-76.

275 *Respect*] Thought, cautious prudence; like "regard" in line 277.

277 *Sad pause*] Pause for serious thought.

278 *My part is youth . . . stage*] An allusion to the performance of morality plays, in which the personification of youth often figured in the *dramatis personæ*. Cf. the extant morality plays called respectively *The Interlude of Youth* and *Lusty Juventus*. In many of these pieces there is much horse-play, chiefly on the part of a character called the "Vice," the servitor of the Devil, who at the close is wont to drive his master from the stage with blows. Cf. *Tw. Night*, IV, ii, 120-122, and *Hen. V*, IV, 70-71.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

- So cross him with their opposite persuasion,
That now he vows a league, and now invasion.

Within his thought her heavenly image sits,
And in the self-same seat sits Collatine:
That eye which looks on her confounds his wits; 290
That eye which him beholds, as more divine,
Unto a view so false will not incline;
But with a pure appeal seeks to the heart,
Which once corrupted takes the worser part;

And therein heartens up his servile powers,
Who, flatter'd by their leader's jocund show,
Stuff up his lust, as minutes fill up hours;
And as their captain, so their pride doth grow,
Paying more slavish tribute than they owe.
By reprobate desire thus madly led, 300
The Roman lord marcheth to Lucrece' bed.

The locks between her chamber and his will,
Each one by him enforced, retires his ward;
But, as they open, they all rate his ill,
Which drives the creeping thief to some regard:
The threshold grates the door to have him heard;
Night-wandering weasels shriek to see him there;
They fright him, yet he still pursues his fear.

286 *cross him*] work on him at cross-purposes.

303 *retires his ward*] draws back its bolt. "Retires" is used like the French "retirer." Cf. line 641, *infra*.

308 *his fear*] the cause of his fear, his peril.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

As each unwilling portal yields him way,
Through little vents and crannies of the place 310
The wind wars with his torch to make him stay,
And blows the smoke of it into his face,
Extinguishing his conduct in this case;
But his hot heart, which fond desire doth scorch,
Puffs forth another wind that fires the torch:

And being lighted, by the light he spies
Lucretia's glove, wherein her needle sticks:
He takes it from the rushes where it lies,
And griping it, the needle his finger pricks;
As who should say "This glove to wanton tricks 320
Is not inured; return again in haste;
'Thou see'st our mistress' ornaments are chaste."

But all these poor forbiddings could not stay him;
He in the worst sense construes their denial:
The doors, the wind, the glove, that did delay him,
He takes for accidental things of trial;
Or as those bars which stop the hourly dial,
Who with a lingering stay his course doth let,
Till every minute pays the hour his debt.

313 *his conduct in this case*] his conductor or guide in this business. Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, V, iii, 116: "Come bitter *conduct*, come unsavoury guide."

318 *the rushes*] the rushes, which strewed the floors of the chief rooms in Elizabethan houses. Cf. *Cymb.*, II, ii, 12-13: "Our Tarquin thus Did softly press *the rushes*."

319 *needle*] The word must be pronounced monosyllabically. The alternative form *neeld* is substituted by Malone.

328 *let*] hinder. So line 10, *supra*. Cf. line 330: "lets" (*i. e.*, hindrances).

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

“So, so,” quoth he, “these lets attend the time, 330
Like little frosts that sometime threat the spring,
To add a more rejoicing to the prime,
And give the sneaped birds more cause to sing.
Pain pays the income of each precious thing;
Huge rocks, high winds, strong pirates, shelves and
sands,
The merchant fears, ere rich at home he lands.”

Now is he come unto the chamber door,
That shuts him from the heaven of his thought,
Which with a yielding latch, and with no more,
Hath barr'd him from the blessed thing he sought. 340
So from himself impiety hath wrought,
That for his prey to pray he doth begin,
As if the heavens should countenance his sin.

But in the midst of his unfruitful prayer,
Having solicited the eternal power
That his foul thoughts might compass his fair fair,
And they would stand auspicious to the hour,
Even there he starts: quoth he, “I must deflower:

330 *these lets . . . time*] these hindrances are incidental to the occasion.

333 *sneaped*] nipped, pinched.

335 *shelves*] shoals, banks. Cf. Milton's *Comus*, 117: “the tawny *sands* and *shelves*.”

341 *So from himself . . . wrought*] His wickedness has carried him so far from his better judgment.

346 *his fair fair*] his fair beauty. The second “fair” is, of course, a substantive. Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 1083, and note.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

The powers to whom I pray abhor this fact;
How can they then assist me in the act?

350

"Then Love and Fortune be my gods, my guide!
My will is back'd with resolution:
Thoughts are but dreams till their effects be tried;
The blackest sin is clear'd with absolution;
Against love's fire fear's frost hath dissolution.
The eye of heaven is out, and misty night
Covers the shame that follows sweet delight."

This said, his guilty hand pluck'd up the latch,
And with his knee the door he opens wide.
The dove sleeps fast that this night-owl will catch: 360
Thus treason works ere traitors be espied.
Who sees the lurking serpent steps aside;
But she, sound sleeping, fearing no such thing,
Lies at the mercy of his mortal sting.

Into the chamber wickedly he stalks
And gazeth on her yet unstained bed.
The curtains being close, about he walks,
Rolling his greedy eyeballs in his head:
By their high treason is his heart misled;

349 *fact*] crime. Cf. line 239, *supra*.

354 *The blackest sin . . . absolution*] An anachronistic reference to the Roman Catholic doctrine of sacerdotal absolution.

356 *The eye of heaven is out*] The sun has ceased to shine. Cf. *Rich. II*, I, iii, 275: "All places that *the eye of heaven* visits." Cf. *Sonnet xviii*, 5: "*the eye of heaven*," and xxxiii, 2: "*sovereign eye*."

365 *stalks*] steps stealthily. Lucrece describes him as entering her chamber as "A creeping creature" (line 1627, *infra*).

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Which gives the watch-word to his hand full soon 370
To draw the cloud that hides the silver moon.

Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed sun,
Rushing from forth a cloud, bereaves our sight;
Even so, the curtain drawn, his eyes begun
To wink, being blinded with a greater light:
Whether it is that she reflects so bright,
That dazzleth them, or else some shame supposed;
But blind they are, and keep themselves enclosed.

O, had they in that darksome prison died!
Then had they seen the period of their ill; 380
Then Collatine again, by Lucrece' side,
In his clear bed might have reposed still:
But they must ope, this blessed league to kill;
And holy-thoughted Lucrece to their sight
Must sell her joy, her life, her world's delight.

Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies under,
Cozening the pillow of a lawful kiss;

371 *the silver moon*] Lucrece, who is chaste as Diana, goddess of the moon.
Cf. *Cor.*, V, iii, 65 (of Valeria): "The moon of Rome, chaste as the
icicle."

372 *fiery-pointed*] equipped or furnished with fire; "pointed" is often
used as here for "appointed."

374 *drawn*] drawn back, withdrawn.

377 *some shame supposed*] some suggestion of shame.

380 *the period*] the end.

382 *clear*] pure, unspotted.

386-396 *Her lily hand . . . dew of night*] This stanza reduced to six lines,
together with four lines of the succeeding stanza, figures with much
verbal modification in the *Fragmenta Aurea*, 1646, pp. 29-30, a post-
humous collection of verse by Sir John Suckling, the Cavalier poet,

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Who, therefore angry, seems to part in sunder,
Swelling on either side to want his bliss;
Between whose hills her head entombed is: 390
 Where, like a virtuous monument, she lies,
 To be admired of lewd unhallow'd eyes.

Without the bed her other fair hand was,
On the green coverlet; whose perfect white
Show'd like an April daisy on the grass,
With pearly sweat, resembling dew of night.
Her eyes, like marigolds, had sheathed their light,
 And canopied in darkness sweetly lay,
 Till they might open to adorn the day.

Her hair, like golden threads, play'd with her breath; 400
O modest wantons! wanton modesty!
Showing life's triumph in the map of death,
And death's dim look in life's mortality:
Each in her sleep themselves so beautify*
 As if between them twain there were no strife,
 But that life lived in death and death in life.

who was a warm admirer of Shakespeare. Suckling added fourteen original lines to the ten, which he drew from Shakespeare, and called the whole "A Supplement to an imperfect copy of verses of Mr. Will Shakespears."

389 *Swelling . . . his bliss*] Rising up on either side because it (i. e., the pillow) was deprived of its bliss.

400 *golden threads*] Cf. Ovid's description of Lucrece (*Fasti*, II, 763): "flavi capilli."

402 *the map of death*] the picture of death. Cf. *Rich. II*, V, i, 12: "Thou map of honour."

403 *life's mortality*] mortal life. Cf. *Macb.*, II, iii, 91: "There's nothing serious in mortality."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Her breasts, like ivory globes circled with blue,
A pair of maiden worlds unconquered,
Save of their lord no bearing yoke they knew,
And him by oath they truly honoured. 410
These worlds in Tarquin new ambition bred;
Who, like a foul usurper, went about
From this fair throne to heave the owner out.

What could he see but mightily he noted?
What did he note but strongly he desired?
What he beheld, on that he firmly doted,
And in his will his wilful eye he tired.
With more than admiration he admired
Her azure veins, her alabaster skin,
Her coral lips, her snow-white dimpled chin. 420

As the grim lion fawneth o'er his prey,
Sharp hunger by the conquest satisfied,
So o'er this sleeping soul doth Tarquin stay,
His rage of lust by gazing qualified;
Slack'd, not suppress'd; for standing by her side,

408 *unconquered*] the epithet is used here as of an unconquered or "maiden" castle, which has known no master save its own "lord" (line 409).

417 *And in his will . . . he tired*] He wearied or glutted his lustful eye with the object of his desire. "Tired" here seems to combine the ordinary sense with that of "devouring" in which sense it was specifically applied to hawks or eagles. Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 55-56: "an empty eagle . . . *Tires* with her beak on feathers, flesh and bone."

424 *qualified*] allayed, diminished. Cf. *Sonnet* cix, 2: "Though absence seem'd my flame to *qualify*."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

His eye, which late this mutiny restrains,
Unto a greater uproar tempts his veins:

And they, like straggling slaves for pillage fighting,
Obdurate vaßsals fell exploits effecting,
In bloody death and ravishment delighting, 430
Nor children's tears nor mothers' groans respecting,
Swell in their pride, the onset still expecting:
Anon his beating heart, alarum striking,
Gives the hot charge, and bids them do their liking.

His drumming heart cheers up his burning eye,
His eye commends the leading to his hand;
His hand, as proud of such a dignity,
Smoking with pride, march'd on to make his stand
On her bare breast, the heart of all her land;
Whose ranks of blue veins, as his hand did scale, 440
Left their round turrets destitute and pale.

They, mustering to the quiet cabinet
Where their dear governess and lady lies,

433 *alarum striking*] sounding the signal for the charge. These military metaphors applied to the assault of love, which are continued in lines 469 *et seq.*, *infra*, are very common in sixteenth century poetry. Cf. Lord Vaux's very popular poem, "When Cupid scaled first the fort," in Tottel's *Miscellany* (1557), of which the second stanza runs "There saw I love upon the wall, How he his banner did display *Alarm! alarm!* he 'gan to call And bade his soldiers keep array."

436 *commends the leading*] makes over the control of the attack.

437-439 *His hand . . . On her bare breast*] Cf. Livy's phrase: "*Sinistraque manu mulieris pectore oppresso.*"

438 *pride*] lustful desire.

442-443 *the quiet cabinet . . . lady lies*] the heart which is mistress of the

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

- Do tell her she is dreadfully beset,
And fright her with confusion of their cries:
• She, much amazed, breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes,
Who, peeping forth this tumult to behold;
Are by his flaming torch dimm'd and controll'd.

Imagine her as one in dead of night
From forth dull sleep by dreadful fancy waking, 450
That thinks she hath beheld some ghastly sprite,
Whose grim aspect sets every joint a-shaking;
What terror 't is! but she, in worser taking,
From sleep disturbed, heedfully doth view
The sight which makes supposed terror true.

Wrapp'd and confounded in a thousand fears,
Like to a new-kill'd bird she trembling lies;
She dares not look; yet, winking, there appears
Quick-shifting antics, ugly in her eyes:
Such shadows are the weak brain's forgeries; 460
Who, angry that the eyes fly from their lights,
In darkness daunts them with more dreadful sights.

His hand, that yet remains upon her breast, —
Rude ram, to batter such an ivory wall! —

blood in the veins. Cf. *2 Hen. IV*, IV, iii, 108–109: “and then the vital commoners and inland petty spirits [*i. e.*, the blood-vessels and other inward corporeal agents] muster me all to their captain, the heart.”

448 *controll'd*] oppressed or mastered.

453 *taking*] alarm, agony. The word in this sense is now a vulgarism.

458 *winking*] with eyes shut.

459 *antics*] grotesque phantoms.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

May feel her heart, poor citizen! distress'd,
Wounding itself to death, rise up and fall,
Beating her bulk, that his hand shakes withal. {
 This moyes in him more rage and lesser pity,
 To make the breach and enter this sweet city.

First, like a trumpet, doth his tongue begin 470
To sound a parley to his heartless foe;
Who o'er the white sheet peers her whiter chin,
The reason of this rash alarm to know,
Which he by dumb demeanour seeks to show;
 But she with vehement prayers urgeth still
 Under what colour he commits this ill.

Thus he replies: "The colour in thy face,
That even for anger makes the lily pale

467 *Beating her bulk*] Lashing her whole frame. Cf. *Hamlet*, II, i, 95:
 "As it did seem to *shatter all his bulk*."

469 *this sweet city*] a common metaphor. Cf. *Lover's Compl.*, line 176:
 "I held my city," and note. The military metaphors of lines 428-
 441, *supra*, are now resumed.

471 *heartless*] disheartened, deprived of courage. Cf. line 1392, *infra*.

472 *Who o'er the white sheet . . . chin*] Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 398:
 "Teaching the *sheets* a *whiter* hue than *white*," and Constable's description of his mistress in bed, in *Diana* (ed. 1592, Sonnet iv, 7; ed. 1594, Decade ii, Sonnet iii): "and *whiter skin* with *white sheet* covered."

476 *colour*] pretext, with a punning reference to the word in the sense of
 "a military flag." Cf. lines 477 and 481, *infra*.

477-479 *The colour . . . her own disgrace*] Cf. Constable's *Diana* (ed. 1592, Sonnet xvii; ed. 1594, Decade i, Sonnet ix):

 "My Lady's presence makes the roses red
 Because to see her lips they blush for shame.
 The Lily's leaves for envy, pale became."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

• And the red rose blush at her own disgrace,
Shall plead for me and tell my loving tale: 480
Under that colour am I come to scale
• Thy never-conquer'd fort: the fault is thine,
For those thine eyes betray thee unto mine.

“Thus I forestall thee, if thou mean to chide:
Thy beauty hath ensnared thee to this night,
Where thou with patience must my will abide;
My will that marks thee for my earth's delight,
Which I to conquer sought with all my might;
But as reproof and reason beat it dead,
By thy bright beauty was it newly bred. 490

“I see what crosses my attempt will bring;
I know what thorns the growing rose defends;
I think the honey guarded with a sting;
All this beforehand counsel comprehends:
But will is deaf and hears no heedful friends;
Only he hath an eye to gaze on beauty,
And dotes on what he looks, 'gainst law or duty.

“I have debated, even in my soul,
What wrong, what shame, what sorrow I shall breed;

481-482 *I come to scale . . . fort*] Cf. Lord Vaux's "When Cupid scaled first the fort," in Tottel's *Miscellany* (1557), and see note on line 433, *supra*.

492 *I know what thorns . . . defends*] Cf. Daniel's *Rosamond* (1592), 217:
"The ungather'd Rose, defended with the thorns."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

But nothing can affection's course control, 300
Or stop the headlong fury of his speed.
I know repentant tears ensue the deed,
 Reproach, disdain and deadly enmity;
 Yet strive I to embrace mine infamy."

This said, he shakes aloft his Roman blade,
Which, like a falcon towering in the skies,
Coucheth the fowl below with his wings' shade,
Whose crooked beak threatens if he mount he dies:
So under his insulting falchion lies
 Harmless Lucretia, marking what he tells 510
 With trembling fear, as fowl hear falcon's bells.

"Lucrece," quoth he, "this night I must enjoy thee:
If thou deny, then force must work my way,
For in thy bed I purpose to destroy thee:
That done, some worthless slave of thine I'll slay,
To kill thine honour with thy life's decay;
 And in thy dead arms do I mean to place him,
 Swearing I slew him, seeing thee embrace him.

500 *affection's course*] the course of lustful passion.

502 *ensue*] follow on, pursue.

507 *Coucheth the fowl*] Makes the fowl cower or crouch.

511 *falcon's bells*] Bells were attached to the claws of hawks or falcons in the sport of hawking or falconry. Cf. *As you like it*, III, iii, 70: "As . . . the falcon her bells, so man hath his desires."

515 *some worthless slave of thine*] Cf. Chaucer's *Legend of Good Women*, line 1807: "*thy knave*," and Bandello's novel "*uno dei tuoi servi*." Painter makes Tarquin refer to a slave of his own. Livy and Ovid give the word "slave" no epithet, and leave the ownership undetermined. See lines 670-671 and 1632, *infra*.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

• “So thy surviving husband shall remain
The scornful mark of every open eye; 520
Thy kinsmen hang their heads at this disdain,
Thy issue blurr’d with nameless bastardy:
And thou, the author of their obloquy,
Shalt have thy trespass cited up in rhymes
And sung by children in succeeding times.

“But if thou yield, I rest thy secret friend:
The fault unknown is as a thought unacted;
A little harm done to a great good end
For lawful policy remains enacted.
The poisonous simple sometime is compacted 530
In a pure compound; being so applied,
His venom in effect is purified.

“Then, for thy husband and thy children’s sake,
Tender my suit: bequeath not to their lot
The shame that from them no device can take,
The blemish that will never be forgot;
Worse than a slavish wipe or birth-hour’s blot:

522 *nameless bastardy*] Cf. *Two Gent.*, III, i, 310–312: “*bastard virtues*; that, indeed, know not their fathers, and therefore *have no names*.”

524 *cited up in rhymes*] fully described in ballads.

530 *simple*] drug.

534 *Tender*] Cherish, treat with tenderness. Cf. *Hamlet*, I, iii, 107: “*Tender yourself more dearly*.”

535 *no device can take*] no heraldry can remove. The poet’s predilection for heraldic terminology is again illustrated. See lines 57 and 205, *supra*.

537 *a slavish wipe or birth-hour’s blot*] the mark branding a slave or ugly

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

For marks descried in men's nativity
Are nature's faults, not their own infamy."

Here with a cockatrice' dead-killing eye 540
He rouseth up himself, and makes a pause;
While she, the picture of true piety,
Like a white hind under the gripe's sharp claws,
Pleads, in a wilderness where are no laws,
To the rough beast that knows no gentle right,
Nor aught obeys but his foul appetite.

But when a black-faced cloud the world doth threat,
In his dim mist the aspiring mountains hiding,
From earth's dark womb some gentle gust doth get,
Which blows these pitchy vapours from their bidding, 550
Hindering their present fall by this dividing;
So his unhallow'd haste her words delays,
And moody Pluto winks while Orpheus plays.

Yet, foul night-waking cat, he doth but dally,
While in his hold-fast foot the weak mouse panteth:

birthmark. Cf. *Mids. N. Dr.*, V, i, 398: "the *blots* of Nature's hand."

540 a cockatrice' dead-killing eye] a reference to the fabulous serpent also called the "basilisk" which killed with a glance. Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, III, ii, 47: "the death-darting eye of cockatrice."

543 the gripe's] the griffin; a fabulous animal with the head and wings of an eagle and the body of a lion. Cf. Cotgrave, *Fr.-Engl. Dict.*: "Griffon: *m.*, a gripe or griffon." In Golding's translation of Ovid's *Metam.*, bk. iv (ed. 1612, f. 50a): "(Tityus) Did with his bowels feede a Grype that tare them out by strength."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Her sad behaviour feeds his vulture folly,
A swallowing gulf that even in plenty wanteth:
His ear her prayers admits, but his heart granteth
No penetrable entrance to her plaining:
Tears harden lust, though marble wear with
raining. 560

Her pity-pleading eyes are sadly fixed
In the remorseless wrinkles of his face;
Her modest eloquence with sighs is mixed,
Which to her oratory adds more grace.
She puts the period often from his place,
And midst the sentence so her accent breaks
That twice she doth begin ere once she speaks.

She conjures him by high almighty Jove,
By knighthood, gentry, and sweet friendship's oath,
By her untimely tears, her husband's love, 570
By holy human law and common troth,
By heaven and earth, and all the power of both,
That his borrow'd bed he make retire,
And stoop to honour, not to foul desire.

556 *vulture folly*] greedy lust. Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 551: "*vulture thought*." For "*folly*" cf. *Othello*, V, ii, 135: "She turned to *folly*," and line 751, *infra*.

565-566 *She puts the period . . . breaks*] She interrupts her sentences, postpones their due conclusions. Cf. *Mids. N. Dr.*, V, i, 96-98: "Makes *periods* in the *midst* of sentences, Throttle their practised accent in their fears, And, in conclusion, dumbly have broke off."

573 *make retire*] make retreat, withdraw.

574 *stoop*] make obeisance, yield.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Quoth she: "Reward not hospitality
With such black payment as thou hast pretended;
Mud not the fountain that gave drink to thee;
Mar not the thing that cannot be amended;
End thy ill aim before thy shoot be ended;
He is no woodman that doth bend his bow 580
To strike a poor unseasonable doe. .

"My husband is thy friend; for his sake spare me:
Thyself art mighty; for thine own sake leave me:
Myself a weakling; do not then ensnare me:
Thou look'st not like deceit; do not deceive me.
My sighs, like whirlwinds, labour hence to heave thee:
If ever man were moved with woman's moans,
Be moved with my tears, my sighs, my groans:

"All which together, like a troubled ocean,
Beat at thy rocky and wreck-threatening heart, 590
To soften it with their continual motion;
For stones dissolved to water do convert.
O, if no harder than a stone thou art,
Melt at my tears, and be compassionate!
Soft pity enters at an iron gate.

"In Tarquin's likeness I did entertain thee:
Hast thou put on his shape to do him shame?

576 *pretended*] intended, purposed.

579 *shoot*] a pun on the words "suit" and "shoot," which seem to have been pronounced the same way.

592 *convert*] turn. For the verb's intransitive use cf. *Sonnet* xiv, 12 and 691, *infra*. For the sentiment of the line, see line 560, *supra*: "though marble wear with raining."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

• To all the host of heaven I complain me,
Thou wrong'st his honour, wound'st his princely name.
Thou art not what thou seem'st; and if the same, 600
• Thou seem'st not what thou art, a god, a king;
For kings, like gods, should govern every thing.

“How will thy shame be seeded in thine age,
When thus thy vices bud before thy spring! •
If in thy hope thou darest do such outrage,
What darest thou not when once thou art a king?
O, be remember'd, no outrageous thing
From vassal actors can be wiped away;
Then kings' misdeeds cannot be hid in clay.

“This deed will make thee only loved for fear; 610
But happy monarchs still are fear'd for love:
With foul offenders thou perforce must bear,
When they in thee the like offences prove:
If but for fear of this, thy will remove;
For princes are the glass, the school, the book,
Where subjects' eyes do learn, do read, do look.

603 *be seeded*] reach maturity, be prolific. Cf. *Troil. and Cress.*, I, iii, 316–317: “the *seeded* pride That hath to this maturity blown up.”

605 *in thy hope*] while (thou art) the hopeful heir. So *1 Hen. IV*, V, ii, 68: “England did never owe so sweet a *hope* [*i. e.*, heir apparent].”

607–609 *no outrageous thing . . . hid in clay*] no outrageous crime on the part of men of inferior rank can be effaced; much less can kings' misdeeds be ignored when they are dead.

615 *For princes are the glass . . . the book*] Cf. *2 Hen. IV*, II, iii, 31–32: “He was the mark and *glass*, copy and *book*, That fashioned others.” “Glass” means “mirror.”

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

"And wilt thou be the school where Lust shall learn?
Must he in thee read lectures of such shame?
Wilt thou be glass wherein it shall discern
Authority for sin, warrant for blame, 320
To privilege dishonour in thy name?
Thou back'st reproach against long-living laud,
And makest fair reputation but a bawd.

"Hast thou command? by him that gave it thee,
From a pure heart command thy rebel will:
Draw not thy sword to guard iniquity,
For it was lent thee all that brood to kill.
Thy princely office how canst thou fulfil,
When, pattern'd by thy fault, foul sin may say
He learn'd to sin and thou didst teach the way? 630

"Think but how vile a spectacle it were,
To view thy present trespass in another.
Men's faults do seldom to themselves appear;
Their own transgressions partially they smother:
This guilt would seem death-worthy in thy brother.
O, how are they wrapp'd in with infamies
That from their own misdeeds askance their eyes!

"To thee, to thee, my heaved-up hands appeal,
Not to seducing lust, thy rash relier:

637 *askance*] divert, turn aside; an exceptional usage of the adverb.

639 *lust, thy rash relier*] lust that relies on thee as its rashly ready slave.

Cf. line 708, *infra*: "[lust's] *rash* desire."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

• I sue for exiled majesty's repeal; 640
 Let him return, and flattering thoughts retire:
 His true respect will prison false desire,
 • And wipe the dim mist from thy doting eyne,
 That thou shalt see thy state and pity mine."

"Have done," quoth he: "my uncontrolled tide
 Turns not, but swells the higher by this let.
 Small lights are soon blown out, huge fires abidle,
 And with the wind in greater fury fret:
 The petty streams that pay a daily debt
 To their salt sovereign, with their fresh falls' haste 650
 Add to his flow, but alter not his taste."

"Thou art," quoth she, "a sea, a sovereign king;
 And, lo, there falls into thy boundless flood
 Black lust, dishonour, shame, misgoverning,
 Who seek to stain the ocean of thy blood.
 If all these petty ills shall change thy good,
 Thy sea within a puddle's womb is hearsed,
 And not the puddle in thy sea dispersed.

"So shall these slaves be king, and thou their slave;
 Thou nobly base, they basely dignified; 660
 Thou their fair life, and they thy fouler grave:
 Thou loathed in their shame, they in thy pride:
 The lesser thing should not the greater hide;

640 *majesty's repeal*] the recall of the dignity befitting thy rank.

641 *flattering thoughts retire*] withdraw seductive imaginings. For the transitive use of "retire" cf. line 303.

647 *Small lights . . . abide*] Cf. *3 Hen. VI*, IV, viii, 7-8: "A little fire is quickly trodden out, Which, being suffer'd, rivers cannot quench."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

The cedar stoops not to the base shrub's foot,
But low shrubs wither at the cedar's root.

"So let thy thoughts, low vassals to thy state"¹
"No more," quoth he; "by heaven, I will not hear thee:
Yield to my love; if not, enforced hate,
Instead of love's coy touch, shall rudely tear thee:
That done, despitefully I mean to bear thee 670
Unto the base bed of some rascal groom,
To be thy partner in this shameful doom."

This said, he sets his foot upon the light,
For light and lust are deadly enemies:
Shame folded up in blind concealing night,
When most unseen, then most doth tyrannize.
The wolf hath seized his prey, the poor lamb cries;
Till with her own white fleece her voice controll'd
Entombs her outcry in her lips' sweet fold:

For with the nightly linen that she wears 680
He pens her piteous clamours in her head,
Cooling his hot face in the chastest tears
That ever modest eyes with sorrow shed.
O, that prone lust should stain so pure a bed!

677-679 *The wolf . . . sweet fold*] Shakespeare here seems to follow
Ovid's *Fasti*, II, 799-800:

"Sed tremit, ut quondam stabulis deprensa relictis
Parva sub infesto cum jacet agna lupo."

The word "fold" may be a reminiscence of Ovid's "stabulis."
Chaucer in his *Legend of Good Women*, lines 1798-1799, strips the
simile of all detail "as a wolfe that fynt a lambe alone."

684 *prone*] headstrong, forward.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

- The spots whereof could weeping purify,
Her tears should drop on them perpetually.

But she hath lost a dearer thing than life,
And he hath won what he would lose again:
This forced league doth force a further strife;
This momentary joy breeds months of pain; 690
This hot desire converts to cold disdain:
Pure Chastity is rifled of her store,
And Lust, the thief, far poorer than before.

Look, as the full-fed hound or gorged hawk,
Unapt for tender smell or speedy flight,
Make slow pursuit, or altogether balk
The prey wherein by nature they delight,
So surfeit-taking Tarquin fares this night:
His taste delicious, in digestion souring,
Devours his will, that lived by foul devouring. 700

O, deeper sin than bottomless conceit
Can comprehend in still imagination!
Drunken Desire must vomit his receipt,

688 *he hath won what he would lose again*] Cf. Ovid's *Fasti*, II, 811:
"Quid, victor, gaudes? haec te victoria perdet."

691 *This hot desire . . . cold disdain*] Cf. *Sonnet cxxix*, 2-5: "lust in
action . . . Enjoy'd no sooner but despised straight." For the
intransitive use of "convert" cf. line 592.

696 *balk*] miss or turn from.

701 *conceit*] fancy, thought.

703 *his receipt*] what it has received. Cf. *Cymb.*, I, vi, 44: "make desire
vomit emptiness."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Ere he can see his own abomination.

While Lust is in his pride, no exclamation

Can curb his heat or rein his rash desire,
Till, like a jade, Self-will himself doth tire.

And then with lank and lean discolour'd cheek,
With heavy eye, knit brow, and strengthless pace,
Feeble Desire, all recreant, poor and meek,

710

Like to a bankrupt beggar wails his case:
The flesh being proud, Desire doth fight with Grace,
For there it revels, and when that decays
The guilty rebel for remission prays.

So fares it with this faultful lord of Rome,
Who this accomplishment so hotly chased;
For now against himself he sounds this doom,
That through the length of times he stands disgraced:
Besides, his soul's fair temple is defaced,

To whose weak ruins muster troops of cares,
To ask the spotted princess how she fares.

720

She says, her subjects with foul insurrection
Have batter'd down her consecrated wall,
And by their mortal fault brought in subjection
Her immortality, and made her thrall
To living death and pain perpetual:

Which in her prescience she controlled still,
But her foresight could not foresfall their will.

707 *like a jade . . . tire*] Cf. *Hen. VIII*, I, i, 132-134: "anger is like A full-hot horse, who being allow'd his way, *Self-mettle tires him*."

721 *spotted*] defiled, polluted.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Even in this thought through the dark night he stealeth,
A captive victor that hath lost in gain; 730
Bearing away the wound that nothing healeth,
The scar that will, despite of cure, remain;,
Leaving his spoil perplex'd in greater pain.
She bears the load of lust he left behind,
And he the burthen of a guilty mind.

He like a thievish dog creeps sadly thence;
She like a wearied lamb lies panting there;
He scowls, and hates himself for his offence;
She, desperate, with her nails her flesh doth tear;
He faintly flies, sweating with guilty fear; 740
She stays, exclaiming on the direful night;
He runs, and chides his vanish'd, loathed delight.

He thence departs a heavy convertite;
She there remains a hopeless cast-away;
He in his speed looks for the morning light;
She prays she never may behold the day,
"For day," quoth she, "night's 'scapes doth open lay,
And my true eyes have never practised how
To cloak offences with a cunning brow.

"They think not but that every eye can see 750
The same disgrace which they themselves behold;

730 *hath lost in gain*] has suffered loss in gaining his purpose. Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, III, ii, 12: "learn me how to *lose a winning match*."

743 *convertite*] penitent, proselyte.

747 *'scapes*] lapses, transgressions. For the line, cf. *2 Hen. VI*, IV, i, 1:
"The gaudy *blabbing* and remorseful day."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

And therefore would they still in darkness be,
To have their unseen sin remain untold;
For they their guilt with weeping will unfold,
And grave, like water that doth eat in steel,
Upon my cheeks what helpless shame I feel."

Here she exclaims against repose and rest,
And bids her eyes hereafter still be blind.
She wakes her heart by beating on her breast,
And bids it leap from thence, where it may find 760
Some purer chest to close so pure a mind.
Frantic with grief thus breathes she forth her spite
Against the unseen secrecy of night:

"O comfort-killing Night, image of hell!
Dim register and notary of shame!
Black stage for tragedies and murders fell!
Vast sin-concealing chaos! nurse of blame!
Blind muffled bawd! dark harbour for defame!
Grim cave of death! whispering conspirator
With close-tongued treason and the ravisher! 770

"O hateful, vaporous and foggy Night!
Since thou art guilty of my cureless crime,

755 *grave*] engrave. Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 376: "And, being *steel'd*,
soft sighs can never *grave* it."

765 *register and notary*] registrar and recorder.

766 *Black stage for tragedies*] The stage was hung at the back with black
baize when tragedies were performed in the theatre.

768 *defame*] dishonour: cf. 817 and 1033, *infra*. Shakespeare uses the
word only as a substantive in this poem. But the usage is not un-
common with his contemporaries. Cf. Drayton's *Barons' Wars*, IV,
xli: "more black was her *defame*."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Muster thy mists to meet the eastern light,
Make war against proportion'd course of time;
Or if thou wilt permit the sun to climb
His wonted height, yet ere he go to bed,
Knit poisonous clouds about his golden head.

"With rotten damps ravish the morning air;
Let their exhaled unwholesome breaths make sick
The life of purity, the supreme fair, 780
Ere he arrive his weary noon-tide prick;
And let thy misty vapours march so thick
That in their smoky ranks his smother'd light
May set at noon and make perpetual night.

"Were Tarquin Night, as he is but Night's child,
The silver-shining queen he would distain;
Her twinkling handmaids too, by him defiled,
Through Night's black bosom should not peep again:
So should I have co-partners in my pain;
And fellowship in woe doth woe assuage, 790
As palmers' chat makes short their pilgrimage.

781 *noon-tide prick*] mark of noon on the dial's face. The phrase appears in *3 Hen. VI*, I, iv, 34.

787 *Her twinkling handmaids*] Cf. *Troil. and Cress.*, V, ii, 91: "By all Diana's waiting women yond."

790 *fellowship in woe . . . assuage*] Cf. the Latin proverb assigned to Cato and quoted in Marlowe's *Faustus*, II, i, 42: "solamen miseris socios habuisse doloris." Seneca, *De Consolatione ad Polybium*, cap. xxxi, expounds the same sentiment which Shakespeare cites again in *Rom. and Jul.*, III, ii, 116: "if sour woe delights in fellowship"; and *Lear*, III, vi, 113-114: "the mind much sufferance doth o'erskip, When grief hath mates, and bearing fellowship."

791 *palmers' chat*] the talk of pilgrims with one another.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

"Where now I have no one to blush with me,
To cross their arms and hang their heads with mine,
To mask their brows and hide their infamy;
But I alone alone must sit and pine,
Seasoning the earth with showers of silver brine,
Mingling my talk with tears, my grief with groans,
Poor wasting monuments of lasting moans.

"O Night, thou furnace of foul-reeking smoke,
Let not the jealous Day behold that face 800
Which underneath thy black all-hiding cloak
Immodestly lies martyr'd with disgrace!
Keep still possession of thy gloomy place,
That all the faults which in thy reign are made
May likewise be sepulchred in thy shade!

"Make me not object to the tell-tale Day!
The light will show, character'd in my brow,
The story of sweet chastity's decay,
The impious breach of holy wedlock vow:
Yea, the illiterate, that know not how 810

792 *Where*] Whereas.

793 *To cross their arms*] A familiar sign of melancholy. Cf. *Two Gent.*, II, i, 17-18: "*to wreath your arms like a malcontent.*"

794 *To mask their brows*] Cf. *Macb.*, IV, iii, 208-209: "ne'er pull your hat upon your brows; Give sorrow words."

796 *silver brine*] Cf. *Lover's Compl.*, 17-18: "the brine That season'd woe had pelleted in tears," and note.

805 *sepulchred*] the word is accented on the second syllable.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

To cipher what is writ in learned books,
Will quote my loathsome trespass in my looks.

"The nurse, to still her child, will tell my story,
And fright her crying babe with Tarquin's name;
The orator, to deck his oratory,
Will couple my reproach to Tarquin's shame;
Feast-finding minstrels, tuning my defame,
Will tie the hearers to attend each line,
How Tarquin wronged me, I Collatine.

"Let my good name, that senseless reputation,
For Collatine's dear love be kept unspotted:
If that be made a theme for disputation,
The branches of another root are rotted,
And undeserved reproach to him allotted
That is as clear from this attain of mine
As I, ere this, was pure to Collatine.

820

"O unseen shame! invisible disgrace!
O unfelt sore! crest-wounding, private scar!
Reproach is stamp'd in Collatinus' face,

811 *cipher*] decipher, make out.

812 *quote*] mark, observe.

817 *Feast-finding . . . defame*] Minstrels in search of engagement at a feast, making my dishonour the theme of their song. For "defame" cf. lines 768 and 1033.

820 *senseless reputation*] reputation free from, or irreconcilable with, sensual sin. This use of "senseless" is rare. Cf. *Meas. for Meas.*, I, iv, 59: "motions of the sense."

828 *crest-wounding*] dishonouring the crest or cognisance of the family; another heraldic reference. Cf. lines 206, *supra*: "Some loathsome dash the herald will contrive."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

And Tarquin's eye may read the mot afar, 830
How he in peace is wounded, not in war.

Alas, how many bear such shameful blows,
Which not themselves, but he that gives them
knows!

"If, Collatine, thine honour lay in me,
From me by strong assault it is bereft.
My honey lost, and I, a drone-like bee,
Have no perfection of my summer left,
But robb'd and ransack'd by injurious theft:
In thy weak hive a wandering wasp hath crept,
And suck'd the honey which thy chaste bee kept. 840

"Yet am I guilty of thy honour's wrack;
Yet for thy honour did I entertain him;
Coming from thee, I could not put him back,
For it had been dishonour to disdain him:
Besides, of weariness he did complain him,
And talk'd of virtue: O unlook'd-for evil,
When virtue is profaned in such a devil!

"Why should the worm intrude the maiden bud?
Or hateful cuckoos hatch in sparrows' nests?
Or toads infect fair founts with venom mud? 850

830 *mot*] the motto on a crest or coat-of-arms.

845 *complain him*] a common reflexive form of the verb. Cf. *Rich. II*, I, ii, 42: "When then, alas, may I *complain myself*?"

848 *intrude*] make intrusion into; a rare usage.

849 *Or hateful cuckoos . . . nests*] Cf. *Lear*, I, iv, 214-215: "The hedge-sparrow fed the cuckoo so long, That it had it head bit off by it young."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

- Or tyrant folly lurk in gentle breasts?
Or kings be breakers of their own behests?
 But no perfection is so absolute
• That some impurity doth not pollute. .
-

“The aged man that coffers up his gold
Is plagued with cramps and gouts and painful fits,
And scarce hath eyes his treasure to behold,
But like still-pining Tantalus he sits
And useless barns the harvest of his wits,
 Having no other pleasure of his gain
 But torment that it cannot cure his pain.

860

“So then he hath it when he cannot use it,
And leaves it to be master'd by his young;
Who in their pride do presently abuse it:
Their father was too weak, and they too strong,
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune long.

851 *jolly*] depravity, wickedness. Cf. 556, *supra*.

858 *still-pining Tantalus*] Tantalus always yearning for drink and food. The only other reference made by Shakespeare to Tantalus is in *Venus and Adonis*, 599. Ovid's sole reference to Tantalus (*Metam.*, iv, 458) is rendered by Golding thus: “The water fled from Tantalus that touched his nether lip And apples hanging over him did ever from him slip.”

859 *useless barns*] stores as in a barn to no purpose.

863 *master'd by his young*] owned by his young children.

865-866 *Their father . . . fortune long*] Their father was physically too weak and they physically too strong to keep this fortune, which should be a blessing but is a curse to them.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

The sweets we wish for turn to loathed sours
Even in the moment that we call them ours.

“Unruly blasts wait on the tender spring;
Unwholesome weeds take root with precious flowers; 870
The adder hisses where the sweet birds sing;
What virtue breeds iniquity devours:
We have no good that we can say is ours
But ill-annexed Opportunity
Or kills his life or else his quality.

“O Opportunity, thy guilt is great!
’T is thou that executest the traitor’s treason;
Thou set’st the wolf where he the lamb may get;
Whoever plots the sin, thou point’st the season;
’T is thou that spurn’st at right, at law, at reason; 880
And in thy shady cell, where none may spy him,
Sits Sin, to seize the souls that wander by him.

“Thou makest the vestal violate her oath;
Thou blow’st the fire when temperance is thaw’d;
Thou smother’st honesty, thou murder’st troth;
Thou foul abettor! thou notorious bawd!
Thou plantest scandal and displacest laud:
Thou ravisher, thou traitor, thou false thief,
Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy to grief!

869 *Unruly blasts . . . spring*] Cf. line 49, *supra*: “Thy hasty spring still blasts.”

874 *ill-annexed*] mistimed, inauspicious.

875 *Or kills . . . quality*] Either slays virtue altogether or ruins its merits.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

“Thy secret pleasure turns to open shame, 890
Thy private feasting to a public fast,
Thy smoothing titles to a ragged name,
Thy sugar’d tongue to bitter wormwood taste :
Thy violent vanities can never last.

How comes it then, vile Opportunity,
Being so bad, such numbers seek for thee ?

“When wilt thou be the humble suppliant’s friend,
And bring him where his suit may be obtained ?
When wilt thou sort an hour great strifes to end ?
Or free that soul which wretchedness hath chained ? 900
Give physic to the sick, ease to the pained ?

The poor, lame, blind, halt, creep, cry out for thee ;
But they ne’er meet with Opportunity.

“The patient dies while the physician sleeps ;
The orphan pines while the oppressor feeds ;
Justice is feasting while the widow weeps ;
Advice is sporting while infection breeds :
Thou grant’st no time for charitable deeds :

Wrath, envy, treason, rape, and murder’s rages,
Thy heinous hours wait on them as their pages. 910

892 *Thy smoothing . . . name*] Thy flattering titles turn to an ignominious appellation.

894 *Thy violent vanities . . . last*] Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, II, vi, 9-10:
“These violent delights have violent ends And in their triumph die.”

899 *sort an hour*] choose or allot an hour.

907 *Advice is sporting . . . breeds*] Medical advisers are amusing themselves while the plague is spreading. Cf. *2 Hen. IV*, I, ii, 90-91:
“I heard say your lordship was sick ; I hope your lordship goes abroad by advice.”

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

"When Truth and Virtue have to do with thee,
A thousand crosses keep them from thy aid:
They buy thy help, but Sin ne'er gives a fee;
He gratis comes, and thou art well appaid
As well to hear as grant what he hath said.
My Collatine would else have come to me
When Tarquin did, but he was stay'd by thee.

"Guilty thou art of murder and of theft,
Guilty of perjury and subornation,
Guilty of treason, forgery and shift, 920
Guilty of incest, that abomination;
An accessory by thine inclination
To all sins past and all that are to come,
From the creation to the general doom.

"Mis-shapen Time, copesmate of ugly Night,
Swift subtle post, carrier of grisly care,
Eater of youth, false slave to false delight,
Base watch of woes, sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare;
Thou nursest all and murder'st all that are:
O, hear me then, injurious, shifting Time! 930
Be guilty of my death, since of my crime.

"Why hath thy servant Opportunity
Betray'd the hours thou gavest me to repose,

914 *appaid*] pleased, satisfied; a somewhat archaic word, not used elsewhere by Shakespeare, but often found in Golding's translation of Ovid's *Metam.*, iv, f. 46 a (1612 ed.): "ill appayd" (i. e., ill pleased) and xiii, f. 148 b.

925 *copesmate*] companion.

928 *watch of woes*] watchman of woes, one who keeps count of woes just as the professional watchman keeps count of hours.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

‘Cancell’d my fortunes and enchained me
To endless date of never-ending woes ?
Time’s office is to fine the hate of foes,
 To eat up errors by opinion bred,
 Not spend the dowry of a lawful bed.

“Time’s glory is to calm contending kings,
To unmask falsehood and bring truth to light, 940
To stamp the seal of time in aged things,
To wake the morn and sentinel the night,
To wrong the wronger till he render right,
 To ruinatè proud buildings with thy hours
 And smear with dust their glittering golden towers ;

“To fill with worm-holes stately monuments,
To feed oblivion with decay of things,
To blot old books and alter their contents,
To pluck the quills from ancient ravens’ wings,
To dry the old oak’s sap and cherish springs, 950

936 to fine] to bring to an end.

939-959 *Time’s glory . . . water-drops*] Shakespeare was clearly familiar with Ovid’s pathetic record of time’s varied activities in *Tristia*, IV, vi, 1-16,—a passage which was constantly paraphrased by the French and Italian poets of the Renaissance. Two poems, Nos. xlvii and lxxvii, of Thomas Watson’s *Hecatompethia* (1582), are based on Italian paraphrases of Ovid’s description of time’s procedure. Giles Fletcher’s *Licia* (1593), Sonnet xxviii, deals with the same topic.

942 *sentinel the night*] keep guard through the night.

943 *To wrong*] To injure.

944 *To ruinatè proud buildings*] Cf. *Sonnet* x, 7: “Seeking that beauteous roof to ruinatè.”

950 *cherish springs*] nurse saplings or young shoots to maturity.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

To spoil antiquities of hammer'd steel
And turn the giddy round of Fortune's wheel;

"To show the beldam daughters of her daughter,
To make the child a man, the man a child,
To slay the tiger that doth live by slaughter,
To tame the unicorn and lion wild,
To mock the subtle in themselves beguiled,
To cheer the ploughman with increaseful crops,
And waste huge stones with little water-drops.

"Why work'st thou mischief in thy pilgrimage, 960
Unless thou couldst return to make amends?
One poor retiring minute in an age
Would purchase thee a thousand thousand friends,
Lending him wit that to bad debtors lends:
O, this dread night, wouldst thou one hour come
back,
I could prevent this storm and shun² thy wrack!

"Thou ceaseless lackey to eternity,
With some mischance cross Tarquin in his flight:
Devise extremes beyond extremity,

953 *the beldam*] the aged grandmother.

958 *increaseful*] productive, rich in produce; a rare usage.

959 *And waste huge stones . . . water-drops*] Cf. Watson's *Hecatompithia*, xlvii, 4: "In time the marble wears with weakest showers," and Greene's *Arbusto* (1584), *ad fin.*: "In time we see the silver drops, The craggy stones make soft."

962 *retiring*] returning, going back again.

967 *lackey*] footman, valet.

969 *extremes beyond extremity*] extreme calamities beyond all precedent.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

To make him curse this cursed crimeful night: 970
Let ghastly shadows his lewd eyes affright,
And the dire thought of his committed evil
Shape every bush a hideous shapeless devil.

“Disturb his hours of rest with restless trances,
Afflict him in his bed with bedrid groans;
Let there bechance him pitiful mischances,
To make him moan; but pity not his moans:
Stone him with harden’d hearts, harder than stones;
And let mild women to him lose their mildness,
Wilder to him than tigers in their wildness. 980

“Let him have time to tear his curled hair,
Let him have time against himself to rave,
Let him have time of time’s help to despair,
Let him have time to live a loathed slave,
Let him have time a beggar’s orts to crave,
And time to see one that by alms doth live
Disdain to him disdained scraps to give.

“Let him have time to see his friends his foes,
And merry fools to mock at him resort;

973 *Shape every bush . . . devil*] Cf. *Mids. N. Dr.*, V, i, 20–21: “Or in the night, imagining some fear, *How easy is a bush supposed a bear!*”

981 *his curled hair*] the epithet commonly implies in Shakespeare effeminate profligacy. Cf. *Othello*, I, ii, 68: “*curled darlings of our nation*”; and *Ant. and Cleop.*, V, ii, 299: “the *curled Antony*.”

985 *orts*] refuse, fragments.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Let him have time to mark how slow time goes 990
In time of sorrow, and how swift and short
His time of folly and his time of sport;
And ever let his unrecalling crime
Have time to wail the abusing of his time.

"O Time, thou tutor both to good and bad,
Teach me to curse him that thou taught'st this
ill!

At his own shadow let the thief run mad,
Himself himself seek every hour to kill!
Such wretched hands such wretched blood should spill;
For who so base would such an office have 1000
As slanderous deathsman to so base a slave?

"The baser is he, coming from a king,
To shame his hope with deeds degenerate:
The mightier man, the mightier is the thing
That makes him honour'd or begets him hate;
For greatest scandal waits on greatest state.
The moon being clouded presently is miss'd,
But little stars may hide them when they list.

993 *unrecalling*] irrevocable.

1001 *slanderous deathsman*] infamous executioner; "deathsman" is used in this sense in *Icar*, IV, vi, 260. "Slanderous" means "giving cause for slander and reproach."

1003 *his hope*] his hopeful heirship, the favourable expectation of his youth. Cf. line 605, *supra*.

1005 *begets*] procures; see *Sonnets*, Dedication: "the onlie begetter," and note.

1006 *For greatest scandal . . . greatest state*] Cf. *Sonnet lxx, 2*: "For slander's mark was ever yet the fair."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

“The crow may bathe his coal-black wings in mire,
And unperceived fly with the filth away; 1010
But if the like, the snow-white swan desire,
The stain upon his silver down will stay.
Poor grooms are sightless night, kings glorious day:
Gnats are unnoted wheresoe’er they fly,
But eagles gazed upon with every eye.

“Out, idle words, servants to shallow fools!
Unprofitable sounds, weak arbitrators!
Busy yourselves in skill-contending schools;
Debate where leisure serves with dull debaters;
To trembling clients be you mediators: 1020
For me, I force not argument a straw,
Since that my case is past the help of law.

“In vain I rail at Opportunity,
At Time, at Tarquin, and uncheerful Night;
In vain I cavil with mine infamy,
In vain I spurn at my confirm’d despite:
This helpless smoke of words doth me no right.
The remedy indeed to do me good
Is to let forth my foul-defiled blood.

“Poor hand, why quiver’st thou at this decree? 1030
Honour thyself to rid me of this shame;

1013 *sightless*] blind, dark. Cf. *K. John*, V, vi, 12: “*eyeless* night.”

1018 *skill-contending schools*] schools where argument is conducted in order to show dialectical skill, not in order to arrive at truth.

1021 *I force not*] I do not value. Cf. *L. L. L.*, V, ii, 440: “Your oath once broke you *force not* to forswear.”

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

For if I die, my honour lives in thee,
But if I live, thou livest in my defame:
Since thou couldst not defend thy loyal dame
And wast afeard to scratch her wicked foe,
Kill both thyself and her for yielding so.”

This said, from her be-tumbled couch she starteth,
To find some desperate instrument of death:
But this no slaughterhouse no tool imparteth
To make more vent for passage of her breath; 1040
Which, thronging through her lips, so vanisheth
As smoke from Ætna that in air consumes,
Or that which from discharged cannon fumes.

“In vain,” quoth she, “I live, and seek in vain
Some happy mean to end a hapless life.
I fear’d by Tarquin’s falchion to be slain,
Yet for the self-same purpose seek a knife:
But when I fear’d I was a loyal wife:
So am I now: O no, that cannot be;
Of that true type hath Tarquin rifled me. 1050

“O, that is gone for which I sought to live,
And therefore now I need not fear to die.
To clear this spot by death, at least I give

1033 *defame*] infamy, disgrace. Cf. lines 768 and 817.

1053 *To clear this spot*] To purge this defilement.

A badge of fame to slander's livery,
A dying life to living infamy:
Poor helpless help, the treasure stol'n away,
• To burn the guiltless casket where it lay! •

"Well, well, dear Collatine, thou shalt not know
 The stained taste of violated truth;
 I will not wrong thy true affection so,
 To flatter thee with an infringed oath;
 This bastard graff shall never come to growth:
 He shall not boast who did thy stock pollute
 That thou art doting father of his fruit.

“Nor shall he smile at thee in secret thought,
Nor laugh with his companions at thy state;
But thou shalt know thy interest was not bought
Basely with gold, but stol’n from forth thy gate.
For me, I am the mistress of my fate,
And with my trespass never will dispense,
Till life to death acquit my forced offence.

1070

1054 *A badge of fame . . . livery*] Servants of noblemen wore on their liveries silver badges on which their master's arms were engraved.

1062 *graft*] graft, shoot, scion.

1067 *thy interest*] thy rightful claim, thy just claim. Cf. lines 1619 and 1797, *infra*.

1069 *mistress of my fate*] Cf. *Jul. Cæs.*, I, ii, 139: "Men at some time
are masters of their fates."

1070-1071 with *my trespass . . . my forced offence*] never will I excuse
my sin till life pardon my compelled offence at the call of death. For
"dispense" cf. lines 1279 and 1704, *infra*; see also *Sonnet* cxii, 12.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

"I will not poison thee with my attain't,
Nor fold my fault in cleanly-coin'd excuses;
My sable ground of sin I will not paint,
To hide the truth of this false night's abuses:
My tongue shall utter all; mine eyes, like sluices,
As from a mountain-spring that feeds a dale,
Shall gush pure streams to purge my impure tale."

By this, lamenting Philomel had ended
The well tuned warble of her nightly sorrow, 1080
And solemn night with slow sad gait descended
To ugly hell; when, lo, the blushing morrow
Lends light to all fair eyes that light will borrow:
But cloudy Lucrece shames herself to see,
And therefore still in night would cloister'd be.

Revealing day through every cranny spies,
And seems to point her out where she sits weeping;
To whom she sobbing speaks: "O eye of eyes,
Why pry'st thou through my window? leave thy
peeping:

Mock with thy tickling beams eyes that are sleeping: 1090
Brand not my forehead with thy piercing light,
For day hath nought to do what 's done by night."

1079 *Philomel*] the nightingale. See *infra*, lines 1128 *seq.* and *Sonnet* cii, 7.

1081-1082 *solemn night . . . ugly hell*] Cf. *Sonnet* cxlv, 11-12: "night, who, like a fiend, From heaven to hell is flown away."

1088 *O eye of eyes*] Cf. line 356, *supra*: "the eye of heaven" (*i. e.*, the sun), and note.

1092 *For day . . . by night*] What 's done at night is none of the day's business.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Thus cavils she with every thing she sees:
True grief is fond and testy as a child,
Who wayward once, his mood with nought agrees:
Old woes, not infant sorrows, bear them mild;
Continuance tames the one; the other wild,
Like an unpractised swimmer plunging still
With too much labour drowns for want of skill.

So she, deep-drenched in a sea of care, 1100
Holds disputation with each thing she views,
And to herself all sorrow doth compare;
No object but her passion's strength renews,
And as one shifts, another straight ensues:
Sometime her grief is dumb and hath no words;
Sometime 't is mad and too much talk affords.

The little birds that tune their morning's joy
Make her moans mad with their sweet melody:
For mirth doth search the bottom of annoy;
Sad souls are slain in merry company; 1110
Grief best is pleased with grief's society:
True sorrow then is feelingly sufficed
When with like semblance it is sympathized.

1100 *a sea of care*] Cf. *Hamlet*, III, i, 59: "a sea of troubles," and note.

1108-1109 *Make her moans . . . of annoy*] madden her in her lamentations with their sweet melody; for mirth probes to the depths the troubled mind. Cf. for the general sentiment *Rich. II*, V, v, 61: "This music mads me; let it sound no more."

1113 *When with like semblance it is sympathized*] When it finds sympathetic reflection in like suffering. Cf. *Sonnet lxxxii*, 11-12: "Thou truly fair wert truly sympathized In true plain words."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

'T is double death to drown in ken of shore;
He ten times pines that pines beholding food;
To see the salve doth make the wound ache more;
Great grief grieves most at that would do it good;
Deep woes roll forward like a gentle flood,
Who, being stopp'd, the bounding banks o'erflows;
Grief dallied with nor law nor limit knows. 1120

"You mocking birds," quoth she, "your tunes entomb
Within your hollow-swelling feather'd breasts,
And in my hearing be you mute and dumb:
My restless discord loves no stops nor rests;
A woeful hostess brooks not merry guests:
Relish your nimble notes to pleasing ears;
Distress likes dumps when time is kept with tears.

"Come, Philomel, that sing'st of ravishment,
Make thy sad grove in my dishevell'd hair:

1123 *be you mute and dumb*] For the pleonasm cf. *Hamlet*, II, ii, 136:
"or given my heart a winking *mute and dumb*."

1124 *no stops nor rests*] These are musical terms. "Stops" are the means of regulating the sounds of musical instruments, in the case of wind instruments through the finger holes, and in the case of stringed instruments through small metal crossbars exerting pressure on the wires, which were often called "frets" as in line 1140, *infra*. For "stops" cf. *2 Hen. IV*, Induction, 17: "a pipe . . . of so easy and so plain a *stop*" and *Much Ado*, III, ii, 54: "a lute-string . . . governed by *stops*."

1126 *pleasing ears*] ears likely to be pleased.

1127 *dumps*] melancholy tunes.

1128 *Philomel*] According to the classical myth Philomel after being ravished by Tereus, husband of her sister Progne, was turned into a nightingale. The story which is told in Ovid's *Metam.*, bk. vi, and

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

As the dank earth weeps at thy languishment, 1190
So I at each sad strain will strain a tear,
And with deep groans the diapason bear;
For burden-wise I'll hum on 'Tarquin still,'
While thou on Tereus descant'st better skill.

"And whiles against a thorn thou bear'st thy part,
To keep thy sharp woes waking, wretched I,
To imitate thee well, against my heart
Will fix a sharp knife, to affright mine eye;
Who, if it wink, shall thereon fall and die.

in Pettie's *Palace of Pleasure*, 1576, is often referred to in *Tū. Andr.*, IV, i, 48. Imogen reads "the tale of Tereus" in *Cymb.*, II, ii, 45.

1130 *languishment*] distress.

1132 *diapason*] a technical term in musical harmony defined as the interval of an octave. According to the contemporary composer Dowland it was "a consonance of eight sounds and seven intervals." Occasionally it seems to mean a bass accompaniment in octaves. Wyndham quotes from Drayton's *Idea*, Sonnet ix, lines 9-10:

"My hollow sighs the deepest bass do beare
True diapason in distinct sound."

Cf. Daniel's *Rosamond* (1592), ll. 124-125: "Still harmony, whose *diapason* lies Within a brow."

1133 *burden-wise*] as a sort of refrain.

1134 *Tereus*] See note on line 1128, *supra*.

descant'st better skill] singest with greater skill. "Descant'st" is another technical musical term. "Descant" as a substantive was the leading melody and as a verb means "to sing the leading melody."

1135 *against a thorn*] It was a common belief that the nightingale sang with a thorn pricking her breast. Cf. *Pass. Pilg.*, xxi, 9-10: "She, poor bird, as all forlorn, Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn."

1139 *Who, if it wink*] "My heart" is the antecedent of "Who," and "mine eyes" is referred to by "it."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

These means, as frets upon an instrument, 1140
Shall tune our heart-strings to true languishment.

“And for, poor bird, thou sing'st not in the day,
As shaming any eye should thee behold,
Some dark deep desert, seated from the way,
That knows not parching heat nor freezing cold,
Will we find out; and there we will unfold
To creatures stern sad tunes, to change their kinds:
Since men prove beasts, let beasts bear gentle
minds.”

As the poor frightened deer, that stands at gaze,
Wildly determining which way to fly, 1150
Or one encompass'd with a winding maze,
That cannot tread the way out readily;
So with herself is she in mutiny,
To live or die, which of the twain were better,
When life is shamed and death reproach's debtor.

1140 *frets*] the stops or crossbars regulating the sounds of musical instruments. See note on line 1124, *supra*.

1142 *thou sing'st not in the day*] Cf. *Merch. of Ven.*, V, i, 104: “The nightingale, if she should sing by day.” It is a curious misconception on Shakespeare's part that the nightingale only sings by night.

1144 *desert*] an uncultivated wood, a wood in a state of nature.

1147 *to change their kinds*] to alter or modify their fierce dispositions. For “kinds” cf. line 1242, *infra*.

1154 *To live or die . . . were better*] Cf. *Hamlet*, III, i, 56: “To be, or not to be: that is the question.”

1155 *death reproach's debtor*] death being the debt which disgrace enforces.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

• “To kill myself,” quoth she, “alack, what were it,
But with my body my poor soul’s pollution?
They that lose half with greater patience bear it
Than they whose whole is swallow’d in confusion.
That mother tries a merciless conclusion 1160
Who, having two sweet babes, when death takes
one,
Will slay the other and be nurse to none.”

•
“My body or my soul, which was the dearer,
When the one pure, the other made divine?
Whose love of either to myself was nearer,
When both were kept for heaven and Collatine?
Ay me! the bark peel’d from the lofty pine,
His leaves will wither and his sap decay;
So must my soul, her bark being peel’d away.

•
“Her house is sack’d, her quiet interrupted, 1170
Her mansion batter’d by the enemy;
Her sacred temple spotted, spoil’d, corrupted,
Grossly engirt with daring infamy:
Then let it not be call’d impiety,
If in this blemish’d fort I make some hole
Through which I may convey this troubled soul.

“Yet die I will not till my Collatine
Have heard the cause of my untimely death;
That he may vow, in that sad hour of mine,

1160 *a merciless conclusion*] a cruel experiment.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Revenge on him that made me stop my breath.
My stained blood to Tarquin I'll bequeath,
Which by him tainted shall for him be spent,
And as his due writ in my testament.

"My honour I'll bequeath unto the knife
That wounds my body so dishonoured.
'T is honour to deprive dishonour'd life;
The one will live, the other being dead:
So of shame's ashes shall my fame be bred;
For in my death I murder shameful scorn:
My shame so dead, mine honour is new-born. 1190

"Dear lord of that dear jewel I have lost,
What legacy shall I bequeath to thee?
My resolution, love, shall be thy boast,
By whose example thou revenged mayst be.
How Tarquin must be used, read it in me:
Myself, thy friend, will kill myself, thy foe,
And, for my sake, serve thou false Tarquin so.

"This brief abridgement of my will I make:
My soul and body to the skies and ground;
My resolution, husband, do thou take; 1200
Mine honour be the knife's that makes my wound;
My shame be his that did my fame confound;
And all my fame that lives disbursed be
To those that live and think no shame of me.

1186 *deprive*] take away, destroy. Cf. *Hamlet*, I, iv, 73: "Which might deprive your sovereignty of reason," and line 1752, *infra*.

1198 *abridgement*] epitome or summary.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

"Thou, Collatine, shalt oversee this will;
How was I overseen that thou shalt see it!
My blood shall wash the slander of mine ill;
My life's foul deed, my life's fair end shall free it.
Faint not, faint heart, but stoutly say 'So be it.'
Yield to my hand; my hand shall conquer thee: 1210
Thou dead, both die and both shall victors be."

This plot of death when sadly she had laid,
And wiped the brinish pearl from her bright eyes,
With untuned tongue she hoarsely calls her maid,
Whose swift obedience to her mistress hies;
For fleet-wing'd duty with thought's feathers flies.
Poor Lucrece' cheeks unto her maid seem so
As winter meads when sun doth melt their snow.

Her mistress she doth give demure good-morrow,
With soft slow tongue, true mark of modesty, 1220
And sorts a sad look to her lady's sorrow,

1205-1206 *oversee . . . overseen*] In Shakespeare's day a testator appointed overseers (i. e., supervisors of his will) as well as executors; "overseen" has the quibbling sense here of "overlooked" or "bewitched," and hence "deluded."

1213 *the brinish pearl*] pearl-like salt tears.

1214 *her maid*] The handmaiden is unknown to the story as narrated by any earlier poet. But such a subsidiary character is found in the French tragedy "Lucrece. Tragédie avec des chœurs" by Nicolas Filleul, printed in *Les Théâtres de Gaillon*, Rouen, 1566.

1216 *fleet-wing'd duty . . . feathers flies*] Cf. *K. John*, IV, ii, 174-175: "set feathers to thy heels, And fly like thought."

1221 *sorts*] adapts.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

For why her face wore sorrow's livery,
But durst not ask of her audaciously
 Why her two suns were cloud-eclipsed so,
 Nor why her fair cheeks over-wash'd with woe.

But as the earth doth weep, the sun being set,
Each flower moisten'd like a melting eye,*
Even so the maid with swelling drops 'gan wet
Her circled eyne, enforced by sympathy
Of those fair suns set in her mistress' sky,
 Who in a salt-waved ocean quench their light,
 Which makes the maid weep like the dewy night.

A pretty while these pretty creatures stand,
Like ivory conduits coral cisterns filling:
One justly weeps; the other takes in hand
No cause, but company, of her drops spilling:
Their gentle sex to weep are often willing,
 Grieving themselves to guess at others' smarts,
 And then they drown their eyes or break their
 hearts.

1226 *But as the earth . . . being set*] Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, III, v, 126:
 "When the sun sets, the air doth drizzle dew."

1234 *Like ivory conduits coral cisterns filling*] Cf. Barnfield's *Affectionate Shepherd* (1594), Second Daye's Lamentation, line 14: "Receiving cisterns of my ceaseless tears," and *Rom. and Jul.*, III, v, 129: "How now! a conduit, girl? what! still in tears?"

1239 *they drown their eyes*] Cf. *Sonnet xxx*, 5: "Then can I drown an eye."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

For men have marble, women waxen, minds, 1240
And therefore are they form'd as marble will;
The weak oppress'd, the impression of strange kinds
Is form'd in them by force, by fraud, or skill:
Then call them not the authors of their ill,
No more than wax shall be accounted evil
Wherein is stamp'd the semblance of a devil.

Their smoothness, like a goodly champaign plain,
Lays open all the little worms that creep;
In men, as in a rough-grown grove, remain
Cave-keeping evils that obscurely sleep: 1250
Through crystal walls each little mote will peep:
Though men can cover crimes with bold stern
looks,
Poor women's faces are their own faults' books.

No man inveigh against the withered flower,
But chide rough winter that the flower hath kill'd:
Not that devour'd, but that which doth devour,

1240-1241 *For men . . . as marble will*] Cf. *Tw. Night*, II, ii, 27-28:
"How easy is it for the proper-false In women's waxen hearts to set
their forms!"

1242 *the impression of strange kinds*] the impress of natures or dispositions alien to them. For "kinds" cf. line 1147, *supra*.

1247 *a goodly champaign plain*] a fine plain in a level country.

1250 *Cave-keeping evils*] Evil animals that live in caves. Cf. *Lear*, III, ii, 44-45: "the very wanderers of the dark . . . keep their caves."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Is worthy blame. O, let it not be hild
Poor women's faults, that they are so fulfill'd
 With men's abuses: those proud lords to blame
 Make weak-made women tenants to their shame. 1260

The precedent whereof in Lucrece view,
Assail'd by night with circumstances strong
Of present death, and shame that might ensue
By that her death, to do her husband wrong:
Such danger to resistance did belong,
 That dying fear through all her body spread;
 And who cannot abuse a body dead?

By this, mild patience bid fair Lucrece speak
To the poor counterfeit of her complaining:
"My girl," quoth she, "on what occasion break 1270
Those tears from thee, that down thy cheeks are
 raining?"

If thou dost weep for grief of my sustaining,
 Know, gentle wench, it small avails my mood:
 If tears could help, mine own would do me good.

1257 *hild*] an old form of "held." Cf. *Sonnet* ii, 4, where "held" rhymes with "field." The form, which seems common in fourteenth century English, is rare in that of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

1258 *so fulfill'd*] so completely filled.

1261 *The precedent whereof in Lucrece view*] Cf. Daniel's *Rosamond*, 414: "The precedent whereof presented to my view." "Precedent" means "example" or "argumentative illustration." Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 26.

1269 *To the poor . . . complaining*] To the maid who was the counterpart or image of her mistress' grief.

1272 *for grief of my sustaining*] for the woe that I am bearing. Cf. line 1573, *infra*.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

tell me, girl, when went"—and there she
stay'd

Till after a deep groan — "Tarquin from hence?"

"Madam, ere I was up," replied the maid,

"The more to blame my sluggard negligence:

Yet with the fault I thus far can dispense;

Myself was stirring ere the break of day, 1280

And ere I rose was Tarquin gone away.

"But, lady, if your maid may be so bold,

She would request to know your heaviness."

"O, peace!" quoth Lucrece: "if it should be told,

The repetition cannot make it less,

For more it is than I can well express:

And that deep torture may be call'd a hell

When more is felt than one hath power to tell.

"Go, get me hither paper, ink and pen:

Yet save that labour, for I have them here. 1290

What should I say? One of my husband's men

Bid thou be ready by and by to bear

A letter to my lord, my love, my dear:

Bid him with speed prepare to carry it;

The cause craves haste and it will soon be writ."

Her maid is gone, and she prepares to write,

First hovering o'er the paper with her quill:

Yet with the fault . . . dispense] Yet I can thus far excuse the fault.

For "dispense" cf. line 1070, *supra*.

1283 *to know your heaviness*] to know the cause of your griefs.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Conceit and grief an eager combat fight;
What wit sets down is blotted straight with will;
This is too curious-good, this blunt and ill: 1300
 Much like a press of people at a door,
 Throng her inventions, which shall go before.

At last she thus begins: "Thou worthy lord
Of that unworthy wife that greeteth thee,
Health to thy person! next vouchsafe t' afford —
If ever, love, thy Lucrece thou wilt see —
Some present speed to come and visit me.
 So, I commend me from our house in grief:
 My woes are tedious, though my words are brief."

Here folds she up the tenour of her woe, 1310
Her certain sorrow writ uncertainly.
By this short schedule Collatine may know
Her grief, but not her grief's true quality:
She dares not thereof make discovery,
 Lest he should hold it her own gross abuse,
 Ere she with blood had stain'd her stain'd excuse.

Besides, the life and feeling of her passion
She hoards, to spend when he is by to hear her,
When sighs and groans and tears may grace the
 fashion

1298 *Conceit*] The process of thinking, thought.

1301-1302 *Much like . . . inventions*] Cf. K. John, V, vii, 18-20:
"legions of strange phantasies, Which, in their throng and press to
that last hold, Confound themselves."

1310 *tenour*] used in its technical legal sense of correct transcript.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Of her disgrace, the better so to clear her 1320
From that suspicion which the world might bear her.

To shun this blot, she would not blot the letter
With words, till action might become them better.

To see sad sights moves more than hear them told;
For then the eye interprets to the ear
The heavy motion that it doth behold,
When every part a part of woe doth bear.

'T is but a part of sorrow that we hear:

Deep sounds make lesser noise than shallow fords,
And sorrow ebbs, being blown with wind of words. 1330

Her letter now is seal'd and on it writ
"At Ardea to my lord with more than haste."
The post attends, and she delivers it,
Charging the sour-faced groom to hie as fast
As lagging fowls before the northern blast:

1325-1326 *interprets . . . motion*] "motion" means "a puppet show."
Reference is here made to the dumb shows of the contemporary stage, the meaning of which was often explained by a speaker specifically known as the "interpreter." Cf. *Tim. of Ath.*, I, i, 37: "to the dumbness of the gesture One might *interpret*."

1329 *Deep sounds . . . shallow fords*] "sounds" means "narrow seas."
For the sentiment, cf. Daniel's *Rosamond*, 797-798: "Striving to tell his woes, words would not come, For light cares speak, when mighty griefs are dumb"; Sidney's *Arcadia*, bk. i, Eclogue i: "Shallow brooks murmur most, deep silent slide away"; Raleigh's *Silent Lover*: "Passions are likened best to floods and streams The shallow murmurs, but the deep are dumb." So *Macb.*, IV, iii, 209-210: "Give sorrow words: the grief that does not speak Whispers the o'er-fraught heart, and bids it break." All these passages seem to develop Seneca's line (*Hippolytus*, 619): "Curae leves loquuntur, ingentes stupent."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Speed more than speed but dull and slow she
deems:

Extremity still urgeth such extremes.

The homely villain court'sies to her low,
And blushing on her, with a steadfast eye
Receives the scroll without or yea or no, 1340
And forth with bashful innocence doth hie.
But they whose guilt within their bosoms lie
Imagine every eye beholds their blame;
For Lucrece thought he blush'd to see her shame:

When, silly groom! God wot, it was defect
Of spirit, life and bold audacity.
Such harmless creatures have a true respect
To talk in deeds, while others saucily
Promise more speed but do it leisurely:
Even so this pattern of the worn-out age 1350
Pawn'd honest looks, but laid no words to gage.

His kindled duty kindled her mistrust,
That two red fires in both their faces blazed;
She thought he blush'd, as knowing Tarquin's lust,

1338 *villain*] servant, or rustic.

1345 *silly groom*] innocent fellow.

1350 *this pattern*] *i. e.*, the villain or groom (line 1345), who is an example of old-world simplicity, of virtue of the past olden time. Cf. *As you like it*, II, iii, 56-58: "O good old man, how well in thee appears The constant service of the *antique world*!" and *Sonnet* lxxviii, 1: "Thus is his cheek the map of *days outworn*."

1351 *laid no words to gage*] pledged or risked no words.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

And blushing with him, wistly on him gazed;
Her earnest eye did make him more amazed:
The more she saw the blood his cheeks replenish,
The more she thought he spied in her some blemish.

But long she thinks till he return again,
And yet the duteous vassal scarce is gone. 1360
The weary time she cannot entertain,
For now 't is stale to sigh, to weep and groan:
So woe hath wearied woe, moan tired moan,
That she her plaints a little while doth stay,
Pausing for means to mourn some newer way.

At last she calls to mind where hangs a piece
Of skilful painting, made for Priam's Troy;
Before the which is drawn the power of Greece,
For Helen's rape the city to destroy,
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy; 1370
Which the conceited painter drew so proud,
As heaven, it seem'd, to kiss the turrets bow'd.

1358 *blemish*] a bad rhyme to "replenish."

1367-1491 *skilful painting, made for . . . and not with fire*] This description of the siege of Troy closely follows Virgil's account of a picture of the identical scene which arrests Æneas' attention in Dido's palace at Carthage. (*Æneid*, I, 456-655.)

1368 *Before the which is drawn*] Before Troy is drawn up, is marshalled.

1370 *cloud-kissing Ilion*] Cf. *Pericles*, I, iv, 36: "Whose towers bore heads so high they kiss'd the clouds," and *Hamlet*, III, iv, 59: "a heaven-kissing hill."

1371 *conceited*] ingenious.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

A thousand lamentable objects there,
In scorn of nature, art gave lifeless life:
Many a dry drop seem'd a weeping tear,
Shed for the slaughter'd husband by the wife:
The red blood reek'd, to show the painter's strife;
 And dying eyes gleam'd forth their ashy lights,
 Like dying coals burnt out in tedious nights.

There might you see the labouring pioner 1380
Begrimed with sweat and smeared all with dust;
And from the towers of Troy there would appear
The very eyes of men through loop-holes thrust,
Gazing upon the Greeks with little lust:
 Such sweet observance in this work was had
 That one might see those far-off eyes look sad.

In great commanders grace and majesty
You might behold, triumphing in their faces,
In youth, quick bearing and dexterity;
And here and there the painter interlaces 1390
Pale cowards, marching on with trembling paces;

1374 *In scorn of nature . . . life*] Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 11 and 291;
Daniel's *Rosamond*, line 381: "So rare, that *Art* did seem to strive
with *Nature*"; and *Tim. of Ath.*, I, i, 40-41: "It tutors *nature*; *arti-*
ficial strife Lives in these touches, livelier than life."

1377 *the painter's strife*] art's strife with nature. Cf. line 1374, *supra*, and
note.

1378-1379 *And dying eyes . . . tedious nights*] Cf. *Venus and Adonis*,
1127-1128: "She lifts the coffer-lids that close *his eyes*, Where, lo,
two lamps, burnt out, in darkness lies."

1380 *the labouring pioner*] the sapper or miner at work.

1384 *lust*] pleasure, goodwill.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Which heartless peasants did so well resemble
That one would swear he saw them quake and
tremble.

In Ajax and Ulysses, O, what art
Of physiognomy might one behold!
The face of either cipher'd either's heart;
Their face their manners most expressly told:
In Ajax' eyes blunt rage and rigour roll'd;
But the mild glance that sly Ulysses lent
Show'd deep regard and smiling government. 400

There pleading might you see grave Nestor stand,
As 't were encouraging the Greeks to fight,
Making such sober action with his hand
That it beguiled attention, charm'd the sight:
In speech, it seem'd, his beard all silver white
Wagg'd up and down, and from his lips did fly
Thin winding breath which purl'd up to the sky.

About him were a press of gaping faces,
Which seem'd to swallow up his sound advice;

1392 *heartless*] cowardly, dispirited. Cf. line 471, *supra*.

1400 *deep regard . . . government*] profound wisdom and complaisant, or bland, self-control.

1407 *Thin winding . . . to the sky*] Thin circling breath which curled or rippled up to the skies (like smoke). Malone quotes Drayton's *Mortimeriados* (1596): "Whose stream and easy *breath* doth seem to blow, Which on the sparkling gravel runs in *purles*, As though the waves had been of silver curls." "Purl," which really means "ripple," also designated a stitch in embroidery, now generally spelt "*pearl* stitch."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

All jointly listening, but with several graces, 1410
As if some mermaid did their ears entice,
Some high, some low, the painter was so nice;
The scalps of many, almost hid behind,
To jump up higher seem'd, to mock the mind.

Here one man's hand lean'd on another's head,
His nose being shadow'd by his neighbour's ear;
Here one being throng'd bears back, all boll'n and red;
Another smother'd seems to pelt and swear;
And in their rage such signs of rage they bear
As, but for loss of Nestor's golden words, 1420
It seem'd they would debate with angry swords.

For much imaginary work was there;
Conceit deceitful, so compact, so kind,
That for Achilles' image stood his spear
Griped in an armed hand; himself behind
Was left unseen, save to the eye of mind:

1411 *As if some mermaid . . . entice*] Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 429, and 777: "Bewitching like the wanton mermaid's songs."

1412 *nice*] particular.

1417 *Here one being . . . and red*] Here one being crowded out draws back, all red and puffing. "Boll'n," the original reading, is no uncommon word, in the sense of "swollen." Cf. Golding's translation of Ovid's *Metam.* (1612 ed., f. 107 a): "Her leannesse made her ioynts bolne big, and kneepannes for to swell."

1418 *pelt*] fume, chafe, rage.

1422 *imaginary*] imaginative.

1423 *Conceit deceitful . . . so kind*] Artful ingenuity, so substantial, so natural.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

A hand, a foot, a face, a leg, a head,
Stood for the whole to be imagined.

And from the walls of strong-besieged Troy .
When their brave hope, bold Hector, march'd to field, 1430
Stood many Trojan mothers sharing joy
To see their youthful sons bright weapons wield;
And to their hope they such odd action yield .
That through their light joy seemed to appear,
Like bright things stain'd, a kind of heavy fear.

And from the strand of Dardan, where they fought,
To Simois' reedy banks the red blood ran,
Whose waves to imitate the battle sought
With swelling ridges; and their ranks began
To break upon the galled shore, and than 1440
Retire again, till meeting greater ranks
They join and shoot their foam at Simois' banks.

To this well-painted piece is Lucrece come,
To find a face where all distress is stell'd.

1433 *And to their hope . . . yield]* And towards their hope (i. e., Hector) they conduct themselves with such inconsistency or uncertainty (not knowing whether to show joy or fear).

1436 *the strand of Dardan]* Dardania was a name of Troas, the country of which Troy was the chief city. The district was bounded by the sea, though Troy itself was an inland city on the river Simois. For *strand* the early copies read *strond*. Cf. 1 *Hen.* IV, I, i, 4, and note.

1440 *the galled shore]* the shore tormented by the wash of the waves. Cf. *Hen.* V, III, i, 12: "a *galled* rock."
than] an archaic form of "then."

1444 *stell'd]* fixed. The word seems to be associated with the substantive "stell" or "stall." It is to be distinguished from two other words

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Many she sees where cares have carved some,
But none where all distress and dolour dwell'd,
Till she despairing Hecuba beheld,
 Staring on Priam's wounds with her old eyes,
 Which bleeding under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies.

In her the painter had anatomized 1450
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck, and grim care's reign:
Her cheeks with chaps and wrinkles were disguised;
Of what she was no semblance did remain:
Her blue blood changed to black in every vein,
 Wanting the spring that those shrunk pipes had fed,
 Show'd life imprison'd in a body dead.

On this sad shadow Lucrece spends her eyes,
And shapes her sorrow to the beldam's woes,
Who nothing wants to answer her but cries,
And bitter words to ban her cruel foes: 1460
The painter was no god to lend her those;
 And therefore Lucrece swears he did her wrong,
 To give her so much grief and not a tongue.

similarly spelt which Shakespeare uses, viz.: "stelled," i. e., steeled, engraved and "stelled," i. e., starry. Cf. *Sonnet* xxiv, 1-2: "Mine eye hath play'd the painter, and hath *stell'd* Thy beauty's form in table of my heart"; where the Quarto reads *steeld*, i. e., "engraved." See also *Lear*, III, vii, 60: "the *stelled* fires," i. e., the fires of the stars.

1450 *anatomized*] dissected, laid bare.

1452 *chaps*] All the Quartos, save the Seventh and Eighth, read *chops*, the common Elizabethan form of the word. Cf. *Sonnet* lxii, 10: "Beated and *chopp'd* with tann'd antiquity."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

"Poor instrument," quoth she, "without a sound,
I'll tune thy woes with my lamenting tongue,
And drop sweet balm in Priam's painted wound,
And rail on Pyrrhus that hath done him wrong,
And with my tears quench Troy that burns so long,
And with my knife scratch out the angry eyes
Of all the Greeks that are thine enemies. 1470

"Show me the strumpet that began this stir,
That with my nails her beauty I may tear.
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris, did incur
This load of wrath that burning Troy doth bear:
Thy eye kindled the fire that burneth here;
And here in Troy, for trespass of thine eye,
The sire, the son, the dame and daughter die."

"Why should the private pleasure of some one
Become the public plague of many more?
Let sin, alone committed, light alone 1480
Upon his head that hath transgressed so;
Let guiltless souls be freed from guilty woe:
For one's offence why should so many fall,
To plague a private sin in general?"

"Lo, here weeps Hecuba, here Priam dies,
Here manly Hector faints, here Troilus swoonds,
Here friend by friend in bloody channel lies,

1484 *To plague a private sin in general*] To make the sin of an individual a plague for the whole public.

1487 *channel*] gutter. Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* II, i, 45: "throw the quean in the channel."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

And friend to friend gives unadvised wounds,
And one man's lust these many lives confounds:
Had doting Priam check'd his son's desire, 1490
Troy had been bright with fame and not with fire:"

Here feelingly she weeps Troy's painted woes:
For sorrow, like a heavy-hanging bell
Once set on ringing, with his own weight goes;
Then little strength rings out the doleful knell:
So Lucrece, set a-work, sad tales doth tell
To pencill'd pensiveness and colour'd sorrow;
She lends them words, and she their looks doth
borrow.

She throws her eyes about the painting round,
And who she finds forlorn she doth lament. 1500
At last she sees a wretched image bound,
That piteous looks to Phrygian shepherds lent:
His face, though full of cares, yet show'd content;
Onward to Troy with the blunt swains he goes,
So mild that Patience seem'd to scorn his woes.

In him the painter labour'd with his skill
To hide deceit and give the harmless show
An humble gait, calm looks, eyes wailing still,

1488 *unadvised*] unintentional, involuntary.

1489 *confounds*] destroys; a common usage.

1497 *pencill'd pensiveness*] melancholy depicted by the painter's pencil.

1501-1568 *At last she sees . . . will not be sore*] This description of the wily Sinon follows the story of Virgil's *Æneid*, II, 76 seq.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

A brow unbent, that seem'd to welcome woe;
Cheeks neither red nor pale, but mingled so 1510
That blushing red no guilty instance gave,
Nor ashy pale the fear that false hearts have.

But, like a constant and confirmed devil,
He entertain'd a show so seeming just,
And therein so ensconced his secret evil,
That jealousy itself could not mistrust
False-creeping craft and perjury should thrust
Into so bright a day such black-faced storms,
Or blot with hell-born sin such saint-like forms.

The well-skill'd workman this mild image drew 1520
For perjured Sinon, whose enchanting story
The credulous old Priam after slew;
Whose words, like wildfire, burnt the shining glory
Of rich-built Ilium, that the skies were sorry,
And little stars shot from their fixed places,
When their glass fell wherein they view'd their
faces.

This picture she advisedly perused,
And chid the painter for his wondrous skill,

1511 *no guilty instance*] no evidence of guilt.

1515-1516 *so ensconced . . . mistrust*] so shrouded or concealed his
secret viciousness that suspicion itself could not suspect (that).

1522 *after slew*] afterwards brought about the death of.

1525 *little stars . . . places*] Cf. *Mids. N. Dr.*, II, i, 153: "And certain
stars shot madly from their spheres."

1526 *their glass*] the mirror formed by the burnished roof of Priam's
palace in which the stars were reflected.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Saying, some shape in Sinon's was abused;
So fair a form lodged not a mind so ill: 1530
And still on him she gazed, and gazing still
Such signs of truth in his plain face she spied
That she concludes the picture was belied.

"It cannot be," quoth she, "that so much guile" —
She would have said "can lurk in such a look;"
But Tarquin's shape came in her mind the while,
And from her tongue "can lurk" from "cannot" took:
"It cannot be" she in that sense forsook,
And turn'd it thus, "It cannot be, I find,
But such a face should bear a wicked mind: 1540

"For even as subtle Sinon here is painted,
So sober-sad, so weary and so mild,
As if with grief or travail he had fainted,
To me came Tarquin armed; so beguiled
With outward honesty, but yet defiled

1529 *some shape . . . was abused*] some other person's fair form was deceitfully presented as that of the false Sinon.

1530 *So fair a form . . . so ill*] Cf. *Sonnet xciii*, 13-14: "How like Eve's apple doth thy beauty grow, If thy sweet *virtue answer not thy show!*"

1537 *And from her tongue . . . took*] *Sonnet cxlv* is constructed in much the same way as this stanza. Cf. lines 13-14: "'I hate' from hate away she threw, And saved my life, saying 'not you.'"

1544 *armed; so beguiled*] "Armed" means "armed with the same armour of hypocrisy (as Sinon was)." "Beguiled" means "craftily disguised." Cf. *Merch. of Ven.*, III, ii, 97: "the *guiled* shore." The reading and punctuation adopted here are due to Malone. The original editions all read *armed to beguild*, which Mr. Wyndham retains, spelling

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

With inward vice: as Priam him did cherish,
So did I Tarquin; so my Troy did perish.

"Look, look, how listening Priam wets his eyes;
To see those borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds!
Priam, why art thou old and yet not wise? 1550
For every tear he falls a Trojan bleeds:
His eye drops fire, no water thence proceeds;
Those round clear pearls of his that move thy pity
Are balls of quenchless fire to burn thy city.

"Such devils steal effects from lightless hell;
For Sinon in his fire doth quake with cold,
And in that cold hot-burning fire doth dwell;
These contraries such unity do hold,
Only to flatter fools and make them bold:
So Priam's trust false Sinon's tears doth flatter, 1560
That he finds means to burn his Troy with water."

Here, all enraged, such passion her assails,
That patience is quite beaten from her breast.
She tears the senseless Sinon with her nails,

the last words to *begild*, i. e., "so as to gild or give the appearance of gilt." Malone's change, though not wholly convincing, seems justifiable.

1551 *falls*] lets fall, drops. Cf. *Othello*, IV, i, 242: "Each tear she *falls* would prove a crocodile."

1554 *quenchless fire*] Marlowe uses this expression thrice: *Edward II*, V, i, 44; *Dido*, II, i, 187; *Tamberlaine*, Part II, iii, v, 27. "Quenchless fury" appears in *3 Hen. VI*, I, iv, 28, in a line drawn from "The True Tragedy." The epithet is not found elsewhere in Shakespeare.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Comparing him to that unhappy guest
Whose deed hath made herself herself detest:
At last she smilingly with this gives o'er;
"Fool, fool!" quoth she, "his wounds will not be
sore."

Thus ebbs and flows the current of her sorrow,
And time doth weary time with her complaining. 1570
She looks for night, and then she longs for morrow,
And both she thinks too long with her remaining:
Short time seems long in sorrow's sharp sustaining:
Though woe be heavy, yet it seldom sleeps,
And they that watch see time how slow it creeps.

Which all this time hath overslipp'd her thought,
That she with painted images hath spent;
Being from the feeling of her own grief brought
By deep surmise of others' detriment,
Losing her woes in shows of discontent. 1580
It easeth some, though none it ever cured,
To think their dolour others have endured.

But now the mindful messenger come back
Brings home his lord and other company;

1565 *unhappy*] inauspicious, fatal.

1573 *in sorrows' sharp sustaining*] under the bitter burden of sorrow. C"
line 1272, *supra*.

1576-1577 *Which all this time . . . That*] The construction is awkward.
The antecedent of "which" seems to be "the slow passage of time"
implied by the last words of the preceding stanza. The antecedent
of "that" is apparently "all this time."

1583 *mindful*] careful, attentive.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Who finds his Lucrece clad in mourning black :
 And round about her tear-distained eye
 Blue circles stream'd, like rainbows in the sky :
 • These water-galls in her dim element •
 • Foretell new storms to those already spent.

Which when her sad-beholding husband saw, 1590
 Amazedly in her sad face he stares :
 Her eyes, though sod in tears, look'd red and raw,
 Her lively colour kill'd with deadly cares.
 He hath no power to ask her how she fares :
 Both stood, like old acquaintance in a trance,
 Met far from home, wondering each other's
 chance.

At last he takes her by the bloodless hand,
 And thus begins : "What uncouth ill event
 Hath thee befall'n, that thou dost trembling stand ?
 Sweet love, what spite hath thy fair colour spent ? 1600
 Why art thou thus attir'd in discontent ?

1586-1597 *And round about . . . rainbows in the sky*] Cf. *All's Well*, I, iii, 141-143 : "What's the matter, That this distemper'd messenger of wet, *The many-colour'd Iris, rounds thine eye?*"

7 *Blue circles*] Blue marks under the eye caused by anxiety and grief. Cf. *As you like it*, III, ii, 346-347 : "*a blue eye and sunken.*"

1588 *These water-galls . . . element*] These rainbows in her overcast sky. Water lls are properly secondary rainbows, far less distinct than prima rainbows.

1589 *to the* :] addition to those.

1601 *attire* in discontent] Cf. *Much Ado*, IV, i, 144 : "*so attir'd in wond*

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Unmask, dear dear, this moody heaviness,
And tell thy grief, that we may give redress."

Three times with sighs she gives her sorrow fire,
Ere once she can discharge one word of woe:
At length address'd to answer his desire,
She modestly prepares to let them know
Her honour is ta'en prisoner by the foe;
While Collatine and his consorted lords
With sad attention long to hear her words. 1610

And now this pale swan in her watery nest
Begins the sad dirge of her certain ending:
"Few words," quoth she, "shall fit the trespass best,
Where no excuse can give the fault amending:
In me more woes than words are now depending;
And my laments would be drawn out too long,
To tell them all with one poor tired tongue.

"Then be this all the task it hath to say:
Dear husband, in the interest of thy bed
A stranger came, and on that pillow lay 1620
Where thou wast wont to rest thy weary head;
And what wrong else may be imagined
By foul enforcement might be done to me,
From that, alas, thy Lucrece is not free.

1606 *address'd*] ready.

1609 *consorted lords*] accompanying lords.

1615 *depending*] impending.

1619 *in the interest*] into the right or usufruct. Cf. lines 1067 and 1797;
and see *Sonnet* cxlii, 8: "Robb'd others' beds' revenues of their
rents."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

• “For in the dreadful dead of dark midnight,
With shining falchion in my chamber came
A creeping creature, with a flaming light,
And softly cried “Awake, thou Roman dame,
And entertain my love; else lasting shame
On thee and thine this night I will inflict, 1630
If thou my love’s desire do contradict.

• “‘For some hard-favour’d groom of thine,’ quoth he
‘Unless thou yoke thy liking to my will,
I’ll murder straight, and then I’ll slaughter thee,
And swear I found you where you did fulfil
The loathsome act of lust, and so did kill
The lechers in their deed: this act will be
My fame, and thy perpetual infamy.’

• “With this, I did begin to start and cry;
And then against my heart he set his sword, 1640
Swearing, unless I took all patiently,
I should not live to speak another word;
So should my shame still rest upon record,
And never be forgot in mighty Rome
The adulterate death of Lucrece and her groom.

• “Mine enemy was strong, my poor self weak,
And far the weaker with so strong a fear:
My bloody judge forbade my tongue to speak;

1632 *hard-favour’d groom of thine*] ugly servant of thine. Cf. line 515,
supra.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

No rightful plea might plead for justice there:
His scarlet lust came evidence to swear 1650
That my poor beauty had purloin'd his eyes;
And when the judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies."

"O, teach me how to make mine own excuse!
Or, at the least, this refuge let me find;
Though my gross blood be stain'd with this abuse,
Immaculate and spotless is my mind;
That was not forced; that never was inclined
To accessary yieldings, but still pure
Doth in her poison'd closet yet endure."

Lo, here, the hopeless merchant of this loss, 1660
With head declined, and voice damm'd up with woe,
With sad-set eyes and wretched arms across,
From lips new-waxen pale begins to blow
The grief away that stops his answer so:
But, wretched as he is, he strives in vain;
What he breathes out his breath drinks up again.

As through an arch the violent roaring tide
Outruns the eye that doth behold his haste,
Yet in the eddy boundeth in his pride

1650 *scarlet*] This epithet quibbles on the scarlet official robes of "the bloody [*i. e.*, cruel] judge" (line 1648).

1662 *sad-set*] The hyphen inserted by Malone seems superfluous.

1667 *As through an arch . . . tide*] Cf. *Cor.*, V, iv, 46: "Ne'er through an arch so hurried the blown tide." In both passages allusion is doubtless made to the furious rush of the water through the narrow arches of old London bridge.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Back to the strait that forced him on so fast, 1670
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage, being past:
Even so his sighs, his sorrows, make a saw,
To push grief on and back the same grief draw.

Which speechless woe of his poor she attendeth
And his untimely frenzy thus awaketh:
"Dear lord, thy sorrow to my sorrow lendeth
Another power; no flood by raining slaketh.
My woe too sensible thy passion maketh
More feeling-painful: let it then suffice
To drown one woe, one pair of weeping eyes. 1680

"And for my sake, when I might charm thee so,
For she that was thy Lucrece, now attend me:
Be suddenly revenged on my foe,
Thine, mine, his own: suppose thou dost defend me
From what is past: the help that thou shalt lend me
Comes all too late, yet let the traitor die;
For sparing justice feeds iniquity.

"But ere I name him, you fair lords," quoth she,
Speaking to those that came with Collatine,

1672 *make a saw*] go backwards and forwards like the action of a saw cutting wood.

1674 *Which . . . poor she attendeth*] The antecedent of "Which" is the tumultuous gasping described in the former stanza. "Poor she" stands for "poor lady." "Attendeth" is "regards with attention" or "watches closely." The line means that the outraged wife in her unutterable woe watches Collatine's tumult of silent emotion.

1687 *sparing justice feeds iniquity*] Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, III, i, 194: "Mercy but murders, pardoning those that kill."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

"Shall plight your honourable faiths to me, 1690
With swift pursuit to venge this wrong of mine;
For 't is a meritorious fair design
 To chase injustice with revengeful arms:
 Knights, by their oaths, should right poor ladies'
 harms."

At this request, with noble disposition
Each present lord began to promise aid,
As bound in knighthood to her imposition,
Longing to hear the hateful foe bewray'd.
But she, that yet her sad task hath not said,
 The protestation stops. "O, speak," quoth she, 1700
 "How may this forced stain be wiped from me?"

"What is the quality of my offence,
Being constrain'd with dreadful circumstance?
May my pure mind with the foul act dispense,
My low-declined honour to advance?
May any terms acquit me from this chance?
 The poison'd fountain clears itself again;
 And why not I from this compelled stain?"

With this, they all at once began to say,
Her body's stain her mind untainted clears; 1710
While with a joyless smile she turns away
The face, that map which deep impression bears
Of hard misfortune, carved in it with tears.

1697 *to her imposition*] to the commission intrusted to them by her.

1698 *bewray'd*] discovered, made known.

1704 *with the foul act dispense*] excuse the foul act. Cf. lines 1070 and

1279, *supra*.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

"No, no," quoth she, "no dame hereafter living
By my excuse shall claim excuse's giving."

Here with a sigh, as if her heart would break,
She throws forth Tarquin's name: "He, he," she says,
But more than "he" her poor tongue could not speak;
Till after many accents and delays,
Untimely breathings, sick and short assays, . 1720
She utters this: "He, he, fair lords, 't is he,
That guides this hand to give this wound to me."

Even here she sheathed in her harmless breast
A harmful knife, that thence her soul unsheathed:
That blow did bail it from the deep unrest
Of that polluted prison where it breathed:
Her contrite sighs unto the clouds bequeathed
Her winged sprite, and through her wounds doth fly
Life's lasting date from cancell'd destiny.

Stone-still, astonish'd with this deadly deed, 1730
Stood Collatine and all his lordly crew;
Till Lucrece' father, that beholds her bleed,

1714-1715 "*No, no*" . . . *excuse's giving*] Ovid omits this touch. Livy has the words: "*nec ulla deinde impudica exemplo Lucretiae vivet.*" Painter in his *Palace of Pleasure* (1566) translates thus: "No unchast or ill woman shall hereafter impute no dishonest act to Lucrece" (ed. Jacobs, Vol. I, p. 24).

1720 *short assays*] short efforts at speech.

1724 *unsheathed*] released. The metaphors here are somewhat mixed.

1728-1729 *doth fly* . . . *cancell'd destiny*] life's duration (i. e., life itself) escapes the fate that is herewith cancelled.

1730 *astonish'd with*] thunderstruck by.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

Himself on her self-slaughter'd body threw;
And from the purple fountain Brutus drew
The murderous knife, and, as it left the place,
Her blood, in poor revenge, held it in chase;

And bubbling from her breast, it doth divide
In two slow rivers, that the crimson blood
Circles her body in on every side,
Who, like a late-sack'd island, vastly stood 1740
Bare and unpeopled in this fearful flood.
Some of her blood still pure and red remain'd,
And some look'd black, and that false Tarquin
stain'd.

About the mourning and congealed face
Of that black blood a watery rigol goes,
Which seems to weep upon the tainted place:
And ever since, as pitying Lucrece' woes,
Corrupted blood some watery token shows;
And blood untainted still doth red abide,
Blushing at that which is so putrified. 1750

"Daughter, dear daughter," old Lucretius cries,
"That life was mine which thou hast here deprived.

1740 *vastly*] in a devastated, ruined condition.

1745 *a watery rigol*] a watery ring or circle. Cf. *2 Hen. IV*, IV, v, 36,
where a crown is called "this golden *rigol*," and note. The formation
of circular patches of light colour on the surface of dark-clotted
blood is a familiar phenomenon in the coagulation of the blood.

1752 *deprived*] taken away, destroyed. Cf. line 1186, *supra*.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

If in the child the father's image lies,
Where shall I live now Lucrece is unliv'd?
Thou wast not to this end from me deriv'd.

**If children pre-decease progenitors,
We are their offspring, and they none of ours.**

"Poor broken glass, I often did behold
 In thy sweet semblance my old age new born;
 But now that fair fresh mirror, dim and old,
 Shows me a bare-boned death by time outworn:
 O, from thy cheeks my image thou hast torn,
 And shiver'd all the beauty of my glass,
 That I no more can see what once I was.

"O time, cease thou thy course and last no longer,
 If they surcease to be that should survive.
 Shall rotten death make conquest of the stronger,
 And leave the faltering feeble souls alive?
 The old bees die, the young possess their hive:
 Then live, sweet Lucrece, live again, and see
 Thy father die, and not thy father thee!"

1770

By this, starts Collatine as from a dream,
And bids Lucretius give his sorrow place;

1754 *unlived*] an awkward periphrasis for "dead."

1758-1759 *Poor broken glass . . . my old age new born*] Cf. *Sonnet* iii, 9-10: "Thou art thy mother's *glass*, and she in thee Calls back the lovely April of her prime."

1761 *a bare-boned death*] a bare-boned figure of death. Cf. *K. John*, V, ii,
177: "A bare-ribb'd death."

1766 *surcease*] an intensive of "cease."

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

And then in key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream
He falls, and bathes the pale fear in his face,
And counterfeits to die with her a space;
Till manly shame bids him possess his breath,
And live to be revenged on her death.

The deep vexation of his inward soul
Hath served a dumb arrest upon his tongue; 1780
Who, mad that sorrow should his use control
Or keep him from heart-easing words so long,
Begins to talk; but through his lips do throng
Weak words, so thick come in his poor heart's aid
That no man could distinguish what he said.

Yet sometime "Tarquin" was pronounced plain,
But through his teeth, as if the name he tore
This windy tempest, till it blow up rain,
Held back his sorrow's tide, to make it more;
At last it rains, and busy winds give o'er: 1790
Then son and father weep with equal strife
Who should weep most, for daughter or for wife.

1774 *key-cold Lucrece*] Cf. *Rich. III*, I, ii, 5: "Poor *key-cold* figure of a holy king."

1779-1785 *The deep vexation . . . what he said*] Cf. Daniel's *Rosamond*, 792-795: "Amazed he stands, nor voice nor body stirs, Words had no passage, tears no issue found; For sorrow shut up words, wrath kept in tears, Confused affects each other do confound."

1787 *through his teeth*] Cf. *2 Hen. VI*, III, ii, 311-313: "bitter searching terms . . . Deliver'd strongly *through my fixed teeth*."

1790 *At last it rains . . . give o'er*] Shakespeare constantly notices that rain stays the wind. Cf. *Troil. and Cress.*, IV, iv, 52: "*rain* to lay this wind." See, too, *2 Hen. VI*, I, iv, 145-146; and *Macb.*, I, vi, 25.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

The one doth call her his, the other his,
 Yet neither may possess the claim they lay.
 The father says "She's mine." "O, mine she is,"
 Replies her husband: "do not take away
 My sorrow's interest; let no mourner say
 He weeps for her, for she was only mine,
 And only, must be wail'd by Collatine."

"O," quoth Lucretius, "I did give that life 1800
 Which she too early and too late hath spill'd."
 "Woe, woe," quoth Collatine, "she was my wife;
 I owed her, and 't is mine that she hath kill'd."
 "My daughter" and "my wife" with clamours fill'd
 The dispersed air, who, holding Lucrece' life,
 Answer'd their cries, "my daughter" and "my
 wife."

Brutus, who pluck'd the knife from Lucrece' side,
 Seeing such emulation in their woe,
 Began to clothe his wit in state and pride,
 Burying in Lucrece' wound his folly's show. 1810
He with the Romans was esteemed so

1497 *My sorrow's interest*] My share in grief. Cf. *Sonnet xxxi*, 5-7, where
 "a holy and obsequious tear" is defined as "*interest of the dead*."

1801 *late*] recently. Cf. *3 Hen. VI*, II, v, 92-93: "thy father gave thee
thy too soon, And hath bereft thee of thy life *too late*!"

1811-1813 *He with the Romans . . . foolish things*] Here Shakespeare
 seems to follow Bando's description of Brutus' conduct. None
 of the other authorities supplies the information so precisely. "E fin-
 gendo esser pazzo, e cotali sciocchezze mille volte il di facendo, come
 fanno i buffoni, divenno in modo in opinione di matto, *che appoi*
figliuoli del Re, più *par dar loro con le sue pazzie trastullo* che per altro,
 era tenuto caro." ("And pretending to be mad, and doing such foolish

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

As silly-jeering idiots are with kings,
For sportive words and uttering foolish things:

But now he throws that shallow habit by
Wherein deep policy did him disguise,
And arm'd his long-hid wits advisedly
To check the tears in Collatinus' eyes.

"Thou wronged lord of Rome," quoth he, "arise:

Let my unsounded self, supposed a fool,

Now set thy long-experienced wit to school. 1820

"Why, Collatine, is woe the cure for woe?
Do wounds help wounds, or grief help grievous deeds?
Is it revenge to give thyself a blow
For his foul act by whom thy fair wife bleeds?
Such childish humour from weak minds proceeds:

Thy wretched wife mistook the matter so,

To slay herself, that should have slain her foe.

"Courageous Roman, do not steep thy heart
In such relenting dew of lamentations,
But kneel with me and help to bear thy part
To rouse our Roman gods with invocations
That they will suffer these abominations,

Since Rome herself in them doth stand disgraced,

By our strong arms from forth her fair streets
chased.

things a thousand times a day as fools are wont to do, Brutus came to be looked on as an idiot, who was held dear by the King's sons, more for making them sport with his foolish tricks than for any other cause.")

1815 *deep policy*] cunning diplomacy.

1819 *my unsounded self*] my unprobed self, my untried nature or personality.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

"Now, by the Capitol that we adore,
And by this chaste blood so unjustly stained,
By heaven's fair sun that breeds the fat earth's store,
By all our country rights in Rome maintained,
And by chaste Lucrece' soul that late complained
Her wrongs to us, and by this bloody knife, 1840
We will revenge the death of this true wife!"

This said, he struck his hand upon his breast,
And kiss'd the fatal knife, to end his vow,
And to his protestation urged the rest,
Who, wondering at him, did his words allow:
Then jointly to the ground their knees they bow;
And that deep vow, which Brutus made before,
He doth again repeat, and that they swore.

When they had sworn to this advised doom,
They did conclude to bear dead Lucrece thence,
To show her bleeding body thorough Rome,
And so to publish Tarquin's foul offence:
Which being done with speedy diligence,
The Romans plausibly did give consent
To Tarquin's everlasting banishment.

1838 *our country rights*] the rights or liberties of our country.

1841 *this true wife*] Cf. Chaucer's description of Lucrece in his *Legend of Good Women*, line 1686: "The verray wyf, the verray trewe Lucrece."

1845 *allow*] approve. •

1849 *this advised doom*] this deliberate judgment or resolve.

1854 *plausibly*] with acclamation. Cf. the argument prefixed to the poem:
"With one consent and a general acclamation the Tarquins were all
exiled."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM¹

¹ This miscellany, of which only those numbered I, II, III, V, XVII, can positively be assigned to Shakespeare, was first issued in 1599, by an enterprising publisher, William Jaggard, as "The Passionate Pilgrime. By W. Shake-speare." A "third" edition by Jaggard came out in 1612, with a fresh appendix of anonymous verse (by Thomas Heywood). No copy of a second edition is known.



THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

I



HEN MY LOVE SWEARS
that she is made of truth,
I do believe her, though I know
she lies,

That she might think me some
untutor'd youth,
Unskilful in the world's false
forgeries.

Thus vainly thinking that she
thinks me young,
Although I know my years be
past the best,
I smiling credit her false-
speaking tongue,

Outfacing faults in love with love's ill rest.
But wherefore says my love that she is young?

I This Sonnet forms, with verbal changes, no. cxxxviii of Shakespeare's *Sonnets*, 1609. See notes there.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

And wherefore say not I that I am old? 10
O, love's best habit is a soothing tongue,
And age, in love, loves not to have years told.
Therefore I'll lie with love, and lovè with me,
Since that our faults in love thus smother'd be.

II

Two loves I have, of comfort and despair,
That like two spirits do suggest me still;
My better angel is a man right fair,
My worser spirit a woman colour'd ill.
To win me soon to hell, my female evil
Tempteth my better angel from my side,
And would corrupt my saint to be a devil

4 *Unskilful . . . forgeries*] Sonnet cxxxviii reads "Unlearned in the world's false subtleties."

6 *I know my years be*] Sonnet cxxxviii reads "she knows my days are."

7 *I smiling credit*] Sonnet cxxxviii reads "Simply I credit."

8 *Outfacing faults . . . ill rest*] Sonnet cxxxviii reads "On both sides thus is simple truth suppress'd."

9 *says my love . . . young*] Sonnet cxxxviii reads "says she not she is unjust."

11 *a soothing tongue*] Sonnet cxxxviii reads "in seeming trust."

13 *I'll lie with love, and love*] Sonnet cxxxviii reads "I lie with her, and she."

14 *Since that . . . smother'd be*] Sonnet cxxxviii reads "And in our faults by lies we flatter'd be."

II This Sonnet forms, with verbal changes, no. cxliv of Shakespeare's *Sonnets*, 1609. See notes there.

2 *That*] Sonnet cxliv reads "Which."

6 *my side*] Sonnet cxliv in the 1609 Quarto misprints "my sight."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Wooring his purity with her fair pride.
And whether that my angel be turn'd fiend,
Suspect I may, yet not directly tell: 10
For being both to me, both to each friend,
I guess one angel in another's hell:
The truth I shall not know, but live in doubt,
Till my bad angel fire my good one out.

III

Did not the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye,
'Gainst whom the world could not hold argument,
Persuade my heart to this false perjury?
Vows for thee broke deserve not punishment.
A woman I forswore; but I will prove,
Thou being a goddess, I forswore not thee:
My vow was earthly, thou a heavenly love;
Thy grace being gain'd cures all disgrace in me.
My vow was breath, and breath a vapour is;
Then, thou fair sun, that on this earth doth shine, 10

8 *fair pride*] *Sonnet cxliv* reads "foul pride."

11 *to me*] *Sonnet cxliv* reads "from me."

13 *The truth I shall not know*] *Sonnet cxliv* reads "Yet this shall I ne'er know."

III This is Longaville's Sonnet to Maria which with unimportant variations figured in *L. L. L.*, IV, iii, 56-59. The play was published in 1598. Cf. V and XVII, *infra*.

2 *could not*] *L. L. L.*, IV, iii, 56 reads "cannot."

9 *My vow was breath*] *L. L. L.*, IV, iii, 64 reads "Vows are but breath."

10 *that on this earth doth*] *L. L. L.*, IV, iii, 65 reads "which on my earth dost."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Exhale this vapour vow; in thee it is:
If broken, then it is no fault of mine.
If by me broke, what fool is not so wise
To break an oath, to win a paradise?

IV

Sweet Cytherea, sitting by a brook
With young Adonis, lovely, fresh and green,
Did court the lad with many a lovely look,
Such looks as none could look but beauty's queen.
She told him stories to delight his ear,
She show'd him favours to allure his eye;
To win his heart, she touch'd him here and there;
Touches so soft still conquer chastity.
But whether unripe years did want conceit,
Or he refused to take her figured proffer,

10

11 *Exhale*] Draw up, as the sun draws vapour up from the earth. *L. L. L.*, IV, iii, 66 reads "Exhalest." Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, III, v, 13: "It is some meteor that the sun *exhales*."

12 *If broken, then*] *L. L. L.*, IV, iii, 67 reads "If broken then."

14 *To break*] *L. L. L.*, IV, iii, 69 reads "To lose."

IV This sonnet, like Nos. VI, IX, and XI, *infra*, treats of the same subject as Shakespeare's first narrative poem, *Venus and Adonis*. No. XI (see note, *infra*) is assignable with certainty to B. Griffin. The other three may possibly be from the same pen.

1 *Cytherea*] A frequent appellation of Venus in classical literature, from the island Cythera, where the goddess spent her infancy. Cf. VI, 3, *infra*. Shakespeare calls Venus by this name in *Wint. Tale*, IV, iv, 122, *Cymb.*, II, ii, 14, and *T. of Shrew*, Induction, ii, 49.

3 *lovely*] amorous.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

The tender nibbler would not touch the bait,
But smile and jest at every gentle offer:

Then fell she on her back, fair queen, and toward:

• He rose and ran away; ah, fool too froward.

V

If love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to love?
O never faith could hold, if not to beauty vowed:
Though to myself forsworn, to thee I'll constant prove;
Those thoughts, to me like oaks, to thee like osiers
bowed.

Study his bias leaves, and make his book thine eyes,
Where all those pleasures live that art can comprehend.
If knowledge be the mark, to know thee shall suffice;
Well learned is that tongue that well can thee commend:
All ignorant that soul that sees thee without wonder;
Which is to me some praise, that I thy parts admire: 10
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems, thy voice his dreadful
thunder,

Which, not to anger bent, is music and sweet fire

13 toward] willing, ready. Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 1157: "where it [love] shows most toward."

V Biron's address to Rosaline from *L. L. L.*, IV, ii, 100-113; see No. III, *supra*, and XVII, *infra*.

2 O] *L. L. L.*, IV, ii, 101 reads "Ah."

3 constant] *L. L. L.*, IV, ii, 102 reads "faithful."

4 like oaks] *L. L. L.*, IV, ii, 103 reads "were oaks."

5 Study his bias leaves] Study leaves its proper bent.

6 art can] *L. L. L.*, IV, ii, 105 reads "art would."

11 Thine eye . . . seems] *L. L. L.*, IV, ii, 110 reads "Thy eye . . . bears."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Celestial as thou art, O do not love that wrong,
To sing heaven's praise with such an earthly tongue.

VI

Scarce had the sun dried up the dewy morn,
And scarce the herd gone to the hedge for shade,
When Cytherea, all in love forlorn,
A longing tarriance for Adonis made
Under an osier growing by a brook,
A brook where Adon used to cool his spleen:
Hot was the day; she hotter that did look
For his approach, that often there had been.
Anon he comes, and throws his mantle by,
And stood stark naked on the brook's green brim: 10
The sun look'd on the world with glorious eye,
Yet not so wistly as this queen on him.

13 *O do not love that wrong*] *L. L. L.*, IV, ii, 112 reads "O, pardon love this wrong."

14 *To sing*] *L. L. L.*, IV, ii, 113 reads "That sings."

VI See note on IV, *supra*. The incident of Adonis bathing is unnoticed in Shakespeare's *Venus and Adonis*. It is not found in Ovid's story. Ovid introduces a like bathing episode into his tale of Salmacis' amorous pursuit of the boy Hermaphroditus (*Metam.*, iv). The poet here echoes some phrases of Golding's translation of Ovid's narrative.

4 *tarriance*] a stay or wait. Cf. Golding's translation of Ovid's *Metam.*, iv (1612 ed., f. 48 a): "Scarce could she [*i. e.*, Salmacis] *tarriance* make"; *Two Gent.*, II, vii, 90: "I am impatient of my *tarriance*."

5-6 *Under an osier . . . his spleen*] Cf. *T. of Shrew*, Induction, ii, 49-50: "Adonis painted by a running brook, And Cytherea all in sedges hid."

11-12 *The sun look'd . . . on him*] Cf. Golding's translation of Ovid's *Metam.*, iv (1612 ed., f. 48 a): "And euen as Phoebus' beames Against a myrrour . . . Euen so her eyes did sparkle fire" (of Salmacis watching the boy Hermaphroditus strip for a bath).

12 *wistly*] wistfully, earnestly.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

He, spying her, bounced in, whereas he stood:
"O Jove," quoth she, "why was not I a flood!"

VII

Fair is my love, but not so fair as fickle,
Mild as a doye, but neither true nor trusty,
Brighter than glass and yet, as glass is, brittle,
Softer than wax and yet as iron rusty:

A lily pale, with damask dye to grace her,
None fairer, nor none falser to deface her.

Her lips to mine how often hath she joined,
Between each kiss her oaths of true love swearing!
How many tales to please me hath she coined,
Dreading my love, the loss thereof still fearing! 10
Yet in the midst of all her pure protestings,
Her faith, her oaths, her tears, and all were jestings.

She burn'd with love, as straw with fire flameth;
She burn'd out love, as soon as straw out-burneth;

VII This piece, like Nos. X, XIII, XIV, and XIX, are all in the common six-line stanza of Shakespeare's *Venus and Adonis*. None of these pieces is found elsewhere. All may possibly be by Richard Barnfield, the author of Nos. VIII, XVIII, and XXI. See notes on those pieces.

1 *Fair is my love*] Cf. a lyric in Greene's *Perimedes, the Blacke-Smith*, 1588: "Fair is my love, for April is her face."

5 *A lily pale . . . to grace her*] So *Venus and Adonis*, 589: "a sudden pale, Like lawn being spread upon the blushing rose."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

She framed the love, and yet she foil'd the framing;
She bade love last, and yet she fell a-turning.

Was this a lover, or a lecher whether?

Bad in the best, though excellent in 'neither.

VIII

If music and sweet poetry agree,
As they must needs, the sister and the brother,
Then must the love be great 'twixt thee and me,
Because thou lovest the one and I the other.
Dowland to thee is dear, whose heavenly touch
Upon the lute doth ravish human sense;
Spenser to me, whose deep conceit is such
As passing all conceit needs no defence.

VIII This sonnet, like Nos. XVIII and XXI, *infra*, was by Richard Barnfield. With No. XXI it was published in 1598 in Barnfield's *Poems in diuers humors* in the fourth section of the volume bearing the preliminary title "The Encomion of Lady Pécunia, or the Praise of Money." There the present poem is headed "Sonnet I. To his friend Maister R.L. In praise of Musique and Poetrie." R. L. was doubtless Richard Linche, author of a collection of sonnets called *Diella*, which appeared in 1596.

5 *Dowland*] The reference is to John Dowland, a famous lutenist and composer whose *First Book of Songs and Ayres of four partes, with tablature for the lute* was issued in 1595.

7 *Spensaer*] Barnfield repeats his compliment to the poet Spenser in the next poem but one in his *Poems in diuers humors*. That piece is entitled "A remembrance of some English poets," and opens with the line "Live Spenser ever in thy Fairy Queene." Previously, in 1595, Barnfield had published in Spenserian stanza a poem called *Cynthia*, which he described in the preface as "the first imitation of the verse of that excellent Poet Maister Spenser in his Fayrie Queene."

7-8 *conceit . . . conceit*] imagination . . . conception.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Thou lovest to hear the sweet melodious sound
That Phœbus' lute, the queen of music, makes;
And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd
When as himself to singing he betakes.

One god is god of both, as poets feign;
One knight loves both, and both in thee remain.

IX

Fair was the morn when the fair queen of love,
.

Paler for sorrow than her milk-white dove,
For Adon's sake, a youngster proud and wild;
Her stand she takes upon a steep-up hill:
Anon Adonis comes with horn and hounds;
She, silly queen, with more than love's good will,
Forbade the boy he should not pass those grounds:

14 *One knight loves both*] The reference is to Sir George Carey, who in 1596 succeeded his father as second Baron Hunsdon. To Sir George, Dowland dedicated his "First Book of Ayres" in 1597, and to Sir George's wife, Spenser dedicated his *Muiopotmos*, 1590, while he addressed to Sir George's father a sonnet before the *Faerie Queene*, 1590.

IX This *Sonnet*, like Nos. IV, VI, and XI, treats of Venus' wooing of Adonis, and of her entreaty to him to abstain from the boar hunt, which Shakespeare expands in his *Venus and Adonis*, lines 612 *seq.*

2] This hiatus is unmarked in the early editions. An early MS. copy formerly in Halliwell-Phillipps's possession supplies a tame second line, "Hoping to meet Adonis in that place," and substitutes for lines 3 and 4 of Jaggard's text, "Address her early to a certain grooue, Where he was wont ye savage Beast to chase."

5 *steep-up*] an intensive of "steep." Cf. *Sonnet* vii, 5: "the *steep-up* heavenly hill."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

"Once," quoth she, "did I see a fair sweet youth
Here in these brakes deep-wounded with a boar, 10
Deep in the thigh, a spectacle of ruth!
See, in my thigh," quoth she, "here was the sore."
She showed hers: he saw more wounds than one,
And blushing fled, and left her all alone.

X

Sweet rose, fair flower, untimely pluck'd, soon vaded,
Pluck'd in the bud and vaded in the spring!
Bright orient pearl, alack, too timely shaded!
Fair creature, kill'd too soon by death's sharp sting!
Like a green plum that hangs upon a tree,
And falls through wind before the fall should be.

I weep for thee and yet no cause I have;
For why thou left'st me nothing in thy will:
And yet thou left'st me more than I did crave;
For why I craved nothing of thee still: 10
O yes, dear friend, I pardon crave of thee,
Thy discontent thou didst bequeath to me.

X See note on VII, *supra*.

1-2 *vaded* . . . *vaded*] The word is repeated thrice in No. XIII, lines 2, 6, and 8. It seems a dialect form of "faded" with a slightly different significance which applies especially to drooping flowers. Cf. Brathwaite's *Strappado for the Devil* (1615), p. 53: "The forms divine not fading, vading flowers" (Craig). In *Rich. II*, I, ii, 20, the Folio reads "his summer leafes all *vaded*" where the Quartos read "all *faded*."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

XI

Venus, with young Adonis sitting by her
Under a myrtle shade, began to woo him :
She told the youngling how god Mars did try her,
And as he fell to her, so fell she to him.
"Even thus," quoth she, "the warlike god embraced me,"
And then she clipp'd Adonis in her arms ;
"Even thus," quoth she, "the warlike god unlaced me,"
As if the boy should use like loving charms ;
"Even thus," quoth she, "he seized on my lips,"
And with her lips on his did act the seizure : 10
And as she fetched breath, away he skips,
And would not take her meaning nor her pleasure.

XI This sonnet repeats with very slight change in ten of its lines *Sonnet* iii of B. Griffin's sonnet-sequence entitled *Fidessa*, 1596. The four lines, 9-12 ("Even thus," quoth she, "he seized . . . her pleasure"), are completely altered. In *Venus and Adonis* Shakespeare makes Venus refer to her wooing by "the stern and direful god of war" (lines 98 *seq.*). Griffin, doubtless, developed Shakespeare's hint and is probably responsible for both the extant versions of this sonnet.

5 *warlike*] Griffin gives *wanton*.

6 *clipp'd*] Griffin gives *clasp'd*.

9-12 "*Even thus*," quoth she, "*he seized . . . her pleasure*"] In Griffin's *Fidessa* these lines run thus:

"But he a wayward boy refused her offer,
And ran away, the beauteous Queene neglecting:
Shewing both folly to abuse her proffer,
And all his sex of cowardise detecting."

12 *her meaning*] Cf. *Mids. N. Dr.*, II, ii, 46: "Love takes the meaning in love's conference."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Ah, that I had my lady at this bay,
To kiss and clip me till I run away!

XII

Crabbed age and youth cannot live together:
Youth is full of pleasance, age is full of care;
Youth like summer morn, age like winter weather;
Youth like summer brave, age like winter bare.
Youth is full of sport, age's breath is short;
Youth is nimble, age is lame;
Youth is hot and bold, age is weak and cold;
Youth is wild, and age is tame.
Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do adore thee;
O, my love, my love is young!

10

13 *at this bay*] at such an extremity, within my power Cf. *Tit. Andr.*, IV, ii, 41-42: "I would we had a thousand Roman dames *At such a bay*." The expression is from the metaphor of a hunted dog, baying or barking at his pursuers.

XII This piece appears with a worthless continuation of some ninety lines in Deloney's poetical miscellany called *Garland of good will*, which was first published in 1595, though the earliest extant edition is dated 1604. "Crabbed age and youth cannot live together" is noticed as a popular song by the Elizabethan dramatists. Cf. Fletcher's *Woman's Prize*, IV, i, 37: "Hast thou forgot the ballad *Crabbed age?*"; so William Rowley's *Match at Midnight*, 1633, Act V, Sc. i, and John Ford's *Fancies*, Act IV, Sc. i. Percy prints the piece as given in the present text in his *Reliques*. The early music is lost. Stevens, Bishop, and Horn have composed modern settings.

4 *Youth like summer brave . . . bare*] This line is omitted by Deloney.

6 *nimble*] Deloney reads *wild*, as in line 8.

10 *my love is young*] Deloney reads "*my lord is young*."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

, I do defy thee: O, sweet shepherd, hie thee,
For methinks thou stay'st too long.

XIII

Beauty is but a vain and doubtful good;
A shining gloss that vadeth suddenly;
A flower that dies when first it 'gins to bud;
A brittle glass that 's broken presently:
 A doubtful good, a gloss, a glass, a flower,
 Lost, vaded, broken, dead within an hour.

And as goods lost are seld or never found,
As vaded gloss no rubbing will refresh,
As flowers dead lie wither'd on the ground,
As broken glass no cement can redress,
 So beauty blemish'd once 's for ever lost,
 In spite of physic, painting, pain and cost.

10

XIII Numerous Elizabethan poems in the six-line stanza are in sentiment and phrase hardly distinguishable from this piece; but none seems quite identical. Cf. Greene's *Alcida*, 1588: "Beauty is vain, accounted but a flower, Whose painted hue^e fades with the summer sun" (Greene's *Works*, ed. Grosart, ix, 87). A somewhat improved version of the present piece appears in the *Gentleman's Magazin*^e, 1750, xx, p. 521, under the title "Beauty's value by Wm. Shakespeare: from a corrected MS." This was again printed in the same periodical in 1760, xxx, p. 39. The emendations seem due to eighteenth century ingenuity, and have no historic interest.

2-6-8 *vadeth* . . . *vaded* . . . *vaded*] See note on X, 1-2, *supra*.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

XIV

Good night, good rest. Ah, neither be my share:
She badé good night that kept my rest away;
And daff'd me to a cabin hang'd with care,
To descant on the doubts of my decay.

“Farewell,” quoth she, “and come again to-morrow:”

Fare well I could not, for I supp'd with sorrow.

Yet at my parting sweetly did she smile,
In scorn or friendship, nill I construe whether:

’T may be, she joy’d to jest at my exile,

’T may be, again to make me wander thither:

“Wander,” a word for shadows like myself,

As take the pain, but cannot pluck the pelf.

10

Lord, how mine eyes throw gazes to the east!

My heart doth charge the watch; the morning rise

XIV In the 1640 edition of Shakespeare’s *Poems* this piece is printed continuously with the one succeeding it (No. XV), and the two are given the single title “Loath to depart.” The metre and meaning of the two make Jaggard’s bifurcation unnecessary. They together form a lover’s meditation at night and dawn.

3 *daff’d me*] dismissed me, sent me off.

8 *nill I*] I will not. Cf. *T. of Shrew*, II, i, 263: “will you *nill* you.”

XV Though division has been adopted by most modern editors, the three stanzas of No. XV seem to belong to No. XIV. (See note, *supra*.) The two numbers form together a single piece of five stanzas.

2 *doth charge the watch*] impatiently challenges the night-watchman to announce daybreak.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Doth cite each moving sense from idle rest.
Not daring trust the office of mine eyes,
While Philomela sits and sings, I sit and mark,
And wish her lays were tuned like the lark;

For she doth welcome daylight with her ditty,
And drives away dark dreaming night:
The night so pack'd, I post unto my pretty;
Heart hath his hope and eyes their wished sight; 10
Sorrow changed to solace and solace mix'd with
sorrow;
For why, she sigh'd, and bade me come to-morrow.

Were I with her, the night would post too soon;
But now are minutes added to the hours;
To spite me now, each minute seems a moon;
Yet not for me, shine sun to succour flowers!
Pack night, peep day; good day, of night now
borrow:
Short, night, to-night, and length thyself to-morrow.

[XVI]

It was a lording's daughter, the fairest one of three,
That liked of her master as well as well might be,

6-7 *the lark . . . with her ditty*] Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, III, v, 6: "It was
the lark, the herald of the morn."

9 *pack'd*] sent packing. Cf. line 17, *infra*.

15 *a moon*] Thus Malone. The old editions give *an hour*, which does not
rhyme.

[XVI] In the original edition, this poem, which is not met with anywhere
else but may be by Deloney (see No. XII, *supra*), is preceded by a new

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Till looking on an Englishman, the fair'st that eye could
see,

Her fancy fell a-turning.

Long was the combat doubtful that love with love did'
fight,

To leave the master loveless; or kill the gallant knight:

To put in practice either, alas, it was a spite

Unto the silly damsel!

But one must be refused; more mickle was the pain

That nothing could be used to turn them both to gain,

For of the two the trusty knight was wounded with
disdain:

Alas, she could not help it!

Thus art with arms contending was victor of the day,

Which by a gift of learning did bear the maid away:

Then, lullaby, the learned man hath got the lady gay;

For now my song is ended.

XVII

On a day, alack the day!

Love, whose month was ever May,

Spied a blossom passing fair,

Playing in the wanton air:

title-page: SONNETS TO SUNDRY NOTES OF MUSICK. All the pieces
that follow had, it may be assumed, been set to music, but only in the
case of the two pieces numbered respectively XVII and XIX has con-
temporary music been met with.

1 *lording*] no uncommon form of "lord."

2 *her master*] her tutor.

XVII Dumain's address to "most divine Kate" from *L. L. L.*, IV, iii, 97-
116. The poem reappeared in *England's Helicon*, 1600.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Through the velvet leaves the wind
All unseen 'gan passage find;
That the lover, sick to death,
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath,
"Air," quoth he, "thy cheeks may blow;
Air, would I might triumph so!
But, alas! my hand hath sworn
Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn:
Vow, alack! for youth unmeet:
Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet.
Thou for whom Jove would swear
Juno but an Ethiope were;
And deny himself for Jove,
Turning mortal for thy love."

10

[XVIII]

My flocks feed not,
My ewes breed not,

14 *Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet*] After this line there appears in the *L. L. L.* text this couplet, which is ignored here: "Do not call it sin in me, That I am forsworn for thee."

[XVIII] This poem was first printed with music in Thomas Weelkes' *Madrigals*, 1597, Nos. 2, 3, and 4, as three stanzas of twelve lines each. Jaggard's version has verbal variations, but follows Weelkes' arrangement of the lines into three stanzas of twelve lines each. Malone in 1780 first distributed this poem into fifty-four lines as above by rearrangement of the words so as to extend each stanza by six lines. The piece was reprinted in *England's Helicon*, 1600, where it is entitled "The Unknown Shepherds Complaint," and it immediately precedes "Another of the same Shepherd's." The latter piece, although it is signed "Ignoto," is identical with the opening twenty-six lines of

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

My rams speed not

All is amiss:

Love's denying,

Faith's defying,

Heart's renying,

Causer of this.

All my merry jigs are quite forgot,

All my lady's love is lost, God wot:

10

Where her faith was firmly fix'd in love,

There a nay is placed without remove.

One silly cross

Wrought all my loss;

O frowning Fortune, cursed, fickle dame!

Barnfield's fully accredited ode "As it fell upon a day," the poem which forms No. XXI of the present miscellany. Although the editor of *England's Helicon* failed to identify the author of either of the pair of poems, he clearly assigned both to the same pen. The present piece may be put to Barnfield's credit as well as its immediate successor in *England's Helicon*. A text of contemporary date of this poem, superior to any of those in print, is in the British Museum (Harleian MS. 6910, fol. 156 b). It omits the last lines, 49-54.

5 *Love's denying*] Harl. MS. reads, with Jaggard, "Loue is dying."

7 *Heart's renying*] Harl. MS. reads "Her denying." "Reny" is a rare verb meaning "to disown" or "forswear." It is unknown to Shakespeare.

9 *quite forgot*] Harl. MS. reads "cleane forgot."

10 *All my lady's love is lost*] Harl. MS. reads "All my layes of Love are lost."

11 *her faith . . . love*] Weelkes reads "our" for "her." Harl. MS. reads "my joyes were firmly link't by love."

12 *There a nay is placed*] Harl. MS. reads "There annoyes are placst." Weelkes reads "annoy" for "a nay."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

For now I see

Inconstancy

More in women than in men remain.

In black mourn I,

All fears scorn I,

Love hath forlorn me,

Living in thrall:

Heart is bleeding,

All help needing,

O cruel speeding,

Fraughted with gall.

My shepherd's pipe can sound no deal:

My wether's bell rings doleful knell;

My curtal dog, that wont to have play'd,

Plays not at all, but seems afraid;

30

My sighs so deep

Procure to weep,

In howling wise, to see my doleful plight.

How sighs resound

Through heartless ground,

Like a thousand vanquish'd men in bloody fight!

18 *in men remain*] Weelkes reads "in many men to be."

27 *no deal*] nothing at all. Cf. *Tit. And.*, III, i, 245: "some *deal*" (i. e., somewhat).

31 *My sighs*] Thus Weelkes and the Harl. MS. Jaggard reads "With sighes."

32 *Procure*] Harl. MS. reads "doth cause him."

33 *In howling wise . . . plight*] Harl. MS. reads "With howling noyse to wayle my woeful plight." Weelkes also reads "With howling noise."

35 *Heartless*] Harl. MS. reads "Arcadia." Weelkes reads "harkless."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Clear wells spring not,
Sweet birds sing not,
Green plants bring not
Forth their dye;

40

Herds stand weeping,
Flocks all sleeping,
Nymphs back peeping
Fearfully:

All our pleasure known to us poor swains,
All our merry meetings on the plains,
All our evening sport from us is fled,
All our love is lost, for Love is dead.

Farewell, sweet lass,

Thy like ne'er was

50

For a sweet content, the cause of all my moan:

Poor Corydon

Must live alone;

Other help for him I see that there is none.

39-40 *Green plants . . . dye*] Weelkes reads "Loud bells ring not Cheerfully."

43 *back peeping*] Thus *England's Helicon*. Jaggard's editions read "blacke peeping," Weelkes "back creeping," and Harl. MS. "looke peeping."

47 *sport . . . fled*] *England's Helicon* and Weelkes read "sports from us are fled." Harl. MS. reads "sportes from greeches are fled."

49 *sweet lass*] Thus Weelkes. Jaggard and *England's Helicon* read "sweet loue."

50 *Thy like*] Weelkes reads "the like."

54 *I see that there is none*] Weelkes reads "I know there's none."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

XIX

When as thine eye hath chose the dame,
 And stall'd the deer that thou shouldst strike,
 Let reason rule things worthy blame,
 As well as fancy, partial wight.
 Take counsel of some wiser head,
 Neither too young nor yet unwed.

And when thou comest thy tale to tell,
 Smooth not thy tongue with filed talk,
 Lest she some subtle practice smell, —
 A cripple soon can find a halt; —
 But plainly say thou lovest her well,
 And set thy person forth to sell.

10

XIX This ironical advice to a wooer — in the six-line stanza of poems VII, X, XIII, XIV, XV, *supra* — has not been met with in print elsewhere, though it closely resembles passages in two poems in the same metre which are in print, *viz.*, "Willobie his Avisa, 1594," canto xlv, and "A Sonnet" in seven six-line stanzas in Deloney's *Strange Histories*, a poetic anthology, 1595 and 1602. Halliwell in his *Folio Shakespeare*, vol. xvi, p. 68, prints, from a contemporary MS. poetical miscellany, a facsimile of a MS. copy of textual superiority. Malone collated this MS. when it belonged to Dr. Samuel Lysons.

2 *stall'd*] placed as in a stall, secured. Cf. *Cymb.* III, iv, 111: "when thou hast ta'en thy stand, The elected deer before thee."

4 *fancy*] love.

partial wight] a conjecture of Capell and Malone. Jaggard reads "partyll might." The Halliwell MS. reads satisfactorily, "partial like."

8 *filed talk*] polished language.

12 *thy person forth to sell*] Thus the Halliwell MS. Jaggard reads "her person forth to sale."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

What though her frowning brows be bent,
Her cloudy looks will calm ere night:
And then too late she will repent
That thus dissembled her delight;
 And twice desire, ere it be day,
 That which with scorn she put away.

What though she strive to try her strength,
And ban and brawl, and say thee nay, 20
Her feeble force will yield at length,
When craft hath taught her thus to say;
 “Had women been so strong as men,
 In faith, you had not had it then.”

And to her will frame all thy ways;
Spare not to spend, and chiefly there
Where thy desert may merit praise,
By ringing in thy lady's ear:
 The strongest castle, tower and town,
 The golden bullet beats it down. 30

13-24 *What though her frowning brows be bent . . . had it then*] In the Halliwell MS. these two stanzas follow those holding in the printed editions as here the fifth and sixth places, lines 25-36.

14 *calm ere night*] Thus the “Poems” of 1640. Earlier editions have *yer* for *ere*. The Halliwell MS. reads “clear *ere night*.”

20 *bgn*] curse.

26-30 *Spare not to spend . . . beats it down*] Cf. *Two Gent.*, III, i, 89-91:
“Win her with gifts, if she respects not words; Dumb jewels often in
her silent kind More than quick words do move a woman's mind.”

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Serve always with assured trust,
And in thy suit be humble true;
Unless thy lady prove unjust,
Press never thou to choose anew:
 When time shall serve, be thou not slack\
 To proffer, though she put thee back.

The wiles and guiles that women work,
Dissembled with an outward show,
The tricks and toys that in them lurk,
The cock that treads them shall not know. 40
 Have you not heard it said full oft,
 A woman's nay doth stand for nought?

Think women still to strive with men,
To sin and never for to saint:
There is no heaven, by holy then,
When time with age shall them attain.
 Were kisses all the joys in bed,
 One woman would another wed.

But, soft! enough — too much, I fear —
Lest that my mistress hear my song: 50
She will not stick to round me on th' ear,
To teach my tongue to be so long:

43-46 *Think women . . . attain!*] Thus the old copies. The Halliwell MS. gives the more intelligible reading:

"Think, women love to *match* with men,
And not to live so like a saint:
Here is no heaven; *they* holy then
Begin, when age doth them attain."

51 *to round me on th' ear*] The Halliwell MS. reads "to ringe my ear."

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Yet will she blush, here be it said,
To hear her secrets so bewray'd.

[xx]

Live with me, and be my love,
And we will all the pleasures prove
That hills and valleys, dales and fields,
And all the craggy mountains yields.

There will we sit upon the rocks,
And see the shepherds feed their flocks,
By shallow rivers, by whose falls
Melodious birds sing madrigals.

There will I make thee a bed of roses,
With a thousand fragrant posies,

10

"To round on (or in) the ear" means "to whisper." Cf. *K. John*, II, i, 566: "*rounded in the ear*."

XX This piece with two additional stanzas, respectively preceding and succeeding the fourth stanza here, reappears in *England's Helicon*, 1600, above the signature "Chr. Marlow." Izaak Walton prints it in his *Compleat Angler*, 1653, pp. 66-67, as "The Milkmaid's Song, . . . that smooth song which was made by Kit Marlowe now at least fifty years ago." Walton adds a seventh stanza to his second edition. He calls this poem and the reply which he also prints (see *infra*) "old fashioned poetry but choicely good." Contemporary music for the song is extant. Cf. Johnson-Steevens *Shakespeare*, 1793, Vol. III, p. 402. The notes of the air also appear in the 1602 edition (at Britwell) of Deloney's "Strange Histories" by way of tune to a ballad called "Queen Elinor." Corkine's "Second Booke of Ayres," 1612, also gives the full musical notes with the words of the first line (G 2 recto — H recto).

1 *Live with*] *England's Helicon* and Walton read "*Come live*."

7-10 *By shallow rivers . . . posies*] Sir Hugh Evans sings these four lines of the song with some slight textual variation in *M. Wives*, III, i, 15 *seq.*

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

A cap of flowers, and a kirtle
Embroider'd all with leaves of myrtle.

A belt of straw and ivy buds,
With coral clasps and amber studs;
And if these pleasures may thee move,
Then live with me and be my love.

LOVE'S ANSWER

If that the world and love were young,
And truth in every shepherd's tongue,
These pretty pleasures might me move
To live with thee and be thy love.

20

[XXI]

As it fell upon a day
In the merry month of May
Sitting in a pleasant shade

17-20 LOVE'S ANSWER] This stanza forms the first of the six stanzas of a poem in *England's Helicon*, 1600, which follows Marlowe's verses (No. XX, *supra*), and is headed "The Nymph's Reply to the Shepherd." To it is appended the signature S. W. R. (*i. e.*, Sir Walter Raleigh), though in many copies of *England's Helicon* a blank slip of paper is pasted over these letters. Izaak Walton reprinted the piece (by way of sequel to Marlowe's poem) from *England's Helicon* in his *Compleat Angler* as "The Milkmaid's Mother's Answer," and wrote that the answer "was made by Sir Walter Raleigh in his younger days." To his second edition Walton added a seventh stanza.

17 *If that*] *England's Helicon* and Walton read "If all."

XXI This poem was already printed under the heading "An Ode" in Barnfield's *Poems in diuers humors*, 1598. See VIII, *supra*. Lines 1-28 (*As it fell upon a day . . . None alive will pity me*) also appear in *England's Helicon*, 1600.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Which a grove of myrtles made,
Beasts did leap and birds did sing,
Trees did grow and plants did spring;
Everything did banish moan,
Save the nightingale alone:

She, poor bird, as all forlorn,
Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn,
And there sung the dolefull'st ditty;

10

That to hear it was great pity:
"Fie, fie, fie," now would she cry;

"Tereu, Tereu!" by and by;
That to hear her so complain,

Scarce I could from tears refrain;
For her griefs so lively shown

Made me think upon mine own.

Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st in vain!

None takes pity on thy pain:

20

Senseless trees they cannot hear thee;

Ruthless beasts they will not cheer thee:

King Pandion he is dead;

All thy friends are lapp'd in lead;

All thy fellow birds do sing,

Careless of thy sorrowing.

14 "Tereu, Tereu!"] The usual note of the nightingale. It is sometimes given in the fuller form "Jug, Jug, Jug, Tereu." "Tereu" may have some reference to Tereus, whose cruel treatment of Philomela, sister of his wife Progne, led in the myth to Philomela's transformation into the nightingale. Cf. *Tū. Andr.*, II, iii, 43, and note.

22 *beasts*] Thus *England's Helicon*. Barnfield's *Poems* and Jaggard's editions of the poem read "beares."

23 *Pandion*] King of Athens, father of Philomela and her sister Progne.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

Even so, poor bird, like thee,
None alive will pity me.
Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled,
Thou and I were both beguiled.

30

Every one that flatters thee
Is no friend in misery.
Words are easy, like the wind;
Faithful friends are hard to find:
Every man will be thy friend
Whilst thou hast wherewith to spend;
But if store of crowns be scant,
No man will supply thy want.
If that one be prodigal,
Bountiful they will him call,
And with such-like flattering,
"Pity but he were a king;"
If he be addict to vice,
Quickly him they will entice;
If to women he be bent,
They have at commandment:
But if Fortune once do frown,
Then farewell his great renown;
They that fawn'd on him before
Use his company no more.

40

50

Even so . . . pity me] These lines are not found in Barnfield's text of 1598 nor in Jaggard's editions of *The Passionate Pilgrim*. They only figure in *England's Helicon*, 1600, and conclude the fragment which is there printed of this poem.

29 *Whilst as fickle Fortune*] Collier began a new poem here; a division which some editors have unwisely followed.

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

He that is thy friend indeed,
He will help thee in thy need:
If thou sorrow, he will weep;
If thou wake, he cannot sleep;
Thus of every grief in heart
He with thee doth bear a part.
These are certain signs to know
Faithful friend from flattering foe



A LOVER'S COMPLAINT¹

¹ First printed at the end of the Quarto edition of Shakespeare's *Sonnets* (1609).



A LOVER'S COMPLAINT



FROM OFF A HILL WHOSE
 concave womb re-worded
 A plaintful story from a sistering
 vale,
 My spirits to attend this double
 voice accorded,
 And down I laid to list the sad-
 tuned tale;
 Ere long espied a fickle maid full
 pale,
 Tearing of papers, breaking
 rings a-twain,
 Storming her world with sor-
 row's wind and rain.

Upon her head a platted hive of straw,
 Which fortified her visage from the sun,

1 *re-worded*] repeated. Cf. *Hamlet*, III, iv, 148: "And I the matter will *re-word*."

2 *plaintful* . . . *sistering*] woeful . . . neighbouring. For "*sistering*" cf. *Pericles*, V, Prologue, 7: "her art *sisters* the natural roses."

3 *My spirits* . . . *accorded*] My spirits assented to listen to this dialogue. The metre shows that "*spirits*" should be read as a monosyllable (like "*sprites*") and "*to attend*" as a dissyllable (i. e., "*t' attend*").

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

Whereon the thought might think sometime it saw 10
The carcass of a beauty spent and done:
Time had not scythed all that youth begun,
Nor youth all quit; but, spite of heaven's fell rage,
Some beauty peep'd through lattice of sear'd age.

Oft did she heave her napkin to her eyne,
Which on it had conceited characters,
Laundering the silken figures in the brine
That season'd woe had pelleted in tears,
And often reading what contents it bears;
As often shrieking undistinguish'd woe, 20
In clamours of all size, both high and low.

7 *her world*] her being. Cf. *Lear*, III, i, 10-11: "Strives in his little world of man to outscorn The to-and-fro-conflicting *wind and rain*."

10 *the thought might think*] an awkward periphrasis for "it might be thought."

14 *Some beauty . . . age*] Cf. *Sonnet* iii, 11-12: "So thou through *windows of thine age* shalt see, Despite of wrinkles, this thy golden time."

15-18 *Oft did she heave . . . pelleted in tears*] These lines are imitated by the poet Drummond of Hawthornden (*Poems*, 2d Impression, Edinburgh, 1616, Pt. II, Sonnet xi):

"dear *Napkin* doe not grieve
That I this tribute pay thee from mine *Eins*,
And that (these posting Houres I am to live)
I laundre thy faire Figures in this Brine."

15 *napkin*] handkerchief.

16 *conceited characters*] fanciful designs.

17 *Laundering*] washing. The verb "to launder" is still familiar in its derivative "laundress."

18 *season'd . . . pelleted in tears*] "season'd" and "pelleted" are both culinary terms. The seasoning of woe had fashioned the brine into pellets or little balls of tears. Cf. *Ant. and Cleop.*, III, xiii, 165: "this *pelleted storm*," i. e., this hail-storm.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

Sometimes her levell'd eyes their carriage ride,
As they did battery to the spheres intend;
Sometime diverted their poor balls are tied
To the orb'd earth; sometimes they do extend
Their view right on; anon their gazes lend
To every place at once, and nowhere fix'd
The mind and sight distractedly commix'd.

Her hair, nor loose nor tied in formal plat,
Proclaim'd in her a careless hand of pride;
For some, untuck'd, descended her sheaved hat,
Hanging her pale and pined cheek beside;
Some in her threaden fillet still did bide,
And, true to bondage, would not break from thence,
Though slackly braided in loose negligence.

30

A thousand favours from a maund she drew
Of amber, crystal, and of beaded jet,

22 *her levell'd eyes . . . ride*] her eyes are lifted up. A far-fetched figure from taking aim with a piece of ordnance. The eyes are likened to the cannon-piece which, levelled for aim, rides or is borne on the wheeled carriage. The bombastic figure is repeated in lines 281-282, *infra*.

25 *orb'd earth*] Cf. *Hamlet*, III, ii, 151: "Tellus' orb'd ground."

30 *a careless hand of pride*] a hand careless of (or indifferent to) pride or show.

31 *sheaved hat*] hat made of sheaves of straw, straw hat.

36 *favours*] lover's tokens, usually ribbons; here apparently jewels.

maund] a wicker basket. The word is now only used in provincial dialects.

37 *beaded jet*] beads of jet. Thus Sewell. The original reading is *bedded jet*, which is awkwardly explained as jet embedded in the rock (where it is ordinarily found).

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

Which one by one she in a river threw,
Upon whose weeping margent she was set;
Like usury, applying wet to wet, 40
Or monarch's hands that lets not bounty fall
Where want cries some, but where excess begs all.

Of folded schedules had she many a one,
Which she perused, sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood;
Crack'd many a ring of posied gold and bone,
Bidding them find their sepulchres in mud;
Found yet moe letters sadly penn'd in blood,
With sleided silk feat and affectedly
Enswathed, and seal'd to curious secrecy.

These often bathed she in her fluxive eyes, 50
And often kiss'd, and often 'gan to tear;

40-42 *Like usury . . . begs all*] This is a favourite reflection of Shakespeare. Cf. *3 Hen. VI*, V, iv, 8-9: "With tearful eyes add water to the sea, And give more strength to that which hath too much," and *Sonnet cxxxv*, 9-10: "The sea, all water, yet receives rain still, And in abundance addeth to his store."

42 *cries some*] cries out for some.

43 *schedules*] scrolls, papers.

45 *many a ring of posied gold and bone*] rings of gold or bone inscribed on the inner side with posies. Cf. *Merch. of Ven.*, V, i, 147-150: "a hoop of gold, a paltry ring . . . whose posy was . . . 'Love me, and leave me not.'"

48-49 *With sleided silk . . . Enswathed*] With untwisted or unwoven silk neatly and fancifully wrapped. Cf. *Pericles*, IV, Prologue, 21: "she weaved the *sleided silk*." Raw (or "sleided") silk or ribbon was often wound round letters, and the ends stamped with a seal.

50 *fluxive*] flowing with tears.

51 *'gan to tear*] Malone's correction of the original reading, *gaus to teare*, i. e., took to tearing.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

Cried "O false blood, thou register of lies,
What unapproved witness dost thou bear!
Ink would have seem'd more black and damned here!"
This said, in top of rage the lines she rents,
Big discontent so breaking their contents.

A reverend man that grazed his cattle nigh —
Sometime a blusterer, that the ruffle knew
Of court, of city, and had let go by
The swiftest hours, observed as they flew — 60
Towards this afflicted fancy fastly drew;
And, privileged by age, desires to know
In brief the grounds and motives of her woe.

So slides he down upon his grained bat,
And comely-distant sits he by her side;
When he again desires her, being sat,
Her grievance with his hearing to divide:
If that from him there may be aught applied
Which may her suffering ecstasy assuage,
'T is promised in the charity of age. 70

53 *unapproved*] unproven.

58 *Sometime a blusterer . . . ruffle knew*] Formerly a riotous fellow who knew the turmoil or bustle.

59-60 *had let . . . flew*] had passed the prime of life when the hours fly swiftest, and had watched the hours fly.

61 *fancy*] lover. "Fancy" is frequently used for "love," and the abstract term is here used for the concrete. Cf. *infra*, line 197.

64 *grained bat*] rough or unplanned staff or stick. Cf. *Cor.*, IV, v, 108: "My grained ash."

65 *comely-distant*] at a courteous distance.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

"Father," she says, "though in me you behold
The injury of many a blasting hour,
Let it not tell your judgement I am old;
Not age, but sorrow, over me hath power:
I might as yet have been a spreading flower,
Fresh to myself, if I had self-applied
Love to myself, and to no love beside.

"But, woe is me! too early I attended
A youthful suit — it was to gain my grace —
Of one by nature's outwards so commended, 80
That maidens' eyes stuck over all his face:
Love lack'd a dwelling and made him her place;
And when in his fair parts she did abide,
She was new lodged and newly deified.

"His browny locks did hang in crooked curls;
And every light occasion of the wind
Upon his lips their silken parcels hurls.
What's sweet to do, to do will aptly find:
Each eye that saw him did enchant the mind;
For on his visage was in little drawn 90

73-74 *Let it not tell . . . hath power*] Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, III, ii, 89:

"These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old."

80 *nature's outwards*] Cf. *Troil. and Cress.*, III, ii, 158: "beauty's outward."

82 *place*] mansion. Cf. *As you like it*, II, iii, 27: "This is no place; this house is but a butchery."

86 *every light occasion of the wind*] every occasional breath of wind.

87 *parcels*] parts, fragments.

88 *What's sweet . . . aptly find*] Things pleasant to do will easily find a means whereby to do them.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

"What largeness thinks in Paradise was sown.
Small show of man was yet upon his chin;
His phoenix down began but to appear,
Like unshorn velvet, on that termless skin,
Whose bare out-bragg'd the web it seem'd to wear:
Yet show'd his visage by that cost more dear;
And nice affections wavering stood in doubt
If best were as it was, or best without.

"His qualities were beauteous as his form,
For maiden-tongued he was, and thereof free; 100
Yet, if men moved him, was he such a storm
As oft 'twixt May and April is to see,
When winds breathe sweet, unruly though they be.
His rudeness so with his authorized youth
Did livery falseness in a pride of truth.

91 *sawn*] a provincial form of "sown" (employed here to fit the rhyme) rather than of "seen." The line seems to mean "That which in its fulness one would think to have been sown in Paradise."

93 *phoenix*] matchless, unparalleled. Cf. *Ant. and Cleop.*, III, ii, 10-11, where "the nonpareil" and "Arabian bird" (*i. e.*, the phoenix) figure as synonyms.

94 *termless*] beyond the power of terms to express, indescribable. Cf. *Macb.*, V, viii, 7-8: "thou bloodier villain Than *terms* can give thee out!" and line 225, *infra*.

95 *Whose bare out-bragg'd . . . wear*] Whose naked smoothness claimed to surpass (in beauty) the downy hair that was just apparent.

99 *qualities*] accomplishments.

104-105 *His rudeness . . . of truth*] This sort of impetuous anger, justified by his youth, arrayed his false nature in the gorgeous show of honesty.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

"Well could he ride, and often men would say,
'That horse his mettle from his rider takes:
Proud of subjection, noble by the sway,
What rounds, what bounds, what course, what stop he'
makes!'

And controversy hence a question takes, 110
Whether the horse by him became his deed,
Or he his manage by the well-doing steed.

"But quickly on this side the verdict went:
His real habitude gave life and grace
To appertainings and to ornament,
Accomplish'd in himself, not in his case:
All aids, themselves made fairer by their place,
Came for additions; yet their purposed trim

111-112 *Whether the horse . . . well-doing steed*] "became" means "fitly adorned" or "graced" or "did full justice to." The general sense of the crabbed lines is "Whether the horse's expertness were due to the rider's skilful control or to its own cleverness." The literal meaning of the words is "Whether it were owing to the rider's conduct that the horse fitly graced the rider's action, or whether it were owing to the cleverness of the steed that the rider graced his horsemanship or showed his skill in horsemanship."

112 *his manage*] his equestrian skill; this word, like "rounds," "bounds," "course," "stop" of line 109, *supra*, is technical language of the riding-school. Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 598: "He will not *manage* her, although he mount her."

114 *real habitude*] personality or true character.

116 *case*] exterior form, external accessories, i. e., the "appertainings" and "ornament" of the previous line. Cf. *Meas. for Meas.*, II, iv, 12-14: "O place, O form, How often dost thou with thy *case*, thy habit, Wrench awe from fools."

118 *Came for additions*] "Additions" means "titles of honour." The read-

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

Pieced not his grace, but were all graced by him.
 So on the tip of his subduing tongue 120
 All kind of arguments and question deep,
 All replication prompt and reason strong,
 For his advantage still did wake and sleep:
 To make the weeper laugh, the laughter weep,
 He had the dialect and different skill,
 Catching all passions in his craft of will;
 "That he did in the general bosom reign
 Of young, of old, and sexes both enchanted,
 To dwell with him in thoughts, or to remain
 In personal duty, following where he haunted: 130
 Consents bewitch'd, ere he desire, have granted,

ing is Sewell's. The original reading is *Can for additions*. There is the same ambiguity in *Mach.*, I, iii, 98, where the Folio reads "as thick as tale *Can* post with post," where "*Came* post with post" is Rowe's accepted emendation. "*Can*" has the original sense of "show skill," "work skilfully" as in *Hamlet*, IV, vii, 84: "they *can* well on horseback." Hence "*Can for additions*" may be right and may mean "work the effect of titles of honour."

119 *Pieced not . . . grace*] Did not increase or amplify his grace. For the general sense of the line, cf. *Tim. of Ath.*, I, i, 175: "You mend the jewel by the wearing it."

122 *replication*] reply or retort.

126 *his craft of will*] the skill with which he exerted his influence at will. Steevens was of opinion that this and the preceding line formed a fit delineation of Shakespeare's own dramatic power.

127 *the general bosom*] the universal heart. The meaning of this stanza is much the same as *Tim. of Ath.*, I, i, 58-61: "his large fortune, Upon his good and gracious nature hanging, Subdues and properties to his love and tendance All sorts of hearts."

130 *In personal duty*] In personal attendance.

131-133 *Consents . . . wills obey*] Their wills bewitched by his charm

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

And dialogued for him what he would say,
Ask'd their own wills and made their wills obey.

"Many there were that did his picture get,
To serve their eyes, and in it put their mind;
Like fools that in the imagination set
The goodly objects which abroad they find
Of lands and mansions, theirs in thought assign'd;
And labouring in moe pleasures to bestow them
Than the true gouty landlord which doth owe them: 140

"So many have, that never touch'd his hand,
Sweetly supposed them mistress of his heart.
My woeful self, that did in freedom stand,
And was my own fee-simple, not in part.
What with his art in youth and youth in art,
Threw my affections in his charmed power,
Reserved the stalk and gave him all my flower.

agree to grant his desires before he expresses them, and, having formulated in talk what he would say, have proffered to themselves his own requests and obtained their own ready compliance. The language is puzzling. With "Consents bewitch'd . . . granted" may be compared *Cymb.*, I, vi, 164-166: "and he is one The truest manner'd, such a holy witch That he enchants societies into him." "Dialogued" is here a past participle. For "dialogue" as a verb, cf. *Tim. of Ath.*, II, ii, 56: "Dost *dialogue* with thy shadow?"

140 *the true gouty landlord*] Cf. Timon in his address to gold: "thou 'lt go, strong thief, When *gouty keepers* of thee cannot stand" (*Tim. of Ath.*, IV, iii, 45-46).

144 *was my own fee-simple, not in part*] had an absolute power over myself; had no part-ownership of myself. "Fee-simple" was tenure of unqualified possession.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

"Yet did I not, as some my equals did,
Demand of him, nor being desired yielded;
Finding myself in honour so forbid, 150
With safest distance I mine honour shielded:
Experience for a many bulwarks builded
Of proofs new-bleeding, which remain'd the foil
Of this false jewel, and his amorous spoil.

"But, ah, who ever shunn'd by precedent
The destined ill she must herself assay?
Or forced examples, 'gainst her own content,
To put the by-past perils in her way?
Counsel may stop awhile what will not stay;
For when we rage, advice is often seen 160
By blunting us to make our wits more keen.

"Nor gives it satisfaction to our blood,
That we must curb it upon others' proof;
To be forbid the sweets that seem so good,
For fear of harms that preach in our behoof.
O appetite, from judgement stand aloof!
The one a palate hath that needs will taste,
Though Reason weep, and cry "It is thy last."

153 *Of proofs new-bleeding . . . foil*] Of freshly wrought proofs, which constituted the setting.

157-158 *Or forced . . . in her way*] Or emphasised examples which told against her own pleasure by putting before her mind past dangers (of others).

162 *blood*] passion.

163 *upon others' proof*] because of the experience of others.

164 *forbod*] forbidden; a pseudo-archaism, formed from the early English "forboden."

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

"For further I could say 'This man's untrue,'
And knew the patterns of his foul beguiling; 170
Heard where his plants in others' orchards grew,
Saw how deceits were gilded in his smiling;
Knew vows were ever brokers to defiling;
Thought characters and words merely but art,
And bastards of his foul adulterate heart.

"And long upon these terms I held my city,
Till thus he 'gan besiege me: 'Gentle maid,
Have of my suffering youth some feeling pity,
And be not of my holy vows afraid:
That's to ye sworn to none was ever said; 180
For feasts of love I have been call'd unto,
Till now did ne'er invite, nor never woo.

"All my offences that abroad you see
Are errors of the blood, none of the mind;
Love made them not: with acture they may be,
Where neither party is nor true nor kind:
They sought their shame that so their shame did find;

170 *the patterns . . . beguiling*] the instances of his seduction.

171 *orchards*] gardens. Cf. *Sonnet* iii, 5-6.

173 *brokers*] pandars. Cf. *Hamlet*, I, iii, 127: "Do not believe his vows, for they are *brokers*."

176 *my city*] my citadel of chastity. So *Lucrece*, 1547: "my Troy," and *ibid.*, 469: "this sweet city," and *All's Well*, I, i, 119: "your city."

185 *with acture they may be*] they (*i. e.*, offences of lust) may be committed. The rare word "acture," *i. e.*, "the process of action," may be compared with "enactures," *Hamlet*, III, ii, 192.

187 *They sought their shame . . . find*] The meaning seems to be that

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

And so much less of shame in me remains
By how much of me their reproach contains.

“ ‘Among the many that mine eyes have seen, 190
Not one whose flame my heart so much as warmed,
Or my affection put to the smallest teen,
Or any of my leisures ever charmed:
Harm have I done to them, but ne’er was harmed;
Kept hearts in liveries, but mine own was free,
And reign’d, commanding in his monarchy.

“ ‘Look here, what tributes wounded fancies sent
me,
Of paled pearls and rubies red as blood;
Figuring that they their passions likewise lent me
Of grief and blushes, aptly understood 200
In bloodless white and the encrimson’d mood;
Effects of terror and dear modesty,
Encamp’d in hearts, but fighting outwardly.

the seduced women, who in the indicated circumstances encountered shame, sought the shame for themselves and that there attaches to the seducer a negligible amount of shame, going to the extent that the responsibility for his ill-doing is transferred from him to the women.

192 *teen*] grief; an archaic word.

195 *in liveries*] *sc.* of servitude.

197 *wounded fancies*] wounded lovers. Cf. line 61, *supra*.

198 *paled*] Thus Malone. The Quarto reads *palyd* and the 1640 “Poems” *pallid*. Sewell reads *pallid*, which best deserves acceptance.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

“And, lo, behold these talents of their hair,
With twisted metal amorously impleach'd,
I have received from many a several fair,
Their kind acceptance weepingly beseech'd,
With the annexions of fair gems enrich'd,
And deep-brain'd sonnets that did amplify
Each stone's dear nature, worth and quality.

210

“The diamond, why, 't was beautiful and hard,
Whereto his invised properties did tend;
The deep-green emerald, in whose fresh regard
Weak sights their sickly radiance do amend;

204 *these talents of their hair*] “Talents” here apparently means “trinkets of gold intertwined with hair,” or “lockets consisting of hair platted and set in” gold.

205 *amorously impleach'd*] intertwined by way of encouraging love.

209-210 *And deep-brain'd sonnets . . . quality*] Many poems and sonnets of the sixteenth century throughout western Europe treated of the allegorical significance of precious stones in the philosophy of love. The best known collection of poetry on the subject was “*Les Amours et nouveaux échanges des pierres précieuses, vertus et propriétés d'icelles*,” by Remy Belleau, first published at Paris in 1576. Belleau treats, among other stones, all those mentioned here, viz., le diamant, l'opalle, l'émeraude, le saphire. Shakespeare, in *Sonnet* xxi, 5-6, deprecates the amorous sonneteers' practice of likening their mistresses to “earth and sea's rich gems.”

212 *invised*] not visible, inscrutable; a very rare word. Cf. *Venus and Adonis*, 434: “That inward beauty and invisible.” Remy Belleau (*ut supra*) denies that the brain can interpret the “secret” of a diamond, which is the fruit “des puissants plus secrètes des Dieux.”

The deep-green emerald . . . do amend] The emerald's power of restoring weakened sight is noticed in Pliny's *Natural History* (transl.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

The heaven-hued sapphire and the opal blend
With objects manifold: each several stone,
With wit well blazon'd, smiled or made some moan.

“ ‘Lo, all these trophies of affections hot,
Of pensived and subdued desires the tender,
Nature hath charged me that I hoard them not, 220
But yield them up where I myself must render,
That is, to you, my origin and ender;
For these, of force, must your oblations be,
Since I their altar, you enpatron me.

“ ‘O, then, advance of yours that phraseless hand,
Whose white weighs down the airy scale of praise;
Take all these similes to your own command,

Holland), Book xxxvii, ch. 5. Remy Belleau (*ut supra*) also ascribes to the emerald the same curative property.

215 *The heaven-hued sapphire*] Cf. Remy Belleau (*ut supra*): “le sapphire riche en couleur, celeste et divin.”

215–216 *the opal . . . manifold*] Pliny in his *Natural History* (Book xxxvii, ch. 6) notes how the opal “doth participate with other gems” glittering with their various colours. “Blend” is here the past participle of “blend.”

219 *pensived*] Thus the original editions. *Pensive* seems a needful change.

224 *Since I . . . you enpatron me*] Seeing that I am the altar on which these gifts are offered, and you are the patron in whose honour that altar exists.

225 *phraseless*] indescribable. Cf. line 94, *supra*: “termless.”

226 *Whose white . . . of praise*] Whose whiteness exceeds the scale of verbal eulogy. For “airy” in the sense of “verbal,” cf. *Much Ado*, V, i, 26: “Charm ache with *air* and agony with *words*.”

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

Hallow'd with sighs that burning lungs did raise;
What me your minister, for you obeys,
Works under you; and to your audit comes 230
Their distract parcels in combined sums.

“ ‘Lo, this device was sent me from a nun,
Or sister sanctified, of holiest note;
Which late her noble suit in court did shun,
Whose rarest havings made the blossoms dote;
For she was sought by spirits of richest coat,
But kept cold distance, and did thence remove,
To spend her living in eternal love.

“ ‘But, O my sweet, what labour is 't to leave
The thing we have not, mastering what not strives, 240

228 *Hallow'd*] Thus Sewell. The original reading is *Hollowed* (*i. e.*, carved), which in so stilted a context may be right.

229–230 *What me your minister . . . under you*] Whatever is under the control of me (who am your minister or slave) is at your service, works under your influence. With this punctuation some verb like “controls” has to be supplied from “obeys,” thus giving “me your minister” a governing verb.

230 *audit*] final reckoning or account. “Audit” is thrice used in the *Sonnets*, iv, 12; xlix, 4; cxxvi, 11.

comes] The singular verb has a plural subject “parcels,” no uncommon grammatical usage of the day.

231 *Their distract parcels . . . sums*] The separate items or details (of all these similes) in compound units.

234–236 *Which late . . . coat*] Who lately escaped from the solicitation of noble admirers at court, whose rare accomplishments caused the young nobility to fall hopelessly in love with her, for she was solicited by men of the highest lineage. “Coats” here means “coats-of-arms.” Cf. *Lucrece*, 205: “my golden coat” (*i. e.*, my high lineage).

239–242 *But, O my sweet . . . gyves?*] This passage is obscure. The

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

Playing the place which did no form receive,
Playing patient sports in unconstrained gyves?
She that her fame so to herself contrives,
The scars of battle 'scapeth by the flight,
And makes her absence valiant, not her might.

“O, pardon me, in that my boast is true:
The accident which brought me to her eye
Upon the moment did her force subdue,
And now she would the caged cloister fly:
Religious love put out Religion's eye:
Not to be tempted, would she be immured,
And now, to tempt all, liberty procured.

250

poet refers to the nun, and asks what merit is it to abandon that which we have no opportunity of enjoying, or to restrain desire which does not agitate our heart, or to trifle with the heart which has received no impression of love, or patiently to pass one's leisure in willingly borne fetters which give no sense of restraint. The repetition of *Playing* suggests a corruption in the text, and many emendations have been suggested for the first *Playing*. The best of these seems to be Malone's *Paling*, which might give the line the meaning, "Keeping within the pale of the cloister the heart which has received no impression of love." For "form" in the sense of "impression," cf. line 303, *infra*: "all strange *forms* receives," and *Tw. Night*, II, ii, 28-29: "How easy is it for the proper-false In women's waxen hearts to set their *forms*!"

243 *to herself contrives*] keeps to herself; keeps free from the contamination of the world.

250 *Religious love*] The bonds of love. Cf. *Sonnet xxxi*, 6: "dear religious love."

251-252 *Not to be tempted . . . liberty procured*] In order to escape temptation did she enter the cloister, and now she would claim her liberty in order to encounter all manner of temptation. The reading is due

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

“‘How mighty then you are, O, hear me tell!
The broken bosoms that to me belong
Have emptied all their fountains in my well,
And mine I pour your ocean all among:
I strong o’er them, and you o’er me being strong,
Must for your victory us all congeat,
As compound love to physic your cold breast.

“‘My parts had power to charm a sacred nun, 260
Who disciplined, ay, dieted in grace,
Believed her eyes when they to assail begun,
All vows and consecrations giving place:
O most potential love! vow, bond, nor space,
In thee hath neither sting, knot, nor confine,
For thou art all, and all things else are thine.

thou impresses, what are precepts worth
Of stale example? When thou wilt inflame,
How coldly those impediments stand forth
Of wealth, of filial fear, law, kindred, fame! 270

to Gildon, who edited the work in 1709. For *immured* and *procured* the original Quarto readings are *enur’d* and *procure*. *Inured*, i. e., hardened, may possibly be right; the word is twice used by Shakespeare: *Lucrece*, 321, and *Tw. Night*, II, v, 132.

254 *The broken bosoms*] The broken hearts.

258 *us all congeat*] heap us together.

260 *nun*] Thus Malone. The original reading is *Sunne*, i. e., luminary (of the cloister).

262 *Believed . . . begun*] Yielded to her eyes when they, captivated by her lover, began to assail her chastity.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

Love's arms are peace, 'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst
shame;

And sweetens, in the suffering pangs it bears,
The aloes of all forces, shocks and fears.

“Now all these hearts that do on mine depend,
Feeling it break, with bleeding groans they pine;
And supplicant their sighs to you extend,
To leave the battery that you make 'gainst mine,
Lending soft audience to my sweet design,
And credent soul to that strong-bonded oath
That shall prefer and undertake my troth.”

280

“This said, his watery eyes he did dismount,
Whose sights till then were levell'd on my face;
Each cheek a river running from a fount
With brinish current downward flow'd apace:
O, how the channel to the stream gave grace!
Who glazed with crystal gate the glowing roses
That flame through water which their hue encloses

“O father, what a hell of witchcraft lies
In the small orb of one particular tear!

271 *Love's arms . . . rule*] The working of Love gives lovers peaceful enjoyment, which outweighs breaches of rule, etc.

273 *aloes*] bitterness.

279 *credent*] credulous.

280 *prefer . . . my troth*] recommend and give security for, or guarantee, my fidelity.

281–282 *his watery eyes . . . levell'd on my face*] Again, as in line 22, *supra*, the eyes are likened to a gun on a gun-carriage.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

But with the inundation of the eyes 290
What rocky heart to water will not wear?
What breast so cold that is not warmed here?
O cleft effect! cold modesty, hot wrath,
Both fire from hence and chill extincture hath.

"For, lo, his passion, but an art of craft,
Even there resolved my reason into tears;
There my white stole of chastity I daff'd,
Shook off my sober guards and civil fears;
Appear to him, as he to me appears,
All melting; though our drops this difference bore, 300
His poison'd me, and mine did him restore.

"In him a plenitude of subtle matter,
Applied to cautels, all strange forms receives,
Of burning blushes, or of weeping water,
Or swounding paleness; and he takes and leaves,

290-291 *the inundation . . . will not wear*] Cf. *Lucrece*, 560, 592 and 959, where the destructive effect of water on stone or rock is again described.

293 *O cleft effect!*] O discordant or paradoxical effect! The Quarto reads wrongly *Or cleft effect*.

294 *Both fire . . . extincture hath*] From the lover's tear come both fire and chilling extinction of heat. The form "extincture" is not met elsewhere. Cf. 185, *supra*: "acture."

296 *resolved*] dissolved; a common usage.

298 *civil fears*] fears of decorum. Cf. *Rom. and Jul.*, III, ii, 10: "Come, civil night."

303 *Applied to cautels*] Applied to insidious purposes.

305-308 *swounding . . . swoound*] swooning . . . swoon. The Quarto gives the older form, *sounding . . . sound*.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

In either's aptness, as it best deceives,
To blush at speeches rank, to weep at woes,
Or to turn white and swoond at tragic shows:

"That not a heart which in his level came
Could 'scape the hail of his all-hurting aim, 310
Showing fair nature is both kind and tame;
And, veil'd in them, did win whom he would maim:
Against the thing he sought he would exclaim;
When he most burn'd in heart-wish'd luxury,
He preach'd pure maid and praised cold chastity.

"Thus merely with the garment of a Grace
The naked and concealed fiend he cover'd;
That the unexperient gave the tempter place,
Which, like a cherubin, above them hover'd.
Who, young and simple, would not be so lover'd? 320
Ay me! I fell, and yet do question make
What I should do again for such a sake.

"O, that infected moisture of his eye,
O, that false fire which in his cheek so glow'd,
O, that forced thunder from his heart did fly,
O, that sad breath his spongy lungs bestow'd,

306 *In either's aptness*] According as the one or other better serves the situation.

307 *speeches rank*] licentious speeches.

309 *in his level*] within his aim, within the range of his fire. Cf. *Sonnet* cxvii, 11-12: Bring me *within the level* of your frown, But shoot not at me."

314 *in heart-wish'd luxury*] in passionate lust.

318 *unexperient*] inexperienced, innocent.

326 *spongy*] soft and pliable as a sponge.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

O, all that borrow'd motion seeming owed,
Would yet again betray the fore-betray'd,
And new pervert a reconciled maid!"

327 *O, all that . . . seeming owed*] O, all that counterfeited emotion which seemed to be his own, i. e., quite genuine. "Owed" has the common significance of "owned."

329 *a reconciled maid*] a repentant maid, one who has expiated her sin. Cf. *Othello*, III, iii, 48: "His present *reconciliation* take."

THE PHŒNIX AND TURTLE¹

¹ This elegy, in which the rhymes are arranged as in Tennyson's *In Memoriam*, was first printed above the signature "William Shakespeare" in 1601. It forms the fifth of fourteen "Diverse Poeticall Essaies on the . . . Turtle and Phœnix, done by the best and chiefest of our moderne writers." The "turtle" is of course the "turtle dove." These "Diverse Poeticall Essaies" constitute an Appendix to a volume which is mainly filled by a long mystical poem called "Loves Martyr: or Rosalins Complaint, allegorically shadowing the truth of love in the constant fate of the phœnix and turtle . . . now first translated out of the venerable Italian Torquato Coeliano, by Robert Chester." The volume was published in London by Edward Blount in 1601. "Torquato Coeliano" seems a fictitious personage. An Italian poet, Livio Coeliano, wrote nothing which bears any relation to Chester's effort. Of the fourteen poems in the Appendix, the present poem is signed by Shakespeare, two are signed by Ben Jonson, and one each by John Marston and George Chapman. The rest are either anonymous or are pseudonymously signed. All the contributions to the volume seem somewhat incoherent and irresponsible plays of elegiac fancy, which were suggested by the recent obsequies of some unidentified leaders of contemporary society, who in life gave notable proof of mutual affection. Matthew Roydon in his elegy on Sir Philip Sidney, which was appended to Spenser's *Astrophel*, 1595, similarly represents the eagle, the turtle, the phœnix, and the swan as taking part, with other birds, in his hero's obsequies.



THE PHOENIX AND TURTLE



LET THE BIRD OF LOUD-
est lay,
On the sole Arabian tree,
Herald sad and trumpet be,
To whose sound chaste wings
obey.

But thou shrieking harbinger,
Foul precurrer of the fiend,
Augur of the fever's end,
To this troop come thou not
near!

From this session interdict
Every fowl of tyrant wing,
Save the eagle, feather'd king:
Keep the obsequy so strict.

10

Let the bird . . . Arabian tree] "The sole Arabian tree" is the palm-tree which the poets regard as the home of the fabulous bird called the phoenix. Cf. *Tempest*, III, iii, 22-24: "in Arabia
[27]

THE PHŒNIX AND TURTLE

Let the priest in surplice white,
That defunctive music can,

There is one *tree*, the phoenix' throne; one phoenix At this hour reigning there," and *Ant. and Cleop.*, III, ii, 12: "O thou *Arabian bird!*" See, too, Roydon's elegy on Sir Philip Sidney:

"And that which was of wonder most,
The Phoenix left sweet Araby;
And on a cedar in this coast
Built up a tomb of spicery."

The fable of the phoenix seems first to have been told by Herodotus, and is found in Ovid, *Metam.*, xv, 391-407. Only one of the species is supposed to live at one time. In due course it is consumed by fire and out of its ashes a successor springs. A phoenix is one of the two subjects of the present elegy. The opening apostrophe to "the bird of loudest lay," who is to act as "herald and trumpet" at the funeral, cannot, therefore, refer to the dead bird, but must prematurely presume a successor. The construction of the poem is too vague and indeterminate to permit any quite logical interpretation. In *Rosalins Complaint*, st. xiv, the tongue of the phoenix is described as "the utterer of all glorious things, The silver clapper of that golden bell."

- 5 *shrieking harbinger*] apparently the screech owl. Cf. *Macb.*, II, ii, 3: "It was the owl that shriek'd, the fatal bellman," and *Mids. N. Dr.*, V, i, 365-367: "Whilst the screech owl, screeching loud, Puts the wretch that lies in woe In remembrance of a shroud." The vocabulary in the text somewhat resembles *Hamlet*, I, i, 121-123: "And even the like *precurse* of fierce events, As *harbingers* preceding still the *fates*, And *prologue* to the *omen coming on*."
- 11 *the eagle, feather'd king*] Cf. Roydon's elegy: "the sky-bred eagle royal bird," and

"The Eagle marked with piercing sight
The mournful habit of the place,
And parted thence with mounting flight,
To signify to Jove the case."

- 14 *That defunctive music can*] That is skilled in funeral music.

THE PHŒNIX AND TURTLE

Be the death-divining swan,
Lest the requiem lack his right.

And thou treble-dated crow,
That thy sable gender makest
With the breath thou givest and takest,
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou go.

20

Here the anthem doth commence:
Love and constancy is dead;
Phoenix and the turtle fled
In a mutual flame from hence.

15 *the death-divining swan*] Cf. Roydon's elegy: "The swan that sings,
about to die," and

"The swan that was in presence here
Began his funeral dirge to sing."

17 *treble-dated*] thrice as long-lived as a human being. The long life of the crow is a commonplace of Greek and Latin poetry. But the classical poets differ as to the number of times its life exceeds that of man. Hesiod gave the ratio as nine to one, Aristophanes (*Birds*, 610) as five to one, Ausonius, *Idyll* ix, wrote "*Et totiens trino cornix vivacior ævo.*" To Lucretius' words "*cornicum ut saecula vetusta*" (V. 1084) Steevens added the words "*ter tres aetates humanos garrula vincit Cornix*" as though they were part of Lucretius' text, but they do not figure there, although Steevens' error has been universally accepted by the commentators.

18 *gender*] race or kind. Cf. *Othello*, I, iii, 323: "one *gender* of herbs."

19 *With the breath thou givest and takest*] The uncouth line seems to mean that the crow first gives breath or birth to its young, and then provides support for its offspring by taking breath from, or feeding on, other creatures.

23 *the turtle*] turtle dove. At line 50, *infra*, the bird is called "the dove." Cf. Roydon's elegy:

"The turtle by him never stirred
Example of immortal love."

THE PHŒNIX AND TURTLE

So they loved, as love in twain
Had the essence but in one;
Two distincts, division none:
• Number there in love was slain.

Hearts remote, yet not asunder;
Distance, and no space was seen 30
• 'Twixt the turtle and his queen:
But in them it were a wonder.

So between them love did shine,
That the turtle saw his right
Flaming in the phoenix' sight;
Either was the other's mine.

Property was thus appalled,
That the self was not the same;
Single nature's double name
Neither two nor one was called. 40

Reason, in itself confounded,
Saw division grow together,

32 *But in them it were a wonder*] Except in these two birds, this indivisible union would excite wonder.

34 *his right*] Thus the original text. Steevens suggests *light*. But cf. *Sonnet* cxvii, 6: "your own dear purchased *right*," and *1 Hen. IV*, II, iii, 42: "my treasures and my *rights* of thee." In both these places "right" means the "title" which the lover enjoys in the object of his love.

37 *Property*] Individuality, personal identity. The verse suggests the fear that personal identity would be merged in an indistinguishable community or mass of humanity.

THE PHOENIX AND TURTLE

To themselves yet either neither,
Simple were so well compounded;

That it cried, How true a twain
Seemeth this concordant one!
Love hath reason, reason none,
If what parts can so remain.

Whereupon it made this threne
To the phoenix and the dove,
Co-supremes and stars of love,
As chorus to their tragic scene.

50

43 *eüther neither*] Malone quotes Drayton's *Mortimeriados*, 1596, st. cccxi: "fire seemed to be water, water flame, *Eüther or neither*, and yet both the same."

45-46 *That it cri'd . . . concordant one*] Malone again quotes *Mortimeriados*, 1596, st. clxvii:

'Still in her breast his secret thought she bears,
Nor can her tongue pronounce an I, but we;
Thus *two in one*, and *one in two* they be;
And as his soul possesseth head and heart,
She 's all in all, and all in every part."

47-48 *Love hath reason . . . so remain*] Love is reasonable; reason is folly, if the things which are parted or divided from one another yet remain united and undivided.

49 *threné*] dirge, musical lament, from the Greek *θρῆνος*, a funeral song. Cf. Kendall's *Flowers of Epigrammes*, 1577 (Spenser Soc., p. 157): "Of verses, *threnes* and epitaphs, Full fraught with tears of teene." Kendall is translating a Latin epitaph on Budæus by Beza who merely employs the words "*maestis carminibus*." The last poem in Kendall's collection is headed *Threnodia* (i. e., threnody).

THE PHOENIX AND TURTLE

THRENOS

Beauty, truth, and rarity,
Grace in all simplicity,
Here enclosed in cinders lie. .

Death is now the phoenix' nest;
And the turtle's loyal breast
To eternity doth rest,

Leaving no posterity:
'T was not their infirmity,
It was married chastity.

60

Truth may seem, but cannot be;
Beauty brag, but 't is not she;
Truth and beauty buried be.

To this urn let those repair
That are either true or fair;
For these dead birds sigh a prayer.

THRENOS] The Greek word (*θρήνος*) for funeral dirge.

INDICES AND GLOSSARY

BY SIDNEY LEE

INDICES

I

**TO THE NOTES ON PROPER NAMES (OTHER THAN
CHARACTERS OF THE PLAYS OR POEMS) AP-
PEARING IN THE TEXT**

II

**OF THE FIRST LINES OF ALL THE SONGS SUNG
OR MENTIONED IN THE TEXT**

I

AN INDEX TO THE NOTES ON PROPER NAMES (OTHER THAN CHARACTERS OF THE PLAYS OR POEMS) APPEARING IN THE TEXT

A

- Abel: 1 Hen. VI, I, iii, 39
 Absyrtus: 2 Hen. VI, V, ii, 59
 Acheron: Macb., III, v, 15; Mids. N. Dr., III, ii, 357; Tit. Andr., IV, iii, 44
 Achilles: Troil. and Cress., I, iii, 212
 Achilles' spear: 2 Hen. VI, V, i, 100
 Actæon: Tit. Andr., II, iii, 61-65, 70, 71; M. Wives, II, i, 106; III, ii, 36
 Actium: Ant. and Cleop., III, vii, 51
 Actors' names appearing in place of the characters in early editions:—
 Cowley, Richard [Verges]: Much Ado, IV, ii, 1, 63-64
 Eccleston, William [Second Lord and Lord E.]: All's Well, II, i, 1; III, vi, 1; IV, iii, 1
 Gabriel [A Messenger]: 3 Hen. VI, I, ii, 48
 Gilburne, Samuel [Lord G. and First Lord]: All's Well, II, i, 1; III, vi, 1; IV, iii, 1
 Gough, Robert [Lord G. and First Lord]: All's Well, II, i, 1; III, vi, 1; IV, iii, 1
 Harvey [Bardolph]: 1 Hen. IV, I, ii, 156
 Humfrey [A Keeper]: 3 Hen. VI, III, i, 1
 Joffes or Jeaffes, Humfrey. *See* Humfrey.
 Kemp, William [Dogberry]: Much Ado, IV, ii, 1
 Rossill [Peto]: 1 Hen. IV, I, ii, 156; II, iv, 167, 169, 173
 Sinklo or Sinkler [A Keeper]: 3 Hen. VI, III, i, 1; [A Player]: T. of Shrew, Ind., i, 86; [First Beadle]: 2 Hen. IV, V, iv, 1; 3 Hen. VI, III, i, 1
 Spencer, Gabriel. *See* Gabriel
 Wilson, Iacke ["Musicke"]: Much Ado, II, iii, 31
 Adam [Bell]: Much Ado, I, i, 223; Rom. and Jul. II, i, 13
 Adonis: Sonn. liii, 5
 Adonis' Gardens: 1 Hen. VI, I, vi, 6
 Ægle: Mids. N. Dr., II, i, 79
 Æneas: Jul. Cæs., I, ii, 112; 2 Hen. VI, V, ii, 62; Hamlet, II, ii, 440; Tit. Andr., II, iii, 22; III, ii, 27; V, iii, 80; Ant. and Cleop., IV, xiv, 53
 Æson (Jason): Merch. of Ven., V, i, 14
 Æsop: 3 Hen. VI, V, v, 25
 Afric: Cymb., I, i, 167
 Agamemnon: Troil. and Cress., I, iii, 62
 Agenor: T. of Shrew, I, i, 163
 Ajax: 2 Hen. VI, V, i, 26-27; Ant. and Cleop., IV, xiii, 2, xiv, 38; Troil. and Cress., I, iii, 375; IV, v, 120; Tit. Andr., I, i, 379; Lear, II, ii, 120
 Alcides (i.e., Hercules): Merch. of Ven., III, ii, 55; K. John, II, i, 144; Tit. Andr., IV, ii, 95; Ant. and Cleop., IV, xii, 44
 Alecto: 2 Hen. IV, V, v, 37
 Alençon, Duke of: Hen. V, IV, vii, 149
 Aleppo: Othello, V, ii, 355
 Alexander the Great: Cor., V, iv, 22
 Allhallown: 1 Hen. IV, I, ii, 152
 Althæa: 2 Hen. IV, II, ii, 83; 2 Hen. VI, I, i, 229-230

INDEX

- Amsemon or Amaimon: *M. Wives*, II, ii, 264; 1 *Hen. IV*, II, iv, 327
- Amurath: 2 *Hen. IV*, V, ii, 48
- Amyntas, King of Lycaonia: *Ant. and Cleop.*, III, vi, 74
- Anchises: *Jul. Cæs.*, I, ii, 114; 2 *Hen. VI*, V, ii, 62; *Troil. and Cress.*, IV, i, 23
- Anne of Warwick: 3 *Hen. VI*, III, iii, 242; *Rich.* III, I, i, 153; IV, i, 2
- Anthrophaghi: *Othello*, I, iii, 144
- Anthrophaginian: *M. Wives*, IV, v, 8
- Antiates (the): *Cor.*, I, vi, 53
- Antiopa: *Mids. N. Dr.*, II, i, 80
- Antoniad (the): *Ant. and Cleop.*, III, x, 2
- Antony, Mark: *Macb.*, III, i, 56
- Apollo: *Tempest*, II, i, 81; *Troil. and Cress.*, I, i, 97
- Apollodorus: *Ant. and Cleop.*, II, vi, 68
- Aquilon: *Troil. and Cress.*, IV, v, 9
- Arabia: *Cor.*, IV, ii, 24
- Arabian bird (i. e., the phoenix): *Cymb.*, I, vi, 17; *Ant. and Cleop.*, III, ii, 12
- Arabian trees: *Othello*, V, ii, 353
- Ardea: *Lucrece*, I, 1332
- Arden: *As you like it*, I, i, 105
- Ardes: *Hen. VIII*, I, i, 7
- Argier: *Tempest*, I, ii, 265
- Argus, 2 *Hen. IV*, IV, ii, 38-39; *Troil. and Cress.*, I, ii, 29
- Ariache. *See Troil. and Cress.*, V, ii, 150, note
- Ariadne: *Mids. N. Dr.*, II, i, 80
- Arion: *Tw. Night*, I, ii, 15
- Aristotle: *Troil. and Cress.*, II, ii, 166
- Artemidorus: *Jul. Cæs.*, II, iv, 20
- Arthur, King: 2 *Hen. IV*, II, iv, 33-34
- Arundel, Thomas E. of: *Rich.* II, II, i, 279-280
- Ascanius: 2 *Hen. VI*, III, ii, 116-118
- Asher-house (Esher House): *Hen. VIII*, III, ii, 231
- Asmath (Asmodeus): 2 *Hen. VI*, I, iv, 24
- Astræa's daughter (Joan of Arc): *Tit. Andr.*, IV, iii, 4, 39-40; 1 *Hen. VI*, I, vi, 4
- Astyanax: *Tit. Andr.*, IV, i, 89
- Atalanta: *As you like it*, III, ii, 137, 261
- Ate: *Jul. Cæs.*, III, i, 272; *K. John*, II, i, 63; *Much Ado*, II, i, 227
- Atlas: *Ant. and Cleop.*, I, v, 23
- Atropos: 2 *Hen. IV*, II, iv, 189
- Aumerle, Edward, Duke of: *Hen. V*, IV, iii, 131; *Rich.* II, I, iii, 64; V, ii, 41
- Austria, Archduke of: *K. John*, II, i, 5
- Autolycus: *Wint. Tale*, IV, iii, 23-24°

B

- Bagot, Sir William: *Rich.* II, IV, i, 1
- Bajazet's mule: *All's Well*, IV, i, 40
- Banbary cheese: *M. Wives*, I, i, 115
- Baptista: *Hamlet*, III, ii, 234
- Barbary (Richard II's horse): *Rich.* II, V, v, 78
- Barbary hen: 2 *Hen. IV*, II, iv, 94; *As you like it*, IV, i, 134
- Barbason: *M. Wives*, II, ii, 265; *Hen. V*, II, i, 52
- Barents, Willem: *Tw. Night*, III, ii, 25
- Bargulas: 2 *Hen. VI*, IV, i, 108
- Barkloughly Castle (Harlech?): *Rich.* II, III, ii, 1
- Barnfield, Richard: *See Pass. Pilg.*, VIII, XI, [XVIII], [XXI]
- Barrabas: *Merch. of Ven.*, IV, i, 291
- Barson (Barston): 2 *Hen. IV*, V, iii, 89
- Bartholomew boar pig: 2 *Hen. IV*, II, iv, 221
- Basan (Bashan): *Ant. and Cleop.*, III, xiii, 127
- Baynard's Castle: *Rich.* III, III, v, 105
- Beauchamp, Richard, Earl of Warwick: *See Warwick.*
- Beaufort, Cardinal Henry, Bishop of Winchester: 1 *Hen. VI*, III, i, 42; 2 *Hen. VI*, III, ii, 369
- Bede: *M. Wives*, V, v, 47
- Bedlam: 2 *Hen. VI*, V, i, 131; *Lear*, I, ii, 129; II, iii, 14
- Bellona: *Macb.*, I, ii, 55
- Bennet, St. Church: *Tw. Night*, IV, i, 34
- Bermoothes (Bermudas): *Tempest*, I, ii, 229
- Bevis of Southampton: *Hen. VIII*, I, i, 38
- Blanch, Lady, of Castile: *K. John*, II, i, 64
- Bocchus: *Ant. and Cleop.*, III, vi, 69

INDEX

Bohemia: Wint. Tale, I, i, 6, 20, ii, 334; III, iii, 2
 Bohemian-Tartar: M. Wives, IV, v, 18
 Boleyn, Anne: Hen. VIII, I, iv, 75; III, iii, 2, 41, 42; IV, i, 36; V, ii, 162
 Bolingbroke, Henry of: Rich. II, II, i, 167-168
Book of Riddles: M. Wives, I, i, 182
Book of Songs and Sonnets: M. Wives, I, i, 180
 Boreas: Troil. and Cress., I, iii, 38
 Breton, Nicholas: Lav. Comp., prelim. note
 Briareus: Troil. and Cress., I, ii, 23
 Britany: Cymb., I, iv, 68
 Brownist: Tw. Night, III, ii, 29
 Brutus (Marcus) (III): 2 Hen. VI, IV, i, 136-137; Macb., V, viii, 1; Ant. and Cleop., III, xi, 38
 Brutus, Lucius Junius (fl. 509 B.C.): Jul. Cæs., I, ii, 159; I, iii, 146; Hen. V, II, iv, 37-38; Lucrece, 1812-1814
 Buckingham, Edward Bohun, Duke of: Hen. VIII, II, i, 43-44, 103; III, ii, 8, 256
 Bucklersbury: M. Wives, III, iii, 62
 "Bunch of grapes": Meas. for Meas., II, i, 122-123
 Burgundy, Philip, Duke of: 1 Hen. VI, II, i, 8; III, iii, 41
 Burgundy, Duchess of: 3 Hen. VI, II, i, 146
 Burton-heath: T. of Shrew, Induction, II, 17

C

Cadwallader: Hen. V, V, i, 26
 Caesar, Julius: 1 Hen. VI, I, ii, 139; 2 Hen. VI, IV, i, 137; Hamlet, III, ii, 100; Ant. and Cleop., III, xiii, 82
 Caesar, Octavius: Macb., III, i, 56
 Caesar's gardens: Jul. Cæs., III, ii, 250
 Cæsarion: Ant. and Cleop., III, vi, 6, xiii, 162
 Cain: M. Wives, I, iv, 21; Hamlet, V, i, 77
 Calipolis: 2 Hen. IV, II, iv, 169
 Calydon: 2 Hen. VI, I, i, 230
 Cambyzes, King: 1 Hen. IV, II, iv, 376

Camelot: Lear, II, ii, 79
 Campeggio (Campeius), Cardinal: Hen. VIII, II, ii, 74
 Canterbury, Henry Chichele, Archbishop of: Hen. V, I, i, 1
 Capitol, The: Jul. Cæs., I, iii, 126; III, i, 12, 116; Hamlet, III, ii, 101
 Carey, Sir George, Baron Hunsdon: Pass. Pilg., VIII, 14
 Carthage queen, The (i. e., Dido): Mids. N. Dr., I, i, 173. *See also* Dido
 Cassado (or Casale), Gregory de: Hen. VIII, III, ii, 321
 Cassius: Ant. and Cleop., II, vi, 15; III, xi, 37
 Castilian: M. Wives, II, iii, 30
 Cataian: M. Wives, II, i, 129; Tw. Night, II, iii, 73
 Cato (the Censor): Cor., I, iv, 58
 Cato (of Utica): Jul. Cæs., V, i, 101
 Censorinus: Cor., II, iii, 240
 Centaurs: Mids. N. Dr., V, i, 44; Tit. Andr., V, ii, 204; Lear, IV, vi, 124
 Cerberus: Tit. Andr., II, iv, 51; Troil. and Cress., II, i, 33
 Cham, The Great: Much Ado, II, i, 239
 Charbon: All's Well, I, iii, 50
 Charlemain (Charlemagne): All's Well, II, i, 76
 Charles V, Emperor: Hen. VIII, I, i, 176
 Charles' wain: 1 Hen. IV, II, i, 2
 Charybdis: Merch. of Ven., III, v, 15
 Chester, Robert: Phœn. and Turtle, prelim. note
 Christ Church, Oxford: Hen. VIII, IV, ii, 59
 Cicero: Tit. Andr., IV, i, 14
 Cimmerian: Tit. Andr., II, iii, 72
 Clarence, George, Duke of: 3 Hen. VI, IV, i, 118; Rich. III, I, iv, 181-183
 Clarence, Thomas, Duke of: Hen. V, V, ii, 84
 Cleitus or Clitus: Hen. V, IV, vii, 37
 Clifford, Lord: 2 Hen. VI, V, iii, 13-28; 3 Hen. VI, I, i, 1, 7, iii, 5
 Clotharius: Hen. VIII, I, iii, 10
 Cocytus: Tit. Andr., II, iii, 236
 Colbrand: K. John, I, i, 225; Hen. VIII, V, iv, 20
 Collatium: Lucrece, 4

INDEX

Colme-kill: Macb., II, iv, 33
 Colme's inch, Saint: Macb., I, ii, 63
 Colossus of Rhodes: Jul. Cæs., I, ii, 136; 1 Hen. IV, V, i, 123
 Constance: K. John, III, i, 14; IV, ii, 122
 Constantinople: Hen. V, V, ii, 206
 Cophetua, King: 2 Hen. IV, V, iii, 101; L. L. L., I, ii, 106; IV, i, 64; Rich. II, V, iii, 80; Rom. and Jul., II, i, 14
 Corinth: Tim. of Ath., II, ii, 73
 Corinthian: 1 Hen. IV, II, iv, 11
 Corioli: Cor., I, iii, 99
 Cornelia: Tit. Andr., IV, i, 12
 Cotsall (Cotswold): M. Wives, I, i, 80; 2 Hen. IV, III, ii, 20
 Countergate: M. Wives, III, iii, 67
 County Palatine, The: Merch. of Ven., I, ii, 40
 Courtney, Peter, Bishop of Exeter: Rich. III, IV, iv, 503
 Crassus (Marcus): Ant. and Cleop., III, i, 2, 5.
 Cressid (Cressida): All's Well, II, i, 96
 Cressida: Tw. Night, III, i, 53; Hen. V, II, i, 74
 Cressy: Hen. V, I, ii, 106; II, iv, 54
 Crete: Hen. V, II, i, 71
 Crispian: Hen. V, IV, iii, 57, vii, 88
 Crispin: Hen. V, IV, iii, 57, vii, 88
 Crosby Place: Rich. III, I, ii, 212; III, i, 190
 Cupid: Cymb., II, iv, 89; Tim. of Ath., I, ii, 117; Mids. N. Dr. I, i, 170; Venus and Adonis, 581
 Cynthia: Rom. and Jul., III, v, 20; Venus and Adonis, 728. *See also sub Diana*
 Cyprus: Othello, I, iii, 8
 Cytherea (Venus): T. of Shfrew, Induction, II, 49; Cymb., II, ii, 14; Wint. Tale, IV, iv, 122; Pass. Pilg. IV, i; VI, 3

D

Dædalus: 3 Hen. VI, V, vi, 21
 Dagonet: 2 Hen. IV, III, ii, 272
 Daintry (Daventry): 3 Hen. VI, V, i, 6
 Damascus: 1 Hen. VI, I, iii, 39

Daniel: Merch. of Ven., IV, i, 218-219
 Danskers: Hamlet, II, i, 7
 Daphne: Troil. and Cress., I, i, 97
 Darius: 1 Hen. VI, I, vi, 25
 David II, K. of Scotland, Hen. V, I, ii, 161
 Decius Brutus: Jul. Cæs., I, ii, 1, iii, 148; II, i, 95
 Delabreth (D'Albret), Charles: Hen. V, III, v, 40; IV, viii, 90
 Deloney, John: *See* Pass. Pilg., XII, [XVI], XIX, [XX]
 Delphi (Delphos): Wint. Tale, III, i, 2
 Derby. *See under* Stanley
 Deucalion: Wint. Tale, IV, iv, 423; Cor., II, i, 85; Jul. Cæs., I, ii, 152
 Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex: Hen. V, V, Prol., 30-32
 Diana: As you like it, IV, i, 137; Cymb., II, iii, 69; 1 Hen. IV, I, ii, 24; Tit. Andr., II, iii, 61; Troil. and Cress., V, ii, 90. *See also sub Cynthia*
 Diana's bud: Mids. N. Dr., IV, i, 70
 Dictynna: L. L. L., IV, ii, 34
 Dido: Merch. of Ven., V, i, 10; 2 Hen. VI, III, ii, 117; Tit. Andr., II, iii, 22; III, ii, 27; Hamlet, II, ii, 440; Ant. and Cleop., IV, xiv, 53
 Diomedes: 3 Hen. VI, IV, iii, 19-21
 Dis: Tempest, IV, i, 89; Wint. Tale, IV, iv, 118
 Dives: 2 Hen. IV, I, ii, 32-33
 Dolphin-chamber: 2 Hen. IV, II, i, 84
 Douglas, Archibald, 4th Earl of Douglas: 1 Hen. IV, I, i, 53
 Dowland, John. *See* Pass. Pilg., VIII, 5
 Dowsabel: Com. of Errors, IV, i, 111
 Dunbar, George, Earl of Dunbar and March: 1 Hen. IV, II, iii, 1; III, iii, 164
 Dunsinane: Macb., IV, i, 93

E

Edward, the Black Prince: Rich. II, II, i, 121
 Edward II.: Hen. V, I, i, 89
 Edward III.: Rich. II, II, i, 121
 Eglamour, Sir: Two Gent., I, ii, 9
 Eleanor, Duchess of Gloucester: 2 Hen. VI, III, ii, 26, 70, 100, 120

INDEX

Elephant (Inn): Tw. Night, III, iii, 39;
IV, iii, 5

Elinor, Queen: K. John, II, i, 131; IV,
ii, 120

Elizabeth (Princess, after Queen): Hen.
VIII, V, v, 3

Eltham: 1 Hen. VI, III, i, 156

Enceladus: Tit. Andr., IV, ii, 93

England, Little (Pembrokeshire): Hen.
VIII, II, iii, 46

England's Helicon. See Pass. Pilg., XVII,
[XVIII], [XX], [XXI]

Epenew: Hen. VIII, V, iv, 32

Ephesian: M. Wives, IV, v, 16

F icurus: Jul. Cæs., V, i, 76

Epidamnus: Com. of Errors, I, i, 42

Ercles (i. e., Hercules): Mids. N. Dr., I,
ii, 23

Erebus: Jul. Cæs., II, i, 84

Ethiope: Much Ado, V, iv, 38; Merch.
of Ven., III, ii, 99; Mids. N. Dr., III,
ii, 257

Europa: T. of Shrew, I, i, 163

Euphrates: Ant. and Cleop., I, ii, 98

F

Falconbridge, Thomas of: 3 Hen. VI,
I, i, 239

Fastolfe, Sir John: 1 Hen. VI, I, i, 131

Fates, The: Hen. IV, II, iv, 189;
Mids. N. Dr., V, i, 327

Faustus: M. Wives, v, 64

Ferdinand: T. of Shrew, IV, i, 15

Finsbury: 1 Hen. IV, III, i, 253

Fish Street: 2 Hen. VI, IV, viii, 1

Flibbertigibbet: Lear, III, iv, 113

Florentius: T. of Shrew, I, ii, 67

Fortune (goddess): Hen. V, II, vi, 27

Frateretto: Lear, III, v, 6

Frederick: As you like it, I, ii, 74

Free-town: Rom. and Jul., I, i, 100

French Crown: L. L. L., III, i, 133;
Meas. for Meas., I, ii, 50; Mids. N.
Dr., I, ii, 86; Hen. V, IV, i, 224

Froissart, Jean: 1 Hen. VI, I, ii, 29

Fulvia: Ant. and Cleop., I, i, 41, iii,
75

Furies, The: 2 Hen. IV, V, iii, 105, v,
37

G

Gadshill, 1 Hen. IV, I, ii, 103

Galatea: Meas. for Meas., III, ii, 42

Galathea: Troil. and Cress., V, v, 20

Galen: Cor., II, i, 109

Gam, or Ab Llewelyn, David: Hen. V,
IV, viii, 102

Gargantua: As you like it, III, ii, 210

Garmombles. See Mompelgard

Garnett, Henry: Macb., II, iii, 8

Gaultree (Galtres) Forest: 2 Hen. IV,
IV, i, 2

Gaunt or Ghent, John of: Rich. II, I,
i, 1; Hen. IV, II, i, 82

Genius: Com. of Errors, V, i, 331; Jul.
Cæs., II, i, 66; Macb., III, i, 55

George St.: 2 Hen. VI, IV, i, 29; Rich.
III, IV, iv, 366

George's Field, Saint (Southwark): 2
Hen. IV, III, ii, 190; 2 Hen. VI, V, i,
46

Germany, Upper: Hen. VIII, V, iii, 30

Glendower, Owen: Rich. II, III, i, 43

Gloucester, Thomas of Woodstock, Duke
of: Rich. II, I, i, 100, ii, 1; II, ii,
102

Gloucester, Dukedom of: 3 Hen. VI,
II, vi, 107

Gorboduc: Tw. Night, IV, ii, 14

Gorgon: Macb., II, iii, 70; Ant. and
Cleop., II, v, 116

Goth: Tit. Andr., II, iii, 110; As you
like it, III, iii, 6

Gower (the poet) Pericles, I, Cho. 2: 2
Hen. IV, II, i, 129

Graymalkin: Macb., I, i, 8

Greece (Greet): T. of Shrew, Induction,
II, 91

Greene, Robert. See Pass. Pilg., XIII

Gregory VII, Pope (Hildebrand): 1 Hen.
IV, V, iii, 44

Gremio: T. of Shrew, I, i, 47

Grey, Sir Richard: 3 Hen. VI, III, ii, 2

Griffin, B. See Pass. Pilg., IV, VI, IX,
XI

Guiana: M. Wives, I, iii, 66

Gurney, James: K. John, I, i, 230

Guy, Sir, of Warwick: Hen. VIII, V, iv,
20

INDEX

H

Hacket, Marian: T. of Shrew, Induction, II, 20
"Halfmoon," The: 1 Hen. IV, II, iv, 25
Hallowmas: Tw. Gent., II, i, 23; Rich. II, V, i, 80
Hampton (Southampton): Hen. V, II, ii, 91; III, Cho. 4
Hannibal: 1 Hen. VI, I, v, 21
Hannibal (for Cannibal): Meas. for Meas., II, i, 170
Hans Castle: 3 Hen. VI, V, v, 2
Harfordwest (Haverfordwest): Rich. III, IV, v, 7
Harpier: Macb., IV, i, 3
Hecate: Macb., II, i, 52; III, ii, 41, v, 1; Hamlet, III, ii, 252; Mids. N. Dr., V, i, 373; As you like it, III, ii, 2; 1 Hen. VI, III, ii, 64
Hector: 3 Hen. VI, II, i, 51; IV, viii, 25; Cor., I, viii, 12
Hecuba: Tit. Andr., I, i, 136; IV, i, 20-21; Cymb., IV, ii, 314
Helen (of Troy): Sonn. liii, 7
Helen (blunder for Hero): Mids. N. Dr., V, i, 196
Helena (Roman empress): 1 Hen. VI, I, ii, 142
Helicons (Muses): 2 Hen. IV, V, iii, 103
Hellespont. *See sub* Leander
Henry V: Rich. II, V, iii, 1
Henry VII: 3 Hen. VI, IV, vii, 68
Henton. *See sub* Hopkins
Hercules: Hamlet, II, ii, 357-358; Cor. IV, vi, 100; Ant. and Cleop., I, iii, 84; IV, iii, 16. *See also sub* Alcides
Hermes: Hen. V, III, vii, 18
Herod: Hamlet, III, ii, 135; Ant. and Cleop., I, ii, 27-28; III, iii, 3; IV, vi, 14
Hesione: Troil. and Cress., II, ii, 77
Hesperides: L. L. L., IV, iii, 337
Hesperides: Pericles, I, i, 27; Cor. IV, vi, 100
Heywood, Thomas. *See* Pass. Pilg., prelim. note
Hinckley: 2 Hen. IV, V, i, 23
Hiren (Irene): 2 Hen. IV, II, iv, 150

Hobbididence: Lear, IV, i, 61
Holborn: Rich. III, III, iv, 33
Holland: 2 Hen. IV, II, ii, 22
Hopdance: Lear, III, vi, 30
Hopkins (or Henton), Nicholas: Hen. VIII, I, i, 221, iii, 147; II, i, 22
Humphrey Hour: Rich. III, IV, iv, 175
"Hundred Merry Tales": Much Ado, II, i, 113
Hungarian: M. Wives, I, iii, 19
Hunsdon, Baron. *See* Carey, Sir George
Huntingdon, John, Holland, Earl of: Rich. II, V, iii, 137; Hen. V, V, ii, 85
Hybla: Jul. Cæs., V, i, 34; 1 Hen. IV, I, ii, 40
Hydra: Hen. V, I, i, 35; 2 Hen. IV, Induction, 18; IV, ii, 38, 39; Cor., III, i, 93; IV, i, 1
Hymeneus: Tit. Andr., I, i, 325
Hyperion: Hamlet, I, ii, 140; III, v, 56; Hen. V, IV, i, 271; Tim. of Ath., IV, iii, 183; Troil. and Cress., II, iii, 192; Tit. Andr., V, ii, 56
Hyrkania: Hamlet, II, ii, 444; Merch. of Ven., II, vii, 41; 3 Hen. VI, I, iv, 155
Hyrcean tiger: Macb., III, iv, 101

I

Icarus: 1 Hen. VI, IV, vi, 55; 3 Hen. VI, V, vi, 18-21
Iceland dog: Hen. V, II, i, 39
Ilium (palace): Hamlet, II, ii, 468
Ilion (or Ilium): Troil. and Cress., I, i, 100, ii, 43; II, ii, 109. *See also sub* Troy
Ind: Tempest, II, ii, 56; L. L. L., IV, iii, 218
Indian: Hen. VIII, V, iv, 32; Othello, V, ii, 350; Tempest, II, ii, 32
Indian beauty: Merch. of Ven., III, ii, 99
Indies, new map of: Tw. Night, III, ii, 74
Iniquity: Rich. III, III, i, 82
Ipswich: Hen. VIII, I, i, 138; IV, ii, 59
Iris: 2 Hen. VI, III, ii, 407; Tempest, IV, i, 76
Irish rat: As you like it, III, ii, 165

INDEX

Irish wolves: As you like it, V, iii, 103
Isabella, Queen: Rich. II, I, i, 131
Isis: Ant. and Cleop., I, ii, 60

J

Jack-a-Lent: M. Wives, III, iii, 22; V, v, 123
Jacob's staff: Merch. of Ven., II, v, 35
Jaggard, William. *See* Pass. Pilg., *passim*
James I: Hen. VIII., V, v, 53
Janus: Othello, I, ii, 33
Jaques de Boys: As you like it, I, i, 4; V, iv, 145
Jacques, Saint: All 's Well, III, iv, 4
Jephthah: Hamlet, II, ii, 398 *seq.*;
3 Hen. VI, V, i, 91
Jeronomy or Hieronimo: T. of Shrew, Induction, I, 7
Jerusalem: K. John, II, i, 378
John Drum's Entertainment: All 's Well, III, vi, 33
John: M. Wives, I, i, 156
Jove: As you like it, III, iii, 7-8; Much Ado, II, i, 82-83
Jove's tree (the oak): 3 Hen. VI, V, ii, 14; As you like it, III, ii, 221
Judas Iscariot: As you like it, III, iv, 7; Rich. II, III, ii, 132
Julio Romano: Wint. Tale, V, ii, 94
Julius Cæsar's tower: Rich. II, V, i, 2
Juno: Cor., V, iii, 46
Juno's swans: As you like it, I, iii, 71

K

Kendal green: 1 Hen. IV, II, iv, 225
Kent: 2 Hen. VI, IV, vii, 56-57
Killingworth (Kenilworth): 2 Hen. VI, IV, iv, 39
"Knight of the Burning Lamp": 1 Hen. IV, III, iii, 27
Knyvet or Knevet, Charles: Hen. VIII, I, i, 115

L

Laertes' son: Tit. Andr., I, i, 380
Lampricus (Lampryas): Ant. and Cleop., I, ii (stage direction)

Lancaster, John, Duke of: 2 Hen. IV, I, iii, 82
Lapland: Com. of Errors, IV, iii, 11
Laura: Rom. and Jul., II, iv, 38-41
Lazarus: 1 Hen. IV, IV, ii, 24-25; 2 Hen. IV, I, ii, 32-33
Leander: Two Gent., I, i, 22; III, i, 119
Lethe: Hamlet, I, v, 32-33
Lichas: Merch. of Ven., II, i, 82; Ant. and Cleop., IV, xii, 45
Ligarius, Caius (or Quintus): Jul. Cæs., II, i, 215
Limander (blunder for Leander): Mids. N. Dr., V, i, 195
Limbo: Tit. Andr., III, i, 149
Limbo Patrum: Hen. VIII, V, iv, 61. *See* Glossary
Limehouse: Hen. VIII, V, iv, 59
Linche, Richard: *See* Pass. Pilg., VIII
Lincolnshire bagpipe: 1 Hen. IV, I, ii, 74
London bridge: 2 Hen. VI, IV, vi, 14
London-stone: 2 Hen. VI, IV, vi, 2
Long lane: T. of Shrew, IV, iii, 181
Lord's tokens, The: L. L. L., V, ii, 423
Louis IX: Hen. V, I, i, 77
Low Countries: 2 Hen. IV, II, ii, 21
Luccicos, Marcus: Othello, I, iii, 44
Lucrece: Tw. Night, II, v, 86
Lucy, Sir Thomas: M. Wives, I, i, 14-20; 2 Hen. IV, III, ii, 321-323
Lucy, Sir William: 1 Hen. VI, IV, iii, 17
"Lubber's-Head" (Leopard's head): 2 Hen. IV, II, i, 27
Ludlow: Rich. III, II, ii, 142
Lumbert (Lombard) Street: 2 Hen. IV, II, i, 27
Lupercal: Jul. Cæs., I, i, 68; III, ii, 95
Lycaonia: Ant. and Cleop., III, vi, 75
Lydia: Ant. and Cleop., III, vi, 10
Lymoges: K. John, II, i, 5; III, i, 114

M

Mab: Rom. and Jul., I, iv, 53
Machiavel: 1 Hen. VI, V, iv, 74; 3 Hen. V, III, ii, 193; M. Wives, III, i, 104
Mahomet: 1 Hen. VI, I, ii, 140
Mahu: Lear, III, iv, 140; IV, i, 62
Mall, Mistress. *See* Glossary

INDEX

- Manningtree: 1 Hen. IV, II, iv, 437
 Mantuan (i. e. Baptista Mantuanus): L. L. L., IV, ii, 90
 March, Earldom of: 3 Hen. VI, I, i, 78-79
 March, Roger Mortimer, Earl of: Hen. V, II, ii, 157
 Margarelon: Troil. and Cress., V, v, 7
 Margaret of Anjou: 1 Hen. VI, V, iii, 45; 2 Hen. VI, III, ii, 26, 70, 100, 120
 Margaret, Queen of Navarre: Hen. VIII, II, ii, 39; IV, ii, 85
 Marian, Maid: 1 Hen. IV, III, iii, 114
 Marlowe, Christopher: Pass. Pilg., [XX]; As you like it, III, v, 80-81
 Mars (planet): 1 Hen. VI, I, ii, 1; (god of war): Ant. and Cleop., II, v, 117
 Marseilles: All's Well, IV, iv, 9
 Marshalsea: Hen. VIII, V, iv, 83
 Martin, Saint: 1 Hen. VI, I, ii, 131
 Medea: 2 Hen. VI, V, ii, 59; Merch. of Ven., V, i, 13
 Meleager: 2 Hen. VI, I, i, 230; 2 Hen. IV, II, ii, 83-86
 Menelaus: 3 Hen. VI, II, ii, 147; Troil. and Cress., I, i, 111; V, i, 60
 Menteith: See Mordake
 Memphis: 1 Hen. VI, I, vi, 22
 Mercutio: Rom. and Jul., I, ii, 66
 Mercury: Hamlet, III, iv, 58; Rich. III, IV, iii, 55
 Merlin: 1 Hen. IV, III, i, 150; Lear, III, ii, 95
 Messaline: Tw. Night, II, i, 15; V, i, 224
 Metamorphoses, Ovid's: Tit. Andr., IV, i, 42
 Mephistophilus: M. Wives, I, i, 117
 Milan: Two Gent., I, i, 71
 Mile-end: All's Well: IV, iii, 251-252
 Milo: Troil. and Cress., II, iii, 241
 Minos: 3 Hen. VI, V, vi, 22
 Minotaur: 1 Hen. VI, V, iii, 189
 Misenum (Mount): Ant. and Cleop., II, ii, 165, iv, 6
 Mistress Mall. See sub Mall
 Modena: Ant. and Cleop., I, v, 57
 Modo: Lear, III, iv, 139; IV, i, 62
 Mompelgard (or Garmombles), Count: M. Wives, IV, v, 70-71
 Monarcho: L. L. L., IV, i, 92
 Monmouth caps: Hen. V, IV, vii, 97
 Montacute, Henry Pole, Lord: Hen. VIII, I, i, 217
 Montaigne: Tempest, II, i, 141-162
 Montgomery, Sir John: 3 Hen. VI, IV, vii, 40
 Moor-ditch: 1 Hen. IV, I, ii, 76
 Moorfields: Hen. VIII, V, iv, 31
 Mordake (Murdack or Murdoch), Earl of Fife and Menteith: 1 Hen. IV, I, i, 71
 Mortimer, Sir Edmund: 1 Hen. IV, I, i, 38, iii, 84, 145-146; IV, iii, 93
 Mortimer, Edward, Earl of March: 1 Hen. VI, II, v, 2; 2 Hen. VI, II, ii, 39-42
 Mortimer, Sir Hugh: 3 Hen. VI, I, ii, 62, iv, 2
 Mortimer, Sir John: 3 Hen. VI, I, ii, 62, iv, 2
 Merton, John, Bishop of Ely: Rich. III, IV, iii, 46
 Morocco, "the dancing horse": L. L. L., I, ii, 53
 Muses, The thrice three, by Spenser: Mids. N. Dr., V, I, 52
 Muscovites: L. L. L., V, ii, 121

N

- Naples: Othello, III, i, 4
 Narcissus: Lucrece, 265; Venus and Adonis, 161; Ant. and Cleop., II, v, 96
 Nazarite: Merch. of Ven., I, iii, 30
 Nemean lion: L. L. L., IV, i, 81; Hamlet, I, iv, 83
 Neoptolemus: Troil. and Cress., IV, v, 142
 Neptune: Macb., II, ii, 60
 Nereides: Ant. and Cleop., II, ii, 210
 Nero: Hamlet, III, ii, 384; K. John, V, ii, 152; Lear, III, vi, 6
 Nervii: Jul. Cæs., III, ii, 173
 Nessus: Ant. and Cleop., IV, xii, 43
 Nestor: Troil. and Cress., I, iii, 65
 Neville family. See 2 Hen. IV, III, i, 66
 Neville, John, Marquess of Montague: 3 Hen. VI, I, i, 14
 Newgate: 1 Hen. IV, III, iii, 89
 Nicholas, St.: Two Gent., III, i, 292

INDEX

Nile (the): Ant. and Cleop., V, ii, 350
 Nine Worthies, The: L. L. L., V, i, 102; 2 Hen. IV, II, iv, 210
 Nilus: Tit. Andr., III, i, 71; Ant. and Cleop., I, ii, 46
 Niohe: Hamlet, I, ii, 149; Troil. and Cress., V, x, 19
 "Nobody," picture of, Tempest, III, ii, 122
 Northumberland, Earl of: 2 Hen. IV, IV, iv, 97

O

Obidicut: Lear, IV, i, 60
 Octavia: Ant. and Cleop., II, ii, 123
 Odipus: Tim. of Ath., IV, iii, 121
 Oldcastle, Sir John: 1 Hen. IV, I, ii, 40; 2 Hen. IV, I, ii, 114; III, ii, 24-25; Epilogue, 29-30
 Oliver: 1 Hen. VI, I, ii, 30
 Olympus: Hamlet, V, i, 248
 Orator, Cicero's: Tit. Andr., IV, i, 14
 Orleans, Duke of: 1 Hen. VI, III, iii, 72; Hen. VIII, II, iv, 174
 Orleans: 1 Hen. VI, I, i, 111
 Oros: Ant. and Cleop., III, i, 4
 Orpheus: Tit. Andr., II, iv, 51; Lucreece, 553
 Ottomites: Othello, I, iii, 33
 Ovid: Tit. Andr., IV, i, 42
 Oxford, Earl of: Rich. II, V, vi, 8

P

Pacorus: Ant. and Cleop., III, i, 4
 Page, Thomas: M. Wives, I, i, 41
 Palatine: See sub County
 Pandorus: All's Well, II, i, 96
 Pandolph, Cardinal: K. John, V, vii, 82
 Pantheon: Tit. Andr., I, i, 242, 333
 Paphos: Tempest, IV, i, 93; Venus and Adonis, 1193
 Parca: Hen. V, V, i, 19
 Paris Garden: Hen. VIII, V, iv, 2
 Paris (Alexander) of Troy: 1 Hen. VI, V, v, 104; Troil. and Cress., II, ii, 110
 Parthia: Ant. and Cleop., III, i, 1
 Partlet, Dame: Wint. Tale, II, iii, 75; 1 Hen. IV, III, iii, 51

Patay: 1 Hen. VI, I, i, 130-134; IV, i, 19
 Patrick, St.: Hamlet, I, v, 136
 Paul's (St. Paul's Cathedral): 1 Hen. IV, II, iv, 508
 Peg-a-Ramsey: Tw. Night, II, iii, 74
 Pegasus (sign of an inn): T. of Shrew, IV, iv, 5
 Pegasus: Troil. and Cress., I, iii, 42
 Pelion: Hamlet, V, i, 247
 Pendragon: 1 Hen. VI, III, ii, 95
 Penker, Friar: Rich. III, III, v, 104
 Pentheseilea: Tw. Night, II, iii, 166
 Pepin: Hen. VIII, I, iii, 10
 Percy, Elizabeth, Lady: 1 Hen. IV, I, i, 38; II, iii, 53; III, i, *passim*
 Perigenia: Mids. N. Dr., II, i, 78
 Perkes, Clement: 2 Hen. IV, V, i, 37
 Perseus: Troil. and Cress., I, iii, 42; IV, v, 186
 Persian attire: Lear, III, vi, 79
 Petrarch: Rom. and Jul., II, iv, 38-41
 Phaethon: Two Gent., III, i, 153
 Philemon: Much Ado, II, i, 82-84
 Philip and Jacob — 1st May: Meas. for Meas., III, ii, 189-190
 Philip, Saint: 1 Hen. VI, I, ii, 143
 Philomela: Tit. Andr., II, iii, 43, iv, 26, 27, 41-43; IV, i, 42-54; V, ii, 195-196; Cymb., II, ii, 45-46; Lucreece, 1079, 1128. See also sub Te-reus and Progne
 Phoebe (Cynthia or Diana): Tit. Andr., I, i, 316
 Phoebeus: 1 Hen. IV, I, ii, 14
 Phoebeus: Troil. and Cress., I, iii, 229
 Photinus: Ant. and Cleop., III, vii, 14
 Pickt-hatch: M. Wives, II, ii, 16
 Pigmies: Much Ado, II, i, 240
 Pigrogromitus: Tw. Night, II, iii, 22
 Plautus: Hamlet, II, ii, 396
 Pleshy: Rich. II, I, ii, 66
 Plutus: Jul. Cess., IV, iii, 101; Tim. of Ath., I, i, 278; Troil. and Cress., III, iii, 197
 Polacks: Hamlet, I, i, 63; II, ii, 63, 75
 Pole, De la, Earl of Suffolk: 2 Hen. VI, IV, i, 70
 Polemon: Ant. and Cleop., III, vi, 74
 Polymestor: Tit. Andr., I, i, 137

INDEX

Polyxena: Troil. and Cress., III, iii, 194
 "Pomgaract:" 1 Hen. IV, II, iv, 35
 Pompey: 2 Hen. VI, IV, i, 138; Ant.
 and Cleop., I, ii, 181-183, v, 31
 Pompey's porch: Jul. Cæs., I, iii, 126,
 152
 Pont: Ant. and Cleop., III, vi, 72
 Pontic sea: Othello, III, iii, 457
 Portugal, Bay of: As you like it, IV, i,
 187
 Powle's (St. Paul's Cathedral): Hen.
 VIII, V, iv, 14
 Poysam: All's Well, I, iii, 50
 Prester John: Much Ado, II, i, 238
 Priscian: L. L. L., V, i, 25
 Procrus (blunder for Procris): Mids. N.
 Dr., V, i, 198
 Prodigal son, The: Wint. Tale, IV, iii,
 91-92; 2 Hen. IV, II, i, 140
 Progne: Lucrece, 1128. *See also sub*
Philomel
 Prometheus: 1 Hen. VI, IV, iii, 47; Tit.
 Andr., II, i, 17; Cf. L. L. L., IV, iii,
 300, 347; Othello, V, ii, 12
 Proserpina: Troil. and Cress., II, i, 33;
 Wint. Tale: IV, iv, 116
 Publicola: Cor., V, iii, 64
 Puck: Mids. N. Dr., V, i, 420
 Pygmalion: Meas. for Meas., III, ii,
 42
 Pyramus: Tit. Andr., II, iii, 231; Rom.
 and Jul., II, iv, 42. *See also* Mids.
 N. Dr.
 Pyrenean (the Pyrenees): K. John, I, i,
 203
 Pyrrhus: Troil. and Cress., III, iii,
 209
 Pythagoras: Tw. Night, IV, ii, 48;
 Merch. of Ven., IV, i, 131; As you
 like it, III, ii, 164

Q

Queubus: Tw. Night, II, iii, 23
 Quinapalus: Tw. Night, I, v, 32

R

Raleigh, Sir Walter. *See* Pass. Pilg., [XX]
 Ravensburgh, 3 Hen. VI, IV, vii, 8;
 Rich. II, II, i, 296

Rhesus: 3 Hen. VI, IV, ii, 20
 Rhodope: 1 Hen. VI, I, vi, 22
 Rialto, The: Merch. of Ven., I, iii, 18
 Richard I, Coeur de Lion: K. John, I, i,
 266-267; II, i, 2
 Richard II: Rich. II, V, vi, 33
 Richmond, Henry, Earl of (Henry VII):
 Rich. III, IV, iii, 40
 Richmond, Countess: Rich. III, I, iii, 20
 Ringwood: M. Wives, II, i, 106
 Robin Hood's friar: Two Gent., IV, i, 36
 Rokeby, Sir Thomas (or Ralph): 1 Hen.
 IV, II, iii, 1
 Roland: Lear, III, iv, 178
 Rosaline: Rom. and Jul., I, ii, 68
 Roscius: 3 Hen. VI, V, vi, 10
 Rose, The: Hen. VIII, I, ii, 152
 Rowland: 1 Hen. VI, I, ii, 30
 Rutland, Earl of. *See sub* Aumerle

S

Saba (Sheba): Hen. VIII, V, v, 23
 Sackerson: M. Wives, I, i, 269
 Scattary: Othello, I, i, 159
 Salisbury, Richard, Earl of: 3 Hen. VI,
 III, iii, 186
 Sarum (Salisbury): Lear, II, ii, 78
 Saturn: Much Ado, I, iii, 10; Tit. Andr.,
 II, iii, 31
 Savoy Palace: 2 Hen. VI, IV, vii, 1
 Scarlet: M. Wives, I, i, 156
 Scogan, John: 2 Hen. IV, III, ii, 29
 Scrope, le, William, Earl of Wiltshire: 1
 Hen. IV, I, iii, 271
 Scrope, Richard, Archbishop of York: 1
 Hen. IV, II, iii, 18
 Scylla. *See sub* Charybdis
 Scythia: Tit. Andr., I, i, 131; Lear, I, i,
 115
 Seacole, George (or Francis): Much
 Ado, III, iii, 10, v, 52
 Semiramis: Tit. Andr., II, i, 22, iii, 18;
 T. of Shrew, Induction, ii, 37
 Seneca: Hamlet, II, ii, 395
 Senoys: All's Well, I, ii, 1
 Setebos: Tempest, I, ii, 372
 Shafalas (blunder for Cephalus): Mids.
 N. Dr., V, i, 197
 Shaw, Dr.: Rich. III, III, v, 103

INDEX

- Shooty, Master (Tom Coryate): Meas. for Meas., IV, iii, 15
- Shore, Jane: Rich. III, III, i, 185
- Sibyl, Sibylla: T. of Shrew, I, ii, 68; Merch. of Ven., I, ii, 95, 119; Tit. Andr., IV, i, 106; Oth., III, iv, 70
- Sibyls: 1 Hen. VI, I, ii, 56
- Sicilia: Wint. Tale, I, i, 6
- Sicils (the Sicilies): 3 Hen. VI, I, iv, 122; V, vii, 39
- Sicily: Ant. and Cleop., II, vi, 45
- Sigismund, Emperor of Germany: Hen. V, V, Prologue, 38-39
- Silver: Tempest, IV, i, 255; T. of Shrew, Induction, I, 17
- Sinel: Macb., I, iii, 71
- Siward: Macb., IV, iii, 184; V, ii, 2
- Smulkin: Lear, III, iv, 137
- Solyman: Merch. of Ven., II, i, 26
- Somerset, Duke of: 2 Hen. VI, I, iv, 34; 66; V, ii, 69; 3 Hen. VI, IV, i, 6; 3 Hen. VI, V, i, 73
- Sophy: Tw. Night, II, v, 161; II, iv, 266; Merch. of Ven., II, i, 25
- Southampton, E. of. *See sub* Wriothesley
- South-sea: As you like it, III, ii, 183
- Sowter: Tw. Night, II, v, 113
- Spartan dog: Othello, V, ii, 374
- Spenser, Edmund: Pass. Pilg., VIII, 7, 14
- Stanley, Thomas, Lord: Rich. III, i, 3, 17
- Star Chamber: M. Wives, I, i, 1
- Stephen, King: Tempest, IV, i, 221-222
- Stony Stratford: Rich. III, II, iv, 2
- Strachy, Lady of the: Tw. Night, II, v, 36
- Styx: Tit. Andr., I, i, 88; II, i, 135
- Suckling, Sir John: Lucrece, 386-396
- Surrey, Thomas Holland, Duke of: Rich. II, I, iii, 1; IV, i, 1
- Surrey, Earl of: Hen. VIII, II, i, 43
- Sutton Coldfield: 1 Hen. IV, iv, 2-3
- Swinstead: K. John, V, iii, 16
- Switzers: Hamlet, IV, v, 94
- Sylla or Sulla: 2 Hen. VI, IV, i, 84
- T
- Tantalus: Lucrece, 858; Venus and Adonis, 599
- Tarpeian rock: Cor., III, i, 213
- Tartar (Tartarus): Hen. V, II, ii, 123; Tw. Night, II, v, 184
- Tartar limbo: Com. of Errors, IV, ii, 32
- Tartar's bow: Mids. N. Dr., III, ii, 101
- Taurus: Tw. Night, I, iii, 130
- Telamon. *See* Ajax
- Tellus: Pericles, IV, i
- Tenantius: Cymb., I, i, 4
- Tereus: Cymb., II, ii, 45; Pass. Pilg., [XXI], 14; Tit. Andr., II, iii, 43, iv, 26, 41-43; Lucrece, 1128
- Termagant: Hamlet, III, ii, 13
- Tewkesbury: 2 Hen. IV, II, iv, 231
- Thasos: Jul. Cæs., V, iii, 104
- Thessaly: Ant. and Cleop., IV, xiii, 2
- Thetis: Troil. and Cress., I, iii, 39, 212; Pericles, IV, iv, 39; Ant. and Cleop., III, vii, 60
- Thisbe: Merch. of Ven., V, i, 7; Rom. and Jul., II, iv, 42
- Thracian singer, The (i. e., Orpheus): Mids. N. Dr., V, i, 49
- Thracian steeds: 3 Hen. VI, IV, ii, 21
- Thyamis (the Egyptian thief): Tw. Night, V, i, 112
- Tib: All's Well, II, ii, 21
- Tiger, The (ship): Macb., I, iii, 7
- Titan (the sun): 1 Hen. VI, II, iv, 114
- Titan: Rom. and Jul., II, iii, 4; Tit. Andr., II, iv, 31; Troil. and Cress., V, x, 25
- Tom o' Bedlam: Lear, I, ii, 129
- Tomyris: 1 Hen. VI, II, iii, 6
- Topas, Sir: Tw. Night, IV, ii, 2
- Toryne: Ant. and Cleop., III, vii, 23
- Totiel's Miscellany: M. Wives, I, i, 180
- Touraine: 1 Hen. VI, I, ii, 100
- Tower hill: Hen. VIII, V, iv, 59
- Trigon: 2 Hen. IV, II, iv, 255
- Triton: Cor., III, i, 89
- Troilus: Merch. of Ven., V, i, 4
- Troy: Jul. Cæs., I, ii, 113; 2 Hen. VI, III, ii, 118; Lucrece, 1367 *seq.* *See also sub* Ilion
- Tully (M. T. Cicero): 2 Hen. VI, IV, i, 136
- Turlygod: Lear, II, iii, 20
- Turnbull Street: 2 Hen. IV, III, ii, 298
- Tyburn: L. L. L., IV, iii, 50
- Typhon: Tit. Andr., IV, ii, 94

INDEX

U

- Ulysses: 3 Hen. VI, IV, iii, 19-21; Tit. Andr., I, i, 380
 Urswick, Sir Christopher: Rich. III, IV, v, 1

V

- Valdes: Pericles, IV, i, 98
 Valeria: Cor., V, iii, 64
 Venice: Much Ado, I, i, 236
 Venus: Troil. and Cress., IV, i, 24. *See sub Cytherea*
 Verona: Two Gent., III, i, 81; V, iv, 129
 Veronesa: Othello, II, i, 26
 Virginia: Hen. VIII, V, v, 52
 Virginius: Tit. Andr., V, iii, 38
 Virgo: Tit. Andr., IV, iii, 64
 Visor, William: 2 Hen. IV, V, i, 36
 Volquessen: K. John, II, i, 527
 Vulcan: Tit. Andr., II, i, 89; Troil. and Cress., I, iii, 167; Hamlet, III, ii, 82

W

- Walton, Izaak. *See* Pass. Pilg., [XX]
 Ware, Bed of: Tw. Night, III, ii, 44
 Warwick, Richard Beauchamp, Earl of: 2 Hen. IV, III, i, 66

- Warwick, Richard Nevill, Earl of: 2 Hen. VI, I, i, 110
 Washford (Wexford): 1 Hen. VI, IV, vii, 63
 Weelkes, Thomas. *See* Pass. Pilg., [XVIII]
 Westminster Abbey: 3 Hen. VI, IV, iv, 31; Rich. III, II, iv, 66
 Whitefriars: Rich. III, I, ii, 226
 Willobie his Aviaor Pass. Pilg., XIX
 Winchester, Bishop of. *See sub* Beaufort
 Winchester Goose: 1 Hen. VI, I, iii, 53
 Winchester: Troil. and Cress., V, x, 53
 Wincot: T. of Shrew, Induction, II, 20
 Wittenberg: Hamlet, I, ii, 113
 Wolsey, Cardinal: Hen. VIII, I, i, 120; IV, ii, 6-7
 Wocot (Woodmancote): 2 Hen. IV, v, i, 36
 Wriothsley, Henry, Earl of Southampton: Venus and Adonis and Lucrece, Dedications

Y

- Yaghan: Hamlet, V, i, 66
 Yead [Miller]: M. Wives, I, i, 141
 Yorick: Hamlet, V, i, 179
 York, Richard, Duke of: 2 Hen. VI, I, i, 189
 Zeuxis: Venus and Adonis, 601-604

II

AN INDEX OF THE FIRST LINES OF ALL THE SONGS SUNG OR MENTIONED IN THE TEXT

- An old hare hoar: *Rom. and Jul.*, II, iv, 180 *seq.*
 And let me the canakin clink, clink: *Othello*, II, iii, 64 *seq.*
 And Robin Hood, Scarlet and John: 2 *Hen.* IV, V, iii, 102
 And will a' not come again?: *Hamlet*, IV, v, 186 *seq.*
 Ay, Biddy, come with me: *Tw. Night*, III, iv, 110
 Ay, Sweetheart, and I'll come to Thee: *Tw. Night*, III, iv, 30

 Black spirits and white, red spirits and grey: *Macb.*, IV, i, 43
 Blow, blow, thou winter wind: As you like it, II, vii, 174
 But shall I go mourn for that, my dear: *Wint. Tale*, IV, iii, 15

 Calen and costure me: *Hen.* V, IV, iv, 4
 Child Rowland to the dark tower came: *Lear*, III, iv, 177
 Colcolinel: *L. L. L.*, II, i, 3
 Come away, come away: *Macb.*, III, v, 32
 Come away, come away, death: *Tw. Night*, II, iv, 50
 Come, buy of me, come; come buy, come buy: *Wint. Tale*, IV, iv, 225
 Come live with me and be my love: *M. Wives*, III, i, 15
 Come o'er the bourn, Bessy, to me: *Lear*, III, vi, 25
 Come, thou monarch of the vine: *Ant. and Cleop.*, II, vii, 111
 Crabbed age and youth: *Pass. Pilg.*, xii
 Cry heigho for a husband: *Much Ado*, II, i, 288

 Do me right and dub me knight: 2 *Hen.* IV, V, iii, 72-74
 Do nothing but eat, and make good cheer: 2 *Hen.* IV, V, iii, 17
 Ducdame, ducdame, ducdame: As you like it, II, v, 50

 Farewell, dear heart, since I must needs be gone: *Tw. Night*, II, iii, 97 *seq.*
 Fear no more the heat o' the sun: *Cymb.*, IV, ii, 25
 Fire, fire; cast on no water: *T. of Shrew*, IV, i, 16-17
 Flout 'em, and scout 'em and scout 'em: *Temp.*, III, ii, 117
 Fools had ne'er less wit: *Lear*, I, iv, 164
 For bonny sweet Robin is all my joy: *Hamlet*, IV, v, 183
 For O, for O the hobby horse is forgot: *Hamlet*, III, ii, 130
 Fortune, my foe, why dost thou frown on me: *M. Wives*, III, iii, 55
 Full fathom five thy father lies: *Tempest*, I, ii, 396 *seq.*

INDEX

Get you hence, for I must go: Wint. Tale, IV, iv, 291
Green Sleeves: M. Wives, II, i, 55; V, v, 18

Hark, hark, the lark at heaven's gate sings: Cymb., II, iii, 19
Have I caught my heavenly jewel?: M. Wives, III, iii, 36
Heart's ease, Rom. and Jul., IV, v, 100
He that has a little tiny wit: Lear, III, ii, 74. Cf. Tw. Night, V, i, 375
Hey, Robin, jolly Robin: Tw. Night, IV, ii, 70
His beard was as white as snow: Hamlet, IV, v, 191 *seq.*
Hold thy peace, thou knave: Tw. Night, II, iii, 62
How should I your true love know: Hamlet, IV, v, 22 *seq.*

I am gone, sir: Tw. Night, IV, ii, 116 *seq.*
I cannot come every day to woo: T. of Shrew, II, i, 114
I love thee, none but thee: M. Wives, III, iii, 124
In youth, when I did love, did love: Hamlet, V, i, 61 *seq.*
It was a lover and his lass: As you like it, V, iii, 14 *seq.*
It was the friars of orders grey: T. of Shrew, IV, i, 129

Jack, boy! ho! boy!: T. of Shrew, IV, i, 36
Jephthah, judge of Israel: Hamlet, II, ii, 398 *seq.*
Jockey of Norfolk, be not so bold: Rich. III, V, iii, 304
Jog on, jog on, the footpath way: Wint. Tale, IV, iii, 118 *seq.*

King Stephen was a worthy peer: Tempest, IV, i, 221; Othello, II, iii, 82-89

Lady, Lady, Lady: Rom. and Jul., II, iv, 139-140
Lawn as white as driven snow: Wint. Tale, IV, iv, 215
Light o' Love: Much Ado, III, iv, 38
Love, love, nothing but love, still more: Troil. and Cress., III, i, 109-119

My heart is full of woe: Rom. and Jul., IV, v, 103-104

No more, thou thunder-master show: Cymb., V, iv, 30 *seq.*

O heart, heavy heart: Troil. and Cress., IV, iv, 14
O mistress mine, where are you roaming?: Tw. Night, II, iii, 38 *seq.*
One fair daughter and no more: Hamlet, II, ii, 398 *seq.*
Orpheus with his lute made trees: Hen. VIII, III, i, 5
O, sweet Oliver, Leave me not behind thee: As you like it, III, iii, 86
O, the twelfth day of December: Tw. Night, II, iii, 81

Pardon, goddess of the night: Much Ado, V, ii, 12
Peg-a-Ramsey: Tw. Night, II, iii, 74
Pillcock sat on Pillcock-hall: Lear, III, iv, 75
Please one, and please all: Tw. Night, III, iv, 23

Saint withold fooled thrice the old: Lear, III, iv, 118
Sigh no more ladies, sigh no more: Much Ado, II, iii, 57
Sleepest or wakest thou, jolly shepherd?: Lear, III, vi, 41

INDEX

- Take, O take those lips away: Meas. for Meas., IV, i, 1-6
 Take thy old cloak about thee: Tempest, IV, i, 221; Othello, II, iii, 82 *seq.*
 Tell me, where is fancy bred?: Merch. of Ven., III, ii, 63
 The aged lover renounceth love: Hamlet, V, i, 61 *seq.*
 The god of love that sits above: Much Ado, V, ii, 23
 The hobby-horse is forgot: L. L. L., III, i, 26; Hamlet, III, ii, 130
 The master, the swabber, the boatswain and I: Tempest, II, ii, 1
 Then they for sudden joy did weep: Lear, I, iv, 173
 The onsel cock, so black of hue: Mids. N. Dr., III, i, 115
 The poor soul sat sighing by a sycamore tree: Othello, IV, iii, 39
 There dwelt a man in Babylon: Tw. Night, II, iii, 76
 They bore him barefaced on the bier: Hamlet, IV, v, 161 *seq.*
 Three Merry men be we: Tw. Night, II, iii, 74
 'Tis merry in hall when beards wag all: 2 Hen. IV, V, iii, 34
 To-morrow is Saint Valentine's day: Hamlet, IV, v, 46 *seq.*
 To shallow rivers, to whose falls: M. Wives, III, i, 15
- Under the greenwood tree: As you like it, II, v, 1
- "Was this fair face the cause," quoth she: All's Well, I, iii, 66
 Wedding is great Juno's crown: As you like it, V, iv, 135
 We will be married o' Sunday: T. of Shrew, II, i, 316
 What shall he have that kill'd the deer?: As you like it, IV, ii, 10 *seq.*
 When daffodils begin to peer: Wint. Tale, IV, iii, 1
 When daisies pied and violets blue: L. L. L., V, ii, 881 *seq.*
 When griping grief the heart doth wound: Rom. and Jul., IV, v, 123-125
 When that I was and a little tiny boy: Tw. Night, V, i, 375 *seq.* Cf. Lear, III, ii, 74
 Where as I sat in Babylon: M. Wives, III, i, 22
 Where the bee sucks, there suck I: Tempest, V, i, 88 *seq.*
 Who is Sylvia, what is she: Two Gent., IV, ii, 38
 Whoop! do me no harm, good man: Wint. Tale, IV, iv, 197
 Willow Song: Othello, IV, iii, 27
 Will you buy any tape, or lace for your cape: Wint. Tale, IV, iv, 309
- Your marriage comes by destiny: All's Well, I, iii, 57
 You spotted snakes with double tongue: Mids. N. Dr., II, ii, 9 *seq.*

GLOSSARY

**OF OBSOLETE WORDS AND PHRASES IN THE TEXT OF
SHAKESPEARE, BASED, WITH REVISION AND ADDI-
TIONS BY SIDNEY LEE, ON THE GLOBE EDITION
OF 1891**

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE GLOSSARY

A. & C. = Antony and Cleopatra
 A. W. = All's Well that Ends Well
 As = As You Like It
 C. of E. = The Comedy of Errors
 Comp. = A Lover's Complaint. (Poems II)
 Cor. = Coriolanus
 Cym. = Cymbeline
 1 H. 4 = King Henry IV, Part I
 2 H. 4 = King Henry IV, Part II

M. of V. = The Merchant of Venice
 M. W. = The Merry Wives of Windsor
 Mac. = Macbeth
 Oth. = Othello
 Pass. P. = The Passionate Pilgrim.
 (Poems I)
 Per. = Pericles
 Phoen. = The Phoenix and Turtle.
 (Poems II)

GLOSSARY

- ABATE**, *v. t.* to weaken, diminish. *M. N's* D. III, ii, 432; 2 H. 4, I, i, 117; T. A. I, i, 43. To cast down. *Cor.* III, iii, 134. To blunt. *R.* 3, V, v, 35. To omit, bar. *L. L. L. V*, ii, 540.
- Abatement**, *sb.* diminution. *Lear*, I, iv, 59. Depreciation. *Tw. N. I*, i, 13.
- Abhorrible**, *adj.* the common 16th century spelling of "abominable." See note on *L. L. L. V*, i, 21.
- Abhor**, *v. t.* to refuse, reject. *H.* 8, II, iv, 81. To be abhorrent to. *Oth. IV*, ii, 163.
- Abhorring**, *sb.* an object of loathing. *A. & C. V*, ii, 60.
- Abide**, *v. i.* to sojourn, stay for a time. *W. T. IV*, iii, 88. *v. t.* to take the consequences of, answer for. *J. C. III*, i, 95; ii, 114; 3 H. 6, II, v, 75. *A* corruption of "Aby."
- Abjects**, *sb.* outcasts. *R.* 3, I, i, 106. See *J. C. IV*, i, 37, and note.
- Able**, *v. t.* to uphold, warrant. *Lear*, IV, vi, 168.
- Abode**, *v. t.* to forebode. 3 H. 6, V, vi, 45; *H.* 8, I, i, 93.
- Abodements**, *sb.* forebodings. 3 H. 6, IV, vii, 13.
- Abortives**, *sb.* monstrous births. *John*, III, iv, 158.
- Abridgement**, *sb.* a short entertainment, for pastime. *M. N's* D. V, i, 39; *Ham.* II, ii, 415. A summary. *Cym.* V, v, 382; *Lucr.* 1198.
- Abrook**, *v. t.* to brook, endure. 2 H. 6, II, iv, 10.
- Abruption**, *sb.* breaking off. *T. & C.* III, ii, 63.
- Absey book**, *sb.* an ABC book or primer. *John*, I, i, 196.
- Absolute**, *adj.* positive, certain. *Ham.* V, i, 133; *Cym.* IV, ii, 107; *Cor.* III, ii, 39. Resolved. *M.* for *M. III*, i, 5. Complete. *Lucr.* 853; *Tp. I*, ii, 109; *Ham.* V, ii, 107; *Cor.* IV, v, 136; *A. & C. I*, ii, 2.
- Abstract**, *sb.* an epitome. *A. & C. I*, iv, 9; *Ham.* II, ii, 518.
- Abuse**, *v. t.* to deceive. *Lear*, IV, i, 23, vii, 53; *M. A. V*, ii, 84; *T. A. II*, iii, 87; *Oth. I*, i, 174, III, iii, 340; *Cor.* III, i, 58. To represent deceitfully. *Lucr.* 1520. To misuse, corrupt. *Oth. I*, i, 173. To disfigure. *R. & J. IV*, i, 29.
- Abuse**, *sb.* deception. *M.* for *M. V*, i, 203; *Ham.* IV, vii, 49; *Sonn.* cxxxiv, 12. *v. t.* ill-use. *Sonn.* xlii, 7.
- Abuser**, *sb.* cheat. *Oth. I*, ii, 78.
- Aby**, *v. t.* to atone for, expiate. *M. N's* D. III, ii, 175, 335.
- Abysm**, *sb.* abyss. *Tp. I*, ii, 50.
- Accept**, *p. p.* accepted, adopted. *H.* 5, V, ii, 82.
- Accepted**, *p. p.* acceptable. *T. & C. III*, iii, 30.
- Accite**, *v. t.* to cite, summon. 2 H. 4, V, ii, 141; *T. A. I*, i, 27. Excite. 2 H. 4, II, ii, 56.
- Accommodate**, *v. t.* to furnish, equip with what is suitable. *Lear*, IV, vi, 81; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 65.
- Accommodated**, *p. p.* suited, favoured. *Cym.* V, iii, 32.
- Accomplish**, *v. t.* to get. 3 H. 6, III, ii, 152; *T. A. II*, i, 107. To equip. *H.* 5, IV, prol. 12.
- Accomplished**, *p. p.* fully equipped, furnished. *R.* 2, II, i, 177.
- Accord**, *v. i.* to consent. *H.* 5, II, ii, 86; *Comp.* 3.
- Accordant**, *adj.* agreeable. *M. A. I*, ii, 12.

GLOSSARY

- According, *adv.* accordingly. M. for M. V, i, 480.
- Accordingly, *adv.* correspondingly. A. W. II, v, 8.
- Accost, *v. t.* to solicit. T. & C. IV, v, 59; Tw. N. I, iii, 52.
- Account, *v. i.* followed by "of," to reckon, esteem. Two G. II, i, 55. *sb.* array, show. R. & J. V, i, 45. Esteem. Lear, I, i, 19. Estimate. Oth. I, iii, 5.
- Accountant, *adj.* liable. M. for M. II, iv, 86; Oth. II, i, 287.
- Accuse, *sb.* accusation. 2 H. 6, III, i, 160.
- Aches, a dissyllable in Tp. I, ii, 370; Tim. I, i, 250, V, i, 197.
- Achieve, *v. t.* to win. H. 5, IV, iii, 91, cf. III, iii, 8; T. A. II, i, 80.
- Achievement, *sb.* victory. H. 5, III, v, 60.
- Achilles' spear, the rust of which cured Telephus, who was wounded by it. 2 H. 6, V, i, 100.
- Acknowledged, cognisant. Oth. III, iii, 323.
- A-cold, cold. Lear, III, iv, 57, 82, 143.
- Aconitum, aconite, monk's-hood, or wolfsbane. 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 48.
- Acquit, *p. p.* acquitted. R. 3, V, v, 3. Delivered, quit. M. W. I, iii, 23.
- Acquittance, *v. t.* to acquit. R. 3, III, vii, 233.
- Acquittance, *sb.* acquittal, discharge. Ham. IV, vii, 1.
- Acre, *sb.* a measure of length, equivalent to a furlong. W. T. I, ii, 96.
- Act, *v. i.* to be an agent. V. & A. 1008.
- Action-taking, *adj.* litigious. Lear, II, ii, 16.
- Acture, *sb.* performance. Comp. 185.
- Adam, Adam Bell, the famous archer. M. A. I, i, 224.
- Adamant, *sb.* the loadstone. M. N's D. II, i, 195; T. & C. III, ii, 175.
- Addict, *p. p.* addicted. Pass. P. xxi, 43.
- Addiction, *sb.* inclination. H. 5, I, i, 54; Oth. II, ii, 5.
- Addition, *sb.* title, attribute. A. W. II, iii, 125; T. & C. I, ii, 20, II, iii, 241, III, iii, 91, IV, v, 141; Oth. III, iv, 195, IV, i, 104, ii, 164, v, 141; Lear, I, i, 135, II, ii, 22, V, iii, 69; Ham. I, iv, 8, II, i, 47; Mac. I, iii, 106; Comp. 118.
- Address, *v. r.* to prepare oneself. 2 H. 6, V, ii, 27; Ham. I, ii, 216. *v. i.* to address oneself, prepare. Lear, I, i, 190; T. & C. IV, iv, 145.
- Addressed, *p. p.* prepared. L. L. L. II, i, 83; Per. II, iii, 95; 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 5; H. 5, III, iii, 58; cf. IV, i, 10; J. C. III, i, 29; Lucr. 1606.
- Adhere, *v. i.* to harmonise. Mac. I, vii, 52.
- Adjunct, *adj.* attendant, consequent. John, III, iii, 57; Lucr. 133; Sonn. xci, 5. *sb.* attendant. L. L. L. IV, iii, 310; Sonn. cxxii, 13.
- Admiral, *sb.* the chief ship of a fleet. 1 H. 4, III, iii, 25; A. & C. III, x, 2.
- Admiration, *sb.* astonishment. H. 5, II, ii, 108; Ham. I, ii, 192, III, ii, 318; Lear, I, iv, 236.
- Admire, *v. i.* to wonder. Tw. N. III, iv, 144; Tp. V, i, 154.
- Admired, *adj.* astonishing. Mac. III, iv, 110. Admirable. Tp. III, i, 37; A. & C. II, ii, 122.
- Admit, *v. t.* to introduce formally. T. & C. II, ii, 79.
- Admittance, *sb.* fashion. M. W. III, iii, 49. Of great admittance = received in the best society. M. W. II, ii, 204.
- Adoptious, *adj.* given in adoption. A. W. I, i, 162.
- Adorning, *sb.* ornament. A. & C. II, ii, 212.
- Adulterate, *adj.* adulterous. Ham. I, v, 42; R. 3, IV, iv, 69. *v. i.* to commit adultery. John, III, i, 56.
- Advance, *v. t.* to raise. Tp. I, ii, 408, IV, i, 177; H. 5, V, ii, 345; Cor. I, vi, 61. To promote. Tim. I, ii, 166.
- Advancement, *sb.* promotion. Ham. III, ii, 55, 331.

GLOSSARY

- Advantage**, *sb.* interest. John, III, iii, 22. Opportunity, expedience. H. 5, III, vi, 116; Oth. I, iii, 297, III, i, 52, iii, 316. Superiority. Ham. I, ii, 21. *phu.* = embellishments. H. 5, IV, iii, 50. *v. t.* & *i.* to benefit, profit. Tp. I, i, 30; Tw. N. IV, ii, 107. To increase by interest. R. 3, IV, iv, 323. To put to advantage. H. 5, IV, i, 230.
- Adversaries**, *sb.* opposing counsel in a law-suit. T. of S. I, ii, 274.
- Adverse**, *adj.* opposing, hostile. C. of E. I, i, 15; R. 2, I, iii, 82; Tw. N. V, i, 78.
- Adversity**, *sb.* contrariness, perverseness, T. & C. V, i, 12. *phu.* = accusations of enmity. Oth. I, iii, 273.
- Advertise**, *v. t.* to inform, instruct, admonish, counsel. M. for M. I, i, 42; R. 3, IV, iv, 501.
- Advertisement**, *sb.* admonition. M. A. V, i, 32; 1 H. 4, IV, i, 33. Intelligence. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 172.
- Advertising**, *pr. p.* admonishing, giving counsel. M. for M. V, i, 381.
- Advice**, *sb.* consideration. Two G. II, iv, 204; M. for M. V, i, 462; Cym. I, i, 156. Judgment. John, III, iv, 11; H. 5, II, ii, 43. Caution. 2 H. 6, II, ii, 68. Medical advice. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 102; Lucr. 907. By good advice = deliberately. T. A. IV, i, 93.
- Advise**, *v. r.* to reflect, consider. Tw. N. IV, ii, 91; H. 5, III, vi, 154. To recollect. Lear, II, i, 27.
- Advised**, *adj.* considerate, deliberate. R. 3, II, i, 107; H. 5, I, ii, 179; M. of V. I, i, 142; John, IV, ii, 214; Oth. I, ii, 55; Sonn. xlix, 4. *p. p.* informed, well aware. T. of S. I, i, 188; 2 H. 4, I, i, 172; 2 H. 6, V, ii, 47. "Are ye advised?" = Do you understand? 2 H. 6, II, i, 48.
- Advocation**, *sb.* pleading, advocacy. Oth. III, iv, 124.
- Aedile**, *sb.* See note on Cor. III, i, 172.
- Aery**, *sb.* the nest or brood of an eagle. John, V, ii, 149; R. 3, I, iii, 264, 270. Hence, a brood, generally. Ham. II, ii, 335.
- Afear'd**, *adj.* afraid. Tp. II, ii, 94; M. W. III, iv, 28; Mac. I, iii, 96.
- Affect**, *v. t.* to love. M. W. II, i, 99; T. A. II, i, 28; Lear, I, i, 1; T. & C. II, ii, 59. To feel disposed to. 1 H. 6, V, i, 7; cf. R. 3, III, i, 171. To smack of, resemble. John, I, iii, 86. To pursue, seek. Cor. II, ii, 20, IV, vi, 32.
- Affectedly**, *adv.* fancifully. Comp. 48.
- Affection**, *sb.* natural disposition, inclination, lust. M. of V. IV, i, 50; W. T. I, ii, 138, V, ii, 36; T. & C. II, ii, 177; Mac. IV, iii, 77; Lucr. 500.
- Affectionation**. L. L. L. V, i, 4. *phu.* = passions. M. for M. III, i, 109; 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 65, V, ii, 124.
- Affectioned**, *p. p.* affected. Tw. N. II, iii, 138.
- Affects**, *sb.* inclinations. L. L. L. I, i, 149; Oth. I, iii, 263; R. 2, I, iv, 30.
- Affeer'd**, *p. p.* sanctioned, confirmed. Mac. IV, iii, 34.
- Affiance**, *sb.* confidence. H. 5, II, ii, 127; Cym. I, vi, 163; 2 H. 6, III, i, 74.
- Affined**, *p. p.* related by ties of affinity. T. & C. I, iii, 25. Bound. Oth. I, i, 39.
- Affinity**, *sb.* relationship by marriage. Oth. III, i, 46.
- Affray**, *v. t.* to frighten. R. & J. III, v, 33.
- Affront**, *v. t.* to confront, meet. W. T. V, i, 75; Ham. III, i, 31; T. & C. III, ii, 162.
- Affront**, *sb.* a face to face encounter. Cym. V, iii, 87.
- Affy**, *v. i.* to trust. T. A. I, i, 47. *v. t.* to betroth. 2 H. 6, IV, i, 80.
- Afore**, before, *prep.* 1 H. 4, II, iv, 131. *adv.* Tp. II, ii, 78. *conj.* 2 H. 4, II, iv, 195.
- Aforehand**, *adv.* beforehand. L. L. L. V, ii, 461.
- A-front**, *adv.* in front. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 193.
- After**, *prep.* in pursuit of. Tp. V, i, 92.
- After-eye**, *v. t.* to look after. Cym. I, iii, 16.
- After-supper**, *sb.* a banquet after supper. M. N's D. V, i, 34.
- Against**, *prep.* at the approach of. T. & C.

GLOSSARY

- I, ii, 170. *conj.* when, in anticipation of the time when. Sonn. lxiii, 1.
- Agazed, *adj.* looking in amazement. 1 H. 6, I, i, 126.
- Aged, *adj.* veteran, experienced. Tim. V, iii, 8.
- Aggravate, *v.* to increase, intensify. Sonn. cxlvi, 10; M. W. II, ii, 253; R. 2, I, i, 43.
- Agitation, *sb.* blunder for "cogitation." M. of V. III, v, 4.
- Aglet-baby, *sb.* the small figure cut on the tag or point of a lace. T. of S. I, ii, 77.
- Agnize, *v. t.* to acknowledge, confess. Oth. I, iii, 231.
- e, *adv.* ago. Two G. III, i, 85; Tw. V, V, i, 190.
- Agood, *adv.* plentifully, heartily. Two G. IV, iv, 161.
- Agued, *adj.* trembling. Cor. I, iv, 38.
- A-height, *adv.* on high. Lear, IV, vi, 58.
- A-high, *adv.* on high. R. 3, IV, iv, 86.
- A-hold, *adv.* to lay a ship a-hold was to keep her close to the wind. Tp. I, i, 46.
- A-hungry, *adj.* hungry. M. W. I, i, 246; Tw. N. II, iii, 120.
- Aidance, *sb.* assistance. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 165; V. & A. 330.
- Aidant, *adj.* assistant. Lear, IV, iv, 17.
- Aids, *sb.* reinforcements. 2 H. 4, I, iii, 24.
- Aim, *sb.* a guess. Two G. III, i, 28; J. C. I, ii, 163; Oth. I, iii, 6.
- Aim, *v. i.* to guess. R. & J. I, i, 203; Ham. IV, v, 9.
- Aim, to cry. To encourage, a term from archery. John, II, i, 196; M. W. II, iii, 81, III, ii, 37.
- Aim, to give. To direct the aim of the archer. Two G. V, iv, 101; T. A. V, iii, 149.
- Air, *v. t.* to give air or breath. H. 8, II, iv, 193. To be aired = to breathe, live. W. T. IV, ii, 5.
- Airy, *adj.* aerial. John, III, ii, 2.
- Verbal. Comp. 226; cf. T. & C. I, iii, 144.
- A-land, *adv.* on shore. Per. II, i, 28, III, ii, 74.
- Alarumed, *p. p.* roused to action. Lear, II, i, 53.
- Albeit, *conj.* although. M. W. III, iv, 13; C. of E. V, i, 217, &c.
- Al'ce, Alice. T. of S. ind. ii, 108.
- Alder-liefest, *adj.* most loved of all. 2 H. 6, I, i, 28.
- Ale, *sb.* alehouse. Two G. II, v, 49 n.
- Ale-wife, *sb.* a woman who keeps an alehouse. T. of S. ind. ii, 20; 2 H. 4, II, ii, 79.
- Alight, *v. t.* to descend from. V. & A. 13.
- All, used of two. 2 H. 4, III, i, 35; 2 H. 6, II, ii, 26.
- All amot, *adj.* utterly dejected. T. of S. IV, iii, 36; 1 H. 6, III, ii, 124. Probably a corruption of the Fr. *à la mort*.
- Allay, *v. i.* to subside. Lear, I, ii, 155.
- v. t. mitigate, dilute. Cor. II, i, 44-5, V, iii, 86. *sb.* alleviation. W. T. IV, ii, 8.
- Allayment, *sb.* alleviation. T. & C. IV, iv, 8; Cym. I, v, 22.
- All-building, *adj.* that on which everything is built. M. for M. II, iv, 94; comp. *All-obeying*.
- Allegiant, *adj.* loyal. H. 8, III, ii, 176.
- All-hail, *sb.* greeting. Cor. V, iii, 139.
- All-hallond eve. The eve of All Saints' Day. M. for M. II, i, 120.
- All-hallowmas, All Saints' Day. M. W. I, i, 185.
- All-hallown. "All-hallown summer" is a late summer, which comes at All hallowes or All Saints' Day, Nov. 1. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 152.
- All hid, the game of hide and seek. L. L. L. IV, iii, 74.
- Allicholy, *sb.* melancholy. M. W. I, iv, 138.
- Alligant, *adj.* elegant, in Mrs. Quickly's mouth. M. W. II, ii, 61.
- All-obeying, *adj.* which all obey. A. & C. III, xiii, 77.
- Allottery, *sb.* portion. As, I, i, 66.
- Allow, *v. t.* to approve. Tw. N. I, ii, 59; 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 54; Lear, II, iv, 190; T. & C. III, ii, 88; Lucr. 1845; Sonn. cxii, 4. v. r. adapt oneself. Lear, III, vii, 104. Allow the wind = allow

GLOSSARY

- the wind to pass, stand aside. A. W. V, ii, 8. Allowing = lawful. W. T. I, ii, 185.
- Allowance, sb.** acknowledgment, approval. T. & C. I, iii, 377; II, iii, 133; Cor. III, ii, 57; H. 8, III, ii, 322; Lear, I, iv, 207; Ham. II, ii, 79; Oth. I, i, 128.
- Allowed, p. p.** permitted, licensed, privileged. L. L. L. I, ii, 125, V, ii, 478; Tw. N. I, v, 88; Tim. V, i, 160.
- All-Souls' Day, November 2.** R. 3, V, i, 10, 12, 18.
- All-thing, adv.** in every way. Mac. III, i, 13.
- All-to, adv.** utterly, altogether. All-to naught = utterly bad. V. & A. 993. All-to topple = topple down entirely. Per. III, ii, 17.
- Allycholy, adj.** melancholy. Two G. IV, ii, 27.
- Alms, sb.** (singular). M. A. II, iii, 145; T. of S. IV, iii, 5; Cor. III, ii, 120.
- Alms-deed, sb.** act of charity. 3 H. 6, V, v, 79.
- Alms-drink, sb.** such poor liquor as is given in charity. A. & C. II, vii, 5.
- Aloes, sb.** bitterness. Comp. 273.
- Alter, v. t.** to exchange. Tw. N. II, v, 140.
- Alway, adv.** always. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 202; 3 H. 6, V, vi, 64.
- Amain, adv.** violently, aloud. 1 H. 6, I, i, 128; T. & C. V, viii, 13. At full speed. Tp. IV, i, 74; V. & A. 5; C. of E. I, i, 93; 2 H. 6, II, i, 182, iii, 56.
- Amaze, v. t.** to confound. 1 H. 4, V, iv, 6; J. C. III, i, 97; Ham. I, ii, 235, II, ii, 558; R. 2, V, i, 85; R. 3, V, iii, 341.
- Amazedly, adv.** confusedly. M. N's D. IV, i, 148.
- Amazedness, sb.** confusion. M. W. IV, iv, 54; W. T. V, ii, 55.
- Amazement, sb.** confusion, panic. John, V, i, 35; Per. I, ii, 26; Ham. III, ii, 818; T. & C. V, iii, 85.
- Amazonian, adj.** beardless. Cor. II, ii, 89.
- Amerce, v. t.** to fine. R. & J. III, i, 187.
- Ames-ace, sb.** two aces, the lowest throw of the dice, a thing of no value. A. W. II, iii, 76.
- Amiss, sb.** wrong, mischief. Sonn. xxxv, 7, cli, 3; Ham. IV, v, 18.
- An, conj.** if. M. A. I, i, 65, &c. An if = if. Tp. II, ii, 108; V, i, 117, &c.
- Anatomize, v. t.** to dissect, lay bare. Lucr. 1450.
- Anatomy, sb.** a skeleton. C. of E. V, i, 238; John, III, iv, 40.
- Anchor, sb.** anchorite, hermit. Ham. III, ii, 214.
- Anchorage, sb.** the anchor with its gear. T. A. I, i, 73.
- Ancient, sb.** ensign, standard. 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 30. Ensign-bearer, ensign. 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 23; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 65; Oth. I, i, 33, V, i, 51.
- Ancientry, sb.** antiquity. Used of old people. W. T. III, iii, 62, and of the gravity which belongs to antiquity. M. A. II, i, 65.
- And, redundant** in popular songs. Tw. N. V, i, 375; Lear, III, ii, 74.
- Andirons, sb.** standards at either end of a hearth or fireplace to support the logs of wood as they burned. Cym. II, iv, 88.
- Andrew, the name** of a ship, so called after the apostle. M. of V. I, i, 27.
- Angel, sb.** an English gold coin, worth about 10s. or \$2.50, so called because it bore the figure of the Archangel Michael piercing the dragon. M. of V. II, vii, 56. An ancient angel = a fellow of the old honest stamp. T. of S. IV, ii, 61. Good genius. J. C. III, ii, 181; Oth. V, ii, 211; Sonn. cxliv, 3. Evil genius. Mac. V, viii, 14.
- Angerly, adv.** angrily. John, IV, i, 82; Mac. III, v, 1.
- Angle, sb.** fishing-rod and line. A. & C. II, v, 10; Ham. II, ii, 66.
- An-heires, a corruption**, perhaps of "mynheers," or of "my hearts." M. W. II, i, 196.
- An-hungry, adj.** hungry. Cor. I, i, 208.
- A-night, adv.** by night. As, II, iv, 45.

GLOSSARY

Annexion, sb. addition. Comp. 208.
Annexment, sb. addition, appendage.
 Ham. III, iii, 21.
Annothanaize = anatomize. L. L. L. IV, i, 66.
Annoy, sb. annoyance, pain, injury. R. 3, V, iii, 156; V. & A. 497, 599; T. A. IV, i, 50.
Annoyance, sb. violent injury. Mac. V, i, 74.
Anon, adv. immediately, presently. Tp. II, ii, 75, 133, &c.
Answer, sb. reply to a challenge. Ham. V, ii, 166; H. 8, IV, ii, 14. Retaliation. Cym. V, iii, 79. Reparation. Tim. V, iv, 63. In fencing, a thrust after a parry. Tw. N. III, iv, 317.
Answer, v. t. to encounter. John, V, vii, 60; J. C. V, i, 24; Cor. I, ii, 19. To be answerable for. 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 8. To atone for. J. C. III, ii, 80. To satisfy the needs of. Tim. IV, iii, 230; T. & C. IV, iv, 131; A. & C. III, xiii, 56. To make a settlement of, settle. Sonn. cxxv, 13. v. i. to meet an attack. T. & C. I, iii, 171.
Answerable, adj. corresponding. T. of S. II, i, 351; Oth. I, iii, 343.
Anthropophaginan, sb. a man-eater. M. W. IV, v, 8. A word coined for the occasion by mine Host of the Garter.
Antic, adj. fantastic. Ham. I, v, 172; R. & J. I, v, 54; Mac. IV, i, 130. v. t. to make a buffoon of. A. & C. II, vii, 123.
Antic, sb. the buffoon of the old plays. R. 2, III, ii, 162; H. 5, III, ii, 30; 1 H. 6, IV, vii, 18; 1 H. 4, I, ii, 59; T. & C. V, iii, 86.
Anticipate, v. t. to prevent. Mac. IV, i, 144.
Antiquary, adj. ancient, full of old learning. T. & C. II, iii, 245.
Antique, sb. a grotesque representation. L. L. L. V, i, 97, 127; M. A. III, i, 63.
Antiquely, adv. like an antic or buffoon. M. A. V, i, 96.
Antre, sb. a cave. Oth. I, iii, 140.
Ape, a term of endearment. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 206; R. & J. II, i, 16. To lead apes

in hell was supposed to be the punishment of old maids. M. A. II, i, 34, 39; T. of S. II, i, 34.
Ape-bearer, sb. a travelling showman with a performing ape. W. T. IV, iii, 90.
Apoplexed, p. p. struck with apoplexy. Ham. III, iv, 70.
Appaid, p. p. paid, rewarded. Lucr. 914.
Appalled, p. p. enfeebled. Phoen. 37. Made pale. 1 H. 6, I, ii, 48.
Apparent, sb. heir apparent. W. T. I, ii, 177; 3 H. 6, II, ii, 64.
Apparent, adj. evident, manifest. Two G. III, i, 116; John, IV, ii, 93; 1 H. 6, IV, ii, 26; R. 2, IV, i, 124; R. 3, II, ii, 130, III, v, 30; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 256.
Apparently, adv. manifestly. C. of E. IV, i, 79.
Appeach, v. t. to impeach, accuse. R. 2, V, ii, 79, 102; A. W. I, iii, 182.
Appeal, v. t. to impeach. R. 2, I, i, 9, 27; iii, 21.
Appeal, sb. impeachment. R. 2, I, i, 4, IV, i, 45, 79.
Appear, v. t. to cause to appear. Cym. III, iv, 144, IV, ii, 47; M. for M. II, iv, 30; T. & C. III, iii, 3.
Appeared, p. p. made apparent. Cor. IV, iii, 9.
Appellant, sb. accuser, challenger. R. 2, I, i, 34, iii, 4, 52; 2 H. 6, II, iii, 48.
Apperil, sb. peril. Tim. I, ii, 32.
Appertainments, sb. dignity. T. & C. II, iii, 76.
Apple-john, sb. a kind of winter apple, shrivelled from long keeping. 1 H. 4, III, iii, 4; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 2.
Apply, v. t. to put in practice, ply. T. of S. I, i, 19.
Appointed, p. p. equipped, furnished. W. T. IV, iv, 584; T. A. IV, ii, 16.
Appointment, sb. equipment. John, II, i, 296; M. for M. III, i, 61; R. 2, III, iii, 53; 1 H. 4, I, ii, 169; Ham. IV, vi, 14; T. & C. IV, v, 1.
Apprehension, sb. the faculty of perception; hence, wit. H. 5, III, vii, 132; M. A. III, iv, 60; 1 H. 6, II, iv, 102;

GLOSSARY

- H. 5, III, vii, 132; Ham. IV, i, 11; T. & C. II, iii, 111.
- Apprehensive, *adj.* capable of perception, alert. J. C. III, i, 67; A. W. I, ii, 60.
- Approbation, *sb.* probation. M. for M. I, ii, 171. Proof, confirmation. Cym. I, iv, 119; H. 5, I, ii, 19; W. T. II, i, 177.
- Approof, *sb.* approval. M. for M. II, iv, 174. Proof, trial. A. W. I, ii, 50; A. & C. III, iii, 27. Of valiant approof = proved to be valiant. A. W. II, v, 2.
- Appropriation, *sb.* peculiar recommendation. M. of V. I, ii, 37.
- Approve, *v. t.* to prove, justify, make good. M. of V. III, ii, 79; R. 2, I, iii, 112; Lear, I, i, 184, II, ii, 154, iv, 182; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 22; T. A. II, i, 35; Ham. I, i, 42; A. & C. I, i, 60; Oth. II, iii, 58. To find guilty. Oth. II, iii, 203.
- Approver, *sb.* one who proves or tries. Cym. II, iv, 25.
- Appurtenance, *sb.* that which appertains or belongs to. Ham. II, ii, 367.
- Apricock, *sb.* apricot. M. N's D. III, i, 152; R. 2, III, iv, 29.
- Apron-man, *sb.* a mechanic. Cor. IV, vi, 97.
- Apt, *adj.* susceptible. T. of A. I, i, 135; J. C. V, iii, 68. Natural. Oth. II, i, 281. Accurate. Oth. V, ii, 180. Submissive. Cor. III, ii, 29.
- Aqua vitæ, *sb.* strong spirits, eau de vie. Tw. N. II, v, 176; W. T. IV, iv, 776; M. W. II, ii, 271; R. & J. III, ii, 88, IV, v, 16.
- Aquilon, *sb.* the north wind. T. & C. IV, v, 9.
- Arabian bird, the phoenix. A. & C. III, ii, 12; Cym. I, vi, 17.
- Arabian tree. See note on Oth. V, ii, 853.
- Araise, *v. t.* to raise. A. W. II, i, 75.
- Arbitrator, *sb.* settler, terminator. 1 H. 6, II, v, 28; T. & C. IV, v, 225.
- Arbitrement, *sb.* decision. Tw. N. III, iv, 249; H. 5, IV, i, 158; 1 H. 4, IV, i, 70.
- Arch, *adj.* chief, consummate; hence, notorious. R. 3, IV, iii, 2; John, III, i, 192. *sb.* chief. Lear, II, i, 59.
- Argal, a corruption of the Lat. *ergo*, therefore. Ham. V, i, 12. Cf. *Argo*.
- Argentine, *adj.* silvery. Per. V, i, 248.
- Argier, Algiers. Tp. J, ii, 261, 265.
- Argo, a corruption of the Lat. *ergo*. 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 28. Cf. *Argal*.
- Argosy, *sb.* a large merchantman. M. of V. I, i, 9, &c. Originally perhaps a Ragusine or ship of Ragusa.
- Argument, *sb.* theme, cause of controversy. M. A. I, i, 221, II, iii, 10; 1 H. 4, II, ii, 91; R. 2, I, i, 12; H. 5, III, i, 21, IV, i, 142; Lear, I, i, 215, II, i, 8; Tim. III, iii, 20; Mac. II, iii, 119; T. & C. II, iii, 91, IV, v, 29; Sonn. xxxviii, 3, lxxvi, 10, lxxix, 5, c, 8, ciii, 3. Proof. L. L. L. I, ii, 160; 1 H. 6, V, i, 46. Reason. T. & C. IV, v, 26, 27. Power of argument. M. A. III, i, 96. The preliminary matter of a book. Tim. II, ii, 179. The plot. Ham. II, ii, 350, III, ii, 227.
- Ariachne, a mistake for Arachne. T. & C. V, ii, 150.
- Arm, *v. t.* to take in the arms. Cym. IV, ii, 403. To make ready, confirm. A. W. I, ii, 11.
- Arms, *sb.* = armed bands. 2 H. 6, IV, ix, 29, V, i, 18, 39; R. 2, II, iii, 80, 95.
- Armado, *sb.* a fleet of men-of-war. C. of E. III, ii, 134; John, III, iv, 2.
- Arm-gaunt, a word of doubtful meaning. Possibly, gaunt with armour, or with bearing armour. See A. & C. I, 5, 48 n.
- Armigero, a blunder for "Armiger," an esquire, one who was entitled to bear arms. M. W. I, i, 8.
- Armipotent, *adj.* powerful in arms. L. L. L. V, ii, 642; A. W. IV, iii, 220.
- Armour, *sb.* a suit of armour. M. A. II, iii, 15; 2 H. 4, IV, v, 30.
- Aroint thee! be gone, get thee gone. Mac. I, iii, 6; Lear, III, iv, 122.
- A-row, *adv.* in a row, one after the other. C. of E. V, i, 170.
- Arras, *sb.* tapestry; so called from being first made at Arras. M. W. III, iii, 78;

GLOSSARY

- 1 H. 4, II, iv, 482; M. A. I, iii, 53; Ham. II, ii, 162.
- Arrarages, *sb.* arrears. Cym. II, iv, 13.
- Arrivance, *sb.* persons arriving. Oth. II, i, 42.
- Arrive, *v. t.* to reach, attain to. J. C. I, ii, 110; Cor. II, iii, 178; 3 H. 6, V, iii, 8.
- Arrogancy, *sb.* arrogance. H. 8, II, iv, 110.
- Art, *sb.* theory. J. C. IV, iii, 192. Knowledge. Sonn. xiv, 10. Chemical art. Lear. III, ii, 70; Mac. IV, iii, 143.
- Arthur's show, an exhibition by a company of archers who gave themselves the names of the Knights of the Round Table. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 272.
- Article, *sb.* "a soul of great article," which would require a large inventory to describe its qualities. Ham. V, ii, 116. Terms, contract. Cor. II, iii, 193.
- Articulate, *v. i.* to make articles or conditions of peace. Cor. I, ix, 77. *v. t.* to set forth in detail. 1 H. 4, V, i, 72.
- Artificer, *sb.* artisan. John. IV, ii, 201.
- Artificial, *adj.* working by art. M. N's D. III, ii, 203. "Artificial strife," the effort of art to imitate nature. Tim. I, i, 40.
- Artist, *sb.* a scholar, man of letters. A. W. II, iii, 10; T. & C. I, iii, 24.
- Arts-man, *sb.* a scholar. L. L. L. V, i, 68.
- As = as if. W. T. V, ii, 32; A. & C. III, xiii, 85. Inasmuch as. Mac. I, vii, 78.
- Ask, *v. t.* to require. M. N's D. I, ii, 20; 2 H. 6, I, ii, 90.
- Askance, *adv.* looking sideways. V. & A. 342; Sonn. cx, 6.
- Askance, *v. t.* to cause to look sideways. Lucr. 637.
- Aslant, *prep.* across. Ham. IV, vii, 167.
- Aspect, *sb.* look, regard. A. & C. I, v, 33. An astrological term for the appearance of the planets. W. T. II, i, 107; As. V, iii, 53; T. & C. I, iii, 92; Lear. II, ii, 101; Lucr. 14; Sonn. xxvi, 10.
- Aspersion, *sb.* sprinkling. Tp. IV, i, 18. The sprinkling of holy water accompanied the act of benediction. See Cym. V, v, 350, 351.
- Aspic, *sb.* asp. Oth. III, iii, 454; A. & C. V, ii, 291, 348.
- Aspicious, blunder for "suspicious." M. A. III, v, 46.
- Aspire, *v. t.* to mount, ascend. R. & J. III, i, 114.
- A-squint, *adv.* squintingly. Lear. V, iii, 73.
- Ass, in compound, *sb.* The grammatical affix "as" in composition (a quibble). Cor. II, i, 54.
- Assay, *sb.* attempt, experiment. M. for M. III, i, 162; Mac. IV, iii, 143; Tim. IV, iii, 401; Ham. II, ii, 71; Oth. I, iii, 18. Assault, attack. 1 H. 5, I, ii, 151.
- Assay, *v. t.* to attempt, try, put to the test. A. W. III, vii, 44; M. W. II, i, 20; 1 H. 4, V, iv, 34; Ham. III, i, 14.
- Assemblance, *sb.* semblance, appearance. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 252.
- Assigns, *sb.* appendages. Ham. V, ii, 147, 157.
- Assinego, *sb.* an ass. T. & C. II, i, 43.
- Assistance, *sb.* persons assisting, assistants. Cor. IV, vi, 33. Compare Arrivance.
- Assistant, *adj.* assisting. Ham. I, iii, 3.
- Associate, *v. t.* to accompany. R. & J. V, ii, 6.
- Associates, *sb.* comrades. Ham. IV, iii, 45.
- Assubjugate, *v. t.* to subjugate. T. & C. II, iii, 187.
- Assume, *v. t.* to reach, attain. Cym. V, v, 319; Ham. III, iv, 160.
- Assurance, *sb.* legal security. T. of S. II, i, 379, 388, IV, ii, 117, iv, 89; Ham. V, i, 113.
- Assured, *p. p.* betrothed. C. of E. III, ii, 139; John. II, f, 535.
- Astonish, *v. t.* strike dumb, stun. Sonn. lxxxvi, 8.
- Astronomy, *sb.* astrology, prophecy by means of the stars. Sonn. xiv, 2.
- At friend, *adv.* friendly. W. T. V, i, 140.

GLOSSARY

- At help**, *adv.* helping, favouring. Ham. IV, iii, 44.
- Atomy**, *sb.* atom. As, III, ii, 217, v, 13; R. & J. I, iv, 57. Anatomy, skeleton. 2 H. 4, V, iv, 29.
- Atone**, *v. t.* to set at one, reconcile. R. 2, I, i, 202; Oth. IV, i, 227; Cym. I, iv, 36; Tim. V, iv, 58; A. & C. II, ii, 106. To agree. As, V, iv, 104; Cor. IV, vi, 73.
- Atonement**, *sb.* reconciliation. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 221; R. 3, h, iii, 36.
- Attach**, *v. t.* to seize, lay hold of. Tp. III, iii, 5; 2 H. 4, II, ii, 3. To arrest. C. of E. IV, i, 6, 74; 1 H. 6, II, 4, 96; R. 2, II, iii, 156; 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 109; H. 8, I, i, 217, ii, 210; Oth. I, ii, 77.
- Attachment**, *sb.* arrest. T. & C. IV, ii, 5.
- Attainder**, *sb.* stain, taint, disgrace. R. 2, IV, i, 24; R. 3, III, v, 32. Malignity. V. & A. 741.
- Attain**, *sb.* conviction. Lear, V, iii, 84. Stain, disgrace. H. 5, IV, prol. 46; T. & C. I, ii, 26; Lucr. 825; Sonn. bxxii, 2. *v. t.* to convict. 1 H. 6, II, iv, 96. *p. p.* attained. L. L. L. V, ii, 807.
- Attainure**, *sb.* conviction, disgrace. 2 H. 6, I, ii, 106.
- Attasked**, *p. p.* taken to task, blamed. Lear, I, iv, 344.
- Attempt**, *v. t.* to tempt. M. for M. IV, ii, 180; M. of V. IV, i, 416.
- Attemptable**, *adj.* liable to be tempted. Cym. I, iv, 56.
- Attend**, *v. t.* to listen to. Tp. I, ii, 78, 453; M. of V. V, i, 103. To wait for. M. W. I, i, 245; Tw. N. III, iv, 213; 3 H. 6, IV, vi, 82; Cor. I, x, 30, II, ii, 158. Bid to attend. Lear, I, i, 34.
- Attent**, *adj.* attentive. Ham. I, ii, 193; Per. III, prol. 11.
- Attest**, *sb.* attestation. T. & C. V, ii, 120.
- Attorney**, *sb.* a proxy, deputy. As, IV, i, 83; R. 3, V, iii, 83.
- Attorneyed**, *p. p.* performed by proxy. W. T. I, i, 26. Engaged as an attorney. M. for M. V, i, 383.
- Attorneyship**, *sb.* the office of a proxy. 1 H. 6, V, v, 56.
- Attribute**, *sb.* reputation. T. & C. II, iii, 112; Ham. I, iv, 22.
- Attribution**, *sb.* praise. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 3.
- Audacious**, *adj.* daring, bold, but without any note of blame. L. L. L. V, i, 4.
- Audaciously**, *adv.* boldly. L. L. L. V, ii, 104; Lucr. 1223.
- Audible**, *adj.* quick of hearing. Cor. IV, v, 222.
- Audit**, *sb.* final reckoning, account. Comp. 230; Sonn. iv, 12, xlix, 4, cxxvi, 11.
- Auditor**, *sb.* revenue officer. 1 H. 4, II, i, 56.
- Auger-hole**, *sb.* small cranny. Mac. II, iii, 121.
- Augur**, *sb.* augury. Mac. III, iv, 124.
- Augurer**, *sb.* interpreter of omens. J. C. II, i, 200.
- Aunt**, *sb.* an old gossip. M. N's D. II, i, 51. Used in a bad sense. W. T. IV, iii, 11.
- Auricular**, *adj.* received through the ears. Lear, I, ii, 88.
- Authentic**, *adj.* authoritative. M. W. II, ii, 204.
- Authorized**, *p. p.* authenticated, vouched for. Mac. III, iv, 66.
- Avail**, *sb.* profit. A. W. I, iii, 175, III, i, 22.
- Avaunt**, *int.* begone! M. W. I, iii, 78; C. of E. IV, iii, 74. Used as a substantive. H. 8, II, iii, 16.
- Ave**, *sb.* from Lat. *ave*, hail! Hence, an acclamation. M. for M. I, i, 71.
- Ave-Mary**, *sb.* a prayer in the Roman Catholic church, so called from the angel's salutation to the Virgin, Hail, Mary! 2 H. 6, I, iii, 54; 3 H. 6, II, i, 162.
- Aver**, *v. t.* to allege. Cym. V, v, 203.
- Advised**, *p. p.* advised. M. W. I, i, 150. Informed. "Are you advised?" = "Do you know?" M. W. I, iv, 91; M. for M. II, ii, 132.
- Avoid**, *v. t.* to leave, quit. H. 8, V, i, 86; Cor. IV, v, 24, 31; 2 H. 6, I, iv, 40;

GLOSSARY

Tp. IV, i, 142; **Cym.** I, i, 125; **W. T.** I, ii, 462; **A. & C.** V, ii, 241.

Avouch, *sb.* assertion, testimony. **Ham.** I, i, 57. *v. t.* to corroborate. **W. T.** V, ii, 62; **Mac.** III, i, 119.

Away with. "Could never away with" — could never endure. 2 **H.** 4, III, ii, 196.

Aweless, *adj.* fearless. **John.** I, i, 266. Inspiring no fear or reverence. **R.** 3, II, iv, 52.

Awful, *adj.* filled with regard for authority. **Two G.** IV, i, 46; **R.** 2, III, iii, 76. Deserving of awe. **Per.** II, i, 4; 2 **H.** 4, V, ii, 86; 2 **H.** 6, V, i, 98.

Awkward, *adj.* contrary, adverse. 2 **H.** 6, III, ii, 83; **Per.** V, i, 92.

A-work, to set. To set to work, set working. 2 **H.** 4, IV, iii, 113; **Ham.** II, ii, 482.

Ayme! *int.* alas! **M. W. I.** iv, 60; **John.** V, iii, 14.

Azured, *adj.* azure. **Tp.** V, i, 43; **Cym.** IV, ii, 223.

BABY, *sb.* a doll. **Mac.** III, iv, 106.

Baccare, *int.* go back! a spurious Latin word. **T.** of **S.** II, i, 73.

Backed, having a back. **Ham.** III, ii, 370.

Backsword man, a player at single-stick. 2 **H.** 4, III, ii, 63.

Back-trick, *sb.* a caper backwards in dancing. **Tw. N.** I, iii, 115.

Backward, *sb.* the retrospect, past. **Tp.** I, ii, 50.

Backward, *adj.* speak backward — speak ill of. **M. A.** III, i, 61.

Badged, *p. p.* marked as with a badge. **Mac.** II, iii, 100.

Be, *v. t.* to punish with infamy, as recreant knights: part of the punishment being to hang them up by the heels. 1 **H.** 4, I, ii, 98; **R.** 2, I, i, 170. To mock, insult. **Tw. N.** V, i, 356; 2 **H.** 4, V, iii, 104.

Baille, **Fr.** for "give." **M. W. I.** iv, 79.

Bait, *v. t.* to harass, torment. **R.** 2, IV, i, 238; **Cor.** IV, ii, 43.

Baked-meats, *sb.* pastry. **R.** & **J.** IV, iv, 5; **Ham.** I, ii, 180.

Bald, *adj.* bareheaded. **Cor.** IV, v, 194. Senseless. **C.** of **E.** II, ii, 107; 1 **H.** 4, I, iii, 65; **Cor.** III, i, 164.

Baldrick, *sb.* a belt or girdle. **M. A.** I, i, 209.

Bale, *sb.* evil, mischief. **Cor.** I, i, 161.

Balk, *v. t.* to wrangle, dispute. To balk logic — to chop logic, wrangle. **T.** of **S.** I, i, 34. To miss. **Lucr.** 696.

Balked, *p. p.* passed over, omitted. **Tw. N.** III, ii, 23. Heaped up, as in ridges. 1 **H.** 4, I, i, 69.

Ballad, *v. t.* to sing ballads about. **A. & C.** V, ii, 216.

Ballast, *p. p.* ballasted, loaded. **C.** of **E.** III, ii, 135.

Ballow, *sb.* a cudgel. **Lear**, IV, vi, 243.

Balm, *sb.* the oil of consecration. **R.** 2, III, ii, 55, IV, i, 207; **H.** 5, IV, i, 256.

Ban, *sb.* a curse. **Ham.** III, ii, 252; **Lear**, II, iii, 19; **Tim.** IV, i, 34.

Ban, *v. t.* to curse. 2 **H.** 6, II, iv, 25; **V.** & **A.** 326; **Lucr.** 1460; **Pass.** P. xix, 20.

Banbury cheese, which was proverbially poor and thin, nothing but paring. **M. W. I.** i, 115.*

Band, *sb.* a bond. **R.** 2, I, i, 2, V, ii, 65; **C.** of **E.** IV, ii, 49; 1 **H.** 4, III, ii, 157; 2 **H.** 4, I, ii, 30; **A. & C.** III, ii, 26; 3 **H.** 6, I, i, 186.

Ban-dogs, *sb.* fierce dogs which were kept in a band or chain. 2 **H.** 6, I, iv, 18.

Bandy, *v. t.* to contend. **T. A.** I, i, 312; **As.** V, i, 51; **L. L. L.** V, ii, 29. *v. t.* to toss; a term in tennis. **R.** & **J.** II, v, 14.

Bane, *sb.* poison. **M.** for **M.** I, ii, 123.

Baned, *p. p.* poisoned. **M.** of **V.** IV, i, 46.

Bank, *sb.* shore. **Sonn.** lvi, 11. *v. t.* to sail along the banks. **John.** V, ii, 104.

Banning, *sb.* cursing. 1 **H.** 6, V, iii, 42.

Banquet, *sb.* dessert. **T.** of **S.** V, ii, 9. **R.** & **J.** I, v, 120; **H.** 8, V, i, 4, 12.

Barbed, *adj.* armed; used only of a horse. **R.** 2, III, iii, 117; **R.** 3, I, i, 10.

GLOSSARY

- * Barber-monger, *sb.* one who deals much with barbers. Lear, II, ii, 30.
- Bare, *v. t.* to shave. M. for M. IV, ii, 168; A. W. IV, i, 46.
- Barful, *adj.* full of hindrances. Tw. N. I, iv, 40.
- Barked, *p. p.* covered as with a bark. Ham. I, v, 71.
- Barm, *sb.* Yeast. M. N's D. II, i, 38.
- Barn, or Barne, *sb.* a child, bairn. M. A. III, iv, 42; A. W. I, iii, 25; W. T. III, iii, 68.
- Barn, *v. t.* to store up in a barn. Lucr. 859.
- Barnacle, *sb.* a shell-fish supposed to grow on trees and to turn into the barnacle-goose. Tp. IV, i, 247.
- Barrabas, M. of V. IV, i, 291. See Matt. xxvii, 16.
- Barr'd, *p. p.* refused. V. & A. 350.
- Barren, *adj.* dull, witless. Tw. N. I, v, 79; Ham. III, ii, 40; M. N's D. III, ii, 13.
- Barricado, *sb.* a barricade, barrier. Tw. N. IV, ii, 36; W. T. I, ii, 204. *v. t.* to barricade. A. W. I, i, 107.
- Barson, probably Barston in Warwickshire. 2 H. 4, V, iii, 89.
- Bartholomew boar-pig. Roast-pig was one of the dainties at Bartholomew Fair, which was held in Smithfield on August 24. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 221.
- Bartholomew-tide, the feast of St. Bartholomew, August 24. H. 5, V, ii, 303.
- Basan, Bashan. A. & C. III, xiii, 127. See Ps. xxii, 12.
- Base, *adj.* bastard, illegitimate. Lear, I, ii, 6, 10, 20.
- Base, *sb.* a rustic game, perhaps the same as that now called prisoner's base. Cym. V, iii, 20. To bid a base is to challenge to a race. V. & A. 303; Two G. I, ii, 97.
- Base court, *sb.* the lower court. R. 2, III, iii, 176, 180.
- Baseness, *sb.* low rank. W. T. IV, iv, 723. Illegitimacy. Lear, I, ii, 10; W. T. II, iii, 78. Mean employment. Tp. III, i, 2, 12; Ham. V, ii, 34.
- Bases, *sb.* embroidered skirts, worn by knights on horseback, and reaching from the middle to below the knees. Per. II, i, 159.
- Basilisco-like, Basilisco was a character in Soliman and Perseda, and the reference is to a passage in that play. John, I, i, 244.
- Basilisk, *sb.* a fabulous serpent. W. T. I, ii, 388; Cym. II, iv, 107; H. 5, V, ii, 17; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 52, 324; 8 H. 6, III, ii, 187. A large cannon. 1 H. 4, II, iii, 50.
- Basis, *sb.* base. J. C. III, i, 116.
- Bass, *v. t.* to proclaim in a deep bass note. Tp. III, iii, 99.
- Basta, *inf.* (Italian) enough! T. of S. I, i, 193.
- Bastard, *sb.* a sweet Spanish wine. M. for M. III, ii, 3; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 25, 70.
- Bastardy, *sb.* baseness, treachery. J. C. II, i, 138.
- Bastinado, *sb.* cudgelling. As, V, i, 51; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 327; John, II, i, 463.
- Bat, *sb.* a cudgel. Cor. I, i, 53, 150; Comp. 64.
- Bate, *sb.* strife. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 240.
- Bate, *v. i.* to flutter, as a hawk. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 99; H. 5, III, vii, 109; R. & J. III, ii, 14. To diminish. 1 H. 4, III, iii, 2.
- Bate, *v. t.* to except, abate. Tp. I, ii, 250. II, i, 94; M. N's D. I, i, 190. To beat down, weaken. M. of V. III, iii, 32; John, V, iv, 53.
- Bate-breeding, *adj.* causing strife. V. & A. 655.
- Bateless, *adj.* that cannot be blunted. Lucr. 9.
- Bat-fowling, *sb.* a mode of catching birds at night by means of torches and poles and sometimes of nets. Tp. II, i, 176.
- Batlet, *sb.* a small bat or club used for beating linen at the wash. As, II, iv, 46.
- Batten, *v. i.* to grow fat. Cor. IV, v, 33; Ham. III, iv, 67.
- Battle, *sb.* an army or division of an army in order of battle. John, IV, ii, 78; 1 H. 4, IV, i, 129; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 153; H. 5, IV, ii, 54; J. C. V, i, 4; T. A. V,

GLOSSARY

- i, 79; Mac. V, vi, 4; 3 H. 6, I, i, 8; Lear, III, ii, 23; T. & C. III, ii, 27; A. & C. III, ix, 2; Cor. I, vi, 51. A battalion. V. & A. 619.
- Bauble, *sb.* a trifle, plaything. T. of S. IV, iii, 82. Used of a woman. Oth. IV, i, 133. The fool's baton. A. W. IV, v, 26; R. & J. II, iv, 89. A small boat. Cym. III, i, 27; T. & C. I, iii, 35.
- Bavin, *adj.* made of bavin or brushwood. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 61.
- Bawbling, *adj.* trifling, insignificant. Tw. N. V, i, 48.
- Bawcock, *sb.* a fine fellow. Fr. *beau coq*. Tw. N. III, iv, 107; H. 5, III, ii, 24; W. T. I, ii, 121.
- Bay, *sb.* See note on M. for M. II, i, 230.
- Bay, *sb.* bark. At a bay = at an extremity, within one's power. T. A. IV, ii, 42; V. & A. 877; Pass. P. xi, 13. The metaphor is from a hunted dog standing and barking when flight is hopeless. *v. t.* to hunt to the death. J. C. III, i, 205, IV, i, 49.
- Beached, *adj.* formed by the beach. M. N's D. II, i, 85; Tim. V, i, 214.
- Beachy = beached. 2 H. 4, III, i, 50.
- Beads, *sb.* originally, prayers; hence, a rosary on which prayers were counted by beads. R. 2, III, iii, 147; R. 3, III, vii, 93; 2 H. 6, I, i, 27.
- Beadsman, *sb.* almsman, one who is hired to offer prayers for another. R. 2, III, ii, 116.
- Beak, *sb.* the bows of a ship. Tp. I, ii, 196.
- Beam, *sb.* the shaft of a spear. T. & C. V, v, 9.
- Bear. To bear a brain = to have some sense. R. & J. I, iii, 30. To bear a hand over = to treat domineeringly. J. C. I, ii, 35. To bear hard = to be hard upon, have a grudge against. J. C. I, ii, 312, II, i, 215, III, i, 158. To bear in hand = to deceive with false hopes. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 34; Cym. V, v, 43; Mac. III, i, 80; Ham. II, ii, 67; M. A. IV, i, 301; M. for M. I, iv, 51.
- Bearing, *sb.* suffering. Lear, III, vi, 107; Tim. III, v, 48. To bear up = to put the helm up (a nautical term). Tp. III, ii, 2.
- Bearing-cloth, *sb.* the cloth in which a child was carried to be christened. W. T. III, iii, 111; 1 H. 6, I, iii, 42.
- Bear-ward, *sb.* a keeper of bears. M. A. II, i, 34; 2 H. 6, V, i, 149, 210.
- Beat, *v. i.* to hammer, meditate. Tp. V, i, 246; Ham. III, i, 174. To throb. Tp. I, ii, 176; Lear, III, iv, 14.
- Beated = beaten. Sonn. lxi, 10.
- Beautied, *p. p.* adorned. Ham. III, i, 51.
- Beautified, *adj.* endowed with beauty, beautiful. Ham. II, ii, 110.
- Beaver, *sb.* the front part or face-guard of the helmet. Ham. I, ii, 229; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 120; H. 5, IV, ii, 44. Used for the helmet itself. R. 3, V, iii, 50; 2 H. 6, I, i, 12.
- Because, *conj.* in order that. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 99.
- Beck, *sb.* a signal. Ham. III, i, 125; A. & C. III, ii, 60. Salutation, courtesy. Tim. I, ii, 234. *v. t.* to beckon. John, III, iii, 13; A. & C. IV, xii, 26.
- Become, *v. i.* to get to, betake oneself. 3 H. 6, II, i, 10, IV, iv, 25. To befit. A. & C. IV, xv, 80. *v. i.* to render fitting or comely. Sonn. cxxvii, 13, cl, 5.
- Becomed, *p. p.* become. A. & C. III, vii, 26; Cym. V, v, 406. *adj.* becoming. R. & J. IV, ii, 26.
- Becoming, *sb.* grace. A. & C. I, iii, 96; Sonn. cl, 5.
- Bedded, *adj.* lying flat. Ham. III, iv, 121.
- Bedlam, *sb.* a madhouse. 2 H. 6, V, i, 131; Lear, I, ii, 130. A madman. Lear, III, vii, 103; John, II, i, 183. *adj.* mad. H. 6, V, i, 18; 2 H. 6, III, i, 51, V, I, 132; Lear, II, iii, 14.
- Bed-swarver, *sb.* an adulteress. W. T. II, i, 93.
- Bedwork, *sb.* See note on T. & C. I, iii, 205.
- Beetle, *sb.* a heavy mallet. 2 H. 4, I, ii,

GLOSSARY

215. *See* note. Hence beetle-headed = heavy, stupid. T. of S. IV, i, 141.
- Beetle, *v. t.* to jut, project. Ham. I, iv, 71.
- Before-time, *adv.* in time past. Cor. I, v, 24.
- Befortune, *v. t.* to betide. Two G. IV, iii, 41.
- Beg, *v. t.* you cannot beg us = you cannot apply for the guardianship of us as if we were fools. L. L. L. V, ii, 490.
- Beget, *v. t.* to procure. L. L. L. II, i, 69; Ham. III, ii, 7; Lucr. 1005.
- Begetter, *sb.* procurer. Sonn. dedication.
- Begnaw, *v. t.* to gnaw. R. 3, I, iii, 222.
- Beguiled, *p. p.* made capable of deception, craftily disguised. Lucr. 1544.
- Behave, *v. t.* to manage, control. Tim. III, v, 22.
- Behaviour, *sb.* person. John, I, i, 3. *plu.* = manners. J. C. I, ii, 42.
- Behest, *sb.* commandment. R. & J. IV, ii, 18; Cym. V, iv, 122.
- Beholding, *adj.* obliged, indebted. Two G. IV, iv, 169; M. of V. I, iii, 100; J. C. III, ii, 65, 67.
- Behoof, *sb.* advantage, profit. 2 H. 6, IV, vii, 74.
- Behove, *sb.* behoof, profit. Ham. V, i, 63.
- Behoveful, *adj.* becoming, suitable. R. & J. IV, iii, 8.
- Being, *sb.* life, existence; and so, habit of life. A. & C. II, ii, 34; Cym. I, v, 54; Tim. IV, iii, 245.
- Being, *conj.* since, inasmuch as. M. A. IV, i, 249; 2 H. 4, II, i, 179.
- Beldam, *sb.* originally, a grandmother, as in Lucr. 953; applied contemptuously to an old woman, a hag. John, IV, ii, 185; Mac. III, v, 2.
- Be-lee'd, *p. p.* driven into the lee of the wind. Oth. I, i, 30.
- Bellie, *v. t.* to praise falsely. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 113.
- Belled, *p. p.* full of lies, false. Lucr. 1533.
- Belike, *adv.* probably. Two G. I, ii, 85, &c.
- Bell, book, and candle. In the ceremony of excommunication the bell was tolled, the formula was read from the book of offices, and three candles were extinguished. John, III, iii, 12.
- Belly-pinched, *adj.* ravenous. Lear, III, i, 13.
- Belocked, *p. p.* locked. M. for M. V, i, 208.
- Bemadding, *adj.* maddening. Lear, III, i, 38.
- Be-met, *p. p.* met. Lear, V, i, 20.
- Be-mete, *v. t.* to measure. T. of S. IV, iii, 113.
- Bemock, *v. t.* to mock. Cor. I, i, 261.
- Bemoiled, *p. p.* bemired. T. of S. IV, i, 66.
- Be-monster, *v. t.* to make monstrous. Lear, IV, ii, 63.
- Bench, *v. t.* to sit on the bench of justice. Lear, III, vi, 38. *v. t.* to raise to the bench.
- Bench, *sb.* magistrate. Cor. II, i, 76; W. T. I, ii, 314.
- Bench-hole, *sb.* the hole of a privy. A. & C. IV, vii, 9.
- Bend, *v. t.* to turn, direct; used of swords and cannon. R. 3, I, ii, 95; Lear, IV, ii, 74; John, II, i, 97. *v. r.* to incline. Ham. I, ii, 115. Bend up = extend. H. 5, III, i, 16; Mac. I, vii, 79. *sb.* look. J. C. I, ii, 123. Obeisance. A. & C. II, ii, 212.
- Be-netted, *p. p.* enclosed as in a net. Ham. V, ii, 29.
- Benevolences, *sb.* forced loans. R. 2, II, i, 250.
- Benison, *sb.* blessing. Mac. II, iv, 40; Lear, I, i, 265.
- Bent, *sb.* inclination, disposition. Ham. II, ii, 30; M. A. IV, i, 186; R. & J. II, ii, 143. A glance. H. 5, V, ii, 16; A. & C. I, iii, 36.
- Ben venuto, welcome. L. L. L. IV, ii, 148; T. of S. I, ii, 278.
- Bepray, *v. t.* to pray. L. L. L. V, ii, 683.
- Berattle, *v. t.* to decry, cry out against. Ham. II, ii, 337.
- Bereave, *v. t.* rob. V. & A. 797.
- Bergomask, *sb.* a rustic dance which took its name from Bergamo. M. N's D. V, i, 350.

GLOSSARY

- Bermoothes**, *sb.* the Bermudas. *Tp.* I, ii, 229.
- Bescreened**, *p. p.* screened. *R. & J.* II, ii, 52.
- Beseched** = besought. *Ham.* III, i, 22; *Comp.* 207.
- Beseem**, *v. i.* to befit. *R.* 2, IV, i, 116.
- Beseeming**, *sb.* appearance. *Cym.* V, v, 409.
- Beshrew**, *v. t.* to invoke mischief upon; used not very seriously. *R. & J.* V, ii, 28; *M. of V.* II, vi, 52; *John.* V, iv, 49, v, 14; *Ham.* II, i, 113.
- Besides**, *prep.* beside. *Tw. N.* IV, ii, 83; *Cym.* II, iv, 149.
- Beslobber**, *v. t.* to daub. *1 H.* 4, II, iv, 301.
- Besmire**, *v. t.* to soil. *H.* 5, IV, iii, 110; *Ham.* I, iii, 15.
- Besom**, *sb.* a broom. *2 H.* 6, IV, vii, 28.
- Besonian**, a cant term for a needy beggar. *2 H.* 4, V, iii, 112; *2 H.* 6, IV, i, 134. Properly, a penniless recruit.
- Besort**, *v. t.* to fit, suit. *Lear.* I, iv, 250. *sb.* company, retinue. *Oth.* I, iii, 238.
- Bespeak**, *v. t.* to speak to, address. *Tw. N.* V, i, 181; *R.* 2, V, ii, 20.
- Best**, *adj.* in the best = at best. *Ham.* I, v, 27; *Pass. P.* vii, 18.
- Bestained**, *p. p.* stained. *John.* IV, iii, 24.
- Bested**, *p. p.* situated. Worse bested = in a worse plight. *2 H.* 6, II, iii, 56.
- Bestow**, *v. t.* to place, put, dispose of. *Tp.* V, i, 299; *Oth.* III, i, 54; *Ham.* II, ii, 517. To settle in life. *T. of S.* I, i, 50, IV, iv, 35. Used reflexively. To behave. *Mac.* III, vi, 24; *Ham.* III, i, 33; *As.* IV, iii, 85; *2 H.* 4, II, ii, 163.
- Bestowing**, *sb.* use, control. *T. & C.* IV, ii, 36.
- Bestraught**, *adj.* distraught. *T. of S.* ind. ii, 23.
- Bestride**, *v. t.* to stand over and protect. *C. of E.* V, i, 192; *1 H.* 4, V, i, 121; *2 H.* 4, I, i, 207; *2 H.* 6, V, iii, 9; *Mac.* IV, iii, 4; *Cor.* II, ii, 90.
- Beteem**, *v. t.* to allow. *M. N's D.* I, i, 131; *Ham.* I, ii, 141.
- Bethought**, *p. p.* minded. *Lear.* II, iii, 6.
- Bethumped**, *p. p.* thumped. *John.* II, i, 466.
- Betid**, *p. p.* happened, befallen. *Tp.* I, ii, 31; *R.* 2, V, i, 42.
- Betime**, *v. i.* to betide, chance. *L. L. L.* IV, iii, 378. *adv.* in good time. *John.* IV, iii, 98; *Ham.* IV, v, 47.
- Betrim**, *v. t.* to trim. *Tp.* IV, i, 65.
- Be-tumbled**, *p. p.* tumbled. *Lucr.* 1037.
- Bevel**, *adj.* sloping, crooked. *Sonn.* cxxi, 11.
- Bewitchment**, *sb.* bewitching talk. *Cor.* II, iii, 98.
- Bewray**, *v. t.* to discover, disclose. *Cor.* V, iii, 95; *Lear.* II, i, 107; *Lucr.* 1698.
- Bias**, *sb.* technical term in the game of bowls; "against the bias" = contrary to tendency or propensity. *T. of S.* IV, v, 25; *R.* 2, III, iv, 5; cf. *Tw. N.* V, i, 252; *Lear.* I, ii, 106; *Pass. P.* v, 5; *Ham.* II, i, 66. *adj.* protuberant, like the bias side of a bowl. *T. & C.* IV, v, 8; cf. *T. & C.* IV, v, 169. *adv.* awry. *T. & C.* I, iii, 15.
- Bibble-babble**, *sb.* idle babbling. *Tw. N.* IV, ii, 93.
- Bickering**, *sb.* quarrel. *2 H.* 6, I, i, 139.
- Bid forth**, invited out. *M. of V.* II, v, 11.
- Biddy!** chick! a call to allure chickens. *Tw. N.* III, iv, 110.
- Bide**, *v. t.* to endure, undergo. *Tw. N.* I, v, 60, II, iv, 93, 123; *R. & J.* I, i, 211.
- Biding**, *sb.* abode. *Lear.* IV, vi, 226; *Lucr.* 550.
- Bifold**, *adj.* ambiguous. *T. & C.* V, ii, 142.
- Bigamy**, *sb.* marriage with one who had been married before. *R.* 3, III, vii, 189.
- Biggen**, *sb.* a nightcap. *2 H.* 4, IV, v, 27.
- Bilbo**, *sb.* a Spanish rapier; so called from Bilbao or Bilboa where there was a famous manufactory. *M. W.* I, i, 146, III, v, 98.
- Bilboes**, *sb.* stocks or fetters used on board ship. They consisted of a bar of iron to which were fastened rings for the prisoner's feet. *Ham.* V, ii, 6.

GLOSSARY

- Bill**, *sb.* a halberd. *M. A.* III, iii, 38, 198; 2 *H.* 6, IV, vii, 120; *R.* 2, III, ii, 118; *R.* & *J.* I, i, 71. A "brown bill," like the old brown Bess, was browned to preserve it from rust. 2 *H.* 6, IV, x, 12; *Lear*, IV, vi, 91.
- Bill**, *sb.* a public notice, advertisement. *M. A.* I, i, 32; *J. O.* IV, ii, 1; iii, 171.
- Bird-bolt**, *sb.* a short blunt-headed arrow used with a crossbow. *M. A.* I, i, 35; *Tw. N.* I, v, 87.
- Birding**, *sb.* birdcatching, fowling. *M. W.* III, iii, 206.
- Birding-piece**, *sb.* a fowling-piece. *M. W.* IV, ii, 48.
- Birthdom**, *sb.* birth-right; here used for native land. *Mac.* IV, iii, 4.
- Bisson**, *adj.* purblind, dim-sighted. *Cor.* II, i, 59. *Bisson* rheum = blinding tears. *Ham.* II, ii, 500.
- Bite the thumb**, to, a gesture of contempt. It was done by putting the thumb nail behind the upper teeth and jerking it out with a crack. *R.* & *J.* I, i, 41.
- Bite by the ear**, to, an action of endearment. *R.* & *J.* II, iv, 75.
- Bite by the nose**, to. To treat with indignity. *M.* for *M.* III, i, 110.
- Bitter sweeting**, *sb.* a kind of apple, also called a bitter-sweet. *R.* & *J.* II, iv, 77.
- Bitumed**, *p. p.* smeared with bitumen. *Per.* III, i, 71, ii, 60.
- Black-Monday**, Easter Monday, so-called from a terrible storm on Easter Monday 1360 from which the English army before Paris suffered severely. *M.* of *V.* II, v, 24.
- Black mouth** = a slanderous tongue. *H.* 8, I, iii, 58.
- Blacks**, *sb.* black stuffs, for mourning purposes. *W. T.* I, ii, 132.
- Bladed**, *p. p.* with fresh green blades or shoots. *M. N's D.* I, i, 211. **Bladed corn** = corn in the blade. *Mac.* IV, i, 55.
- Blank**, *sb.* the white mark in the centre of a target. *W. T.* II, iii, 5; *Ham.* IV, i, 42; *Oth.* III, iy, 129; *Lear*, I, i, 158.
- Blank**, *v. t.* to blanch, make pale. *Ham.* III, ii, 215.
- Blanket**, *sb.* thick curtain. *Mac.* I, v, 50.
- Blanks**, *sb.* blank charters, which after they were sealed could be filled in with anything which the king or his officers thought good. *R.* 2, II, i, 250. *See* I, iv, 48.
- Blasphe**, *v. t.* to slander. *Mac.* IV, iii, 108.
- Blastments**, *sb.* blighting influences. *Ham.* I, iii, 42.
- Blaze**, *v. t.* to publish. *R.* & *J.* III, iii, 151.
- Blar**, *v. t.* to dim with weeping, blur. *M.* of *V.* III, ii, 59; *T.* of *S.* V, i, 104; *Cor.* II, i, 195.
- Bleeding**, *pr. p.* raw, unsettled. *Cor.* II, i, 71.
- Blench**, *v. i.* to flinch, start aside. *Ham.* II, ii, 593; *T.* & *C.* I, i, 28, II, ii, 68; *M.* for *M.* IV, v, 5.
- Blenches**, *sb.* swervings. *Sonn.* cx, 7.
- Blend**, *p. p.* blended. *Comp.* 215.
- Blent**, *p. p.* blended, mixed. *M.* of *V.* III, ii, 192; *Tw. N.* I, v, 223.
- Blest**, used actively in the sense of endowed with the power of blessing. *M.* of *V.* IV, i, 181. *Pious.* *Oth.* II, i, 246.
- Blind-worm**, *sb.* the slowworm. *M. N's D.* II, ii, 11; *Mac.* IV, i, 16.
- Blistered**, *adj.* puffed out, padded. *H.* 8, I, iii, 31.
- Bloat**, *adj.* bloated. *Ham.* III, iv, 182. The old spelling is *blout*.
- Block**, *sb.* the wood or mould on which hats are made. *M. A.* I, i, 63. Hence, the fashion of a hat. *Lear*, IV, vi, 184.
- Blood**, *sb.* disposition, temper. *Tim.* IV, ii, 38; *Sonn.* cix, 10. *Natural feeling.* *Lear*, III, v, 22. *Passion.* *H.* 5, II, ii, 133; *Ham.* III, ii, 67, IV, iv, 58; *Lear*, IV, ii, 64; *Oth.* II, iii, 197; *T.* & *C.* II, iii, 28; *Comp.* 162. *Kindred.* *R.* 2, I, i, 113, iii, 57; *R.* & *J.* III, i, 186; *J. C.* I, i, 52. A young high-spirited man. *John.* II, i, 278, 461; *J. C.* I, ii, 151, IV, iii, 260.
- Blood**, *in.* In full vigour and condition.

GLOSSARY

- L. L. L. IV, ii, 3; 1 H. 6, IV, ii, 48; Cor. IV, v, 211. Worst in blood to run = in the worst condition for running. Cor. I, i, 157.
- Blood-boitered, *p. p.* clotted with blood. Mac. IV, i, 123.
- Bloodless, *adj.* sluggish, malignant. T. & C. I, iii, 134.
- Bloody, *adj.* full-blooded. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 34.
- Bloody flag. The signal of war. H. 5, I, ii, 101; Cpr. II, i, 69.
- Blow, *v. t.* to inflate, swell. Tw. N. II, v, 40; A. & C. IV, vi, 34.
- Blow, *v. i.* to blossom. Two G. I, i, 46; M. N's D. II, i, 249.
- Blown, *p. p.* in full blossom. M. A. IV, i, 57; L. L. L. V, ii, 297; Ham. III, i, 159, iii, 81; A. & C. III, xiii, 39, IV, iv, 25. Swollen, puffed. A. & C. V, ii, 346.
- Blowse, *sb.* a coarse wench. T. A. IV, ii, 72.
- Blubbered, *p. p.* with eyes and cheeks swollen with weeping. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 421 (stage direction).
- Blubbing, *pr. p.* weeping noisily. R. & J. III, iii, 87.
- Blue, *adj.* livid, dark, of the colour about the eyes. As, III, ii, 346; Lucr. 1587.
- Blue-cap, *sb.* a Scotchman, from the blue bonnet which he wore. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 347.
- Blue-eyed, *adj.* with a dark circle about the eyes. Tp. I, ii, 269; As, III, ii, 346.
- Blurled at, *p. p.* puffed at contemptuously. Per. IV, iii, 34.
- Blustrous, *adj.* boisterous. Per. III, i, 28.
- Board, *v. t.* to accost, woo. M. W. II, i, 80; T. of S. I, ii, 93; Tw. N. I, iii, 53; Ham. II, ii, 169.
- Bob, *v. t.* to beat smartly, thump. R. 3, V, iii, 334; T. & C. II, i, 67, III, i, 65. 'To obtain by fraud, cheat. Oth. V, i, 16; T. & C. III, i, 65.
- Bob, *sb.* a smart rap, jest. As, II, vii, 55.
- Bode, *v. i.* to foreshadow evil. T. & C. V, ii, 189; Oth. IV, i, 22.
- Bodement, *sb.* foreboding, presage. T. & C. V, iii, 80; Mac. IV, i, 96.
- Bodge, *v. i.* to budge. 3 H. 6, I, iv, 19.
- Bodkin, *sb.* a small dagger or stiletto. Ham. III, i, 76.
- Bodykins. A petty oath, the full form of which in Ham. II, ii, 523, is "God's bodykins," showing that it refers inally to the sacramental wafer. W. II, iii, 40.
- Boggle, *v. i.* to start aside, like a frightened horse; to hesitate. A. W. V, iii, 230.
- Boggler, *sb.* a swerver. A. & C. III, xiii, 110.
- Boiled, *adj.* over-excited, unbalanced. Tp. V, i, 60; W. T. III, iii, 63.
- Bold, *v. t.* to embolden. Lear, V, i, 26.
- Bolins, *sb.* bowlines. Per. III, i, 43.
- Bollen, *adj.* swollen. Lucr. 1417.
- Bolt, *sb.* a blunt arrow. M. W. III, iv, 24.
- Bolted, *p. p.* sifted. W. T. IV, iv, 356; H. 5, II, ii, 137. Refined. Cor. III, i, 322.
- Bolter, *sb.* a sieve. 1 H. 4, III, iii, 69.
- Bolting, *sb.* sifting. T. & C. I, i, 13.
- Bolting-hutch, *sb.* a hutch in which meal was sifted. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 435.
- Bombard, *sb.* a leathern vessel for liquor. Tp. II, ii, 21; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 436; H. 8, V, iv, 78.
- Bombast, *sb.* cotton wool used for padding. L. L. L. V, ii, 769; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 318. Hence adjectively = fustian. Oth. I, i, 13.
- Bona-roba, *sb.* a harlot. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 22, 200.
- Bond, *sb.* obligation, that to which one is bound. Lear, I, i, 92; M. for M. V, i, 8; A. & C. I, iv, 84.
- Bonnet, *sb.* cap. V. & A. 1081, 1087.
- Bonnet, *v. i.* to take off the bonnet, show courtesy. Cor. II, ii, 25.
- Book, *sb.* used of any document or writing. 1 H. 4, III, i, 223, 265; Sonn. xxiii, 8. Love of study, learning. 2 H. 6, IV, vii, 68; H. 8, I, i, 122. Recorder, reporter. Cor. V, ii, 15. By the book = methodically. R. & J. I, v, 108. In your books = in your good books, in your faith. T. of S. II, i, 221; 2 H. 4, II, 2, 43; M. A. I, i, 63.

GLOSSARY

- Book oath** = oath sworn on the Bible. 2 H. 4, II, i, 99.
- Book, v. t.** to register. H. 5, IV, vii, 70.
- Bookman, sb.** a student. L. L. L. II, i, 226.
- Bookmates, sb.** fellow-students. L. L. L. IV, i, 93.
- Boot, sb.** booty, prey. M. 5, I, ii, 194; 2 H. 6, IV, i, 13. Profit, advantage. M. for M. II, iv, 11; W. T. IV, iv, 627, 665; A. & C. IV, i, 9; R. 2, I, i, 164. What is given over and above; bonus. W. T. IV, iv, 665; R. 3, IV, iv, 65; T. & C. IV, v, 40.
- Boot, v. i.** to put on boots. 2 H. 4, V, iii, 133.
- Boot, v. t.** to give to boot or into the bargain. A. & C. II, v, 71.
- Boot, v.** to avail R. 2, III, iv, 18. *v. t.* to endow. A. & C. II, v, 71.
- Boot-hose, sb.** a stocking to be worn with boots. T. of S. III, ii, 63.
- Bootless, adj.** profitless. Tp. I, ii, 35.
- Bootless, adv.** 'o no purpose. M. N's D. II, i, 37. J. C. III, i, 75.
- Boots, sb.** Give me not the boots = do not make a laughing-stock of me; put me not to the torture of the boots, which were used to extort confessions. Two G. I, i, 27.
- Bore sb.** the calibre of a gun; hence, metaphorically, the importance of a question. Ham IV, vi, 22.
- Bor, v. t.** to cheat, gull, undermine. H. 8, I, i, 123.
- Bosky, adj.** shrubby, woody. Tp. IV, i, 81.
- Bosom, sb.** used metaphorically as the seat of confidence. J. C. II, i, 305, V, i, 7; Lear, IV, v, 26; M. N's D. I, i, 216. Heart's desire. M. for M. IV, iii, 131. Surface. John, IV, i, 3. Affection. Lear, I, i, 272, V, iii, 50.
- Bosom up, v. t.** to lock up as in the bosom. H. 8, I, i, 112.
- Bosom, sb.** intimate. Lear, V, i, 13.
- Bosom, v. t.** to contrive clumsily. Tw. N. IV, i, 1. Tim. IV, iii, 234.
- Botch, sb.** a clumsy blunder. Mac. III, i, 133.
- Botcher, sb.** a patcher of old clothes. Tw. N. I, v, 42; Cor. II, i, 82.
- Botchy, adj.** ulcerous. T. & C. II, i, 6.
- Bots, sb.** small worms in horses. 1 H. 4, II, i, 9; Per. II, i, 116.
- Bottle, sb.** bundle. M. N's D. IV, i, 30.
- Bottled, adj.** bloated, swollen with venom. R. 3, I, iii, 242, IV, iv, 81.
- Bottom, v. t.** to wind as thread. Two G. III, ii, 53 n.
- Bottom, sb.** a deep dell or vale. As, IV, iii, 77; 1 H. 4, III, i, 105. Ship. M. of V. I, i, 42. Base, essential part. Cor. IV, v, 197.
- Bottom-grass, sb.** grass growing in a deep valley. V. & A. 236.
- Bought and sold.** Deceived, tricked. C. of E. III, i, 72; John, V, iv, 10; Rich. 3, V, iii, 304; 1 H. 6, IV, iv, 13; T. & C. II, i, 45.
- Bounce, sb.** report of a gun. John, II, i, 462; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 276.
- Bound, p. p.** preparar, III, vii, 7, 10; Ham. I, v, 6.
- Bounden, p. p.** bound, obliged. As, I, ii, 265; John, III, iii, 29.
- Bourn, sb.** boundary. Tp. II, i, 152; W. T. I, ii, 134; Ham. III, i, 79; A. & C. I, i, 16; T. & C. II, iii, 243. Brook. Lear, III, vi, 25.
- Bow, sb.** yoke. As, III, iii, 69. *v. i.* to bend, yield. 1 H. 6, IV, v, 29; Sonn. xc, 3, cxx, 3. *v. t.* to bend, adapt. Cor. V, vi, 25.
- Bower, v. t.** to enclose. R. & J. III, ii, 81.
- Bow-hand, sb.** the left hand, which holds the bow. L. L. L. IV, i, 126.
- Boy, sb.** used contemptuously. A. & C. III, xii, 17, IV, i, 1, xii, 48; Cor. V, vi, 101.
- Boy, v. t.** to represent a woman's part, which in Shakespeare's time was done by boys. A. & C. V, ii, 219.
- Boy-queller, sb.** boy-killer. T. & C. V, v, 45.
- Brabble, sb.** quarrel, brawl. Tw. N. V, i, 68.
- Brabbler, sb.** brawler, quarreller. John, V, ii, 162.

GLOSSARY

- Brace**, *sb.* armour to protect the arm. Per. II, i, 125. State of defence. Oth. I, iii, 24.
- Brach**, *sb.* a bitch hound. 1 H. 4, III, i, 237; Lear, I, iv, 111, III, vi, 68; T. of S. ind. i, 15.
- Bragless**, *adj.* without boasting. T. & C. V, ix, 5.
- Braid**, *adj.* deceitful. A. W. IV, ii, 73.
- Braid**, *v. t.* to reproach, upbraid. Per. I, i, 93.
- Brainish**, *adj.* engendered in the brain, crazy. Ham. IV, i, 11.
- Brain-pan**, *sb.* the skull. 2 H. 6, IV, x, 11.
- Brainsick**, *adj.* distempered in brain, mad. 1 H. 6, IV, i, 111; T. & C. II, ii, 122.
- Brainsickly**, *adv.* madly. Mac. II, ii, 46.
- Brake**, *sb.* a thicket. M. N's D. II, i, 227; H. 8, I, ii, 75; V. & A. 237, 876; 2 H. 6, III, i, 1.
- Branched**, *p. p.* ornamented with patterns of leaves and flowers. Tw. N. II, v, 44.
- Brand**, *sb.* stigma, disgrace. Sonn. cxi, 5.
- Brave**, *adj.* fine, splendid. Tp. I, ii, 6, 411; Ham. II, ii, 299.
- Brave**, *sb.* a boast, defiance. John, V, ii, 159; T. & C. IV, iv, 136; T. A. II, i, 30.
- Brave**, *v. i.* to make an ostentatious display. R. 2, II, iii, 112, 143; *v. t.* to defy. John, IV, ii, 243, V, i, 70; R. 3, IV, iii, 57; Lucr. 40. To make brave or fine. R. 3, V, iii, 279.
- Bravery**, *sb.* finery. As, II, vii, 80; T. of S. IV, iii, 57. Bravado, ostentatious display. J. C. V, i, 10; Oth. I, i, 101; Ham. V, ii, 79.
- Braving**, *adj.* defiant. A. W. I, ii, 3; R. 2, II, iii, 112, 143.
- Brawl**, *sb.* a French dance. L. L. L. III, i, 8.
- Brawn**, *sb.* roll of fat. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 106; 2 H. 4, I, i, 19. The muscular part of the arm. Cor. IV, v, 120; T. & C. I, iii, 297.
- Brawn-buttock**, *sb.* strong, muscular buttock. A. W. II, ii, 17.
- Brazed**, *p. p.* brazened, hardened. Lear, I, i, 10.
- Break cross or across**, a term in tilting to denote that the staff or shaft of the spear was not broken fairly by a blow in the direction of its length. M. A. V, i, 138; A. W. II, i, 64. See As, III, iv, 37.
- Break**, *v. i.* to communicate. J. C. II, i, 150; Two G. I, iii, 44; M. A. I, i, 271, 288, ii, 13, II, i, 127, III, ii, 67; 1 H. 4, III, i, 144; H. 8, V, i, 47. *v. t.* Mac. I, vii, 48; A. & C. I, ii, 171. To begin. 1 H. 6, I, iii, 81; M. W. III, iv, 22; T. A. V, iii, 19. To disband. A. W. IV, iv, 11. To become bankrupt. 2 H. 4, epil. 12.
- Break**, *v. t.* to fail to keep. Two G. V, i, 4; M. of V. I, iii, 158.
- Break up**, to carve; hence, to open a letter. L. L. L. IV, i, 56; M. of V. II, iv, 10.
- Breast**, *sb.* voice in singing. Tw. N. II, iii, 18.
- Breath**, *sb.* gentle exercise. T. & C. II, iii, 108, IV, v, 92. Breathing space. H. 5, II, iv, 145. Speech. Cor. II, i, 49. Suffrage, vote. Cor. II, i, 226.
- Breathe**, *v. t.* to allow to take breath. 2 H. 4, I, i, 38, IV, i, 114. To utter. Tim. III v, 32. *v. i.* to take breath. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 102. *v. r.* to give oneself exercise. A. W. II, iii, 249.
- Breathed**, *p. p.* in good condition, trained. L. L. L. V, ii, 654; Tim. I, i, 10. As, I, ii, 196; A. & C. III, xiii, 178.
- Breather**, *sb.* a living person. As, II, ii, 263; A. & C. III, iii, 21; Sonn. lxxxii, 12.
- Breathing**, *sb.* exercise. A. W. I, ii, 17; Per. II, iii, 101. Breathing time = time for exercise. Ham. V, ii, 170. Hence, rest from labour, delay. M. A. II, i, 328; Lucr. 1720. Breathing courtesy = welcome in words. M. of V. V, i, 141.
- Breech'd**, covered as with breeches. Mac. II, iii, 115.
- Breeching**, *adj.* fit to be breeched or flogged. T. of S. III, i, 18.
- Breed**, *sb.* children. Sonn. xii, 14.

GLOSSARY

- Breed-bate**, *sb.* a raiser of strife. *M. W.* I, iv, 12.
- Breeder**, *sb.* a woman, a bearer of children. *T. A.* IV, ii, 68; *3 H.* 6, II, i, 42.
- Breeze**, *sb.* the gadfly. *T. & C.* I, iii, 48; *A. & C.* III, x, 14.
- Brewage**, *sb.* liquor brewed. *M. W.* III, v, 27.
- Bridebuck**, *sb.* a buck given away in presents. *M. W.* V, v, 22.
- Brief**, *sb.* a short summary, inventory. *M. N's D. V.* i, 42; *John*, II, i, 103; *A. & C.* V, ii, 137. *A letter.* *1 H.* 4, IV, iv, 1.
- Brief**, *adv.* in brief. *As*, IV, iii, 149; *John*, V, vi, 18.
- Briefly**, *adv.* a short time since. *Cor.* I, vi, 16. Quickly, immediately. *A. & C.* IV, iv, 10.
- Brinded**, *adj.* brindled, striped. *Mac.* IV, i, 1.
- Bring**, *v. t.* to accompany, attend on a journey. *M.* for *M.* I, i, 62; *H.* 5, II, iii, 1.
- Bring out**, to put out, disconcert. *L. L. L.* V, ii, 172. To bring forth, bear. *Tim.* IV, iii, 187.
- Bring, to**. To be with a person to bring is to be with him to some purpose, which is vaguely hinted at, to be even with. *T. & C.* I, ii, 271.
- Broach**, *v. t.* to spit, transfix. *H.* 5, V, prol. 32; *T. A.* IV, ii, 85.
- Broad**, *adj.* free. *Tim.* III, iv, 63. Proud. *T. & C.* I, iii, 190. Downright. *Mac.* III, vi, 21.
- Brock**, *sb.* a badger. *Tw.* N. II, v, 95.
- Brogues**, *sb.* thick shoes. *Cym.* IV, ii, 215.
- Broil**, *sb.* tumult, strife. *Oth.* I, iii, 87; *Mac.* I, ii, 6. *v. t.* to be warmed. *T. & C.* I, iii, 379.
- Broke**, *v. t.* to negotiate, act as a go-between. *A. W.* III, v, 68. Broking pawn — security held by a broker or agent. *R.* 2, II, i, 293.
- Broken**, of a mouth in which there are gaps in the teeth. *A. W.* II, iii, 58.
- Broken music**. Some instruments, such as viola, violins, flutes, etc., were formerly made in sets of four, which when played together formed a "consort." If one or more of the instruments of one set were substituted for the corresponding ones of another set, the result was no longer a "consort," but "broken music." *As*, I, ii, 125; *H.* 5, V, ii, 241; *T. & C.* III, i, 47.
- Broker**, *sb.* an agent, go-between. *John*, II, i, 568; *2 H.* 6, I, ii, 100; *3 H.* 6, IV, i, 63; *Ham.* I, iii, 127; *Two G.* I, ii, 41; *Comp.* 173.
- Broker-between**, *sb.* a go-between, procurer. *T. & C.* III, ii, 200; *John*, II, i, 582.
- Broker-lacquey**, *sb.* a go-between. *T. & C.* V, x, 33.
- Brooch**, *sb.* ornament; hanger on. *R.* 2, V, v, 66; *Ham.* IV, vii, 94; *T. & C.* II, i, 110.
- Brooch'd**, *p. p.* adorned as with a brooch. *A. & C.* IV, xv, 25.
- Brooded**, *adj.* sitting on brood. *John*, III, iii, 52.
- Brotherhood**, *sb.* a trading company or guild. *T. & C.* I, iii, 104.
- Brow**, *sb.* full flush, height. *2 H.* 6, V, iii, 3; *John*, V, vi, 17. Edge. *Oth.* II, i, 53.
- Brownist**, *sb.* a follower of Robert Brown, who about the year 1581 founded the sect of Independents. *Tw.* N. III, ii, 29.
- Bruit**, *sb.* rumour, report. *3 H.* 6, IV, vii, 64; *T. & C.* V, ix, 4; *Tim.* V, i, 191.
- Bruit**, *v. t.* to report, announce with noise. *Mac.* V, vii, 22; *Ham.* I, ii, 127.
- Brush**, *sb.* a rude assault. *2 H.* 6, V, iii, 3; *T. & C.* V, iii, 34.
- Bubukles**, *sb.* pimples. *H.* 5, III, vi, 99.
- Buck**, *sb.* linen at the wash. *2 H.* 6, IV, ii, 46.
- Buck of the first head**, a buck of the fifth year. *L. L. L.* IV, ii, 9.
- Buckbasket**, *sb.* a basket for carrying linen to the wash. *M. W.* III, iii, 2, &c.
- Bucking**, *sb.* washing. *M. W.* III, iii, 115.

GLOSSARY

- Buckle**, *v. i.* to bow. 2 H. 4, I, i, 141.
To encounter closely, cope. 1 H. 6, I, ii, 95, IV, iv, 5, V, iii, 28.
- Buckler**, *v. t.* to shield, protect. T. of S. III, ii, 235; 3 H. 6, III, iii, 99.
- Bucklers**, to give the bucklers was an acknowledgment of defeat. M. A. V, ii, 16.
- Buck-washing**, *sb.* the washing of linen, washerwoman's work. M. W. III, iii, 137; cf. Buckbasket. M. W. III, iii, 2.
- Budge**, *v. i.* move away, retreat. Cor. I, vi, 44.
- Budget**, *sb.* a leather bag or pouch. W. T. IV, iii, 20.
- Buffet**, *v. i.* to fall to blows. H. 5, V, ii, 139. *sb.* blow. A. & C. I, iv, 20.
- Bug**, *sb.* a bugbear, spectre. T. of S. I, ii, 207; W. T. III, ii, 90; Cym. V, iii, 51; Ham. V, ii, 22.
- Bugle**, *adj.* black. As, III, v, 47 n.
- Building**, *sb.* build, frame. Sonn. lxxx, 12.
- Bulk**, *sb.* the projecting part of a shop on which goods were exposed for sale. Cor. II, i, 200; Oth. V, i, 1. Body, frame, trunk. R. 3, I, iv, 40; Ham. II, i, 95.
- Bullets**, *sb.* epigrams. M. A. II, iii, 219.
- Bully**, *sb.* a fine fellow. M. W. I, iii, 6; M. N's D. III, i, 7; H. 5, IV, i, 48.
- Bully-rook**, *sb.* a swaggering cheater. M. W. I, iii, 2, II, i, 183.
- Bung**, *sb.* a pickpocket. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 120.
- Bunting**, *sb.* a bird with plumage resembling that of a lark, but without the lark's note. A. W. II, v, 6.
- Burdock**, *sb.* See Lear. IV, iv, 41 n.
- Burgonet**, *sb.* a close-fitting helmet, first used by the Burgundians. 2 H. 6, V, i, 200; A. & C. I, v, 24.
- Burnet**, *sb.* a sweet smelling salad. H. 5, V, ii, 49.
- Burst**, *p. p.* broken. T. of S. ind. i, 6.
- Bush**, *sb.* a bush of ivy was formerly the sign of a vintner. As, epil. iv, 5.
- Busky**, *adj.* woody. 1 H. 4, V, i, 2.
- Buss**, *sb.* a coarse and wanton kiss. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 258.
- Buss**, *v. i.* to kiss. John, III, iv, 35; T. & C. IV, v, 220.
- But**, *prep.* except. 2 H. 4, V, iii, 89; 2 H. 6, II, ii, 82; A. & C. III, xi, 47.
- Butt**, *sb.* a tub; used contemptuously of a vessel. Tp. I, ii, 146; T. & C. V, i, 26. Goal, target. Oth. V, ii, 270.
- Buttery-bar**, *sb.* the buttery-hatch, or half door in the buttery, where beer is served out from the cellar. Tw. N. I, iii, 66.
- Buttons**, *sb.* buds. Ham. I, iii, 40.
- Butt-shaft**, *sb.* a blunt arrow, used for shooting at butts. L. L. L. I, ii, 165; R. & J. II, iv, 16.
- Buxom**, *adj.* obedient, complaisant. H. 5, III, vi, 27; Per. prol. 23.
- Buy**, *v. t.* pay for. 3 H. 6, V, i, 68. To gain, acquire. Mac. I, vii, 32. God buy you = God b' wi' you. As, III, ii, 242, IV, i, 28, V, iv, 37.
- Buz**, *buz!* a contemptuous interjection. Ham. II, ii, 389.
- Buzz**, *sb.* gossip, rumour. Lear, I, iv, 326.
- By**, *prep.* with reference to. M. of V. II, ix, 26; A. W. V, iii, 235; L. L. L. IV, iii, 146.
- By and by** = immediately. R. & J. II, ii, 151, III, i, 167, iii, 376, V, iii, 283.
- By-dependances**, *sb.* subsidiary issues. Cym. V, v, 390.
- By-drinkings**, *sb.* drinkings between meals. 1 H. 4, III, iii, 72.
- By-peep**, *v. i.* to peep slyly. Cym. I, vi, 107.
- By'r lady**, by our Lady. M. W. I, i, 25; Ham. II, ii, 420, III, ii, 128; R. 3, II, iii, 4.
- By'r lakin**, by our little lady; a grotesque appeal to the Virgin. Tp. III, iii, 1; M. N's D. III, ii, 12.
- CABIN**, *sb.* hovel. V. & A. 637.
- Cabinet**, *sb.* little cabin, nest, V. & A. 854.
- Cable**, *sb.* means, opportunity. Oth. I, ii, 17.

GLOSSARY

- Cacodemon**, *sb.* evil spirit. R. 3, I, iii, 144.
- Caddis**, *sb.* worsted lace or trimming. W. T. IV, ii, 205; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 67.
- Cade**, *sb.* a cask or barrel. 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 32.
- Cadent**, *adj.* falling. Lear, I, iv, 285.
- Caduceus**, *sb.* the wand of Mercury. T. & C. II, iii, 11.
- Cage**, *sb.* a temporary prison, lock-up. As III, ii, 343; 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 50.
- Cain-coloured**, *adj.* red, of the colour of Cain's hair. M. W. I, iv, 21.
- Caitiff**, *sb.* a captive, slave; hence, a wretch. A. W. III, ii, 113; R. 3, IV, iv, 100; Oth. IV, i, 111; V. & A. 914. Used adjectively. R. 2, I, ii, 53; R. & J. V, i, 52.
- Cake**. My cake is dough = my plans are frustrated, it is all up with me. T. of S. I, i, 108, V, i, 125.
- Calculate**, *v. t.* to speculate upon the future. J. C. I, iii, 65.
- Calendar**, *sb.* record. A. W. I, iii, 4. Guide. Ham. V, ii, 109.
- Calf**, *sb.* dolt. Ham. III, ii, 103.
- Caliver**, *sb.* musket. 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 19; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 262, 265.
- Call**, *sb.* a whistle by which birds are lured. T. of S. IV, i, 178; John, III, iv, 174.
- Call on**, to call to account. A. & C. I, iv, 28.
- Callat or callet**, *sb.* a trull. W. T. II, iii, 90; Oth. IV, ii, 122; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 81; 3 H. 6, II, ii, 144.
- Calling**, *sb.* appellation. As, I, ii, 212.
- Calm**, *sb.* quailm. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 36.
- Cambyse's vein**. A reference to Thomas Preston's play of Cambyse. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 376.
- Camlet**, *sb.* a light woollen material originally of camel's hair. H. 8, V, iv, 86.
- Can**, *v. t.* to be able, skilful. Ham. IV, vii, 84; Tp. IV, i, 27; Comp. 118. I can no more = I can do no more. Ham. V, ii, 312.
- Can = gan** began. L. L. L. IV, iii, 102; Per. III, prol. 21.
- Canakin**, *sb.* a little can. Oth. II, iii, 64, 65.
- Canary**, *sb.* a strong sweet wine from the Canary Islands. Tw. N. I, iii, 76; M. W. III, ii, 76. A lively Spanish dance. A. W. II, i, 73; L. L. L. III, i, 11; M. W. II, ii, 55.
- Canary**, *v. t.* to dance canary. L. L. L. III, i, 11.
- Canary = quandary**. M. W. II, ii, 55, 57.
- Candied**, *p. p.* sugared over. Ham. III, ii, 58. Frozen, white with frost. Tp. II, i, 270; Tim. IV, iii, 225.
- Candle-holder**, *sb.* idle spectator. R. & J. I, iv, 38.
- Candle-mine**, *sb.* a magazine of tallow. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 289.
- Candle-wasters**, *sb.* night revellers. M. A. V, i, 18.
- Candy**, *adj.* sugared. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 251.
- Canker**, *sb.* the dog-rose or wild-rose. M. A. I, iii, 22; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 176. A worm that destroys blossoms. M. N's D. II, ii, 3; Ham. I, iii, 39; 2 H. 4, II, ii, 91; Sonn. xxxv, 4.
- Canker-bit**, *adj.* worm-eaten. V, iii, 122.
- Canker-bloom**, *sb.* the blossom of the wild-rose. Sonn. liv, 5.
- Canker-blossom**, *sb.* the worm which devours the blossoms. M. N's D. III, ii, 282.
- Canker'd**, *adj.* malignant. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 157.
- Canon**, *sb.* law, as in The hospitable canon = the law of hospitality. Cor. I, x, 26.
- Canonized**, *p. p.* consecrated by canonical rites of burial. Ham. I, iv, 47.
- Canopy**, *sb.* the sky, heaven. Ham. II, ii, 298; Cor. IV, v, 38. *v. t.* to cover as with a canopy. Sonn. xii, 6; Tw. N. I, i, 41.
- Canstick**, *sb.* candlestick. 1 H. 4, III, i, 131.
- Cantle**, *sb.* a piece, slice. 1 H. 4, III, i, 100; A. & C. III, x, 6.
- Canton**, *sb.* canto. Tw. N. I, v, 254.
- Canvass**, *v. t.* to shake and toss as in a

GLOSSARY

- sieve, to take to task. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 215. To ensnare, entrap. 1 H. 6, I, iii, 36.
- Canzonet, *sb.* a little song. L. L. L. IV, ii, 115.
- Cap, *sb.* chief. Tim. IV. iii, 355.
- Cap of the time = height of the fashion. A. W. II, i, 51.
- Capable, *adj.* comprehensive. Oth. III, iii, 463. Sensible. As, III, v, 23. Sensitive, susceptible. Ham. III, ii, 11, iv, 127; T. & C. III, iii, 302; John, III, i, 12. Able to possess. Lear, II, i, 85.
- Capitulate, *v. i.* to make terms of agreement, combine. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 120; Cor. V, iii, 82.
- Capocchia, *sb.* the feminine of Capocchio (Ital.) simpleton, a fool. T. & C. IV, ii, 31.
- Capon, *sb.* love-letter. L. L. L. IV, i, 56.
- Capriccio, *sb.* caprice, fancy. A. W. II, iii, 286.
- Capricious, *adj.* humorous, fantastical; with a pun on Lat. *capra*, a goat. As, III, iii, 6.
- Captain, *adj.* chief, prominent. Sonn. lii, 8; lxvi, 12.
- Captious, *adj.* equivalent to "capacious," capable of receiving. A. W. I, iii, 193.
- Captivate, *v. t.* to take captive. 3 H. 6, I, iv, 115. *adj.* made captive. 1 H. 6, II, iii, 42, V, iii, 107.
- Captive, *p. p.* taken captive. H. 5, II, iv, 55.
- Carack, *sb.* a merchant vessel of large burden. C. of E. III, ii, 135; Oth. I, ii, 50.
- Caraways, *sb.* comfits made with caraway seeds. 2 H. 4, V, iii, 3. Roasted apples sprinkled with caraways are still to be seen every year at the Audit Feast in Trinity College, Cambridge.
- Carbonado, *sb.* meat slashed for broiling. 1 H. 4, V, iii, 56; Cor. IV, v, 187.
- Carbonado, *v. t.* to slash, hack. A. W. IV, v, 92; Lear, II, ii, 34; W. T. IV, iv, 259.
- Carcanet, *sb.* a necklace. C. of E. III, i, 4; Sonn. lii, 8.
- Card, *sb.* a chart, map. Mac. I, iii, 17; Ham. V, i, 134. A cooling card, whatever be the origin of the expression, denotes a decisive stroke or move. 1 H. 6, V, iii, 84. It is thought to be a cooling mixture, from "card" to mix. If derived from the game of cards it is difficult to say what "cooling" means.
- Card, *v. t.* to mix; used of liquids. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 62.
- Card of ten, *sb.* a card with ten spots or pips. T. of S. II, i, 397.
- Cardinally. A blunder for "carnally." M. for M. II, i, 77.
- Card-maker, *sb.* one who makes cards for wool combing. T. of S. ind. II, 18.
- Care, *v. i.* to take care. Per. I, ii, 15.
- Career, *sb.* a course run at full speed, full swing. L. L. L. V, ii, 482; M. A. V, i, 134. To pass a career is to run a course at full speed. "Conclusions passed the careers" may mean, if it have any meaning, the end came very swiftly. M. W. I, i, 161. In H. 5, II, i, 123, "passes careers" is, perhaps, indulges in sallies of wit.
- Carceires. See Career.
- Careful, *adj.* full of care, anxious. R. 3, I, iii, 83; H. 5, IV, i, 227. Is not careful = does not care. T. A. IV, iv, 84.
- Careless, *adj.* worthless. Mac. I, iv, 11.
- Carl, *sb.* peasant, rustic. Cym. V, ii, 4.
- Carlot, *sb.* peasant. As, III, v, 107.
- Carnal, *adj.* flesh-devouring, cruel. R. 3, IV, iv, 46. Sensual. Ham. V, ii, 373; Oth. I, iii, 330.
- Carpet consideration, *on.* Of knights who were dubbed for some domestic service at court and not in the field of battle. Tw. N. III, iv, 225.
- Carpets, *sb.* table-cloths. T. of S. IV, i, 44.
- Carpet-mongers, *sb.* carpet knights, effeminate courtiers who were more at home on carpets than on the field of battle. M. A. V, ii, 29.
- Carry, *v. t.* to manage, conduct. H. 8, I, i, 100. To triumph over. T. & C. V, vi, 24; Cor. IV, vi, 27, V, vi, 43.

GLOSSARY

- v. i.* used of the flight of an arrow in archery. A. & C. III, vii, 75.
- Carry coals, to perform a degrading service, submit to an indignity. H. 5, III, ii, 45; R. & J. I, i, 1.
- Carry-tale, *sb.* a tale-bearer. L. L. L. V, ii, 463; V. & A. 657.
- Carry out a side, a phrase at cards, to play the game successfully. Lear, V, i, 61.
- Cart, *sb.* chariot. Ham. III, ii, 150.
- Carve, *v. i.* to use a complimentary gesture in carving. M. W. I, iii, 42; L. L. L. V, ii, 323. To carve for = to gratify. Oth. II, iii, 165.
- Case, *v. t.* to strip off the case or skin of an animal. A. W. III, vi, 93. To put on a mask. 1 H. 4, II, ii, 251; Cym. V, iii, 22.
- Case, *sb.* the skin of an animal. Tw. N. V, i, 159; W. T. IV, iv, 802. An overcoat. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 173. External adornments. Comp. 116; M. for M. II, iv, 13.
- Case, *sb.* a set, as of musical instruments, which were in fours. H. 5, III, ii, 3.
- Cashiered, *p. p.* properly, discarded. In Bardolph's language it probably means relieved of his cash. M. W. I, i, 160.
- Cask, *sb.* casket. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 409.
- Casque, *sb.* a helmet. R. 2, I, iii, 81; Cor. IV, vii, 43; H. 5, prol. 13.
- Cassock, *sb.* a military cloak. A. W. IV, iii, 160.
- Cast, *v. t.* to dismiss. Oth. I, i, 150, II, iii, 14, V, ii, 330. To cast the water is to ascertain a disease by an inspection of the patient's water. M. for M. III, i, 94; Mac. V, iii, 50. Add up. 2 H. 4, V, i, 19. Cast away = wreck. Sonn. lxxx, 13. Cast beyond = overreach. Ham. II, ii, 115.
- Cast, *adj.* cast off. As, III, iv, 14.
- Castaway, *sb.* an outcast. R. 3, II, ii, 6; T. A. V, iii, 75; Lucr. 744.
- Castiliano vulgo, Spanish of Sir Toby's invention. See Tw. N. I, iii, 39; n.
- Castle, *sb.* a strong helmet. T. A. III, i, 170; T. & C. V, ii, 187.
- Casual, *adj.* liable to injury. Cym. I, iv, 87.
- Cat, *sb.* the civet cat. As, III, ii, 60; Lear, III, iv, 104. Used contemptuously of a man. A. W. IV, iii, 222; Cor. IV, ii, 34.
- Cataian, *sb.* a native of Cathay, a Chinese; a cant term. M. W. II, i, 129; Tw. N. II, iii, 73.
- Cataplasme, *sb.* a poultice. Ham. IV, vii, 143.
- Cataract, *sb.* water falling from the heavens. Lear, III, ii, 2.
- Cater-cousins, *sb.* good friends; derived from *quatre cousin*, but without any authority. M. of V. II, ii, 119.
- Catlings, *sb.* fiddle-strings, made of catgut. T. & C. III, iii, 299; R. & J. IV, v, 127.
- Cat o' mountain, *sb.* a wild cat; probably an ounce or small variety of leopard. Tp. IV, i, 260; M. W. II, ii, 23.
- Caudle, *v. t.* to refresh, like a warm drink. Tim. IV, iii, 225.
- Cause, *sb.* ground for challenge to a duel. L. L. L. I, ii, 167; R. & J. II, iv, 25; As, V, iv, 49, where see note.
- Cause, *conj.* because. Mac. III, vi, 21.
- Causeless, *adj.* See note on A. W. II, iii, 3.
- Cautel, *sb.* deceit, stratagem. Ham. I, iii, 15; Comp. 303.
- Cautelous, *adj.* crafty, deceitful. J. C. II, i, 129; Cor. IV, i, 33.
- Cauterizing, *sb.* a searing with hot iron. Tim. V, i, 131.
- Cavaleiro, cavalier. M. W. II, iii, 67; 2 H. 4, V, iii, 57.
- Caviare, *sb.* the pickled roe of the sturgeon palatable only to gourmets. Ham. II, ii, 430.
- Cease, *sb.* decease, extinction. Ham. III, iii, 15.
- Ceased, *p. p.* put off, stopped. Tim. II, i, 16.
- Censer, *sb.* the censers or firepans which were used for burning perfumes had their lids embossed with figures in slight relief, to which the beadle is

GLOSSARY

- compared. 2 H. 4, V, iv, 19. T. of S. IV, iii, 91.
- Censure, *sb.* opinion, judgment. As, IV, i, 6; 1 H. 6, II, iii, x; R. 3, II, ii, 144; Per. II, iv, 34; Ham. III, ii, 26; Mac. V, iv, 14; Oth. IV, i, 267, V, ii, 371.
- Censure, *v. t.* to judge, estimate. M. A. II, iii, 206; 1 H. 3, V, v, 97; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 115; Lear, V, iii, 3; J. C. III, ii, 16; John, II, i, 328; Sonn. cxlviii, 4. To pass judgment. Two G. I, ii, 19; M. for M. I, iv, 72.
- Centre, *sb.* used for the earth. See note on T. & C. I, iii, 85.
- Century, *sb.* a hundred. Cym. IV, ii, 394. A company of a hundred men. Cor. I, vii, 3; Lear, IV, iv, 6.
- Cerecloth, *sb.* waxed linen, used for shrouds. M. of V. II, vii, 51.
- Cerements = cerecloths. Ham. I, iv, 48.
- Ceremony, *sb.* solemn trophy, sacred ornament. M. of V. V, i, 206; J. C. I, i, 66. Omen, portent. J. C. II, i, 197, II, ii, 13. Courtesy. Mac. III, iv, 36.
- Cerns, concerns. T. of S. V, i, 64.
- Certainty, *sb.* assurance. A. W. II, i, 168, III, vi, 67.
- Certes, *adv.* certainly. Tp. III, iii, 30; Oth. I, i, 16.
- Cess, reckoning. Out of all cess = immoderately. 1 H. 4, II, i, 7.
- Cesse = cease. A. W. V, iii, 72.
- Chace, *sb.* a term at tennis. H. 5, I, ii, 266.
- Chafe, *sb.* anger. A. & C. I, iii, 85. *v. t.* to make angry. Two G. III, i, 233; Cor. III, iii, 27. *v. i.* to fret, fume. M. W. V, iii, 8; Mac. IV, i, 91.
- Chair, *sb.* chair of state, rostrum. Cor. IV, vii, 52.
- Chair-days, *sb.* time of repose. 2 H. 6, V, ii, 48.
- Chairs of order, the seats of the knights in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. M. W. V, v, 59.
- Chaliced, *adj.* cup-shaped. Cym. II, iii, 22.
- Challenge, *v. t.* to claim as due. A. W. II, iii, 132; R. 2, II, iii, 134; Oth. I, iii, 188. To accuse. Mac. III, iv, 42; T. A. I, i, 340. *sb.* claim. 1 H. 6, V, iv, 153. Protest against a juror's qualification. H. 8, II, iv, 81.
- Challenger, *sb.* claimant. H. 5, II, iv, 95; Ham. IV, vii, 28.
- Chamber, *sb.* a rendering of the title *camera regis* which was given to London. R. 3, III, i, 1.
- Chambers, *sb.* small cannon fired on festal occasions. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 51.
- Chamberer, *sb.* a haunter of drawing-rooms. Oth. III, iii, 269.
- Champain, *sb.* open country. Lear, I, i, 63; Tw. N. II, v, 142. *adj.* Lucr. 1247.
- Champion, *v. t.* to engage in single combat. Mac. III, i, 71.
- Chance, *sb.* fortune. A. & C. III, x, 36, V, ii, 173.
- Change, *v. t.* exchange, reciprocate. A. W. III, ii, 96; Lear, IV, ii, 17; *v. i.* change colour. H. 5, II, ii, 73; J. C. III, i, 24; *sb.* alternation. Oth. I, i, 73.
- Changeable, *adj.* of varying colour, like shot silk. Tw. N. II, iv, 73.
- Changeful, *adj.* changeful potency = power to resist change. T. & C. IV, iv, 96.
- Changeling, *sb.* child stolen by the fairies. M. N's D. II, i, 23, see note; W. T. III, iii, 114, IV, iv, 677.
- Channel, *sb.* a gutter. 2 H. 4, II, i, 45; Lucr. 1487.
- Channel, *v. t.* to furrow. 1 H. 4, I, i, 7.
- Chanson, *sb.* a song. Ham. II, ii, 414.
- Chanticleer, *sb.* the cock. Tp. I, ii, 385; As, II, vii, 30.
- Chape, *sb.* the metal end of a scabbard. A. W. IV, iii, 136.
- Chapeless, *adj.* without a chape, or metal end to the scabbard. T. of S. III, ii, 45.
- Chapless, *adj.* without the lower jaw. R. & J. IV, i, 83; Ham. V, i, 87.
- Chapman, *sb.* a merchant. L. L. L. II, i, 16; T. & C. IV, i, 77.
- Chaps, *sb.* jaws. Mac. I, ii, 22; A. & C. III, v, 13; John, II, i, 352. Furrows. T. A. V, iii, 77; Lucr. 1452.

GLOSSARY

- Charact.** *sb.* a special mark or sign of office. *M.* for *M. V.* i, 56.
- Character.** *sb.* handwriting. *R.* 3, III, i, 81; *Ham.* IV, vii, 51; *Lear.* I, ii, 59, II, i, 72; *W. T. V.* ii, 35; *Sonn.* lix, 8. *plu.* = written records. 2 *H.* 6, I, i, 96. *Designs.* *Comp.* 16.
- Character.** *v. t.* to write, inscribe. *As.* III, ii, 6; *Ham.* I, iii, 59; *Two G.* II, vii, 4; *Sonn.* cxxii 2.
- Characterless.** *adj.* without leaving records or traces. *T. & C.* III, ii, 184.
- Charactery.** *sb.* written characters. *M.* *W. V.* v, 71; *J. C.* II, i, 308.
- Chare.** *sb.* a household job. *A. & C.* IV, xv, 75, V, ii, 230.
- Charge.** *sb.* weight, importance. *W. T.* IV, iv, 252; 1 *H.* 4, II, i, 45; *Ham.* V, ii, 48. *Cost.* *expense.* *John.* I, i, 49; *J. C.* IV, i, 9; *M. Ado.* I, i, 87; *Ham.* IV, iv, 47; *Cor.* V, vi, 68. *Commission.* 2 *H.* 4, I, ii, 59; *Tim.* III, iv, 26; *T. & C.* IV, iv, 132.
- Charges.** *sb.* to be at charges for = to be at the expense of. *R.* 3, I, ii, 255.
- Chargeful.** *adj.* expensive. *C.* of *E.* IV, i, 29.
- Charge-house.** *sb.* a school-house, where the *charge* of youth is undertaken. *L. L. L.* V, i, 70.
- Chariest.** *adj.* most careful and scrupulous. *Ham.* I, iii, 36.
- Chariness.** *sb.* scrupulousness. *M. W.* II, i, 87.
- Charles' wain.** *sb.* the Great Bear. 1 *H.* 4, II, i, 2.
- Charm.** *v. t.* to produce as by enchantment. *M. N's D.* IV, i, 80. To protect by charms. *Mac.* V, viii, 12. To still, bring to silence. *M. A. V.* i, 26; *Oth.* V, ii, 186; 2 *H.* 6, IV, i, 64; 3 *H.* 6, V, v, 31. To conjure, adjure. *J. C.* II, i, 271.
- Charm.** *sb.* charmer. *A. & C.* IV, xii, 16, 25.
- Charmer.** *sb.* an enchantress. *Oth.* III, iv, 57.
- Charming.** *adj.* capable of producing fascination. 1 *H.* 6, V, iii, 2; *Cym.* I, iii, 35, V, iii, 32; *T. A.* II, i, 16.
- Charmingly.** *adv.* in magical fashion. *Tp.* IV, i, 119.
- Charneco.** *sb.* a kind of wine, perhaps so named from Charneca, a village in Portugal. 2 *H.* 6, II, iii, 63.
- Charter.** *sb.* promissory note. *R.* 2, I, iv, 48. *Legal* protection. *Oth.* I, iii, 245. *Privilege.* right. *Cor.* I, ix, 14; *Sonn.* lviii, 9, lxxxvii, 3.
- Chary.** *adv.* carefully. *Sonn.* xxii, 11.
- Chase.** *sb.* quarry, used of the hunted animal. 3 *H.* 6, II, iv, 12. Any enclosed tract of land. *T. A.* II, iii, 255.
- Chat.** *v. t.* to gossip about. *Cor.* II, i, 198. *sb.* talk, discourse. *Tp.* II, i, 257.
- Chaudron.** *sb.* entrails. *Mac.* IV, i, 33; *Per.* IV, vi, 9.
- Cheapen.** *v. t.* to bid for. *M. A.* II, iii, 28.
- Cheat.** *sb.* fraud. *W. T.* IV, iii, 28 115.
- Cheater.** *sb.* an escheator or officer who collected fines due to the Exchequer. *M. W.* I, iii, 66. A swindler, rogue. 2 *H.* 4, II, iv, 92, 98, 132. In the phrase "tame cheater" there is clearly a reference to the chetah or hunting leopard.
- Check.** *v. i.* to start, stop, at the sight of game. *Tw. N.* II, v, 105, III, i, 61; *Ham.* IV, vii, 62.
- Check.** *v. t.* to rebuke, chide. *J. C.* IV, iii, 96; *Lear.* II, ii, 137; 2 *H.* 6, I, ii, 54. To control, restrain. 3 *H.* 6, II, vi, 12.
- Check.** *sb.* rebuke, reproof. *M. W.* III, iv, 79; *T. of S.* I, i, 32; *Oth.* I, i, 149.
- Cheer.** *sb.* countenance, aspect. *M. N's D.* III, ii, 96; *M. of V.* III, ii, 314; 1 *H.* 6, I, ii, 48; *Lucr.* 263. *Cheerfulness.* *R.* 3, V, iii, 74; *Ham.* III, ii, 159; *T. A.* I, i, 264. *Entertainment.* *Ham.* III, ii, 214; *Mac.* III, iv, 33.
- Cheerly.** *adv.* cheerfully. *As.* II, vi, 14; *R.* 2, I, iii, 66.
- Chequins.** *sb.* a gold coin. *Per.* IV, ii, 25, *see* note.
- Cherry-pit.** *sb.* a childish game, in which

GLOSSARY

- cherry stones were pitched into a small hole. Tw. N. III, iv, 111.
- Cherubin, *sb.* a cherub. Tp. I, ii, 152; Mac. I, vii, 22.
- Cherivil, *sb.* leather of kid skin. R. & J. II, iv, 80. Used as an adjective. Tw. N. III, i, 10; H. 8, II, iii, 32.
- Che vor ye, I warn ye. Lear, IV, vi, 242.
- Chew, *v. t.* to ruminate. J. C. I, ii, 271.
- Chewet, *sb.* a chough. 1 H. 4, V, i, 29. There may also be a reference to the other meaning of chewet or chuet, which is a pie of minced meat.
- Chide, *v. t.* to scold, rebuke. Tp. I, ii, 476; M. N's D. III, ii, 200. Used figuratively. 1 H. 4, III, i, 45; H. 5, II, iv, 125. *v. i.* to quarrel. V. & A. 46. Hence to cry out in a loud tone, resound. T. & C. I, iii, 54; H. 8, III, ii, 197.
- Chiding, *sb.* used of a loud cry or noise. M. N's D. IV, i, 112; As, II, i, 7.
- Child-changed, changed by his children's conduct. Lear, IV, vii, 17.
- Childed, *p. p.* having children. Lear, III, vi, 110.
- Childing, *adj.* fruitful. M. N's D. II, i, 112.
- Childlike, *adj.* filial, affectionate. Lear, II, i, 106.
- Childness, *sb.* childish ways. W. T. I, ii, 170.
- Chill, I will. Lear, IV, vi, 237, 243, 246.
- Chinks, *sb.* money, coin. R. & J. I, v, 115.
- Chirurgeonly, *adv.* in a surgeon-like manner. Tp. II, i, 134.
- Choke, *v. t.* to suffocate by drowning. Mac. I, ii, 9.
- Choler, *sb.* anger. M. W. II, iii, 78; R. 2, I, i, 153; Ham. III, ii, 299.
- Chop, *v. t.* to clap, pop. R. 3, I, iv, 152.
- Chopine, *sb.* a shoe with a high sole. Ham. II, ii, 422.
- Chop-logic, *sb.* silly sophistry. R. & J. III, v, 149.
- Chopped, *p. p.* chapped. As, II, iv, 46; Sonn. lxxii, 10; J. C. I, ii, 244; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 267.
- Chopping, *adj.* changing; as putting one word for another. R. 2, V, iii, 124. Or, mincing.
- Chough, *sb.* the jackdaw. Tp. II, i, 257; M. N's D. III, ii, 21; Lear, IV, vi, 13; Ham. V, ii, 88; Mac. III, iv, 125.
- Christendom, *sb.* Christianity. John, IV, i, 16. Christian name, appellation. A. W. I, i, 162^b.
- Christom, *adj.* a corruption of chrisom, the white cloth which was put upon a child at baptism. A chrisom child was one which died within a month of its birth. H. 5, II, iii, 11.
- Chuck, *sb.* chick, a term of endearment. Tw. N. III, iv, 108; Oth. III, iv, 46; Mac. III, ii, 45; H. 5, III, ii, 24.
- Chud, I would. Lear, IV, vi, 240.
- Chuff, *sb.* a churl, boor. 1 H. 4, II, 2, 86. Cotgrave has "Marrouffe . . . a rich churle, or fat chuffe."
- Churchman, *sb.* an ecclesiastic. M. W. II, iii, 43, 49; Tw. N. III, i, 4; R. 3, III, vii, 48.
- Churl, *sb.* a niggard, miser. R. & J. V, iii, 163; Sonn. i, 12.
- Churlish, *adj.* niggardly. As, II, iv, 75.
- Cicatrice, *sb.* a scar. A. W. II, i, 43; Cor. II, i, 140; As, III, v, 23.
- Cicester, Cirencester. R. 2, V, vi, 3. The old spelling is Ciceter.
- 'Cide, *v. t.* to decide. Sonn. xlv, 9.
- Cinque pace, *sb.* a slow stately dance. M. A. II, i, 62, 66. See Tw. N. I, iii, 139.
- Cinque-spotted, *adj.* having five spots. Cym. II, ii, 38.
- Cipher, *v. t.* to signify, denote. Lucr. 207, 811.
- Circle, *sb.* crown. John, V, i, 2; A. & C. III, xii, 18. Compass. As, V, iv, 34; John, V, ii, 136.
- Circled, *adj.* round. R. & J. II, ii, 110.
- Circuit, *sb.* circle, crown. 2 H. 6, III, i, 352. Enclosure. V. & A. 230.
- Circumured, *p. p.* walled about. M. for M. IV, i, 26.
- Circumstance, *sb.* particulars, details, detailed argument. M. A. III, ii, 90; 2 H. 6, I, i, 100; R. 3, I, ii, 77; R. & J. II, v, 36, V, iii, 180; John, II, i, 77;

GLOSSARY

- R. 3, I, ii, 77; Two G. I, i, 36; Oth. III, iii, 358; 410; T. & C. III, iii, 114.
- Ceremonious phrases. M. of V. I, i, 154; Ham. I, v, 127; W. T. V, i, 90.
- Accidental occurrence. W. T. III, ii, 18; Oth. III, iii, 16.
- Circumstanced, *p. p.* influenced by circumstances. Oth. III, iv, 202.
- Circumvention, *sb.* cunning. T. & C. II, iii, 14. Means of circumventing or outwitting. Cor. I, ii, 6.
- Cital, *sb.* recital, accusation. 1 H. 4, V, ii, 62.
- Cite, *v. t.* to incite, urge. Two G. II, iv, 81; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 281. To recite, describe. Lucr. 524.
- Citizen, *adj.* town-bred. Cym. IV, ii, 8.
- Cittern, *sb.* a guitar. L. L. L. V, ii, 603 n.
- City, *sb.* used metaphorically for "citadel of chastity." Lucr. 469; Comp. 176.
- Civet, *sb.* musky perfume obtained from the civet cat. Lear, IV, vi, 180.
- Civil, *adj.* orderly, well-conducted, civilised. Cym. III, vi, 23; Tw. N. I, iv, 20, III, iv, 5; H. 5, I, ii, 199; A. & C. V, i, 16. Civil arms = domestic or civil war. R. 2, III, iii, 102. A civil doctor is a doctor of civil law. M. of V. V, i, 210.
- Civilly, *adv.* decorously. A. & C. III, xiii, 129.
- Clack-dish, *sb.* a wooden dish with a cover carried by beggars. M. for M. III, ii, 118.
- Clamour, *v. t.* to still, silence. W. T. IV, iv, 243. See note.
- Clap i' the clout, to hit the bull's-eye. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 45.
- Clap, *v. r.* to pledge oneself by clasp hands. W. T. I, ii, 104. *v. t.* to conclude by clasp hands. John, III, i, 235.
- Clap into, to strike into, set about quickly. M. for M. IV, iii, 37; As, V, iii, 9.
- Clapped, *p. p.* applauded. Ham. II, ii, 337. Beaten, mashed. A. & C. IV, ii, 17.
- Clapper-claw, *v. t.* to thrash, drub. M. W. II, iii, 59; T. & C. V, iv, 1.
- Claw, *v. t.* to scratch, flatter. M. A. I, iii, 15; L. L. L. IV, ii, 61.
- Clean, *adv.* entirely. J. C. I, iii, 35; Oth. I, iii, 356.
- Cleanly, *adv.* completely, adroitly. V. & A. 694; T. A. II, i, 94.
- Clean-timbered, *adj.* well built. L. L. L. V, ii, 630.
- Clear, *adj.* pure, innocent. Tp. III, iii, 82; Mac. I, vii, 18, II, i, 28; Lucr. 382.
- Clearness, *sb.* freedom from suspicion. Mac. III, i, 132.
- Clearstories, *sb.* clerestories, rows of upper windows in halls and churches. Tw. N. IV, ii, 37.
- Cleave to, to adhere, stick closely to. Mac. I, iii, 145, II, i, 25. To follow closely. Tp. IV, i, 165.
- Cleft, *adj.* divided, discordant. Comp. 293.
- Clepe, *v. t.* to call. L. L. L. V, i, 20; Ham. I, iv, 19; V. & A. 995; Mac. III, i, 93.
- Clerkly, *adv.* scholarly, civilly. 2 H. 6, III, i, 179.
- Cliff, *sb.* clef, the key in music. T. & C. V, ii, 11.
- Climate, *sb.* region of the earth or sky. R. 2, IV, i, 130; John, II, i, 344; J. C. I, iii, 32. *v. t.* to dwell. W. T. V, i, 170.
- Climatures, *sb.* inhabitants of the same climate or region. Ham. I, i, 125.
- Cling, *v. t.* to shrivel up. Mac. V, v, 40.
- Clinquant, *adj.* sparkling with gold or silver lace. H. 8, I, i, 19.
- Clip, *v. t.* to embrace, enfold. V. & A. 600; Cor. I, vi, 29, IV, v, 109; John, V, ii, 34; W. T. V, ii, 52; 2 H. 6, IV, i, 6; Oth. III, iii, 468; A. & C. V, ii, 356. To curtail. Lear, IV, vii, 6.
- Cloister, *sb.* a nunnery. M. for M. I, ii, 170; M. N's D. I, i, 71. The covered walk which was an essential part of a religious house. Two G. I, iii, 2.
- Cloister, *v. t.* to shut up in a cloister. R. 2, V, i, 23.

GLOSSARY

Cloistered, *adj.* belonging to a cloister, secluded, solitary. Mac. III, ii, 41.
 Cloistress, *sb.* a nun. Tw. N. I, i, 28.
 Close, *sb.* a cadence in music. R. 2, II, i, 12; H. 5, I, ii, 182. A hand to hand grapple. 1 H. 4, I, i, 13. *adj.* secret, retired. 2 H. 6, II, ii, 3; Tim. IV, iii, 142; Mac. III, v, 7; John, IV, ii, 72; R. 3, IV, ii, 35. Crafty. 2 H. 6, II, iv, 73. *adv.* secretly. T. of S. ind. I, 125. *v. i.* to come to an agreement, make terms. Two G. II, v, 10; M. for M. V, i, 340; T. & C. III, ii, 247; T. A. V, ii, 70; Ham. II, i, 45.
 Closely, *adj.* secretly. John, IV, i, 133; R. 3, III, i, 159; Ham. III, i, 29. R. & J. V, iii, 254.
 Closeness, *sb.* retirement, privacy. Tp. I, ii, 90.
 Closure, *sb.* enclosure. R. 3, III, iii, 11; V. & A. 782; Sonn. xlviii, 11. Closing, ending. T. A. V, iii, 134.
 Cloth-of-gold, *sb.* plain cloth embroidered with gold. A. & C. II, ii, 203.
 Clothier's yard, a cloth-yard shaft was a term for the old English arrow. Lear, IV, vi, 88.
 Clotpoll, *sb.* clodpate, blockhead. Lear, I, iv, 46.
 Cloud, *sb.* a gloomy look. A. & C. III, ii, 51.
 Clouded, *p. p.* spotted, stained. W. T. I, ii, 280.
 Cloudy, *adj.* gloomy, sullen. Tp. II, i, 136; Mac. III, vi, 41; R. 3, II, ii, 112; 1 H. 4, III, ii, 83; V. & A. 725.
 Clout, *sb.* the bull's eye of a target. L. L. L. IV, i, 127; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 45. A sheet. R. & J. II, iv, 200. A bandage. A. & C. IV, vii, 6.
 Clouted, *adj.* hobnailed. 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 180; Cym. IV, ii, 215.
 Cloy, *v. t.* to stroke with a claw. Cym. V, iv, 118.
 Cloyless, *adj.* not cloying. A. & C. II, i, 25.
 Cloyment, *sb.* satiety. Tw. N. II, iv, 98.
 Clubs, a cry to the bystanders to separate the combatants in an affray.
 Clubs were the weapons of the London

prentices and as commonly used in causing as in quelling a combat. As, V, ii, 37; R. & J. I, i, 71; 1 H. 6, I, iii, 83; H. 8, V, iv, 43; T. A. II, i, 37.
 Clutch, *v. t.* to clench, close tightly. John, II, i, 589.
 Coagulate, *adj.* clotted. Ham. II, ii, 456.
 Coals, carry. See Carry.
 Coast, *v. i.* to advance by an indirect course, like a vessel that hugs the shore, to make for, to skulk. V. & A. 870; H. 8, III, ii, 38.
 Coat, *sb.* coat of arms, armorial bearings. M. N's D. III, ii, 213; Comp. 236; Lucr. 205.
 Cobloaf, *sb.* a crusty, ill-shapen loaf. T. & C. II, i, 36.
 Cock, *sb.* a cock-boat. Lear, IV, vi, 19. A weathercock. Lear, III, ii, 3. A tap. Tim. II, ii, 163. See note.
 Cock, a euphemism for "God." Ham. IV, v, 59; T. of S. IV, i, 121. "Cock and pie, by" a petty oath, the latter part of which is thought to be derived from the service book of the Romish Church, but without any great probability: it is perhaps only a vulgar supplement to the former. M. W. I, i, 276; 2 H. 4, V, 1.
 Cock-a-hoop, to set. To indulge in excessive jollity. R. & J. I, v, 79.
 Cockatrice, *sb.* a fabulous serpent, the glance of whose eye was deadly. Tw. N. III, iv, 186; R. 3, IV, i, 55; R. & J. III, ii, 47; Lucr. 540.
 Cockered, *p. p.* pampered. John, V, i, 70.
 Cockle, *sb.* corncockle, the *agrostemma githago* of botanists. L. L. L. IV, iii, 379; Cor. III, i, 70. Not the same as darnel.
 Cockle, *sb.* a cockle shell. T. of S. IV, iii, 66; Per. IV, iv, 2. Used adjectively. Ham. IV, v, 25.
 Cockled, *adj.* enclosed in a shell. L. L. L. IV, iii, 334.
 Cockney, *sb.* a city-bred person, a foolish wanton. Tw. N. IV, i, 13. A female cook. Lear, II, iv, 120.
 Cock-shut time, twilight; when the net

GLOSSARY

- called a cock-shut is spread for catching birds. R. 3, V, iii, 70.
- Cod, *sb.* a pod. As, II, iv, 48.
- Codding, *adj.* lascivious. T. A. V, i, 99.
- Codpiece, *sb.* a distinctive feature of a man's dress. L. L. L. III, i, 174; Two G. II, vii, 53; M. A. III, iii, 126; Lear, III, ii, 27.
- Coffin, *sb.* the crust of a raised pie. T. A. V, ii, 189.
- ; *v. t.* to cheat. R. 3, I, iii, 48; Tim. i, 98; Oth. IV, ii, 183; T. & C. V, vi, ii. *v. t.* to get by cheating. Cor. III, ii, 133.
- Cognizance, *sb.* a badge. 1 H. 6, II, iv, 108; J. C. II, ii, 89; Cym. II, iv, 127.
- Cohort, *sb.* army. Lear, I, ii, 142.
- Coign, *sb.* a corner-stone. Mac. I, vi, 7; Cor. V, iv, 1. Corner. Per. III, i, 17.
- Coil, *sb.* turmoil, confusion. Tp. I, ii, 207; John, II, i, 165; R. & J. II, v, 65; T. A. III, i, 225. With a reference to the other meaning of the word. Ham. III, i, 67.
- Collegued, *p. p.* leagued. Ham. I, ii, 21.
- Collect, *v. t.* to note, observe. 2 H. 6, III, i, 35.
- Collection, *sb.* inference, conclusion. Ham. IV, v, 9, V, ii, 199; Cym. V, v, 432.
- Collied, *p. p.* blackened, darkened. M. N's D. I, i, 145; Oth. II, iii, 198.
- Collop, *sb.* a slice of flesh. W. T. I, ii, 187; 1 H. 6, V, iv, 18.
- Coloquintida, *sb.* colocynth. Oth. I, iii, 347.
- Colour, *sb.* pretext. L. L. L. IV, ii, 141; 1 H. 6, II, iv, 34; 2 H. 6, III, i, 236; 3 H. 6, IV, v, 11; 2 H. 4, V, v, 89; H. 8, I, i, 178; A. & C. I, iii, 32; Lucr. 267, 476. Kind, nature. As, I, ii, 90; Lear, II, ii, 133. Bear or show no colour = allow of no excuse. J. C. II, i, 29; M. W. IV, iii, 143. To fear no colours = to fear no enemy; hence to be afraid of nothing. Tw. N. I, v, 5; 2 H. 4, V, v, 87. *v. t.* to make specious. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 109.
- Colourable, *adj.* specious, plausible. L. L. L. IV, ii, 140.
- Colt, *sb.* a raw, untrained youth. M. of V, I, ii, 36.
- Colt, *v. t.* to play the fool with, gull. 1 H. 4, II, ii, 36.
- Combat, *sb.* right of challenge to combat. 1 H. 6, IV, i, 78.
- Combine, *adj.* betrothed, contracted. M. for M. III, i, 216.
- Combination, *sb.* treaty. H. 8, I, i, 169.
- Combine, *v. t.* to bind. M. for M. IV, iii, 141; As, V, iv, 144.
- Combustion, *sb.* tumult. Mac. II, iii, 56; H. 8, V, iv, 47.
- Combustious, *adj.* combustible. V. & A. 1162.
- Come by, to get, acquire. Tp. II, i, 283; M. of V. I, i, 3.
- Come near, to come to the point, speak plainly. Tw. N. II, v, 22; 1 H. 4, I, ii, 12; R. & J. I, v, 18. To understand. Tw. N. III, iv, 61.
- Come o'er, to taunt. H. 5, I, ii, 267.
- Come off, to come down with money, pay up. M. W. IV, iii, 11. To escape. John, V, v, 4. To turn out, result. T. of A. I, i, 32. Come tardy off = uttered with hesitation. Ham. III, ii, 24.
- Comfect, *sb.* comfit. M. A. IV, i, 313.
- Comfortable, *adj.* helpful. A. W. I, i, 69; Lucr. 164. Cheerful, comforting. R. & J. V, iii, 148; Lear, I, iv, 306; Lucr. 164; Tim. IV, iii, 491; As, II, vi, 8; Cor. I, iii, 2.
- Comforting, *pr. p.* strengthening, assisting. Lear, III, v, 19; W. T. II, iii, 56.
- Coming-in, *sb.* income. M. of V. II, ii, 148; H. 5, IV, i, 239.
- Coming-on, *adj.* compliant. As, IV, i, 99.
- Comma, used apparently to denote a connecting link. Ham. V, ii, 42.
- Commandment, *sb.* command. Cor. II, iii, 227; John, IV, ii, 92. At commandment = at pleasure. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 13. The ten commandments is a slang term for the ten fingers. 2 H. 6, I, iii, 140.

GLOSSARY

Commence, *v. t.* to make a beginning upon. 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 114; Tim. IV, iii, 267. A graduate at Cambridge was said to "commence" B.A. or M.A. when he began to enjoy the full privileges of his degree.

Commend, *v. t.* to commit, deliver. L. L. L. III, i, 168; Lear, II, iv, 28; W. T. II, iii, 181, III, ii, 166, IV, iv, 369; Mac. I, vii, 11.

Commendation, *sb.* greeting. H. 8, IV, ii, 118.

Comment, *sb.* power of observation. Ham. III, ii, 77.

Commerce, *sb.* intercourse. Tw. N. III, iv, 165; Ham. III, i, 109.

Commingle, *p. p.* mingled, tempered. Ham. III, ii, 67.

Commission, *sb.* warrant, authority. R. & J. IV, i, 64; H. 8, II, ii, 4. Cf. Lear, III, vi, 38.

Commit, *v. i.* to indulge unlawful love. Lear, III, iv, 80; Two G. V, iv, 77; Oth. IV, ii, 73.

Commix, *v. t. & i.* to mingle. Comp. 28; Cym. IV, ii, 56.

Commixtion, *sb.* mixture. T. & C. IV, v, 124.

Commixture, *sb.* mixture, composition. L. L. L. V, ii, 296; 3 H. 6, II, vi, 6.

Commodious, *adj.* accommodating. T. & C. V, ii, 192.

Commodity, *sb.* interest, advantage. John. II, i, 573; M. of V. III, iii, 27; W. T. III, ii, 91; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 235. Cargo of merchandise. M. for M. IV, iii, 4; Tw. N. III, i, 42.

Common, *sb.* open, public ground. Make a common of = intrude upon. C. of E. II, ii, 29.

Commoner, *sb.* a prostitute. A. W. V, iii, 192; Oth. IV, ii, 74.

Commotion, *sb.* insurrection. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 36, 93.

Community, *sb.* familiarity. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 77.

Commutual, *adv.* mutually. Ham. III, ii, 155.

Comonty, Sly's version of comedy. T. of S. ind. II, 134.

Compact, *adj.* composed, compounded. C. of E. III, ii, 22; M. N's D. V, i, 8; As, II, vii, 5; V. & A. 149. Substantial. Lucr. 1423. Confederate. M. for M. V, i, 240. *v. t.* to strengthen, confirm. Lear, I, iv, 340.

Companion, *sb.* fellow; used contemptuously. M. W. III, i, 111; M. N's D. I, i, 15; 2 H. 6, IV, x, 30; Oth. IV, ii, 142; Cor. IV, v, 12, V, ii, 58.

Companion, *v. t.* to join. A. & C. I, ii, 29.

Companionship, *sb.* equal rank. T. of A. I, i, 244.

Company, *sb.* companion. A. W. IV, iii, 31; M. N's D. I, i, 219; H. 5, I, i, 55.

Comparative, *adj.* fertile in comparisons. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 78.

Comparative, *sb.* a rival in wit. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 67.

Compare, *sb.* comparison. Tw. N. II, iv, 100; T. & C. III, ii, 171; Lucr. 40; Sonn. xxi, 5, xxxv, 6.

Compassed, *adj.* arched, round, circular. V. & A. 272; T. of S. IV, iii, 136; T. & C. I, ii, 106.

Compassion, *v. t.* to pity. T. A. IV, i, 125.

Compassionate, *adj.* moving compassion, indulging in lamentation. R. 2, I, iii, 174.

Compeer, *v. t.* to equal. Lear, V, iii, 70. Compelled, *p. p.* involuntary, got without exertion. H. 8, II, iii, 87.

Competent, *adj.* equivalent. Ham. I, i, 90.

Competitor, *sb.* a confederate. Tw. N. IV, ii, 10; R. 3, IV, iv, 506; L. L. L. II, i, 82; A. & C. I, iv, 3, V, i, 42.

Compile, *v. t.* to compose, write. Sonn. lxxviii, 9, lxxxv, 2.

Complain, *v. t.* to utter complainingly. Lucr. 1839; R. 2, III, iv, 18. *v. i.* to lament. Lucr. 845; R. 2, I, ii, 42.

Complain of. To complain of good breeding is to lament the want of it. As, III, ii, 28.

Complement, *sb.* accomplishments. H. 5, II, ii, 134. *phu.* etiquette. L. L. L. I, i, 166.

GLOSSARY

- Complexion, *sb.* temperament. Ham. I, iv, 27; L. L. I, ii, 76 n.
- Complices, *sb.* accomplices, confederates. R. 2, II, iii, 165; 2 H. 4, I, i, 163.
- Compliment, *sb.* outward demeanour, etiquette. Oth. I, i, 64.
- Complimental, *adj.* courteous. T. & C. III, i, 38.
- Complot, *sb.* plot. 2 H. 6, III, i, 147; R. 3, III, i, 192.
- Comply, *v. i.* to use ceremony. Ham. II, ii, 368, V, ii, 182.
- Compose, *v. i.* to come to agreement. A. & C. II, ii, 15.
- Composition, *sb.* agreement, consistency. Oth. I, iii, 1. Compact. A. W. IV, iii, 17; M. for M. VI, i, 218; John, II, i, 561; Mac. I, ii, 61; Cor. III, i, 5. Condition. R. 2, II, i, 73. Blending. Lear, I, ii, 12.
- Composture, *sb.* composition. Tim. IV, iii, 439.
- Composure, *sb.* composition, character. T. & C. II, iii, 234; A. & C. I, iv, 22.
- Compact, combination. T. & C. II, iii, 95.
- Compound, *sb.* grammatical composition. Cor. II, i, 55. Compound word. Sonn. lxxvi, 4.
- Compromised, *p. p.* mutually agreed. M. of V. I, iii, 73.
- Compt. *sb.* account, reckoning. A. W. V, iii, 57; Mac. I, vi, 26. Day of reckoning, judgment-day. Oth. V, ii, 276.
- Comptible, *adj.* susceptible, sensitive. Tw. N. I, v, 165.
- Compulsatory, *adj.* compulsive, constraining. Ham. I, i, 103.
- Compulsive, *adj.* impelling. Ham. III, iv, 86; Oth. III, iii, 458.
- Conpunctions, *adj.* troubling the conscience. Mac. I, v, 42.
- Con, *v. i.* to study, learn by heart. M. N's D. I, ii, 89; Tw. N. II, iii, 161. To con thanks = to be thankful. A. W. IV, iii, 138; Tim. IV, iii, 423.
- Conceit, *sb.* fancy, imagination. As, II, vi, 7; R. 2, II, ii, 33; R. 3, III, iv, 51; John, III, iii, 50; R. & J. II, vi, 30; Per. III, i, 16; Pass. P. viii, 7; Tim. V, iv, 77; Lucr. 701; Ham. III, iv, 114, IV, v, 43; Lear, IV, vi, 42. Idea, notion. Sonn. xv, 9, xxvi, 7. Intelligence, mental capacity. Anxious thoughts, apprehension. C. of E. IV, ii, 65; As, V, ii, 50; W. T. III, ii, 141; Lucr. 1423; Ham. IV, v, 43. A fanciful device. M. N's D. I, i, 33; Ham. V, ii, 150. Opinion. H. 8, II, iii, 74.
- Conceit, *v. i.* to form a conception. Oth. III, iii, 153. Used transitively in J. C. I, iii, 162, III, i, 193.
- Conceited, *p. p.* possessed with an idea. Tw. N. III, iv, 279. Full of fancy or imagination, ingenious. W. T. IV, iv, 200; Lucr. 1371; Comp. 16.
- Conceitless, *adj.* witless. Two G. IV, ii, 92.
- Conception, *adj.* capable of conceiving. Tim. IV, iii, 186.
- Concernancy, *sb.* import. Ham. V, ii, 121.
- Concerning, *sb.* concern, affair. M. for M. I, i, 57; Ham. III, iv, 191.
- Conclude, *v. i.* to be conclusive, decisive, to decide. John, I, i, 127; Cym. I, v, 18; J. C. II, ii, 93; Cor. III, i, 145. To be the natural conclusion. 1 H. 6, V, iv, 16.
- Conclusion, *sb.* an experiment. Problem Per. I, i, 56; Ham. III, iv, 195; A. & C. V, ii, 352; Lucr. 1160. In A. & C. IV, xv, 28, it seems to mean the power of drawing inferences, observation.
- Concolinel, probably the refrain of a song; the word may be a corruption of the French *quand colinelle*. L. L. L. III, i, 3.
- Concupiscible, *adj.* lustful. M. for M. V, i, 98.
- Concupy, *sb.* a form of concupiscence. T. & C. V, ii, 175.
- Condition = on condition. T. & C. I, ii, 71.
- Condition, *sb.* rank. 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 83; H. 5, IV, iii, 63; Tp. III, i, 59. Character, disposition. M. of V. I, ii, 116; T. of S. V, ii, 167; Tim. IV, iii, 139; As, I, ii, 243; H. 5, V, i, 73; R. 3, IV,

GLOSSARY

- iv, 157; Per. III, i, 29; J. C. II, i, 254; Oth. IV, i, 189; A. & C. II, ii, 117; Cor. II, iii, 94, V, iv, 10.
- Condole, *v. t.* to mourn for. H. 5, II, i, 124; M. N's D. I, ii, 22.
- Condolement, *sb.* lamentation. Ham. I, ii, 93. Consolation, Per. II, i, 148.
- Conduce, *v. i.* to tend to come about, converge. T. & C. V, ii, 145. A doubtful word.
- Conduct, *sb.* a guide. Tp. V, i, 244; R. & J. III, i, 121; V, iii, 116; Lucr. 313; R. 2, IV, i, 157. Escort. M. of V. IV, i, 148; Tw. N. III, iv, 231; R. 3, I, i, 45.
- Conduit, *sb.* a fountain. R. & J. III, v, 129.
- Confidence, a blunder for "conference." M. W. I, iv, 145; M. A. III, v, 3; R. & J. II, iv, 123.
- Confine, *sb.* a bound, limit to which anything is confined. Tp. IV, i, 121; Ham. I, i, 155. A prison. Ham. II, ii, 244.
- Confineless, *adj.* boundless. Mac. IV, iii, 55.
- Confiners, *sb.* borderers, inhabitants. Cym. IV, ii, 338.
- Confirmed, *adj.* firm, unmoved. M. A. V, iv, 17; Cor. I, iii, 59, "confirmed countenance."
- Confirmity, blunder for "infirmity." 2 H. 4, II, iv, 56.
- Confixed, *p. p.* firmly fixed. M. for M. V, i, 230.
- Conflux, *sb.* confluence. T. & C. I, iii, 7.
- Confound, *v. t.* to waste, consume. Per. V, ii, 14; A. & C. I, i, 45, iv, 28; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 100; Cor. I, vi, 17; H. 5, III, i, 13. To destroy. M. of V. III, ii, 278; Cym. I, iv, 47; C. of E. I, ii, 38; John, V, vii, 58; R. & J. II, vi, 13; Tim. V, v, 101; A. & C. III, ii, 58; Sonn. lx, 8; Lucr. 160, 1483, &c.
- Confusion, *sb.* ruin, destruction. Tim. IV, iii, 321; Mac. II, iii, 64.
- Congest, *v. t.* to heap up. Comp. 258.
- Congied, *p. p.* taken leave. A. W. IV, iii, 83.
- g, *p. p.* agreeing. H. 5, I, ii, 182.
- p, *p. p.* greeted. H. 5, V, ii, 81.
- Congruent, *adj.* suitable. L. L. L. V, i, 79.
- Conjecture, *sb.* suspicion. M. A. IV, i, 105; Ham. IV, v, 15. Calculation. T. & C. IV, v, 250.
- Conjunct, *adj.* closely united. Lear, II, ii, 113; V, i, 12.
- Conjunction, *sb.* the auspicious meeting of two planets; an astrological term. H. 8, III, ii, 45.
- Conjunctive, *adj.* united. Oth. I, iii, 364. Essentially, bound. Ham. IV, vii, 14.
- Conjuration, *sb.* incantation. 2 H. 6, I, ii, 99; Oth. I, iii, 92. Entreaty, solemn appeal. R. 2, III, ii, 23; R. & J. V, iii, 68; Ham. V, ii, 38.
- Conscience, *sb.* introspection, inmost thoughts. H. 5, IV, i, 117; W. T. III, ii, 44; Cym. I, vi, 115; Ham. III, i, 83.
- Conscionable, *adj.* conscientious. Oth. II, i, 235.
- Consent, *sb.* agreement, plot. L. L. L. V, ii, 460. Unison. 2 H. 4, V, i, 68; Tim. V, i, 138. Party. Mac. II, i, 25.
- Consequence, *sb.* result. Oth. II, iii, 58.
- Consequently, *adv.* accordingly. Tw. N. III, iv, 68. In consequence. John, IV, ii, 240; R. 2, I, i, 102.
- Conserve, *v. t.* to preserve. M. for M. III, i, 89.
- Consider, *v. t.* to requite, reward. W. T. IV, ii, 17, iv, 785; Cym. II, iii, 28.
- Considerance, *sb.* consideration. 2 H. 4, V, ii, 98.
- Considered, *adj.* deliberate. Ham. II, ii, 81.
- Considering, *sb.* consideration. H. 8, II, iv, 185; III, ii, 135.
- Consign, *v. t.* to allot, assign. T. & C. IV, iv, 44. *v. i.* to sign, in token of agreement. H. 5, V, ii, 90, 326. To bargain with. Cym. IV, ii, 276.
- Consist, *v. i.* to insist. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 187; Per. I, iv, 83.
- Consolate, *v. t.* to console. A. W. III, ii, 127.
- Consort, *sb.* company, fellowship. Two G. III, ii, 84, IV, i, 64; Lear, II, i, 97.

GLOSSARY

- A band of musicians. R. & J. III, i, 44, *v. i.* to be in league. R. 2, V, iii, 138, vi, 15. *v. i.* to accompany, attend. C. of E. I, ii, 28; J. C. V, i, 82; L. L. L. II, i, 178; R. & J. III, i, 135; Lucr. 1609.
- Conspectuities, *sb.* powers of vision. Cor. II, i, 59.
- Conspirant, *adj.* conspiring. Lear, V, iii, 135.
- Constancy, *sb.* resolution, consistency. M. N's D. V, i, 26; H. 8, III, ii, 2; J. C. II, iv, 6.
- Constant, *adj.* consistent. Tw. N. IV, ii, 47. Steady. Tp. II, ii, 107; J. C. III, i, 22, 60. Settled. Lear, V, i, 4.
- Constantly, *adv.* firmly, surely. M. for M. IV, i, 21; T. & C. IV, i, 42.
- Constringed, *p. p.* compressed. T. & C. V, ii, 171.
- Construction, *sb.* interpretation, explanation. Cor. V, vi, 21.
- Construe, *v. t.* to interpret. Tw. N. III, i, 54.
- Consul, *sb.* senator. Oth. I, i, 25, ii, 43; Cym. IV, ii, 388.
- Contain, *v. r.* to restrain oneself. Tim. II, ii, 29; T. & C. V, ii, 178.
- Contain, *v. t.* to keep, retain. M. of V. V, i, 201.
- Containing, *sb.* contents. Cym. V, v, 430.
- Contemn, *v. t.* to refuse contemptuously. V. & A. 205.
- Contemning, *adv.* contemptuously. Cor. I, iii, 43.
- Contempt, *sb.* an object of contempt. Tim. IV, ii, 15; Tw. N. II, v, 183.
- Contemptible, *adj.* contemptuous, scornful. M. A. II, iii, 166.
- Contemptuous, *adj.* contemptible. 2 H. 6, I, iii, 81.
- Content, *adj.* calm, restrained. J. C. I, iii, 142, IV, ii, 41. *sb.* that which is contained, contents. Sonn. i, 11. *v. i.* to feel content, acquiesce. V. & A. 61.
- Contentless, *adj.* discontented. Tim. IV, iii, 244.
- Contestation, *sb.* contention, quarrel. A. & C. II, ii, 47.
- Continent, *sb.* that which contains, enclosure, receptacle. Ham. IV, iv, 64; A. & C. IV, xiv, 40. Embodiment. L. L. L. IV, i, 102; Lear, III, ii, 58; M. N's D. II, i, 92. Abstract, inventory. M. of V. III, ii, 130; Ham. V, ii, 110. The orb'd continent = the firmament of heaven. Tw. N. V, i, 263. *adj.* restrained. Lear, I, ii, 257. Restraining. Mac. IV, iii, 64.
- Continue, *adj.* constant, uninterrupted. Tim. I, i, 11; Oth. III, iv, 179.
- Contract, *adj.* betrothed. R. 3, III, vii, 179.
- Contracted, *p. p.* betrothed. Sonn. i, 5; M. for M. V, i, 380; 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 17.
- Contracting, *sb.* betrothal. M. for M. III, ii, 264.
- Contraction, *sb.* the making of the marriage contract. Ham. III, iv, 46.
- Contrary, *v. t.* to thwart, oppose. R. & J. I, v, 85.
- Contrarious, *adj.* contrary. 1 H. 4, V, i, 52. Contradictory. M. for M. IV, i, 60.
- Contrive, *v. t.* to wear out, spend. T. of S. I, ii, 272. To conspire. J. C. II, iii, 13; Cor. III, iii, 63. To perpetrate. H. 5, IV, i, 161.
- Contriver, *sb.* a schemer, plotter. J. C. II, i, 158; Mac. III, v, 7.
- Control, *sb.* constraint. John, I, i, 17.
- Control, *v. t.* to check, confute, contradict. Tp. I, ii, 439; 2 H. 6, V, i, 103.
- Controller, *sb.* restrainer, critic. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 205; T. A. II, iii, 60.
- Controlment, *sb.* constraint, restraint. Johg. I, i, 20; M. A. I, iii, 17.
- Convenient, *adj.* suitable, becoming. Cor. I, v, 12; Lear, IV, v, 31; M. of V. III, iv, 56.
- Convent, *v. t.* to summon. M. for M. VI, i, 158; Cor. II, ii, 52; Tw. N. V, i, 368; H. 8, V, i, 52.
- Conventicle, *sb.* a secret assembly. 2 H. 6, III, i, 166.
- Conversation, *sb.* behaviour, conduct. M. W. II, i, 20; Oth. III, iii, 268; 2 H.

GLOSSARY

- 4, V, v, 101; Per. II, i, 9; A. & C. II, vi, 119. Intercourse. Ham. III, ii, 53. Criminal conversation. R. 3, III, i, 185, v, 31.
- Conversion, *sb.* changed condition. As. IV, iii, 135; John, I, i, 189.
- Convert, *v. i.* to change. Lucr. 592; Tim. IV, i, 7; M. A. I, i, 104.
- Convertite, *sb.* a penitent. Lucr. 743; As. V, iv, 178; John, V, i, 19.
- Convey, *v. t.* to manage secretly. Mac. IV, iii, 71; Lear, I, ii, 97. To steal. M. W. I, iii, 27; Cym. I, i, 63; R. 2, IV, i, 317. *v. r.* to pass oneself off. H. 5, I, ii, 74.
- Conveyance, *sb.* crafty contrivance, dexterity. M. A. II, i, 218; 1 H. 6, I, iii, 2; 3 H. 6, III, iii, 160. A legal deed of conveyance. Ham. V, i, 107.
- Conveyers, *sb.* tricksters, cheaters. R. 2, IV, i, 317.
- Convict, *p. p.* convicted. R. 3, I, iv, 183.
- Convicted, *adj.* defeated. John, III, iv, 2.
- Convince, *v. t.* to overpower, defeat. Mac. I, vii, 64, IV, iii, 142; Cym. I, iv, 91. To persuade, satisfy. Oth. IV, i, 28. To convict. T. & C. II, ii, 130.
- Convive, *v. i.* to feast together. T. & C. IV, v, 272.
- Convoy, *sb.* escort, means of conveyance. A. W. IV, iii, 85, iv, 10.
- Cony, *sb.* a rabbit. V. & A. 687; As. III, ii, 317.
- Cony-catch, *v. i.* to cheat. M. W. I, i, 113, iii, 31.
- Cony-catched, *p. p.* cheated. T. of S. V, i, 87.
- Cony-catching, *sb.* cheating, practical joking. T. of S. IV, i, 38.
- Copatain hat, *sb.* a high-crowned hat. T. of S. V, i, 57.
- Cope, *sb.* the firmament. Per. IV, vi, 122.
- Cope, *v. t.* to requite. M. of V. IV, i, 407. To meet with, encounter. As. II, i, 67; V. & A. 889; Ham. III, ii, 53; Lear, V, iii, 124.
- Copesmate, *sb.* companion. Lucr. 925.
- Copped, *adj.* round topped. Per. I, i, 101.
- Copulatives, *sb.* persons desiring to be coupled in marriage. As. V, iv, 54.
- Copy, *sb.* repeated theme, text. C. of E. V, i, 62. Tenure; a copyhold being held by copy of court roll. Mac. III, ii, 38. Impression of the original seal. Sonn. xi, 14; Tw. N. I, v, 261.
- Coragio (Ital.), courage! Tp. V, i, 258; A. W. II, v, 90.
- Coram = quorum. M. W. I, i, 5. "A Justice of the Peace and Quorum is one without whom the rest of the Justices in some cases cannot proceed" (Cowel).
- Coranto, *sb.* a quick, lively dance. A. W. II, iii, 41; Tw. N. I, iii, 120; H. 5, III, v, 33.
- Core, *sb.* kernel, heart. T. & C. II, i, 7, V, i, 4.
- Corinth, said to be a cant term for a brothel. Tim. II, ii, 73.
- Corinthian, *sb.* a buck, young man of spirit. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 11.
- Co-rival, *v. t.* to vie with. T. & C. I, iii, 44.
- Corky, *adj.* shrivelled. Lear, III, vii, 28.
- Corner-cap, *sb.* three-cornered hat. L. L. IV, iii, 49.
- Cornuto, *sb.* a cuckold. M. W. III, v, 63.
- Corollary, *sb.* a supernumerary, surplus. Tp. IV, i, 57.
- Corporal, *adj.* bodily. M. for M. III, i, 81; J. C. IV, i, 33. Material, substantial. Mac. I, iii, 81.
- Corporal of the field, a kind of adjutant, under the quarter-master general. L. L. L. III, i, 177.
- Corpse, corpses. 1 H. 4, I, i, 43; 2 H. 4, I, i, 192.
- Correctioner, *sb.* one who administers correction, a beadle. 2 H. 4, V, iv, 21.
- Correspondent, *adj.* amenable, obedient. Tp. I, ii, 297.
- Corresponsive, *adj.* corresponding. T. & C. prol. 18.
- Corrigible, *adj.* submissive to correction. A. & C. IV, xiv, 74. Corrective. Oth. I, iii, 325.

GLOSSARY

- Corrival**, *sb.* rival. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 207.
- Corroborate**, a nonsense word used by Pistol. H. 5, II, i, 121.
- Corrosive**, *sb.* a biting or fretting remedy. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 403. *adj.* giving pain. 1 H. 6, III, iii, 3.
- Corruptibly**, *adv.* corruptively, so as to cause corruption. John, V, vii, 2.
- Corslet**, *sb.* cuirass. Cor. V, iv, 20.
- Costard**, *sb.* properly, an apple; ludicrously used for the head. L. L. L. III, i, 65; M. W. III, i, 14; Lear, IV, vi, 243.
- Costermonger**, *adj.* mercenary, paltry. A costermonger, or costardmonger, was originally a seller of apples; hence, a petty trafficker. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 159.
- Co-supreme**, *sb.* an equal in supremacy. Phen. 51.
- Cote**, *v. t.* to come up with, pass on the way. Ham. II, ii, 315.
- Cote**, *sb.* cot, cottage. As, II, iv, 78, III, ii, 391.
- Cot-quean**, *sb.* a man who busies himself in women's affairs. R. & J. IV, iv, 6.
- Couch**, *v. t.* to make to couch and lie close. Lucr. 507; *v. i.* to lie down. 1 H. 4, III, i, 153; Ham. V, i, 216.
- Couchings**, *sb.* couchings, bowings. J. C. III, i, 36.
- Count**, *sb.* account. Ham. IV, vii, 17.
- Countenance**, *sb.* favour, partiality, patronage. M. for M. V, i, 118; Ham. IV, i, 15, ii, 15; Cor. V, vi, 40. Entertainment. As, I, i, 15. *v. t.* To do honour to. T. of S. IV, i, 86. To act in harmony with. Mac. II, iii, 78.
- Counter**, *adv.* to run or hunt counter is to follow the trace of the game backwards. C. of E. IV, ii, 39; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 85; Ham. IV, v, 107.
- Counter**, *sb.* a metal disk used in calculations; hence, a thing of no value. As, II, vii, 63; W. T. IV, iii, 35; J. C. IV, iii, 80.
- Counter-caster**, *sb.* a reckoner, arithmetician. Oth. I, i, 31.
- Counterchange**, *sb.* exchange. Cym. V, v, 396.
- Countercheck**, *sb.* check, rebuff. John, II, i, 224; As, V, iv, 76, 89.
- Counterfeit**, *v. t.* to impose on. Tim. V, i, 80. *sb.* portrait. M. of V. III, ii, 115; Tim. V, i, 78; Sonn. xvi, 8. A spurious coin. John, III, i, 99; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 475; T. & C. II, iii, 23. *adj.* imitative. A "counterfeit presentment" is a portrait. Ham. III, iv, 54.
- Counterfeitly**, *adv.* feignedly. Cor. II, iii, 97.
- Counter-gate**, *sb.* the Counter was the name of two prisons belonging to the Sheriffs of London, one in the Poultry, and the other in Woodstreet. M. W. III, iii, 67.
- Countermand**, *v. t.* to contradict. Lucr. 276. To prohibit, keep in check. C. of E. IV, ii, 37.
- Counterpoint**, *sb.* a counterpane. T. of S. II, i, 343.
- Counter-sealed**, *p. p.* sealed in duplicate. Cor. V, iii, 205.
- Countervail**, *v. t.* to counterbalance, outweigh. R. & J. II, vi, 4.
- Country**, *adj.* belonging to one's country. Oth. III, iii, 205, 241; Cym. I, iv, 53.
- County**, *sb.* a count. M. of V. I, ii, 40; M. A. II, i, 167; Tw. N. I, v, 285; R. & J. III, v, 114, 218, IV, ii, 29, 45, v, 6; John, V, i, 8.
- Complement**, *sb.* a union. Sonn. xxi, 5. A pair. L. L. L. V, ii, 529.
- Courage**, *sb.* disposition, temperament. Cor. III, iii, 93, IV, i, 3; 3 H. 6, II, ii, 57; Tim. III, iii, 24.
- Courageous**, *adj.* blunder for "outrageous." M. W. IV, i, 4.
- Course**, *v. t.* to pursue. A. & C. III, xii, 11. *v. i.* to revolve. Oth. III, iv, 76.
- Course**, *sb.* the attack of the dogs in bear-baiting, bout. Mac. V, vii, 2; Lear, III, vii, 53; Cor. I, v, 16.
- Courses**, *sb.* the principal sails of a ship. Tp. I, i, 53. Revolutions; courses of the sun — years. H. 8, II, iii, 6. Sonn. lix, 6.

GLOSSARY

- Courser's hair, a horse's hair laid in water was believed to turn into a serpent. A. & C. I, ii, 187.
- Court-cupboard, *sb.* a sideboard. R. & J. I, v, 6.
- Court holy-water, flattery. Lear, III, ii, 10. Cf. Cotgrave "Eau beniste de Court."
- Courtier, *sb.* a wooer. A. & C. II, vi, 17.
- Court of guard, *sb.* sentinel duty, guard-room. 1 H. 6, II, i, 4; Oth. II, i, 215, iii, 208; A. & C. IV, ix, 2, 81.
- Courtship, *sb.* courtly manners. L. L. L. V, ii, 363; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 52; R. & J. III, iii, 34.
- Cousin, *sb.* any one not in the first degree of relationship. Used of a nephew. John, III, iii, 71; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 292; a niece, Tw. N. I, iii, 4; an uncle. Tw. N. I, v, 116; a brother-in-law. 1 H. 4, III, i, 52; and a grandchild. John, III, iii, 17.
- Covent, *sb.* convent. M. for M. IV, iii, 125; H. 8, IV, ii, 19.
- Cover, *v. t.* to lay the table for dinner. M. of V. III, v, 54; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 10.
- Coverture, *sb.* cover, shelter. M. A. III, i, 30. Covering, equipment. Cor. I, ix, 46. Shadow. 3 H. 6, IV, ii, 13.
- Covetousness, *sb.* eager desire. John, IV, ii, 29.
- Cowardship, *sb.* cowardice. Tw. N. III, iv, 372.
- Cowish, *adj.* cowardly. Lear, IV, ii, 12.
- Cowl-staff, *sb.* a staff or pole used for carrying a tub or basket borne by two persons. M. W. III, iii, 129.
- Coxcomb, *sb.* a fool's cap which was ornamented with a cock's comb. M. W. V, v, 134; Lear, I, iv, 94; H. 5, V, i, 39, 50.
- Cox my passion. A euphemism for "Gods' passion." A. W. V, ii, 39. See T. of S. IV, i, 121.
- Coy, *v. t.* to fondle, caress. M. N's D. IV, i, 2. *v. i.* to disdain, be reluctant. Cor. V, i, 6.
- Coystril, *sb.* a groom, a base fellow. Tw. N. I, iii, 37; Per. IV, vi, 164.
- Cozen, *v. t.* to cheat. M. W. IV, v, 86, 87; M. of V. II, ix, 38; Oth. iv, ii, 183.
- Cozenage, *sb.* deceit. M. W. IV, v, 58; Ham. V, ii, 67.
- Cozener, *sb.* a cheater. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 255; Lear, IV, vi, 163; M. W. IV, v, 61.
- Cozier, a botcher, cobbler. Tw. N. II, iii, 86.
- Crab, *sb.* a crab apple. Tp. II, ii, 157; M. N's D. II, i, 48; L. L. L. V, ii, 912; Lear, I, v, 14.
- Crack, *v. i.* to boast. L. L. L. IV, iii, 264. To have a flaw. Tp. V, i, 2. To break, renounce. H. 8, III, ii, 193. *sb.* an urchin. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 30; Cor. I, iii, 68. The change of the voice on entering manhood. Cym. IV, ii, 237. Peal of thunder. Mac. IV, i, 117.
- Cracked within the ring. If the crack in a coin extended to the inner circle enclosing the sovereign's head, the coin was worthless. Ham. II, ii, 423.
- Cracker, *sb.* a boaster. John, II, i, 147.
- Crack-hemp, *sb.* a rogue who deserves hanging. T. of S. V, i, 38.
- Craft, *v. t.* have crafted fair = have made nice work of it. Cor. IV, vi, 119.
- Craftsmen, *sb.* mechanics. R. 2, I, iv, 28.
- Craftysick, *adj.* feigning illness. 2 H. 4, ind. 37.
- Crank, *sb.* a winding passage. Cor. I, i, 135.
- Crank, *v. i.* to wind crookedly, twist. V. & A. 682; 1 H. 4, III, i, 93.
- Crants, *sb.* a garland, chaplet. Ham. V, i, 226.
- Crare, *sb.* a small vessel or fishing-boat. Cym. IV, ii, 206.
- Craven, *v. t.* to make cowardly. Cym. III, iv, 76.
- Craven, *sb.* a beaten cock. T. of S. II, i, 224.
- Crazed, *adj.* damaged, having a flaw in it. M. N's D. I, i, 92.
- Cream, *v. i.* to form a covering on the surface like cream. M. of V. I, i, 89.
- Create, *p. p.* created. M. N's D. V, i, 394; John, IV, i, 107; H. 5, II, ii, 31.
- Credent, *adj.* credulous. Ham. I, iii, 30;

GLOSSARY

- Comp. 279. Credible. W. T. I, ii, 142. A credent bulk = a mass of credit. M. for M. IV, iv, 24.
- Credit, *sb.* belief, current opinion. Tw. N. IV, iii, 6; Oth. II, i, 281. Credulity. C. of E. III, ii, 22.
- Crescent, *adj.* increasing. Ham. I, iii, 11; A. & C. II, i, 10; Cym. I, iv, 2.
- Crescive, *adj.* growing, having the power of growth. H. 5, I, i, 66.
- Cressets, *sb.* baskets of fire carried at the end of poles and serving as portable beacons. 1 H. 4, III, i, 15.
- Crest, *v. t.* to form the crest of. A. & C. V, ii, 88.
- Crestless, *adj.* not entitled to bear a heraldic crest. 1 H. 6, II, iv, 85.
- Crimeful, *adj.* criminal. Ham. IV, vii, 7.
- Crisp, *adj.* curled. Tp. IV, i, 150; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 106. Shining. Tim. IV, iii, 182.
- Critic, *sb.* a censurer, cynic. T. & C. V, ii, 131; Sonn. cxii, 11. *adj.* censorious. L. L. L. IV, iii, 166.
- Critical, *adj.* censorious, cynical. Oth. II, i, 119; M. N's D. V, i, 54.
- Crone, *sb.* an old woman. W. T. II, iii, 76.
- Crooked, *adj.* malignant, ill-omened. Sonn. lx, 7.
- Crop, *v. i.* to yield a crop. A. & C. II, ii, 232.
- Cross, *adj.* at cross purposes, perverse. R. 3, III, i, 126; H. 8, III, ii, 214; R. & J. IV, iii, 5. Forked, zigzag. J. C. I, iii, 50; *sb.* money, so called because stamped with a cross. As, II, iv, 10; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 213; L. L. L. I, ii, 33. Used quibblingly in the senses of "coin" and "hardship" in As, II, iv, 10; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 212-213; Tim. I, ii, 157; Sonn. xxxiv, 12. *v. t.* to thwart, defeat. Tim. III, iii, 29; J. C. V, i, 20.
- Crossed, *p. p.* furnished with crosses or money. Tim. I, ii, 157.
- Cross-gartered, *adj.* wearing the garters above and below the knee so as to be crossed at the back of the leg. Tw. N. II, v, 152.
- Cross-gartering, *sb.* wearing the garters crossed. Tw. N. III, iv, 21.
- Cross-row, *sb.* the alphabet. R. 3, I, i, 55.
- Crow-flowers, *sb.* the commoner kinds of ranunculus. Ham. IV, vii, 170.
- Crow-keeper, *sb.* a boy whose business it was to keep the crows from the corn, scarecrow. R. & J. I, iv, 6; Lear, IV, vi, 88.
- Crown, *sb.* consummation, culminating point. T. & C. IV, ii, 90.
- Crowner, *sb.* coroner. Tw. N. I, v, 126; Ham. V, i, 4, 22.
- Crownet, *sb.* coronet. T. & C. prol. 6; A. & C. IV, xii, 27; V, ii, 91.
- Crudy, *adj.* raw, crude. 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 97.
- Cruel garters. A pun on "cruel" and "crewel" or worsted. Lear, II, iv, 7.
- Crusado, *sb.* a Portuguese gold coin stamped with a cross worth between 6s. 8d. and 9s. Oth. III, iv, 23.
- Crush, *v. t.* to crush a cup is equivalent to cracking a bottle. R. & J. I, ii, 80.
- Cry, *sb.* a pack. M. N's D. IV, i, 121; Oth. II, iii, 353; Cor. III, iii, 122, IV, vi, 148. Report. Oth. IV, i, 123; T. & C. III, iii, 184. *v. i.* Cried in the top of mine = loudly exceeded mine. Ham. II, ii, 432. Cried out in the top of question = shouted at the top of their voices. Ham. II, ii, 336.
- Cry aim, *see* Aim.
- Cry on, to cry aloud. R. 3, V, iii, 231; Ham. V, ii, 356; Oth. V, i, 48. To exclaim against. T. & C. V, v, 35.
- Cub-drawn, *adj.* sucked dry by cubs; hence hungry and ferocious. Lear, III, i, 12.
- Cubicul^o, *sb.* bedroom. Tw. N. III, ii, 49.
- Cuckoo-buds, *sb.* some species of ranunculus or crowfoot, but it is not certain which. L. L. L. V, ii, 883; Lear, IV, iv, 5.
- Cuckoo-flowers, called also ladies' smocks, and wild water-cress (*Cardamine pratensis*). Lear, IV, iv, 4.
- Cudgelled, *p. p.* made by a cudgel. H. 5, V, i, 82.

GLOSSARY

- Cue**, *sb.* a catchword; the signal to a player to be ready with his part. *M. W. III*, iii, 31; *M. N's D. III*, i, 67. Used figuratively. *Ham. II*, ii, 554; *Oth. I*, ii, 83.
- Cuisses**, *sb.* armour for the thighs. *1 H. 4*, IV, i, 105.
- Cullion**, *sb.* a base fellow. *H. 5*, III, ii, 20; *2 H. 6*, I, iii, 38; *T. of S. IV*, ii, 20.
- Cullionly**, *adj.* base, mean. *Lear*, II, ii, 30.
- Culverin**, *sb.* a kind of cannon. *1 H. 4*, II, iii, 50.
- Cunning**, *sb.* knowledge, skill, power. *Oth. III*, iii, 50; *TP. III*, ii, 41; *Ham. II*, ii, 434. Pretence, counterfeit. *Lear*, II, i, 29; *Tim. IV*, iii, 208. *adj.* knowing, skilful. *Tw. N. I*, v, 224; *Ham. III*, iv, 139; *1 H. 4*, II, iv, 441. Skilfully wrought. *R. 2*, I, iii, 163; *Oth. V*, ii, 11.
- Cupboard**, *v. t.* to hoard, store up. *Cor. I*, i, 98.
- Cupid's flower** = pansy, love-in-idleness. *M. N's D. IV*, i, 70.
- Curb**, *v. i.* to bow, cringe. *Ham. III*, iv, 155.
- Curbed time** = the season of restraint. *A. W. II*, iv, 43.
- Curdied**, *p. p.* congealed. *Cor. V*, iii, 66.
- Cure**, *sb.* cure of souls. *H. 8*, I, iv, 33.
- Curiosity**, *sb.* nicety, scrupulous exactness, critical scrutiny. *Lear*, I, i, 6; *I*, ii, 4; *I*, iv, 68; *Tim. IV*, iii, 302.
- Curious**, *adj.* scrupulous, punctilious, critical. *A. W. I*, ii, 20; *Cym. I*, vi, 190; *A. & C. III*, ii, 35; *Sonn. xxxviii*, 13. Wrought with care. *V. & A. 734*; *3 H. 6*, II, v, 53. Involving care, excessively minute. *Per. I*, i, 16; *W. T. IV*, iv, 506; *T. & C. III*, ii, 63; *3 H. 6*, II, v, 53. Complex, elaborate. *Lear*, I, iv, 33.
- Curious-knotted**, *adj.* laid out in fanciful plots. *L. L. L. I*, i, 236.
- Curled**, *adj.* implying "effeminate profligacy." *Lucr. 981*; *Oth. I*, ii, 68; *A. & C. V*, ii, 299.
- Curraunce**, *sb.* current, action of a current. *H. 5*, I, i, 34.
- Currents**, *sb.* for "occurents," occurrences. *1 H. 4*, II, iii, 52.
- Curry**, *v. i.* to use flattery. *2 H. 4*, V, i, 71.
- Cursory**, *adj.* cursory, hasty. *H. 5*, V, ii, 77.
- Curst**, *adj.* ill-tempered, crabbed. *V. & A. 887*; *M. A. II*, i, 22; *Lear*, II, i, 65; *L. L. L. IV*, i, 36; *W. T. III*, iii, 124.
- Curstness**, *sb.* ill-humour, spitefulness. *A. & C. II*, ii, 25.
- Curtain**, *sb.* colour, ensign. *H. 5*, IV, ii, 41.
- Curtal**, *adj.* having a docked tail. *M. W. II*, i, 98; *C. of E. III*, ii, 144.
- Curtal**, *sb.* the name of a horse, from his having a docked tail. *A. W. II*, iii, 57.
- Curtle-axe**, *sb.* a cutlass. *As. I*, iii, 113; *H. 5*, IV, ii, 21.
- Curvet**, *v. i.* prance. *V. & A. 279*.
- Custalorum**. A blunder for *Custos Rotulorum*. *M. W. I*, i, 6.
- Custard-coffin**, *sb.* the raised crust of a custard. *T. of S. IV*, iii, 82. Cf. Coffin.
- Customer**, *sb.* a loose woman. *A. W. V*, iii, 280; *Oth. IV*, i, 119.
- Cut**, *sb.* a bobtailed horse. *Tw. N. II*, iii, 176. Cf. *1 H. 4*, II, i, 5. A wound. *A. & C. I*, ii, 161. Cuts = slashed openings in the gown. *M. A. III*, iv, 18.
- Cut and longtail**. All of every sort, both short and long tailed. *M. W. III*, iv, 46.
- Cuts**, to draw. To draw lots, by means of straws or sticks cut of uneven lengths. *C. of E. V*, i, 421.
- Cuttle**, *sb.* a cutpurse. *2 H. 4*, II, iv, 122.
- Cypress**, *sb.* coffin of cypress wood. *Tw. N. II*, iv, 51. Crape. *Tw. N. III*, i, 118; *W. T. IV*, iv, 216.
- DAFF**, *v. t.* to doff. *Comp. 297*; *A. & C. IV*, iv, 13; to put aside, put off. *M. A. II*, iii, 155, V, i, 78; *Oth. IV*, ii, 176; *1 H. 4*, IV, i, 96; *Pass. P. xiv*, 3.
- Dagonet**. A foolish knight at the court of King Arthur. *2 H. 4*, III, ii, 272.

GLOSSARY

- Dainty.** Daventry. 3 H. 6, V, i, 6.
Dainty, adj. capricious. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 198. Punctilious. Mac. II, iii, 143. To make dainty = to affect to be delicate or over-nice. R. & J. I, v, 17.
Damascus, the traditional scene of Abel's murder. 1 H. 6, I, iii, 39.
Damn, v. t. to condemn. J. C. IV, i, 6; A. & C. I, i, 24.
Damosella. Damsel. L. L. L. IV, ii, 121.
Dan. Lord, master; corrupted from *dominus*. L. L. L. III, i, 170.
Dance, v. t. to make to dance. Cor. IV, v, 116.
Dancing horse. A famous horse, known as Morocco, belonging to Bankes, a Scotchman. L. L. L. I, ii, 53 n.
Dancing-rapier, an ornamental sword. T. A. II, i, 39.
Danger. To stand within a person's danger is to be in his power, to be liable to a penalty to be inflicted by him or at his suit. M. of V. IV, i, 175. *v. t.* to endanger. A. & C. I, ii, 186.
Dank, adj. damp. M. N's D. II, ii, 75; R. & J. II, iii, 6; J. C. II, i, 263; 1 H. 4, II, i, 8.
Dankish, adj. dampish. C. of E. V, i, 247.
Dansker, sb. a Dane. Ham. II, i, 7.
Dare, sb. boldness, audacity. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 78. A challenge. A. & C. I, ii, 178.
Dare, v. t. to daze, terrify, make to crouch in fear. H. 5, IV, ii, 36; H. 8, III, ii, 282. To put reliance in. A. W. IV, i, 29.
Dareful, adj. full of defiance. Mac. V, v, 6.
Dark, adj. secret. Lear, I, i, 35.
Darkling, adv. in the dark. M. N's D. II, ii, 86; Lear, I, iv, 216.
Darksome, adj. dark. Lucr. 379.
Darnel, sb. rye-grass, *Isolium temulentum*. H. 5, V, ii, 45; Lear, IV, iv, 5; 1 H. 6, III, ii, 44.
Darraign, v. t. to set in order, arrange. 3 H. 6, II, ii, 72.
Darting, adj. famed for bowmen. A. & C. III, i, 1..
- Dash, sb.** a mark of disgrace. Lucr. 206; W. T. V, ii, 110. At first dash = at the first onset, from the first. 1 H. 6, I, ii, 71.
Dash, v. t. to disconcert, put out of countenance, depress. L. L. L. V, ii, 575; Oth. III, iii, 218.
Date, sb. appointed term of life. A. W. I, i, 147; Per. III, iii, 14; Sonn. cxxiii, 5; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 485; John, IV, iii, 106; T. & C. I, ii, 249; Lucr. 1728.
Date-broke. Date-broke bonds are bonds which have not been met at the date at which they were due. Tim. II, ii, 42.
Dateless, adj. endless. Sonn. xxx, 6; R. 2, I, iii, 151; R. & J. V, iii, 115.
Daub, v. t. to colour, dissemble. R. 3, III, v, 29; Lear, IV, i, 53.
Daubery, sb. false pretence, imposition. M. W. IV, ii, 156.
Daw, sb. jackdaw, fool. Cor. IV, v, 44.
Day-bed, sb. a couch or sofa. Tw. N. II, v, 46; R. 3, III, vii, 72.
Day-woman, sb. a dairy woman. L. L. L. I, ii, 125.
Dazzle, v. i. to be dazzled. 3 H. 6, II, i, 25; T. A. III, ii, 85.
Dead, adj. fatal, deadly, sullen. M. N's D. III, ii, 57; W. T. IV, iv, 426; 2 H. 4, I, i, 71; R. 2, IV, i, 10.
Deadly-standing, adj. murderously glaring. T. A. II, iii, 32.
Deaf, v. t. to deafen. John, II, i, 147; L. L. L. V, ii, 852.
Deal, sb. a part, portion. Some deal = somewhat. T. A. III, i, 245. No deal = nothing. Pass. P. [xviii], 27. *v. i.* dealt on lieutenant = acted by substitute. A. & C. III, xi, 39. Deal in her command = wield her authority. Tp. V, i, 271.
Dear, from its original sense of costly, precious, comes to mean great, intense, grievous, dire. Dear groans. L. L. L. V, ii, 852. Dear guiltiness. L. L. L. V, ii, 779. Dear mercy. R. & J. III, iii, 28. Dear offence. John, I, i, 257; H. 5, II, ii, 181; cf. Tw. N. V, i, 65;

GLOSSARY

- Tim. V, i, 65, 226; T. & C. V, iii, 9.
Dearest action = chief, most important, action. Oth. I, iii, 85. **Dearest** (= choicest) spirits. L. L. L. II, i, 1.
Dearest speed = utmost haste. 1 H. 4, V, v, 36. **Dearest spite**. Sonn. xxxvii, 5.
Deared, p. p. endeared. A. & C. I, iv, 44.
Dearly, adv. bitterly, greatly. Ham. IV, iii, 41. **Excellently**. T. & C. III, iii, 96; Cym. II, ii, 18.
Dearth, sb. scarcity, dearthness. Ham. V, ii, 117.
Death-practised, adj. whose death is plotted. Lear, IV, vi, 277.
Deathsmen, sb. executioner. Lear, IV, vi, 260; Lucr. 1001; 3 H. 6, V, v, 67.
Death-tokens. Plague spots. T. & C. II, iii, 172.
Debate, sb. contest, quarrel. M. N's D. II, i, 116; 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 2; L. L. L. I, i, 171; Sonn. lxxxix, 13. *v. t.* to contend about. A. W. I, ii, 75; Ham. IV, iv, 26.
Debatement, sb. debate. M. for M. V, i, 99; Ham. V, ii, 45.
Debile, adj. weak. A. W. II, iii, 33; Cor. I, ix, 48.
Debitor and creditor. An account book. Oth. I, i, 31; Cym. V, iv, 166.
Deboshed, p. p. debauched, dissolute. Tp. III, ii, 25; A. W. II, iii, 136; Lear, I, iv, 241.
Debted, p. p. indebted. C. of E. IV, i, 31.
Deceivable, adj. deceptive. Tw. N. IV, iii, 21.
Deceive, v. t. to beguile. Sonn. xxxix, 12.
Decent, adj. becoming. H. 8, IV, ii, 145.
Decepcion, adj. deceptive. T. & C. V, ii, 121.
Decern, blunder for "concern." M. A. III, v, 3.
Deck, sb. a pack of cards. 3 H. 6, V, i, 44.
Deck, v. t. to bedew. Tp. I, ii, 155.
Declare, v. t. to make clear, explain. H. 5, I, i, 96; Cym. V, v, 434.
Declension, sb. deterioration, going from bad to worse. R. 3, III, vii, 189; Ham. II, ii, 149.
Decline, v. t. to bend, bow down. C. of E. III, ii, 44, 133; Lear, IV, ii, 22. To go through from beginning to end, as a schoolboy his declensions. R. 3, IV, iv, 97; T. & C. II, iii, 40.
Declined, p. p. fallen, humbled. T. & C. III, iii, 76, IV, v, 189; A. & C. III, xii, 27.
Decoct, v. t. to boil, heat. H. 5, III, v, 20.
Decree, sb. resolution.
Dedicate, p. p. dedicated. M. for M. II, ii, 154; 2 H. 6, V, ii, 37.
Deed of saying. The doing what has been said or promised. Tim. V, i, 25.
Deedless, adj. inactive. T. & C. IV, v, 98.
Deem, sb. doom, judgment, opinion. T. & C. IV, iv, 58.
Deep-fet, adj. deep-fetched. 2 H. 6, II, iv, 33.
Deer, sb. game. Lear, III, iv, 135.
Defame, sb. infamy. Lucr. 768, 817, 1033.
Default, sb. fault. C. of E. I, ii, 52; 1 H. 6, II, i, 60. In the default = at a pinch. A. W. II, iii, 224.
Defeat, v. t. to destroy. Oth. IV, ii, 161. To disguise, disfigure. Oth. I, iii, 339. To disappoint. Sonn. xx, 2.
Defeat, sb. ruin, destruction. M. A. IV, i, 46; Ham. II, ii, 565.
Defeature, sb. disfigurement. C. of E. II, i, 98, V, i, 299; V. & A. 736.
Defence, sb. fencing, swordplay, skill in weapons. As. III, iii, 54; Tw. N. III, iv, 210; Ham. IV, vii, 97.
Defend, v. i. to forbid. M. A. II, i, 80, IV, ii, 18; R. 2, I, iii, 18; R. 3, III, vii, 81, 175; Oth. I, iii, 266; A. & C. III, iii, 42.
Defendant, adj. defensive. H. 5, II, iv, 8.
Defensible, adj. capable of offering defence. 2 H. 4, II, iii, 58; H. 5, III, iii, 50.
Defiance, sb. renunciation. M. for M. III, i, 144.
Definement, sb. definition, description. Ham. V, ii, 112.

GLOSSARY

- Deformed**, *adj.* deforming, disfiguring. C. of E. V, i, 298.
- Deftly**, *adv.* dexterously. Mac. IV, i, 68.
- Defunction**, *sb.* death. H. 5, I, ii, 58.
- Defunctive**, *adj.* funeral, becoming the dead. Phoen. 14. •
- Defuse**, *v. t.* to render disordered, so as not to be recognised? Lear, I, iv, 2.
- Defused**, *adj.* disordered, shapeless. R. 3, I, ii, 78.
- Defy**, *v. t.* to renounce. John, III, iv, 23; Tw. N. III, iv, 92; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 228; Ham. V, ii, 211.
- Degree**, *sb.* a step, as of a staircase or ladder. J. C. II, i, 26; Cor. II, ii, 24; Tw. N. III, i, 120. Rank. Mac. III, iv, 1.
- Deject**, *adj.* dejected. T. & C. II, ii, 50; Ham. III, i, 155.
- Delated**, *adj.* set forth in detail. Ham. I, ii, 38. The folios read "dilated," probably another form of the same word.
- Delation**. Close delation = secret information. Oth. III, iii, 127. See note.
- Delay**, *v. t.* to allay, mitigate. A. W. IV, iii, 18. To refuse. Lear, V, iii, 144.
- Delectable**, *adj.* delightful. R. 2, II, iii, 7.
- Delicates**, *sb.* delicacies. 3 H. 6, II, v, 51.
- Delighted**, *adj.* framed for delight. M. for M. III, i, 122. Delightful. Oth. I, iii, 239; Cym. V, iv, 102.
- Deliver**, *v. t.* to report. Ham. I, ii, 209.
- Delve**, *v. t.* to dig. Ham. III, iv, 208; Sonn. lx, 10.
- Delver**, *sb.* a digger. Ham. V, i, 14.
- Demean**, *v. r.* to behave. C. of E. IV, iii, 77, V, i, 88.
- Demerit**, *sb.* merit, desert. Cor. I, i, 270; Mac. IV, iii, 226; Oth. I, ii, 22.
- Demi-natured**, *adj.* half-amalgamated. Ham. IV, vii, 87.
- Demise**, *v. t.* to grant? transfer; as an estate for a term of years. R. 3, IV, iv, 247.
- Demi-wolf**, *sb.* a dog crossed by a wolf. Mac. III, i, 93.
- Demon**, *sb.* controlling genius, good angel. A. & C. II, iii, 20. Cf. Genius.
- Demurely**, *adv.* soberly, solemnly. M. of V. II, ii, 177; A. & C. IV, ix, 30.
- Demuring**, looking demurely. A. & C. IV, xv, 29.
- Denay**, *sb.* denial. Tw. N. II, iv, 123.
- Denay'd**, *p. p.* denied. 2 H. 6, I, iii, 102.
- Denier**, *sb.* a very small coin, equal in value to the twelfth part of a French *sous*. T. of S. ind. i, 7; 1 H. 4, III, iii, 78; R. 3, I, ii, 251.
- Denotement**, *sb.* noting, observation. Oth. II, iii, 307. See also III, iii, 127 n.
- Denounce**, *v. t.* to declare. A. & C. III, vii, 5.
- Denunciation**, *sb.* formal announcement. M. for M. I, ii, 141.
- Deny**, *v. t.* to refuse. R. 2, II, i, 204; Mac. III, iv, 128; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 25.
- Depart**, *sb.* departure. Two G. V, iv, 96; 2 H. 6, I, i, 2; 3 H. 6, IV, i, 92.
- Death**. 3 H. 6, II, i, 110.
- Depart**, *v. i.* to part. John, II, i, 563; Tim. I, i, 256.
- Departing**, *sb.* parting, separation. 3 H. 6, II, vi, 43.
- Depend**, *v. i.* to lean. Cym. II, iv, 91. To be dependent. Lear, I, iv, 249; M. for M. III, ii, 24; T. & C. III, i, 5. To impend. R. & J. III, i, 116; Lucr. 1615. To be in suspense. Cym. IV, iii, 23.
- Dependant**, *adj.* impending. T. & C. II, iii, 18.
- Dependency**, *sb.* submissiveness. A. & C. V, ii, 26.
- Depose**, *v. t.* to examine upon oath. R. 2, I, iii, 30.
- Depository**, *sb.* a trustee. Lear, II, iv, 250.
- Depravation**, *sb.* detraction. T. & C. V, ii, 130.
- Deprave**, *v. t.* to vilify. M. A. V, i, 95; Tim. I, ii, 134.
- Deprive**, *v. t.* to take away. Lucr. 1186, 1752; Ham. I, iv, 78. To disinherit. Lear, I, ii, 4.
- Deputation**, *sb.* office of deputy. T. & C. I, iii, 152; M. for M. I, i, 21; 1 H. 4, IV, i, 32, iii, 87; A. & C. III, xiii, 74.

GLOSSARY

- Deracinate**, *v. t.* to uproot, extirpate. H. 5, V, ii, 47; T. & C. I, iii, 99.
- Derived**, *p. p.* descended. Two G. V, ii, 23; M. N's D. I, i, 99.
- Dern**, *adj.* secret. Per. III, prol. 15.
- Derogate**, *v. i.* to degrade oneself, do that which is derogatory. Cym. II, i, 43, 46.
- Derogate**, *p. p.* degraded, dishonoured. Lear, I, iv, 280.
- Derogately**, *adv.* depreciatingly. A. & C. II, ii, 38.
- Descant**, *sb.* the variations upon an air. Two G. I, ii, 94. Used figuratively. R. 3, III, vii, 49.
- Descant**, *v. i.* to sing variations upon an air. Lucr. 1134; R. 3, I, i, 27.
- Descending**, *sb.* descent, lineage. Per. V, i, 127.
- Descension**, *sb.* descent, decline. 2 H. 4, II, ii, 167.
- Descry**, *sb.* discovery. The main descry stands on the hourly thought — the view of the main body is hourly expected. Lear, IV, vi, 215.
- Descry**, *v. t.* to discover. Lear, IV, v, 13; R. 3, V, iii, 9.
- Desert**, *sb.* an uncultivated wood. Lucr. 1144. Demerit, lack of desert. Sonn. xlix, 10.
- Deserved**, *adj.* deserving. Cor. III, i, 292.
- Deserving**, *sb.* merit, desert. Oth. I, iii, 336.
- Design**, *v. t.* to designate, mark out, prescribe. R. 2, I, i, 203; Ham. I, i, 94.
- Designment**, *sb.* design, enterprise. Cor. V, vi, 35; Oth. II, i, 22.
- Desire** . . . of. This construction occurs in M. N's D. III, i, 176, 180; M. of V. IV, i, 397; As, V, iv, 52.
- Desperate**, *adj.* bold, reckless. R. & J. III, iv, 12.
- Despised**, *adj.* despicable, hateful. R. 2, II, iii, 95.
- Despite**, *sb.* spite, malice. Tw. N. III, iv, 212; 3 H. 6, II, i, 59, vi, 81; Oth. IV, ii, 117; Cor. III, i, 163. Despising. M. A. I, i, 203. *v. t.* to spite, vex. M. A. II, ii, 28.
- Detect**, *v. t.* to discover, disclose. 3 H. 6, II, ii, 143; R. 3, I, iv, 136. To accuse, arraign. M. for M. III, ii, 113.
- Determinate**, *v. t.* to bring to an end. R. 2, I, iii, 150. *v. i.* to come to an end. A. & C. III, xiii, 161, IV, iii, 2. *p. p.* ended. Sonn. lxxxvii, 4. Determined upon. Tw. N. II, i, 9. Decided. H. 8, II, iv, 176; Oth. IV, ii, 225.
- Determination**, *sb.* the coming to an end of a lease. Sonn. xiii, 6.
- Determine**, *v. t.* to put an end to. 2 H. 4, IV, v, 82; 1 H. 6, IV, vi, 9. *v. i.* to end, come to an end. Cor. III, iii, 43, V, iii, 120; A. & C. III, xiii, 161.
- Detest**. A blunder for "protest." M. W. I, iv, 135; M. for M. II, i, 66, 71.
- Devest**, *v. t.* to undress. Oth. II, iii, 173.
- Device**, *sb.* trickery. H. 8, I, i, 204. Heraldry. Lucr. 535.
- Devote**, *adj.* devoted. T. of S. I, i, 32.
- Devoted**, *adj.* consecrated, holy. R. 3, I, ii, 35.
- Devotion**, *sb.* earnestness. Cor. II, ii, 18.
- Dewlap**, *sb.* the loose flesh about the throat. M. N's D. II, i, 50.
- Dewlapp'd**, *p. p.* with loose flesh about the throat. Tp. III, iii, 45.
- Dexteriously**, *adv.* dexterously. Tw. N. I, v, 55.
- Dexterity**, *sb.* swiftness. Ham. I, ii, 157.
- Diablo** (Span.), devil. Oth. II, iii, 153.
- Dialogue**, *v. i.* to converse, take both parts in a conversation. Tim. II, ii, 56; cf. Comp. 132.
- Dian's bud**, *sb.* perhaps the bud of the Agnus Castus or Chaste Tree. M. N's D. IV, i, 70.
- Diapason**, *sb.* See note on Lucr. 1132.
- Diaper**, *sb.* a towel. T. of S. ind. i, 55.
- Dibble**, *sb.* a small, sharp hoe. W. T. IV, iv, 100.
- Dich**. Said to be a corruption of "do it." Tim. I, ii, 70.
- Dickon, Dick**. R. 3, V, iii, 305.
- Die on** = challenge to mortal combat. Two G. II, iv, 110.
- Diet**, *sb.* prescribed regimen. Two G.

GLOSSARY

- II, i, 22; Tim. IV, iii, 87. Daily fare. Tw. N. III, iii, 40.
- Diet, *v. t.* to keep strictly, as by a certain regimen. Cym. III, iv, 179; A. W. V, iii, 219.
- Dieter, *sb.* one who administers food in sickness. Cym. IV, ii, 52.
- Difference, *sb.* a mark of distinction in heraldry. M. A. I, i, 57; Ham. IV, v, 180. Difference of rank. Lear, I, iv, 88. Change of fortune. Lear, V, iii, 288. Variance, *strife*. Cor. V, iii, 201; J. C. I, ii, 40; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 181.
- Differency, *sb.* difference. Cor. V, iv, 11.
- Diffidence, *sb.* distrust, suspicion. John, I, i, 65; Lear, I, ii, 141.
- Diffused, *adj.* wild, irregular. M. W. IV, iv, 53; H. 5, V, ii, 61.
- Digest, *v. t.* to vent, void, discharge. 1 H. 6, IV, i, 167. To suffer, condone. H. 8, III, ii, 53. To absorb. Lear, I, i, 127.
- Digressing, *pr. p.* transgressing. R. 2, V, iii, 66.
- Digression, *sb.* transgression. Lucr. 202. L. L. L. I, ii, 112.
- Dig-you-den, Give you good even. L. L. L. IV, i, 42.
- Dilate, *v. t.* to relate in full. Oth. I, iii, 153.
- Dildo, the burden of a song. W. T. IV, iv, 193.
- Diminutives, *sb.* the smallest pieces of coin. A. & C. IV, xii, 37. Dwarfs. T. & C. V, i, 32; A. & C. IV, xii, 37.
- Dint, *sb.* impression. V. & A. 354; J. C. III, ii, 194.
- Direction, *sb.* leadership, military skill. R. 3, V, iii, 16.
- Directitude. A blunder for "discredit." Cor. IV, v, 208.
- Directive, *adj.* capable of being directed. T. & C. I, iii, 356.
- Directly, *adv.* clearly, undoubtedly. Oth. II, i, 216; Cym. I, iv, 152. Straightforwardly. Cor. IV, v, 185. Immediately. Cor. I, vi, 59.
- Disable, *v. t.* to disparage. As, IV, i, 31, V, iv, 72; 1 H. 6, V, iii, 67.
- Disabling, *sb.* disparagement. M. of V. II, vii, 30.
- Disanimate, *v. t.* to discourage. 1 H. 6, III, i, 183.
- Disappointed, *adj.* unfurnished, unprepared. Ham. I, v, 77.
- Disaster, *v. t.* to injure, disfigure. A. & C. II, vii, 16.
- Disbench, *v. t.* to drive from a seat. Cor. II, ii, 69.
- Disbranch, *v. r.* to tear away as a branch. Lear, IV, ii, 34.
- Disburse, *v. t.* to pay out, to distribute. Lucr. 1203.
- Discandy, *v. i.* to thaw. A. & C. III, xiii, 165, IV, xii, 22.
- Discase, *v. r.* to unmask. Tp. V, i, 85. Undress. W. T. IV, iv, 623.
- Discernings, *sb.* powers of discernment, understanding. Lear, I, iv, 227.
- Discharge, *v. t.* to perform, as an actor his part. M. N's D. I, ii, 82, IV, ii, 8; Cor. III, ii, 106. To dispel. W. T. II, iii, 11.
- Discharge, *sb.* performance. Tp. II, i, 245; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 167.
- Discipled, *p. p.* taught, trained. A. W. I, ii, 28.
- Disclaim in. To disown. Lear, II, ii, 50.
- Disclose, *v. t.* to hatch. Ham. V, i, 281.
- Disclose, *sb.* the chipping of the shell. Ham. III, i, 166.
- Discomfit, *sb.* discomfiture, discouragement. 2 H. 6, V, ii, 86.
- Discomfort, *sb.* anxiety. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 98. *v. t.* to discourage. J. C. V, iii, 106.
- Discomfortable, *adj.* having no word of comfort, discouraging. R. 2, III, ii, 36.
- Discommend, *v. t.* to disapprove. Lear, II, ii, 104.
- Discontent, *sb.* a malcontent. 1 H. 4, V, i, 76; A. & C. I, iv, 39. Resentment. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 189.
- Discontenting, *adj.* discontented. W. T. IV, iv, 524.
- Discourse, *sb.* reasoning. Tw. N. IV, iii, 12; T. & C. II, iii, 163; V, ii, 140; Ham. IV, iv, 36. Discourse of reason

GLOSSARY

- the reasoning faculty, the power of arguing from premises to conclusion. Ham. I, ii, 150. *v. t.* to describe. R. 2, V, vi, 10.
- Discover, *v. t.* to reveal, disclose. Tw. N. II, v, 142; R. & J. III, i, 139; Tim. V, ii, 1.
- Discoverer, *sb.* a scout. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 3.
- Discovery, *sb.* reconnoitring, the report of scouts. Mac. V, iv, 6; Lear, V, i, 53. Disclosure. Ham. II, ii, 293.
- Discoverer, guide. V. & A. 828.
- Disdain, *sb.* disgrace, ignominy. A. W. II, iii, 113.
- Disdained, *adj.* disdainful. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 183.
- Disease, *v. t.* spoil. Cor. I, iii, 105. *sb.* trouble, disorder. Lear, I, i, 174; 1 H. 6, II, v, 44.
- Disedge, *v. t.* to take off the edge of appetite. Cym. III, iv, 92.
- Disfurnish, *v. t.* to deprive. Tim. III, ii, 43; Two G. IV, i, 14.
- Disgrace, *sb.* disfigurement. L. L. L. I, i, 3. *v. t.* to discredit. Sonn. lxxxix, 7.
- Disgracious, *adj.* wanting grace, unpleasing. R. 3, III, vii, 112, IV, iv, 177.
- Disinhabited, *p. p.* dislodged. John, II, i, 220.
- Dishonest, *adj.* unchaste. Tw. N. I, v, 41; H. 5, I, ii, 49.
- Dishonesty, *sb.* unchastity. M. W. IV, ii, 118.
- Dishonoured, *adj.* dishonourable. Cor. III, i, 60; Lear, I, i, 228.
- Disjoint, *p. p.* disjointed, out of joint. Ham. I, ii, 20.
- Dislike, *v. t.* to displease. R. & J. II, ii, 61; Oth. II, iii, 43. To express dislike. As. V, iv, 66; M. for M. I, ii, 17, *sb.* disagreeableness. 1 H. 4, V, i, 26.
- Disliken, *v. t.* to disguise. W. T. IV, iv, 642.
- Dislimn, *v. t.* to efface, obliterate. A. & C. IV, xiv, 10.
- Dismay, *v. i.* to be filled with dismay. 1 H. 6, III, iii, 1.
- Disme, *sb.* a tenth. T. & C. II, ii, 19.
- Disnatured, *adj.* unnatural. Lear, I, iv, 283.
- Disorbed, *p. p.* thrown out of its orbit or sphere. T. & C. II, ii, 46.
- Dispark, *v. t.* to destroy the enclosures of a park. R. 2, III, i, 23.
- Dispatch, *v. i.* to arrange, settle matters. A. & C. III, ii, 28.
- Dispatched, *p. p.* deprived, bereaved. Ham. I, v, 75.
- Dispense with = grant dispensation for, pardon. M. for M. III, i, 136; Lucr. 1070, 1279, 1704; Sonn. cxii, 12. Obtain dispensation from. 2 H. 6, V, i, 181.
- Dispiteous, *adj.* pitiless. John, IV, i, 34.
- Disponge, *v. t.* to squeeze out as if from a sponge. A. & C. IV, ix, 13.
- Disport, *sb.* indulgence in pleasure. Oth. I, iii, 271.
- Dispose, *sb.* disposal. Two G. II, vii, 86; John, I, i, 263. Disposition. T. & C. II, iii, 159; Oth. I, iii, 391.
- Dispose, *v. i.* to arrange, make terms. A. & C. IV, xiv, 123.
- Disposed, *adj.* in the humour for mirth. L. L. L. II, i, 249, V, ii, 466; Tw. N. II, iii, 78.
- Disposer, *sb.* manager. T. & C. III, i, 86. Or it may be one who disposes or inclines others to mirth. See note.
- Disposition, *sb.* settlement, maintenance. Oth. I, iii, 236. Circumstance. T. & C. IV, i, 50. Ability. A. & C. II, vii, 7. Temper. Lear, I, i, 303, iv, 292.
- Dispraise, *v. t.* to disparage. 1 H. 4, V, ii, 60.
- Dispraisingly, *adv.* disparagingly. Oth. III, iii, 73.
- Disproperty, *v. t.* to take away. Cor. II, i, 238.
- Dispersed, *p. p.* disbursed. 2 H. 6, III, i, 117.
- Disputable, *adj.* disputatious. As, II, v, 31.
- Dispute, *v. t.* to discuss, reason upon. W. T. IV, iv, 392; Mac. IV, iii, 220; R. & J. III, iii, 63.
- Disquantity, *v. t.* to diminish. Lear, I, iv, 248.

GLOSSARY.

- Disseat**, *v. t.* to unseat, dethrone. *Mac.* V, iii, 21.
- Dissemble**, *v. r.* to disguise oneself. *Tw.* N. IV, ii, 5.
- Dissemble**, *Blunder* for "assembly." • *M. A.* IV, ii, 1. •
- Dissipation**, *sb.* dispersal, dissolution. *Lear*, I, ii, 141.
- Dissolution**, *sb.* melting. *M. W.* III, v, 103; *Lucr.* 355.
- Dissolve**, *v. t.* to separate, cut off. *A. W.* I, ii, 66; *M. W. V.* v, 211. To melt in tears. *Lear*, V, iii, 203.
- Distain**, *v. t.* to stain, defile. *Per.* IV, iii, 31; *R. 3.* V, iii, 322; *T. & C. I.* iii, 241. In *C.* of *E. II.* ii, 145, the word "distain'd" requires the unusual sense of "unstained."
- Distance**, *sb.* hostility, variance. *Mac.* III, i, 115.
- Distaste**, *v. i.* to be distasteful. *Oth.* III, iii, 331. *v. t.* to make distasteful. *T. & C. II.* ii, 123. *Cf.* IV, iv, 47. To loathe. *T. & C. II.* ii, 66.
- Distasteful**, *adj.* repulsive. *Tim.* II, ii, 211.
- Distemper**, *sb.* disturbance of mind. *H. 5.* II, ii, 54; *Ham.* II, ii, 55, III, ii, 294.
- Distemper**, *v. t.* to disturb. *Tw.* N. II, i, 4.
- Distempered**, *p. p.* disturbed. *John*, III, iv, 154. *Disordered*. 2 *H. 4.* III, i, 41. *Ill-humoured*, *discomposed*. *John*, IV, iii, 21; *Tp. IV.* i, 145. *Ham.* III, ii, 294.
- Distemperature**, *sb.* disorder of body. *C.* of *E. V.* i, 82. *Disturbance* of mind. *M. N's D.* II, i, 106; *R. & J.* II, iii, 40; *Per. V.* i, 27. *Discomposed appearance*. 1 *H. 4.* V, i, 3.
- Distempering**, *adj.* intoxicating, disturbing. *Oth.* I, i, 100.
- Distilled**, *p. p.* melted. *Ham.* I, ii, 204. *See M. N's D. I.* i, 76 n.
- Distilment**, *sb.* distillation. *Ham.* I, v, 64.
- Distinction**, *sb.* discrimination. *T. & C.* III, ii, 26.
- Distinctly**, *adv.* separately. *Tp.* I, ii, 200; *Cor.* III, i, 206, IV, iii, 41. In due order, with discrimination. *Cor.* III, i, 206.
- Distinguishment**, *sb.* distinction. *W. T.* II, i, 86.
- Distracted**, *adj.* inconstant. *Ham.* IV, iii, 4.
- Distractions**, *sb.* divisions, detachments. *A. & C.* III, vii, 76.
- Distrain**, *v. t.* to seize, take possession of. *R. 2.* II, iii, 131; 1 *H. 6.* I, iii, 61.
- Distraught**, *adj.* distracted, mad. *R. 3.* III, v, 4; *R. & J.* IV, iii, 49.
- Distressful**, *adj.* gained by misery and toil. *H. 5.* IV, i, 266.
- Disvalue**, *v. t.* to depreciate. *M.* for *M.* V, i, 219.
- Disvouch**, *v. t.* to contradict. *M.* for *M.* IV, iv, 1.
- Dive-dapper**, *sb.* a didapper, dabchick, little grebe. *V. & A.* 86.
- Diverted**, *p. p.* turned from its natural course. *As.* II, iii, 37.
- Dividable**, *adj.* separated, divided. *T. & C. I.* iii, 105.
- Dividant**, *adj.* separate, different, divisible. *Tim.* IV, iii, 5.
- Divided**, *p. p.* separated. *T. & C. IV.* v, 69.
- Division**, *sb.* variation. 1 *H. 4.* III, i, 210; *R. & J.* III, v, 29. *Schism.* *Lear*, I, ii, 180.
- Divorcement**, *sb.* divorce. *Oth.* IV, ii, 159.
- Divulged**, *p. p.* published, proclaimed. *Tw.* N. I, v, 244. Well divulged = of good repute.
- Dizzy**, *adj.* causing dizziness. *Lear*, IV, vi, 12.
- Dizzy-eyed**, *adj.* blinded, as if by giddiness. 1 *H. 6.* IV, vii, 11.
- Do**, *v. t.* to consume, destroy. *V. & A.* 749 ("done"). *See also* the phrases, *Do him dead* = put him to death. 3 *H. 6.* I, iv, 408. *Do to death* = put to death. *M. A. V.* iii, 3; 2 *H. 6.* III, ii, 179. *Do me right* = give me satisfaction; by fighting. *M. A. V.* i, 145; or drinking. 2 *H. 4.* V, iii, 72. *See Oth.* II, iii, 88, 90. *Do in slander* = infect with slander. *M.* for *M. I.* iii, 43.

GLOSSARY

- Could not do withal = could not help it. *M. of V. III, iv, 12.*
- Doctrine, *sb.* learning. *A. W. I, iii, 232.*
- Document, *sb.* precept, instruction. *Ham. IV, v, 175.*
- Doff, *v. t.* to put off. *T. of S. III, ii, 96; John, III, i, 128; Mac. IV, iii, 188.*
- Dog-apes, *sb.* male apes. *As. II, v, 23.*
- Dog-fox, *sb.* a male fox. *T. & C. V, iv, 10.*
- Dogged, *adj.* cruel, unfeeling. *John, IV, i, 129, iii, 149; 2 H. 6, III, i, 158.*
- Doit, *sb.* the German *deut.* The smallest piece of money, a half-farthing. *Tp. II, ii, 31; M. of V. I, iii, 135; Cor. I, v, 6, IV, iv, 17; A. & C. IV, xii, 37.*
- Dole, *sb.* grief. *Ham. I, ii, 13.* Distribution. *2 H. 4, I, i, 169.* Portion. *W. T. I, ii, 163; T. of S. I, i, 135; M. W. III, iv, 63.*
- Dolour, *sb.* used punningly in sense of the coin "dollar" and of "grief." *Lear, II, iv, 53; Tp. II, i, 18-19.*
- Grief. *Mac. IV, iii, 8; T. & C. V, iii, 84.*
- Don, *v. t.* to put on. *Ham. IV, v, 50; A. & C. II, i, 33.*
- Doom, *sb.* decision. *R. 2, III, i, 281.*
- The day of doom. *Ham. III, iv, 50; Sonn. cxvi, 12.*
- Doomed, *p. p.* decided. *Cym. V, v, 420.*
- Doomsday, *sb.* the day of death. *R. 3, V, i, 12.*
- Dotant, *sb.* dotard. *Cor. V, ii, 43.*
- Double, *adj.* forked. *M. N's D. II, ii, 9; III, ii, 72.* Exceptionally strong. *Oth. I, ii, 14.*
- Double-fatal, *adj.* fatal in two ways, the leaves of the yew being poisonous and the wood used for bows as instruments of death. *R. 2, III, ii, 117.*
- Doubt, *sb.* fear, apprehension. *3 H. 6, IV, viii, 37; John, IV, i, 19, IV, ii, 102, V, vi, 44.* *v. t.* to fear. *Per. I, iii, 21; Oth. III, iii, 19; Lear, V, i, 6.*
- Doubtfully, *adv.* ambiguously. *Tim. IV, iii, 121.*
- Doubtless, *adj.* confident. *1 H. 4, III, ii, 20; John, IV, i, 130.*
- Dout, *v. t.* to put out, extinguish. *H. 5, IV, ii, 11; Ham. IV, vii, 192.*
- Dowlas, *sb.* coarse linen. *1 H. 4, III, iii, 68.*
- Dowle, *sb.* a small particle of plumage, down. *Tp. III, iii, 65.*
- Down, *adv.* in bed. *R. & J. III, v, 66, IV, v, 12.*
- Down-gyved, *adj.* hanging down about the ankle like fetters. *Ham. II, i, 80.*
- Down-roping, *adj.* dripping, like the discharge from the eyes and nostrils. *H. 5, IV, ii, 48; cf. III, v, 23.*
- Doxy, *sb.* beggar's mistress. *W. T. IV, iii, 2.*
- Drab, *sb.* a strumpet. *Ham. II, ii, 582; M. for M. II, i, 222.*
- Drabbing, *sb.* haunting loose women. *Ham. II, i, 26.*
- Drachma, *sb.* a Greek coin. *Cor. I, v, 5.*
- Draff, *sb.* refuse, dregs. *M. W. IV, ii, 109; 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 34.*
- Draught, *sb.* a jakes, privy. *T. & C. V, i, 72; Tim. V, i, 100.*
- Draw, *v. t.* to undraw, draw aside. *Lucr. 374; M. of V. II, ix, 1; Tw. N. I, v, 218.* To withdraw. *2 H. 4, II, i, 145.* To levy, concentrate. *John, IV, ii, 118, V, ii, 113; 2 H. 4, I, iii, 109; Cor. II, iii, 250.* To shoot. *T. A. IV, iii, 3.* To take, receive. *M. of V. IV, i, 87.* To draw ale. *M. for M. II, i, 195.* To quaff. *Tp. II, ii, 136.*
- Drawer, *sb.* a tapster, waiter. *M. W. II, ii, 143; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 7.*
- Drawn, *p. p.* having the sword drawn. *Tp. II, i, 299; M. N's D. III, ii, 402.*
- Drawn to head = concentrated, mobilised. *Cym. III, v, 25; Lucr. 1368.*
- Drawn of heaviness = emptied by sorrow. *Cym. V, iv, 164.*
- Drawn fox. A hunted fox, and therefore full of cunning. *1 H. 4, III, iii, 113.*
- Dreadfully, *adv.* with dread or apprehension. *M. for M. IV, ii, 135.*
- Dress, *v. t.* to prepare, make ready. *H. 5, IV, i, 10; T. & C. I, iii, 166.*
- Dribbling, *adj.* used of an arrow weakly

GLOSSARY

- shot, not aimed point blank. *M.* for *M.* I, iii, 2.
- Drift, *sb.* method, scheme. Two G. II, vi, 43; Ham. III, i, 1. Driving shower. John, II, i, 412.
- Drive, *v. i.* to rush impetuously. T. A. II, iii, 64.
- Drollery, *sb.* a puppet show. Tp. III, iii, 21. A humorous painting. 2 H. 4, II, i, 140.
- Droplet, *sb.* a little drop, tear. Tim. V, iv, 76.
- Dross, *sb.* sensual indulgence. Sonn. cxlvi, 11.
- Drouth, *sb.* thirst. V. & A. 544. Per. III, prol. 8.
- Drovier, *sb.* drover. M. A. II, i, 172.
- Drowse, *v. i.* to grow drowsy. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 81.
- Drugs, *sb.* drudges. Tim. IV, iii, 253.
- Drum. John Drum's entertainment is a good beating. A. W. III, vi, 33.
- Drumble, *v. i.* to be sluggish or awkward. M. W. III, iii, 130.
- Dry, *adj.* thirsty, eager. Tp. I, ii, 112; T. of S. V, ii, 144. Insipid. Tw. N. I, iii, 72, v, 37.
- Dry basting. Beating that does not draw blood. C. of E. II, ii, 73; cf. L. L. L. V, ii, 263.
- Dry-beat, *v. t.* to thrash, cudgel. L. L. L. V, ii, 263; R. & J. III, i, 77, IV, v, 120.
- Dryfoot. To draw dryfoot is to follow the scent on dry ground. C. of E. IV, ii, 39.
- Ducat, *sb.* a Venetian coin. See note on M. of V. I, iii, 1.
- Ducdame, the burden of a song, which is probably intentional nonsense. As, II, v, 51, 54.
- Dudgeon, *sb.* the handle of a dagger. Mac. II, i, 46.
- Due, *v. t.* to give due to. 1 H. 6, IV, ii, 34.
- Duello, *sb.* the duelling code. L. L. L. I, ii, 168; Tw. N. III, iv, 291.
- Dull, *adj.* tending to produce dullness, soothing. 2 H. 4, IV, v, 2. *v. t.* to make dull, blunt. Ham. I, iii, 64.
- Dullard, *sb.* a stupid, insensible person. Lear, II, i, 74; Cym. V, v, 265.
- Dumbed, *p. p.* silenced, made inaudible. A. & C. I, v, 50.
- Dump, *sb.* a melancholy strain. Two G. III, ii, 85; Lucr. 1127; R. & J. IV, v, 104; T. A. I, i, 391.
- Dumps, *sb.* low spirits, melancholy. M. A. II, iii, 66; R. & J. IV, v, 124.
- Dun, *sb.* a dun horse. In R. & J. I, iv, 41, there is an allusion to a rustic game "dun's in the mire," in which a log of wood represented a horse in the mire, which had to be dragged out by the company.
- Dunghill, *sb.* a common term of abuse. Lear, IV, vi, 245; John, IV, iii, 87.
- Dun's the mouse, a proverbial expression, the meaning of which is lost. R. & J. I, iv, 40.
- Dup, *v. t.* to do ope, open. Ham. IV, v, 51.
- Durance, *sb.* imprisonment. M. for M. III, i, 68; Tw. N. V, i, 268. A suit of durance is a prison dress. C. of E. IV, iii, 22; cf. IV, ii, 33 n.; 1 H. 4, I, ii, 42.
- Dusty. "Dusty death," in which the body returns to dust. Mac. V, v, 23.
- Duteous, *adj.* dutiful, obedient. Lear, IV, vi, 255.
- EACH, *at.* Each joined to the other, end to end. Lear, IV, vi, 53.
- Eager, *adj.* sour, biting, acid. Ham. I, iv, 2, I, v, 69; Sonn. cxviii, 2; 3 H. 6, II, vi, 68.
- Eagerly, *adv.* sharply. H. 8, IV, ii, 24.
- Ean, *v. i.* to yeann, bring forth young, used of ewes. 3 H. 6, II, v, 36.
- Eaning time, *sb.* the time for ewes to yeann or bring forth their young, M. of V. I, iii, 82; Per. III, iv, 6.
- Eanling, *sb.* a young lamb. M. of V. I, iii, 74.
- Ear, *v. t.* to plough, till. A. W. I, iii, 43; R. 2, III, ii, 212; A. & C. I, iv, 49; V. & A. ded. note, 4.
- Earing, *sb.* ploughing. A. & C. I, ii, 108.

GLOSSARY

- Earnest**, *sb.* earnest money, deposit. Per. IV, ii, 44; W. T. IV, iv, 635; Lear, I, iv, 93; Tim. IV, iii, 47, 167.
- Earnestness**, *sb.* seriousness, anxiety. Cor. IV, vi, 58.
- Earth**, *sb.* home, abode. R. 2, II, i, 41. Being, world. R. & J. I, ii, 15, II, i, 2; Sonn. cxlvi, 1.
- Earthed**, *p. p.* buried. Tp. II, i, 225.
- Easiness**, *sb.* familiarity. Ham. V, i, 68.
- Easy**, *adj.* slight, inconsiderable. 2 H. 4, V, ii, 71; 2 H. 6, III, i, 133.
- Ebbing**, *adj.* of declining fortune. Tp. II, i, 217; cf. A. & C. I, iv, 43.
- Eche**, *v. t.* to eke out. Per. III, prol. 13.
- Ecstasy**, *sb.* mental disturbance, produced by joy, grief, or fear. M. of V. III, ii, 112; Tp. III, iii, 103; M. A. II, iii, 138; Mac. III, ii, 22; Ham. III, i, 160; T. A. IV, i, 126, iv, 21; Oth. IV, i, 79.
- Edge**, *sb.* force, spirit. R. 3, V, v, 35; 1 H. 4, I, i, 17. Sword-blade. Cor. V, vi, 113.
- Effect**, *sb.* the accomplishment of a purpose. Mac. I, v, 44; Ham. III, iv, 129. Purport. As. IV, iii, 35; John. IV, I, 38. Dignity, attribute. Lear, I, i, 130. Manifestation, show. Lear, II, iv, 178.
- Effectually**, *adv.* actually, in effect. Sonn. cxiii, 4.
- Effuse**, *sb.* effusion. 3 H. 6, II, vi, 28.
- Effuse**, *v. t.* to shed. 1 H. 6, V, iv, 52.
- Effest**, *adj.* readiest. M. A. IV, ii, 32.
- Eftsoons**, *adv.* immediately. Per. V, i, 253.
- Egal**, *adj.* equal. T. A. IV, iv, 4.
- Egal**, *adv.* equally. R. 3, III, vii, 215. Used for a young girl in A. W. V, iii, 233; Mac. IV, ii, 82.
- Eggs**. Will you take eggs for money — will you be imposed upon? W. T. I, ii, 161.
- Eglantine**, *sb.* the sweet-briar. M. N's D. II, i, 252; Cym. IV, ii, 224.
- Egma**, blunder for "enigma." L. L. L. III, i, 67.
- Egyptian**, *sb.* a gipsy. Oth. III, iv, 56.
- Eight and six**. See note on M. N's D. III, i, 22.
- Eisel**, *sb.* vinegar. Sonn. cxi, 10; Ham. V, i, 270.
- Eke**, *adv.* also. M. W. I, iii, 92; II, iii, 67; M. N's D. III, i, 85.
- Elbow**, *v. t.* to thrust aside. Lear, IV, iii, 42.
- Eld**, *sb.* old age. M. W. IV, iv, 35; M. for M. III, i, 36; T. & C. II, ii, 104.
- Elder-gun**, *sb.* popgun made of elder wood. H. 5, IV, i, 196.
- Elect**, *adj.* chosen. H. 8, II, iv, 60.
- Election**, *sb.* object of choice. T. & C. I, iii, 349.
- Element**, *sb.* the sky. Tw. N. I, i, 26, III, i, 56; H. 5, IV, i, 103; J. C. I, iii, 128. Sphere, rank. Tw. N. III, iv, 118. Elements = quintessence. Oth. II, iii, 53. Nature in all her aspects. A. & C. III, ii, 40.
- Elf**, *v. t.* to entangle, mat together. Lear, II, iii, 10.
- Elf**, *sb.* a fairy. M. N's D. V, i, 382; Tp. V, i, 33.
- Elf-locks**, *sb.* hair matted together; supposed to be the work of fairies. R. & J. I, iv, 90.
- Elvish-marked**, *adj.* marked by fairies. R. 3, I, iii, 228.
- Emballing**, *sb.* the being invested with the ball and sceptre at coronation. H. 8, II, iii, 47.
- Embarquements**, *sb.* hindrances, restraints. Cor. I, x, 22.
- Embassade**, *sb.* embassy. 3 H. 6, IV, iii, 32.
- Embassage**, *sb.* embassy, message. M. A. I, i, 243; R. 2, III, iv, 93.
- Embattailed or embattled**, *p. p.* arrayed. M. W. II, ii, 224; John. IV, ii, 200; H. 5, IV, ii, 14.
- Embattle**, *v. t.* to form in order of battle. A. & C. IV, ix, 3.
- Embayed**, *p. p.* land-locked. Oth. II, i, 18.
- Emblaze**, *v. t.* to blazon, proclaim. 2 H. 6, IV, x, 70.

GLOSSARY

- Emboss, v. t.** to drive to extremities, hunt down. A. W. III, vi, 90.
- Embossed, adj.** foaming at the mouth. T. of S. Ind. i, 15; A. & C. IV, xiii, 8.
- Swollen, prominent.** As, II, vii, 67; 1 H. 4, III, ii, 157; Lear, II, iv, 223; Tim. V, i, 215.
- Embowed, p. p.** enclosed. John, IV, iii, 137.
- Embowelled, p. p.** emptied, exhausted. A. W. I, iii, 232. Disembowelled, ripped up. R. 3, V, ii, 10.
- Embracement, sb.** embrace. C. of E. I, i, 44; R. 3, II, i, 30; T. & C. IV, v, 148.
- Embrasure, sb.** embrace. T. & C. IV, iv, 36.
- Embrewed, p. p.** bathed in blood. T. A. II, iii, 222.
- Eminence.** Present him eminence = treat him with distinction. Mac. III, ii, 31.
- Emmanuel, formerly** written at the head of letters and deeds. 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 94.
- Eummew, v. t.** to mew up, keep under. M. for M. III, i, 92. A doubtful word.
- Empale, v. t.** to encircle. T. & C. V, vii, 5. Cf. also Impale.
- Imperial, blunder for** "emperor," T. A. IV, iii, 93; and "imperial," T. A. IV, iv, 40.
- Empery, sb.** empire, dominion. H. 5, I, ii, 226; R. 3, III, vii, 136; Cym. I, vi, 119; T. A. I, i, 19.
- Empiricute, adj.** empirical, quackish. Cor. II, i, 110.
- Empoison, v. t.** to poison. M. A. III, i, 86; Cor. V, vi, 11.
- Emulate, adj.** jealous, envious. Ham. I, i, 83.
- Emulation, sb.** jealous rivalry. J. C. II, iii, 11; T. & C. II, ii, 212; Cor. I, i, 212, x 12.
- Emulous, adj.** envious. T. & C. II, iii, 69; III, iii, 189.
- Enact, sb.** enactment, resolution. T. A. IV, ii, 118.
- Enacture, sb.** enactment, performance. Ham. III, ii, 192.
- Encave, v. r.** to hide oneself. Oth. IV, i, 81.
- Enchantingly, adv.** as if by enchantment. As, I, i, 149.
- Encompassment, sb.** circumvention. Ham. II, i, 10.
- Encounters, sb.** encounterers, combatants. L. L. L. V, ii, 82.
- Encounterer, sb.** wanton woman, flirt. T. & C. IV, v, 57.
- Encumbered, p. p.** folded. Ham. I, v, 174.
- End, v. t.** to get in the harvest. A corruption of "in." Cof. V, vi, 37.
- End.** There an end = there is no more to say. Two G. I, iii, 65; R. 2, V, i, 69. Old ends = conventional tags. M. A. I, i, 250; R. 3, I, iii, 337.
- Endamage, v. t.** to damage. Two G. III, ii, 43; 1 H. 6, II, i, 77.
- Endamagement, sb.** damage. John, II, i, 209.
- Endart, v. t.** to dart. R. & J. I, iii, 99.
- Endeared, p. p.** bound, indebted. 2 H. 4, II, iii, 11; Tim. I, ii, 229, III, ii, 30.
- Ends, sb.** fragments. M. A. I, i, 250; R. 3, I, iii, 337.
- Enfeoff, v. t.** to give as a fief, or in fee simple. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 69.
- Enforce, v. t.** to urge, press hard. Cor. III, iii, 3; J. C. IV, iii, 111. To lay stress upon. Cor. II, iii, 216; J. C. III, ii, 39; A. & C. V, ii, 124.
- Enforcedly, adv.** by constraint. Tim. IV, iii, 240.
- Enforcement, sb.** constraint. As, II, vii, 118. Violation. Lucr. 1623; R. 3, III, vii, 8.
- Enfranched, p. p.** enfranchised. A. & C. III, xii, 149.
- Enfranchisement, sb.** release, restitution. R. 2, III, iii, 114.
- Enfreedoming, pr. p.** setting at liberty. L. L. L. III, i, 118.
- Engaged, p. p.** left as a hostage. 1 H. 4, IV, iii, 95, V, ii, 44. Pledged. Tim. II, ii, 147. Bound, entangled. Ham. III, iii, 69; 2 H. 4, I, i, 184.
- Engaol, v. t.** to imprison. R. 2, I, iii, 166.

GLOSSARY

- Engine, *sb.* a machine of war. T. & C. II, iii, 130; Cor. V, iv, 19; Oth. III, iii, 359. An instrument of torture. Lear, I, iv, 268. Project. T. A. II, i, 123. Plot. Oth. IV, ii, 218.
- Engine of thoughts = the tongue. T. A. III, i, 82; V. & A. 367.
- Engineer, *sb.* engineer. Ham. III, iv, 206; T. & C. II, iii, 7.
- Englut, *v. t.* to swallow up. H. 5, IV, iii, 83; Oth. I, iii, 57.
- Engraffed, *p. p.* firmly fixed, closely attached. 2 H. 4, II, ii, 59.
- Engross, *v. t.* to make gross, fatten. R. 3, III, vii, 76. To buy. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 148. To amass. 2 H. 4, IV, v, 71.
- Engrossment, *sb.* accumulation. 2 H. 4, IV, v, 80.
- Enguard, *v. t.* to guard, protect. Lear, I, iv, 349.
- Enkindle, *v. t.* to incite. Mac. I, iii, 121.
- Enlard, *v. t.* to fatten. T. & C. II, iii, 190.
- Enlarge, *v. t.* to set at liberty. Tw. N. V, i, 270; H. 5, II, ii, 40.
- Enlargement, *sb.* liberty, release from imprisonment. L. L. L. III, i, 5; Cym. II, iii, 120; 3 H. 6, IV, vi, 5.
- Enlighten, *v. t.* to invest with light. Sonn. clii, 11.
- Enmesh, *v. t.* to ensnare. Oth. II, iii, 351.
- Enormous, *adj.* irregular, monstrous. Lear, II, ii, 164.
- Enow, *adj.* enough; used as a plural. M. of V. III, v, 19; H. 5, IV, i, 220.
- Enpatron, *v. t.* to be a patron, to patronise. Cor. 224.
- Enpierced, *p. p.* pierced. R. & J. I, iv, 19.
- Enrank, *v. t.* to place in battle order. 1 H. 6, I, i, 115.
- Enrapt, *p. p.* inspired, in ecstasy. T. & C. V, iii, 65.
- Enridged, *p. p.* lying in ridges, furrowed. Lear, IV, vi, 71.
- Enround, *v. t.* to encircle. H. 5, IV, chor. 36.
- Ensnance, *v. t.* to hide, shelter. M. W. II, ii, 22, III, iii, 77; Lucr. 1515; Sonn. xlix, 9.
- Enseamed, *adj.* defiled, filthy. Ham. III, iv, 92. See Seam. To enseam a hawk was to purge it of grease.
- Ensear, *v. t.* to dry up. Tim. IV, iii, 186.
- Enshield, *adj.* enshielded, protected. M. for M. II, iv, 80. See note.
- Esteepled, *p. p.* steeped in water, submerged. Oth. II, i, 70.
- Ensue, *v. t.* to follow on, pursue. Lucr. 502.
- Enswathed, *p. p.* wrapped. Comp. 49.
- Entame, *v. t.* to tame, subdue. As, III, v, 48.
- Entertain, *v. t.* to take into one's service, engage. Two G. II, iv, 106; M. W. I, iii, 10; M. A. I, iii, 50; A. W. IV, iii, 85; R. 3, I, ii, 256; Tim. IV, iii, 489; J. C. V, v, 60.
- Entertain, *sb.* entertainment. Per. I, i, 119.
- Entertainment, *sb.* service. Cor. IV, iii, 41; A. W. III, vi, 11, IV, i, 15; A. & C. IV, vi, 17. Strain his entertainment = press for his readmission to service. Oth. III, iii, 254.
- Entire, *adj.* main, essential. Lear, I, i, 240.
- Entitled, *p. p.* having a title or claim. L. L. L. V, ii, 800; Sonn. xxxvii, 7. See note.
- Entreat, *v. t.* to treat, entertain. T. & C. IV, iv, 112, v, 274; R. 3, IV, iv, 151.
- Entreatments, *sb.* invitations, solicitations. Ham. I, iii, 122.
- Entreats, *sb.* entreaties. R. 3, III, vii, 225; T. A. I, i, 449, 483.
- Envenom, *v. t.* to poison. John, III, i, 63; Ham. IV, vii, 103.
- Envious, *adj.* malicious, spiteful. M. of V. III, ii, 284; R. & J. III, i, 165, ii, 40; 2 H. 6, II, iv, 12; R. 3, I, iv, 37; H. 8, II, i, 45; J. C. II, i, 178, III, ii, 175; V. & A. 705.
- Enviously, *adv.* spitefully. Ham. IV, v, 6.
- Envy, *sb.* malice, spite. Tp. I, ii, 259; M. of V. IV, i, 10; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 27; H. 8, II, i, 85, III, i, 113; J. C. II, i, 164. Fame and envy = envied or hated fame. Cor. I, viii, 4.

GLOSSARY

- Envy**, *v. i.* to be envious, show malice. John, III, iv, 73; H. 8, V, iii, 112; Cor. III, iii, 96. *v. t.* to show malice to. Cor. III, iii, 57.
- Enwheel**, *v. t.* to encompass. Oth. II, i, 87.
- Ephebian**, *sb.* a boon companion. M. W. IV, v, 16; 2 H. 4, II, ii, 143.
- Epileptic**, *adj.* pale with fright and distorted with attempting to laugh, like the face of one in a fit of epilepsy. Lear, II, ii, 76.
- Epithet**, *sb.* expression, phrase. M. A. V, ii, 58; L. L. L. IV, ii, 7; Oth. I, i, 14.
- Epitheton** = epithet. L. L. L. I, ii, 13.
- Equal**, *v. t. & i.* to match. 3 H. 6, V, v, 55; 2 H. 4, I, iii, 67.
- Equal**, *adj.* just, impartial. L. L. L. IV, iii, 380; H. 8, II, ii, 105, iv, 18.
- Equality**, *sb.* equality, partnership. A. & C. V, i, 48.
- Ercles**. Hercules. M. N's D. I, ii, 23, 34.
- Erection**, blunder for "direction." M. W. III, v, 35.
- Erewhile**, *adv.* a short time since. M. N's D. III, ii, 274; As. II, iv, 84.
- Eringoes**, *sb.* the roots of the sea-holly; supposed to be a provocative. M. W. V, v, 19.
- Errant**, *adj.* deviating. T. & C. I, iii, 9.
- Erring**, *adj.* wandering, vagabond. As. III, ii, 120; Ham. I, i, 154; Oth. I, iii, 353.
- Error**, *sb.* wandering, deviation from the true course. Oth. V, ii, 112.
- Erst**, *adv.* formerly. As. III, v, 94; H. 5, V, ii, 48.
- Escape**, *sb.* a freak, wanton act. T. A. IV, ii, 113; Oth. I, iii, 197; M. for M. IV, i, 61; Lucr. 747.
- Escapen**. Escape. Per. II, prol. 36.
- Eschew**, *v. t.* to avoid. M. W. V, v, 223.
- Escot**, *v. t.* to pay for. Ham. II, ii, 342.
- Esperance**, *sb.* hope. T. & C. V, ii, 119; Lear, IV, i, 4.
- Espial**, *sb.* spy. 1 H. 6, I, iv, 8, IV, iii, 6; Ham. III, i, 32.
- Essay**, *sb.* proof, trial. Lear, I, ii, 44; Sonn. cx, 8.
- Estate**, *sb.* rank, dignity. Cym. V, v, 22; Ham. III, ii, 255, iii, 5, V, i, 215; Mac. I, iv, 37; R. 3, III, vii, 213. State. R. 3, II, ii, 127; H. 5, IV, i, 96; H. 8, II, ii, 67. Means. 2 H. 4, I, iii, 53.
- Estate**, *v. t.* to settle, bestow. IV, i, 85; As. V, ii, 11; M. I, i, 98.
- Esteem**, *sb.* estimation. Sonn. cxxvii, 12; T. & C. III, iii, 129. Our esteem = what we are worth. A. W. V, iii, 1.
- Estimable**, *adj.* valuable. M. of V. I, iii, 161. Estimable wonder = admiration affecting the judgment. Tw. N. II, i, 24.
- Estimate**, *sb.* the rate at which anything is valued, repute. Cor. III, iii, 115.
- Estimation**, *sb.* conjecture. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 272. Reputation. M. of V. II, vii, 26; 1 H. 4, IV, iv, 32; Cor. V, ii, 50.
- Estridge**, *sb.* goshawk. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 98; A. & C. III, xiii, 197.
- Eternal**, *adj.* used for "infernal." J. C. I, ii, 160; Ham. I, v, 21, V, ii, 357; Oth. IV, ii, 131.
- Eterne**, *adj.* eternal. Mac. III, ii, 38; Ham. II, ii, 484.
- Eternize**, *v. t.* to immortalise. 2 H. 6, V, iii, 31.
- Even**, *v. t.* to even o'er = to pass smoothly over in his memory. Lear, IV, vii, 80. To equal, keep up with. A. W. I, iii, 3; Cym. III, iv, 180.
- Even**, *adv.* to go even = to agree. Tw. N. V, i, 231; Cym. I, iv, 41; T. A. IV, iv, 8. Even with a thought = quick as thought. J. C. V, iii, 19; A. & C. IV, xiv, 9.
- Even**, *adj.* straightforward. Ham. II, ii, 286; H. 8, III, i, 37. Placid. H. 8, III, i, 166; J. C. II, i, 133.
- Even**, *sb.* the plain truth. H. 5, II, i, 119.
- Evened**, *p. p.* made equal, quits. Oth. II, i, 295.
- Even-Christian**, fellow Christian. Ham. V, i, 28.
- Even-pleached**, *p. p.* smoothly inter-twined. H. 5, V, ii, 42.
- Event**, *sb.* issue. Tw. N. III, iv, 378;

GLOSSARY

- Tp.** III, i, 69; **Lear**, I, iv, 349; **Fortune**. M. for M. III, ii, 224; R. 2, II, i, 214.
- Ever**, *adv.* not ever = not always. H. 8, V, i, 129.
- Ever** among, *adv.* here and there, continually. 2 H. 4, V, iii, 22.
- Evil**, *sb.* the king's evil, scrofula. Mac. IV, iii, 146.
- Evil**, *sb.* a privy, jakes. M. for M. II, ii, 172; H. 8, II, i, 67; cf. 2 Kings x. 27.
- Evil-eyed**, *adj.* malignant in aspect. Cym. I, i, 72.
- Evitate**, *v. t.* to avoid. M. W. V, v, 215.
- Examination**, *sb.* deposition. H. 8, I, i, 116.
- Examine**, *v. t.* to question, doubt. A. W. III, v, 66.
- Example**, *v. t.* to illustrate by example. L. L. L. I, ii, 112, III, i, 78; H. 5, I, ii, 156. Cf. T. & C. I, iii, 132.
- Exasperate**, *p. p.* exasperated. Mac. III, vi, 38; T. & C. V, i, 28.
- Exceed**, *v. i.* to be of surpassing excellence. M. A. III, iv, 16; Per. II, iii, 16.
- Except**. "Except before excepted" is a common phrase in old leases. Tw. N. I, iii, 6.
- Exception**, *sb.* blame, disapproval. A. W. I, ii, 40; H. 5, II, iv, 34; Ham. V, ii, 223. Qualification. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 78.
- Excess**, *sb.* interest. M. of V. I, iii, 57.
- Excitement**, *sb.* incitement.
- Exclaim**, *sb.* exclamation, outcry. T. & C. V, iii, 91; R. 2, I, ii, 2; R. 3, I, ii, 52.
- Exclamation**, *sb.* denunciation. H. 8, I, ii, 52.
- Excrement**, *sb.* anything which grows out of the body, as hair, nails, &c. Used of the hair. Ham. III, iv, 121; C. of E. II, ii, 77. Of the beard. M. of V. III, ii, 87; W. T. IV, iv, 703. Of the moustache. L. L. L. V, i, 89.
- Execution**, *sb.* exercise. Oth. III, iii, 470.
- Executor**, *sb.* executioner. H. 5, I, ii, 203.
- Exempt**, *adj.* separated, remote from. C. of E. II, ii, 170; As. II, i, 15.
- Exempt**, *v. t.* to take away from, remove. Exequies, *sb.* funeral ceremonies. 1 H. 6, III, ii, 133.
- Exercise**, *sb.* a religious service. W. T. III, ii, 238; R. 3, III, ii, 112, vii, 64; Oth. III, iv, 38.
- Exhalation**, *sb.* a meteor. John. III, iv, 153; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 311; J. C. II, i, 44.
- Exhale**, *v. t.* to draw out. R. 3, I, ii, 58; R. & J. III, v, 18; 1 H. 4, V, i, 19; Pass. P. iii, 11.
- Exhaust**, *v. t.* to draw out. Tim. IV, iii, 119.
- Exhibit**, *v. t.* See note on M. of V. II, iii, 10, and cf. H. 5, i, 74.
- Exhibition**, *sb.* an allowance, pension. Two G. I, iii, 69; Lear, I, ii, 25; Oth. I, iii, 237, IV, iii, 72. Blunder for "commission." M. A. IV, ii, 5.
- Exigent**, *sb.* emergency, critical moment. J. C. V, i, 19; A. & C. IV, xiv, 63. End. 1 H. 6, II, v, 9.
- Exion**, blunder for "action." 2 H. 4, II, i, 28.
- Exorciser**, *sb.* a conjurer who raises spirits. Cym. IV, ii, 277.
- Exorcism**, *sb.* conjuration for raising spirits. 2 H. 6, I, iv, 4.
- Exorcist**, *sb.* a conjurer who raises spirits. A. W. V, iii, 298; J. C. II, i, 323.
- Expect**, *sb.* expectation. T. & C. I, iii, 70.
- Expect**, *v. t.* to await. M. of V. V, i, 49; A. & C. IV, iv, 23.
- Expectance**, *sb.* expectation. T. & C. IV, v, 146.
- Expectancy**, *sb.* hope. Ham. III, i, 152; Oth. II, i, 41.
- Expedience**, *sb.* haste, speed. R. 2, II, i, 287; H. 5, IV, iii, 70. Expedition. 1 H. 4, I, i, 33. Hasty departure. A. & C. I, ii, 172.
- Expedient**, *adj.* expeditious, speedy. John. II, i, 60, 223, IV, ii, 268; R. 3, I, ii, 214; R. 2, I, iv, 39.
- Expediently**, *adv.* quickly. As. III, i, 18.
- Expense**, *sb.* expenditure, spending. M. W. II, ii, 127; Sonn. cxxix, 1. Hence, loss, waste. Sonn. xxx, 8.
- Expiate**, *v. t.* to bring to an end. Sonn. xxii, 4.
- Expiate**, *p. p.* terminated. R. 3, III, iii, 23.

GLOSSARY

- Expire, v. t.** to bring to an end. R. & J. I, iv, 109.
- Exploit, sb.** action, military service. A. W. I, ii, 17, IV, i, 35.
- Expostulate, v. t.** to expound, discuss in detail. Two G. III, i, 251; Ham. II, ii, 86.
- Expostulation, sb.** friendly discussion. T. & C. IV, iv, 59.
- Exposure, sb.** exposure. Cor. IV, i, 36.
- Express, v. t.** to give expression to, utter. W. T. III, ii, 25. *v. r.* to reveal oneself, make oneself known. Tw. N. II, i, 13.
- Express, adj.** expressive, perfect. Ham. II, ii, 304.
- Expressive, adj.** communicative. A. W. II, i, 50.
- Expressly, adv.** distinctly, perfectly. Lucr. 1397; T. & C. III, iii, 114.
- Expressure, sb.** expression. T. & C. III, iii, 204; Tw. N. II, iii, 147. Impression, trace. M. W. V, v, 65.
- Expulsed, p. p.** expelled. 1 H. 6, III, iii, 25.
- Exsufficate, adj.** inflated; and so, empty, unsubstantial. Oth. III, iii, 186.
- Extant, adj.** existing, present. T. & C. IV, v, 168.
- Extend, v. t.** to seize upon. A. & C. I, ii, 98. To show as a favour. A. W. III, vi, 61. To exaggerate. I, iv, 19.
- Extent, sb.** seizure. As, III, i, 17. Violent attack. Tw. N. IV, i, 52. Condescension, favour. Ham. II, ii, 369. Display. T. A. IV, iv, 3.
- Extenuate, v. t.** to mitigate, weaken the force of. M. N's D. I, i, 120. To depreciate, underrate. J. C. III, ii, 38; A. & C. V, ii, 124.
- Exteriorly, adv.** externally. John, IV, ii, 257.
- Exterminated, p. p.** exterminated. As, III, v, 88.
- Extern, adj.** external. Oth. I, i, 64. Used as a substantive. Sonn. cxrv, 2.
- Extinct, p. p.** extinguished. R. 2, I, iii, 222; Ham. I, iii, 118.
- Extincted, p. p.** extinguished. Oth. II, i, 81.
- Extincture, sb.** extinction. Comp. 294.
- Extirp, v. t.** to extirpate, uproot. M. for M. III, ii, 95; 1 H. 6, III, iii, 24.
- Extolment, sb.** praise. Ham. V, ii, 115.
- Extracting, adj.** distracting, drawing everything else away with it, absorbing. Tw. N. V, i, 273.
- Extraught, p. p.** extracted, derived. 3 H. 6, II, ii, 142.
- Extravagancy, sb.** vagrancy, aimless wandering. Tw. N. II, i, 10.
- Extravagant, adj.** wandering, vagrant. Ham. I, i, 154; Oth. I, i, 137.
- Extremes, sb.** extravagances, whether of action or passion; excesses. John, IV, i, 108, V, vii, 13; T. A. III, i, 216; W. T. IV, iv, 6. Extremities, desperate plight. R. & J. IV, i, 62.
- Extremity, sb.** the utmost of anything, whether of calamity, severity, or folly. Ham. II, ii, 189; R. 3, I, i, 65; J. C. II, i, 31; M. W. IV, ii, 61, 143; Per. V, i, 138.
- Eyas, sb.** a nestling, a young hawk just taken from the nest. Ham. II, ii, 335.
- Eyas-musket, sb.** the young male of the sparrow-hawk. M. W. III, iii, 18.
- Eye, sb.** a shade of colour. Tp. II, i, 52.
- Eye, v. i.** to appear, look. A. & C. I, iii, 97. To be in eye of = to be in sight of, observe. Two G. I, iii, 32. Eyes over = spying eyes. W. T. IV, iv, 644. Eye of heaven = the sun. R. 2, I, iii, 275; Lucr. 356; Sonn. xviii, 5.
- Eye-glass, sb.** glasslike cover of the eye. W. T. I, ii, 268.
- Eyeless, adj.** blind, undiscerning. Lear, III, i, 8.
- Eyne, sb.** eyes. L. L. L. V, ii, 206; M. N's D. I, i, 242, &c.
- Eyrie, sb.** a brood. Ham. II, ii, 335.
- FACE, v. t.** to repair a garment with new facings. 1 H. 4, V, i, 74, IV, ii, 30. To oppose with effrontery, bully. T. of S. IV, iii, 122, V, i, 107. To face me out of my wits = to make me out of my wits by sheer impudence. Tw. N. IV, ii, 90. To face me out of his acquaintance = impudently to pretend not to know me. Tw. N.

GLOSSARY

- V, i, 82. See H. 5, III, vii, 90. To face it with a card of ten is a term at primero, which seems to mean to stand boldly upon a ten with the risk of the adversary having a higher card. T. of S. II, i, 397.
- Face, *v. i.* to act with effrontery, play the hypocrite. 1 H. 6, V, iii, 142.
- Face-royal, *sb.* a coin, worth ten shillings, on which the king's face is repeated. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 23.
- Facinerosus, *adj.* facinorous, wicked. A. W. II, iii, 98.
- Fact, *sb.* a deed, crime; used in a bad sense. M. for M. IV, ii, 129, V, i, 432; Mac. III, vi, 10; 1 H. 6, IV, i, 30; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 171; Lucr. 239, 349. Those of your fact = those who have done as you have done. W. T. III, ii, 83.
- Factionary, *adj.* taking part in a quarrel. Cor. V, ii, 29.
- Factionous, *adj.* active in a quarrel. R. 3, I, iii, 128; J. C. I, iii, 118.
- Factor, *sb.* agent. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 147; R. 3, III, vii, 134; A. & C. II, vi, 10.
- Faculty, *sb.* power, ability. A. W. I, iii, 217; Mac. I, vii, 17; Ham. II, ii, 303. Quality, essential nature. H. 5, I, i, 66; J. C. I, iii, 67.
- Fadge, *v. i.* to turn out, succeed. L. L. L. V, i, 127; Tw. N. II, ii, 31.
- Fading, *sb.* the burden of a song. W. T. IV, iv, 193.
- Fail, *sb.* failure. W. T. II, iii, 169, V, i, 27; Cym. III, iv, 66; H. 8, I, ii, 145, II, iv, 198.
- Fail, *v. i.* to die. H. 8, I, ii, 184.
- Fain, *adj.* glad, pleased, content. 2 H. 4, II, i, 157; 2 H. 6, II, i, 8. Obligated. 2 H. 4, II, i, 137; Lear, IV, vii, 38.
- Fain, *adv.* gladly. Tp. I, i, 64; As. I, ii, 143; Oth. IV, i, 163.
- Faint, *adj.* listless, languid. Lear, I, iv, 67. Causing faintness. V. & A. 739.
- Fair, *sb.* fairness, beauty. V. & A. 1083, 1086; Sonn. xvi, 11, xviii, 7, 10, lxviii, 3, lxxxiii, 2; R. & J. II, prol. 3; Lucr. 346; M. N's D. I, i, 182; As. III, ii, 85; C. of E. II, i, 98. Good luck (as in "fair fall the wit"). V. & A. 472.
- Fair, *v. t.* to make beautiful. Sonn. cxvii, 6.
- Fair-betrothed, honourably contracted. Per. V, iii, 72.
- Fairing, *sb.* anything bought at a fair. L. L. L. V, ii, 2.
- Fairy, *sb.* an enchantress. A. & C. IV, viii, 12.
- Faith, *sb.* good faith, fidelity. H. 8, II, i, 143.
- Faithed, *p. p.* credited. Lear, II, i, 70.
- Faithfully, *adv.* zealously. Tim. III, ii, 40.
- Faithless, *adj.* unbelieving. M. of V. II, iv, 38.
- Faitor, *sb.* evildoer. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 150.
- Falchion. Lear, V, iii, 276.
- Fall, *sb.* a cadence in music. Tw. N. I, i, 4. At fall = at ebb. Tim. II, ii, 205.
- Fall, *v. i.* to fall away, diminish. H. 5, V, ii, 158. To be let fall, brought forth. John, III, i, 90; M. of V. I, iii, 75.
- Fall, *v. t.* to let fall. Tp. II, i, 287; T. & C. I, iii, 279; Oth. IV, i, 242; Lucr. 1551; J. C. IV, ii, 26. To bring forth. M. of V. I, iii, 83.
- Fall away, *v. i.* to desert. A. & C. IV, vi, 17; H. 8, II, i, 129.
- Fall off. To revolt. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 94.
- Fall on. To accost. A. & C. II, ii, 79.
- Fall over. To revolt. John, III, i, 320.
- Fallen-off, *p. p.* revolted. Cym. III, vii, 6.
- Falling-from, *sb.* desertion. Tim. IV, iii, 398.
- Falling sickness, *sb.* epilepsy. J. C. I, ii, 253.
- Fallow, *adj.* yellowish brown. M. W. I, i, 79.
- False, *v. r.* to perjure oneself, be untrue. Cym. II, iii, 69.
- False, *sb.* falsehood. M. for M. II, iv, 170; T. & C. III, ii, 186.
- Falsehood, *sb.* false creature; abstract for concrete. A. & C. I, i, 40.
- Falsely, *adv.* treacherously.
- Falsing, *p. p.* deceptive. C. of E. II, ii, 93.

GLOSSARY

- Fame**, *v. t.* to make famous. *Sonn.* lxxxiv, 11; *J. C. I.* ii, 153.
- Familiar**, *sb.* an attendant spirit. *L. L. L.* I, ii, 162; 1 *H. 6*, III, ii, 122; 2 *H. 6*, IV, vii, 101.
- Famoused**, *p. p.* renowned. *Sonn.* xxv, 9.
- Fan**, *v. t.* to winnow, test. *Cym. I.* vi, 176.
- Fancy**, *sb.* love. *M. N's D. I.* i, 155, IV, i, 160; *W. T. IV.* iv, 474; *Tw. N. I.* i, 14; *T. & C. IV.* iv, 24, V, ii, 163; *Pass. P.* xix, 4. **Fancies** = a bundle of ribbons of variegated colours. *T. of S.* III, ii, 64.
- Fancy**, *v. t. & i.* to love. *Two G. III.* i, 67; *Tw. N. II.* v, 23; *T. & C. V.* ii, 163.
- Fancy-free**, *adj.* free from the power of love. *M. N's D. II.* i, 164.
- Fancy-monger**, *sb.* one who deals in love. *As.* III, ii, 338.
- Fancy-sick**, *adj.* love-sick. *M. N's D.* III, ii, 96.
- Fang**, *v. t.* to seize. *Tim. IV.* iii, 23.
- Fangled**, *adj.* given to novel fancies. *Cym. V.* iv, 134.
- Fantased**, *p. p.* subject to fancies. *John. IV.* ii, 144.
- Fantastic**, *adj.* created by fancy, imaginary. *R. 2, I.* iii, 299. Strange, prodigious. *T. & C. V.* v, 38.
- Fantastical**, *adj.* imaginary, existing in the imagination. *Mac. I.* iii, 53, 139. Imaginative. *Tw. N. I.* i, 15.
- Fantasticoes**, *sb.* coxcombs. *R. & J. II.* iv, 28.
- Fantasy**, *sb.* fancy, love. *M. N's D. I.* i, 32; *M. W. V.* v, 91; *As.* II, iv, 28.
- Fap**, *adj.* drunk. *M. W. I.* i, 160.
- Far**, *adv.* further. *W. T. IV.* iv, 423.
- Far**. To speak one far is to praise him excessively. *Cym. I.* i, 24.
- Farced**, *adj.* stuffed out, pompous. *H. 5,* IV, i, 259.
- Fardel**, *sb.* a burden, pack, bundle. *W. T. IV.* iv, 697 *et seq.*; *Ham. III.* i, 76.
- Far-fet**, *adj.* far-fetched, deep. 2 *H. 6*, III, i, 293.
- Farrow**, *sb.* the pigs of a litter. *Mac. IV.* i, 65.
- Farthingale**, *sb.* a hoop petticoat. *Two G. II.* vii, 51, IV, iv, 35; *M. W. III.* iii, 55.
- Fartuous**, blunder for "virtuous." *M. W. II.* ii, 88.
- Fashion**, *v. i.* To fashion in = to harmonise with. *T. & C. IV.* iv, 64.
- Fashion**, *sb.* form. *H. 8,* IV, ii, 159. Out of fashion = without method, aimlessly. *Oth. II.* i, 204. Passing phase. *Ham. I.* iii, 6.
- Fashions**, *sb.* a skin disease in horses (*Fr. farcin*). *T. of S. III.* ii, 49.
- Fast**, *p. p.* fasted. *Cym. IV.* ii, 348.
- Fast**, *adj.* firm, settled. *Lear, I.* i, 37.
- Fast**, *adv.* unalterably. *M. for M. I.* ii, 140; 2 *H. 6,* V, ii, 21. Fast asleep. *R. & J. IV.* v, 1.
- Fast and loose**, *sb.* See note on *L. L. L.* I, ii, 149, and *A. & C. IV.* xii, 28.
- Fastened**, *adj.* resolute, obdurate. *Lear,* II, i, 77.
- Fastly**, *adv.* quickly. *Comp.* 61.
- Fat**, *adj.* cloying. *Tw. N. V.* i, 103; *sb. vat.* 1 *H. 4,* II, iv, 1; *A. & C. II.* vii, 113. Wealth. *R. 3,* V, iii, 258; *v. t.* to fatten. *M. N's D. II.* i, 97; *T. A. III.* i, 204; *Ham. II.* ii, 574, IV, iii, 22, 23.
- Fat-brained**, *adj.* dull-witted. *H. 5,* III, vii, 130.
- Fat-witted**, *adj.* dull-witted. 1 *H. 4,* I, ii, 2.
- Fatigate**, *adj.* wearied, fatigued. *Cor.* II, ii, 115.
- Fault**, *sb.* misfortune. *M. W. I.* i, 83, III, iii, 194; *Per. IV.* ii, 73. A defect or interruption in the scent or the trail of hunted game. *Tw. N. II.* v, 117; *T. of S. ind. i,* 18; *V. & A.* 694.
- Favour**, *sb.* outward appearance, aspect. *M. N's D. I.* i, 186; *As.* IV, iii, 85; *J. C. II.* i, 76; *Ham. V.* i, 189; *Cym. IV.* ii, 105; *John. V.* iv, 50; *H. 5,* V, ii, 63; *Mac. I.* v, 69; *Cor. IV.* iii, 9; *Oth. I.* iii, 339; III, iv, 126; *T. & C. I.* ii, 89; *Sonn.* cxiii, 10, cxcv, 5. Pardon, indulgence. *Mac. I.* iii, 149. In the plural, features. *R. 2,* IV, i, 168; 1 *H. 4,* III, ii, 136; *Lear,* III,

GLOSSARY

- vii, 39. Masks. L. L. L. V, ii, 468. Ribbons worn as a scarf. 1 H. 4, V, iv, 96.
- Fay, *sb.* faith. R. & J. I, v, 124; Ham. II, ii, 264.
- Fear, *sb.* an object of fear. M. N's D. V, i, 21; Ham. III, iii, 25; 2 H. 4, I, i, 95, IV, v, 196; Lucr. 308; Mac. I, iii, 137; A. & C. II, iii, 23.
- Fear, *v. t.* to frighten. M. for M. II, i, 2; M. of V. II, i, 9; T. of S. I, ii, 207, V, ii, 16; 3 H. 6, III, iii, 226, V, ii, 2; 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 121; Oth. I, ii, 71; A. & C. II, vi, 24; V. & A. 1094. To fear for. M. of V. III, v, 3, 27; R. 3, I, i, 137; T. A. II, iii, 305. Doubt. Tim. II, ii, 15.
- Fearful, *adj.* terrible. Tp. I, ii, 468. Causing apprehension, alarming. M. of V. I, iii, 170; Tw. N. I, v, 195; John, IV, ii, 106. Full of fear, nervous. 2 H. 6, IV, iv, 2; A. & C. III, xi, 55.
- Feat, *adj.* neat, dexterous. Cym. V, v, 88.
- Feat, *v. t.* to fashion, form. Cym. I, i, 49.
- Feater, *adv.* more neatly or gracefully. Tp. II, i, 264.
- Featly, *adv.* gracefully. Tp. I, ii, 379; W. T. IV, iv, 176.
- Feature, *sb.* form, shape, the whole external appearance. Two G. II, iv, 69; R. 3, I, i, 19; A. & C. II, v, 112.
- Face. As, III, iii, 4.
- Fecks. I'fecks = in faith. W. T. I, ii, 120.
- Fedary, *sb.* confederate. W. T. II, i, 90.
- Fee, *sb.* worth, value. Ham. I, iv, 65. Forfeit. Tim. III, vi, 79. Property in full ownership. V. & A. 396.
- Feeble, *v. t.* to weaken. John, V, ii, 146; Cor. I, i, 193.
- Feeder, *sb.* servant. As, II, iv, 94; A. & C. III, xiii, 109; Tim. II, ii, 160.
- Feeding, *sb.* pasturage. W. T. IV, iv, 169; cf. As, II, iv, 78.
- Fee-farm, *sb.* a tenure of full ownership. T. & C. III, ii, 48.
- Fee-grief, *sb.* a special grief, which none can share. Mac. IV, iii, 196.
- Feeling, *sb.* perception. T. A. IV, ii, 28.
- Fee-simple, *sb.* absolute title or ownership. R. & J. III, i, 31; Comp. 144.
- Feign, *v. t.* used quibblingly in the two senses of "sing softly" and "dissemble." M. N's D. I, i, 31.
- Felicitate, *adj.* make happy. Lear, I, i, 74.
- Fell, *adj.* fierce, cruel. M. N's D. II, i, 20; Tw. N. I, i, 22. *sb.* skin, fleece. M. N's D. V, i, 221; As, III, ii, 48; Mac. V, v, 11; Lear, V, iii, 24. *p. p.* fallen. Lear, IV, vi, 54; T. A. II, iv, 50; Tim. IV, iii, 264.
- Fell-lurking, *adj.* lying in wait with a savage purpose. 2 H. 6, V, i, 146.
- Fellies, *sb.* the parts which form the rim of a wheel. Ham. II, ii, 489.
- Fellow, *sb.* equal, colleague. Tp. II, i, 265, III, i, 84; J. C. III, i, 62; W. T. II, iii, 142. *v. t.* to match with. W. T. I, ii, 142.
- Fellowly, *adj.* companionable, sympathetic. Tp. V, i, 64.
- Fence, *sb.* skill in fencing. M. A. V, i, 75; Tw. N. III, iv, 271; John, II, i, 290; 2 H. 6, II, i, 52. *v. t.* to contend with. Lucr. 63.
- Feodary, *sb.* confederate. M. for M. II, iv, 122; Cym. III, ii, 21.
- Fere, *sb.* consort, spouse. T. A. IV, i, 90; Per. prol. 21.
- Fervency, *sb.* eager haste. A. & C. II, v, 18.
- Festinate, *adj.* hasty. Lear, III, vii, 10.
- Festinely, *adv.* hastily, quickly. L. L. L. III, i, 5.
- Festival terms = ornate language. M. A. V, ii, 37.
- Fet, *p. p.* fetched. H. 5, III, i, 18.
- Fetch, *sb.* an artifice, contrivance. Ham. II, i, 38; Lear, II, iv, 87. *v. t.* entrap. M. A. I, i, 192. Fetch about = veer round. John, IV, ii, 24. Fetch in = surround. A. & C. IV, i, 14. Fetch off = make away with, murder. W. T. I, ii, 334. Get level with. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 293. Rescue. Cor. I, iv, 63.

GLOSSARY

- Fettle**, *v. t.* to prepare, trim up. R. & J. III, v, 153.
- Few**, in, in a. In few words. H. 5, I, ii, 245; T. of S. I, ii, 50. In short. Tp. I, ii, 144.
- Fewness**, *sb.* brevity. M. for M. I, iv, 39.
- Fico**, *sb.* a fig (Span.). M. W. I, iii, 28.
- Fidiused**, *p. p.* whipped as Aufidius was. Cor. II, i, 124.
- Field**, *sb.* a battle-field, battle. M. of V. II, i, 26; 1 H. 6, I, i, 72, III, i, 103; 1 H. 4, V, v, 16; Oth. I, iii, 135. In heraldry, the surface of the shield. Lucr. 58, 72. To get the field = to gain the victory. 1 H. 6, V, iii, 12.
- Field-bed**, *sb.* a camp bed. R. & J. II, i, 40.
- Fielded**, *adj.* in the battle-field. Cor. I, iv, 12.
- Fiery-pointed**, *adj.* furnished with fire. Lucr. 372.
- Fifteenth**, *sb.* the fifteenth part of a man's goods and personal estate. 2 H. 6, I, i, 128. *plu.* fifteens. 2 H. 6, IV, vii, 20.
- Fig**, *v. t.* to taunt by an insulting gesture. 2 H. 4, V, iii, 117.
- Fig**, *sb.* an insulting gesture of Spanish origin. H. 5, III, vi, 58. There is perhaps a reference to the poisoned figs of Spanish revenge.
- Fights**, *sb.* cloths hung round a ship to conceal the men from the enemy. M. W. II, ii, 123.
- igo**, *sb.* an expression of contempt, accompanied by an insulting gesture in which the thumb was thrust between the first and second fingers and the hand closed. H. 5, III, vi, 58, IV, i, 60.
- Figure**, *sb.* figure of speech. T. of S. I, ii, 111. Resemblance. M. for M. I, i, 17. For "fixed figure" see note on Oth. IV, ii, 55. Rôle in a play. Cym. III, iii, 96; Tp. III, iii, 83.
- Figures**, *sb.* imaginary forms, ideas. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 209; M. W. IV, ii, 193; J. C. II, i, 231. Cf. A. & C. III, ii, 16.
- File**, *sb.* list, catalogue. Mac. III, i, 94, 100, V, ii, 8; H. 8, I, i, 75. Company. H. 8, I, ii, 42, III, ii, 171; Tim. V, ii, 1; Cor. V, vi, 34. Cf. "common file" = rank and file. Cor. I, vi, 43. "The right-hand file" = the upper classes. Cor. II, i, 20-1.
- File**, *v. t.* to defile. Mac. III, i, 64. To smooth, polish. L. L. L. V, i, 9; T. A. II, i, 123; Sonn. lxxxv, 14. *v. i.* to walk in file, keep pace with. H. 8, III, ii, 171.
- Fill-horse**, *sb.* shaft-horse. M. of V. II, ii, 87.
- Fillip**, *v. t.* to hit lightly, strike. T. & C. IV, v, 44; Cor. V, iii, 59.
- Fills**, *sb.* shafts. T. & C. III, ii, 44.
- Filth**, *sb.* a term of contempt, applied to prostitutes. Oth. V, ii, 234. General filths = common whores. Tim. IV, i, 6.
- Find**, *v. t.* to provide, furnish. H. 5, I, ii, 72. To find out. Ham. III, i, 185. To deem. Lear, II, iv, 195.
- Find forth** = find out. M. of V. I, i, 143; C. of E. I, ii, 37.
- Fine**, *sb.* end, conclusion. M. A. I, i, 247; A. W. IV, iv, 35; Ham. V, i, 103. Punishment, condonation. Cor. V, vi, 65.
- Fine**, *v. t.* to pay as a fine. H. 5, IV, vii, 66. To put an end to. Lucr. 936.
- Fine and recovery**. See C. of E. II, ii, 73 n.; M. W. IV, ii, 188; Ham. V, i, 102.
- Fineless**, *adj.* infinite. Oth. III, iii, 177.
- Fineness**, *sb.* subtlety. T. & C. I, iii, 209.
- Firago**, *sb.* virago. Tw. N. III, iv, 261.
- Fire out**, *v. t.* to expel by burning out. Lear, V, iii, 23; Sonn. cxliv, 14.
- Fire-drake**, *sb.* a meteor, will o' the wisp. H. 8, V, iv, 41.
- Fire-new**, *adj.* fresh from the mint, brand new. L. L. L. I, i, 176; Tw. N. III, ii, 21; R. 3, I, iii, 256; Lear, V, iii, 132.
- Firk**, *v. t.* to beat. H. 5, IV, iv, 28, 31.
- Firm**, *adj.* constant. A. & C. I, v, 43.
- Firstling**, *sb.* first offspring. T. & C. prol. 27; Mac. IV, i, 147.
- Fishified**, *p. p.* turned into fish. R. & J. II, iv, 38.

GLOSSARY

- Fisnomy**, *sb.* physiognomy. A. W. IV, v, 35.
- Fit**, *sb.* a twist, contortion. H. 8, I, iii, 7. A crisis. Mac. IV, ii, 17.
- Fitchew**, *sb.* a pole-cat. T. & C. V, i, 58; Lear, IV, vi, 122; Oth. IV, i, 144.
- Fifful**, *adj.* full of fits or paroxysms. Mac. III, ii, 23.
- Fifty**, *adv.* properly, becomingly. Cor. IV, ii, 34; Lear, I, i, 200. Exactly. Cor. I, i, 110.
- Fitment**, *sb.* equipment. Cym. V, v, 409; Per. IV, vi, 6.
- Fitted**, *p. p.* tortured, as by fits. Sonn. cxix, 7. Furnished with religious counsel. M. for M. II, iv, 40.
- Fives**, *sb.* Fr. *arives*, an inflammation of the parotid glands in horses. T. of S. III, ii, 51.
- Fixture**, *sb.* setting. M. W. III, iii, 53.
- Fixure**, *sb.* stability. W. T. V, iii, 67; T. & C. I, iii, 101. Setting, fixedness. W. T. V, iii, 67.
- Flag**, *sb.* rush, reed. A. & C. I, iv, 45.
- Flaky**, *adj.* broken into flakes. Flaky darkness = darkness streaked with light. R. 3, V, iii, 86.
- Flamen**, *sb.* Roman priest. Cor. II, i, 203.
- Flap-dragon**, *sb.* a snap-dragon, or small inflammable body floating in liquor, and to be swallowed burning. L. L. L. V, i, 38; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 236.
- Flap-dragon**, *v. t.* to toss down like a flap-dragon. W. T. III, iii, 95.
- Flap-jack**, *sb.* a pancake. Per. II, i, 82.
- Flash**, *sb.* outbreak. Ham. II, i, 33. *v. t.* to break out. Lear, I, iii, 5.
- Flask**, *sb.* a powder horn. L. L. L. V, ii, 608; R. & J. III, iii, 132.
- Flat**, *adj.* that's flat = that is positive. L. L. L. III, i, 95; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 218, IV, ii, 38.
- Flat-long**, *adv.* flat. Tp. II, i, 172.
- Flatness**, *sb.* completeness. W. T. III, ii, 120.
- Flaunts**, *sb.* finery. W. T. IV, iv, 23.
- Flaw**, *sb.* a gust or blast of wind. Per. III, i, 39; Cor. V, iii, 74; Ham. V, i, 210; 2 H. 6, III, i, 354; 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 35; V. & A. 456. A flake of ice = floe. 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 35. Fragment. Lear, II, iv, 284. Passionate outburst. M. for M. II, iii, 11; Mac. III, iv, 63. Collapse of fortune. A. & C. III, xii, 84. *v. t.* to make a flaw in, to break. H. 8, I, i, 95, ii, 21.
- Flayed**, *p. p.* stripped. W. T. IV, iv, 631.
- Flecked**, *p. p.* spotted, streaked with light. R. & J. II, iii, 3.
- Fleer**, *sb.* a sneer. Oth. IV, i, 82. *v. t.* to grin, sneer. L. L. L. V, ii, 109; J. C. I, iii, 117; M. A. V, i, 58; R. & J. I, v, 55.
- Fleet**, *v. i.* to float. A. & C. III, xiii, 171. To pass away rapidly, flit. M. of V. III, ii, 108, IV, i, 135; John, II, i, 285. *v. t.* to cause to pass rapidly. As, I, i, 108.
- Fleeting**, *adj.* inconstant, unstable. Lucr. 212; R. 3, I, iv, 55; A. & C. V, ii, 239.
- Flesh**, *v. t.* to harden, to train. John, V, i, 71; Lear, II, ii, 42.
- Fleshed**, *p. p.* inured to bloodshed, often applied to trained hunting dogs. R. 3, IV, iii, 6; 2 H. 4, I, i, 149; H. 5, II, iv, 60, III, iii, 11.
- Fleshment**, *sb.* the encouragement given by a first success. Lear, II, ii, 118.
- Flewed**, *adj.* with large hanging chaps. M. N's D. IV, i, 117.
- Flexure**, *sb.* bowing, bending. H. 5, IV, i, 251; T. & C. II, iii, 102.
- Flight**, *sb.* a long and light-feathered arrow for shooting great distances. M. A. I, i, 33.
- Flighty**, *adj.* swift. Mac. IV, i, 145.
- Flirt-gill**, *sb.* a light wench. R. & J. II, iv, 149.
- Flood**. In flood = at full strength. T. & C. I, iii, 300.
- Flood-gate**, *adj.* rushing, impetuous. Oth. I, iii, 56.
- Flote**, *sb.* flood, sea. Tp. I, ii, 234.
- Flourish**, *sb.* ornament. R. 3, I, iii, 241; Ham. II, ii, 91; Sonn. lx, 9.
- Flourish**, *v. t.* to embellish, gloss over. M. for M. IV, i, 73; cf. Tw. N. III, iv, 354.
- Flower-de-luce**, *sb.* the iris, or fleur de lis.

GLOSSARY

- W. T. IV, iv, 127; H. 5, V, ii, 208; 1 H. 6, I, i, 90, ii, 99.
- Flush, *adj.* full of vigour. Tim. V, iv, 8; Ham. III, iii, 81; A. & C. I, iv, 52.
- Flushing, *sb.* filling to the full, sluicing. Ham. I, ii, 155.
- Fluxive, *adj.* flowing with tears. Comp. 50.
- Flying at the brook. Hawking at water-fowl. 2 H. 6, II, i, 1.
- Flying off, *sb.* disaffection. Lear, II, iv, 88.
- Foal, *v. t.* to bring forth foals. Tim. II, i, 9.
- Fob, *v. t.* to fob off = to put off with a deceitful excuse. Cor. I, i, 92.
- Fobbed, *p. p.* cheated, deluded. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 58. Cf. Fopped.
- Foil, *sb.* defeat. 1 H. 6, III, iii, 11, V, iii, 23; Tp. III, i, 46; Cor. I, ix, 48. That which sets off. R. 2, I, iii, 266; Ham. V, ii, 247.
- Foil, *v. t.* to defeat, mar. Pass. P. 99.
- Foin, *sb.* a thrust in fencing. Lear, IV, vi, 247; 2 H. 4, II, i, 16.
- Foin, *v. t.* to make a thrust. M. W. II, iii, 22; M. A. V, i, 84; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 222; Lear, IV, vi, 247.
- Foison, *sb.* plenty, abundance. Tp. II, i, 157, IV, i, 110; Mac. IV, iii, 88; A. & C. II, vii, 20; Sonn. liii, 9.
- Folly, *sb.* wantonness. T. & C. V, ii, 18; Oth. V, ii, 135; Lucr. 556, 851.
- Folly-fallen, *adj.* grown foolish. Tw. N. III, i, 65.
- Fond, *adj.* foolish. M. for M. V, i, 105; Cor. IV, i, 26; J. C. III, i, 39; Oth. II, i, 188; IV, i, 193; Lear, I, ii, 47; Ham. V, ii, 187.
- Fond, *v. i.* to dote. Tw. N. II, ii, 32.
- Fonder, *adj.* more foolish. T. & C. I, i, 10.
- Fondling, *sb.* darling. V. & A. 229.
- Fondly, *adv.* foolishly. John, II, i, 258; R. 2, III, iii, 185.
- Fool, *sb.* a term of endearment and compassion. W. T. II, i, 118; As. II, i, 22; Lear, V, iii, 305; T. A. III, ii, 20; A. & C. V, ii, 303; V. & A. 578.
- Sport, plaything. Sonn. cxvi, 3, cxxiv, 13.
- Fool-begged, *adj.* so admittedly or notoriously foolish that the guardianship of it might be asked for as being unable to take care of itself. C. of E. II, i, 41 n.
- Fool-born, *adj.* born of fools. 2 H. 4, V, v, 56.
- Foot, *v. t.* to spurn. M. of V. I, iii, 113; Cym. III, v, 144. To strike or seize with the foot (of an eagle). Cym. V, iv, 116.
- Footing, *sb.* dance. Tp. IV, i, 138. Stride. T. & C. I, iii, 156.
- Foot-cloth, *sb.* a saddle-cloth hanging to the ground. 2 H. 6, IV, vii, 43. Used as an adjective. 2 H. 6, IV, i, 54; R. 3, III, iv, 86.
- Footed, *p. p.* landed. H. 5, II, iv, 143; Lear, III, iii, 13, vii, 45.
- Foot land-rakers, vagabond foot-pads. 1 H. 4, II, i, 71.
- Fop, *sb.* a fool, trifle. Lear, I, ii, 14.
- Fopped, *p. p.* cheated, duped. Oth. IV, ii, 195. Cf. Fobbed.
- Foppery, *sb.* folly. M. of V. II, v, 34; Lear, I, ii, 113. Deceit, trickery. M. W. V, v, 121.
- Foppish, *adj.* foolish. Lear, I, iv, 165.
- For, *conj.* because. Tp. I, ii, 272; M. N's D. IV, i, 177. In order that. 3 H. 6, III, i, 9, ii, 154.
- For because, *conj.* because. W. T. II, i, 7; John, II, i, 588.
- For is equivalent to "for

food." Cym. III, vi, 17; "for hope," R. 3, V, iii, 173; "for succour," As. II, iv, 70. In the following passages it is equivalent to "for fear of:" Two G. I, ii, 136; 2 H. 6, IV, i, 74; Per. I, i, 40; Sonn. lii, 4. For = in behalf of, Cor. III, iii, 111, IV, ii, 28, vi, 45. For the heavens = in God's name. M. A. II, i, 40; M. of V. II, ii, 10. For why = because. T. A. III, i, 231.

GLOSSARY

- Forage**, *v. i.* to range abroad, for prey. John, V, i, 59; H. 5, I, ii, 110.
Forbear, *v. t.* to leave. A. & C. I, ii, 118. To let alone. Oth. I, ii, 10.
v. i. to withdraw. A. & C. V, ii, 174.
Forbearance, *sb.* aloofness. Lear, I, ii, 157.
Forbid, *p. p.* under 'a curse, bewitched. Mac. I, iii, 21.
Forbid, *p. p.* forbidden. Comp. 164.
Force, *v. t.* to strengthen. Mac. V, v, 5.
 To regard, care for. L. L. L. V, ii, 440; Lucr. 1021. To urge, enforce. M. for M. III, i, 111; Cor. III, ii, 51.
 To stuff. T. & C. II, iii, 217, V, i, 55.
Force, *of.* Of importance, weighty. 1 H. 6, III, i, 157; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 161. Of necessity. M. N's D. III, ii, 40; M. of V. IV, i, 56.
Force perforce, willy-nilly, in spite of opposition. John, III, i, 142; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 116, iv, 46; 2 H. 6, I, i, 253.
Forced, *adj.* constrained, unnatural. W. T. II, iii, 78, IV, iv, 41; 1 H. 4, III, i, 135.
Forceful, *adj.* powerful. W. T. II, i, 163.
Fordo, *v. t.* to undo, destroy. Ham. II, i, 103, V, i, 215; Lear, V, iii, 255, 291; Oth. V, i, 129.
Fordone, *p. p.* exhausted. M. N's D. V, i, 363.
Fore-end, *sb.* the earlier part. Cym. III, iii, 73.
Foregoers, *sb.* predecessors, ancestors. A. W. II, iii, 135.
Forehand, *adj.* anticipated. M. A. IV, i, 49. A forehand shaft was an arrow for shooting point blank. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 46. *sb.* advantage, superiority. H. 5, IV, i, 276. A prominent member, leader. T. & C. I, iii, 143.
Foreign, *adj.* living abroad. H. 8, II, ii, 126.
Foreknowing, *sb.* foreknowledge. Ham. I, i, 134.
Fore-past, *adj.* previous. A. W. V, iii, 121.
Forsay, *v. t.* to predestine. Cym. IV, ii, 147.
Forestall, *v. t.* to anticipate anything, and so deprive it of its value. T. & C. I, iii, 199; 2 H. 4, V, ii, 38.
Forethink, *v. t.* to anticipate. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 38; Cym. III, iv, 167.
Forethought, *p. p.* predestined. John, III, i, 312.
Foreward, *sb.* vanguard. R. 3, V, iii, 293.
Forfeit, *adj.* liable to punishment. M. for M. II, ii, 73, III, ii, 181. Forfeited. M. of V, III, ii, 319, IV, i, 225. *sb.* "the forfeit of my servant's life" — the life which he has forfeited. R. 3, II, i, 99.
Forfend, *v. i.* to forbid. R. 2, IV, i, 129; Oth. V, ii, 33, 189; Lear, V, i, 11.
Forfended, *p. p.* forbidden. Lear, V, i, 11.
Forgetive, *adj.* inventive. 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 98.
Forgot, *p. p.* you are thus forgot = you have thus forgotten yourself. Oth. II, iii, 180.
Fork, *sb.* the forked tongue of a snake. M. for M. III, i, 16; Mac. IV, i, 16. The barbed head of an arrow. Lear, I, i, 143. The part where the body divides. Lear, IV, vi, 119.
Forked, *adj.* barbed. As, II, i, 24. Horned as a cuckold. W. T. I, ii, 186. Cf. also Oth. III, iii, 280; T. & C. I, ii, 158. Two legged. Lear, III, iv, 107.
Forlorn, *adj.* desperate. 1 H. 6, I, ii, 19. *sb.* an outcast. 3 H. 6, III, iii, 26.
Form, *sb.* impression. Comp. 241, 303; Tw. N. II, ii, 31. Pretext. Sonn. lxxxix, 6. Deportment. Ham. III, i, 153.
Formal, *adj.* rational, sane. C. of E. V, i, 105; Tw. N. II, v, 108; A. & C. II, v, 41. Regular. R. 3, III, i, 82.
Former, *adj.* foremost. J. C. V, i, 79.
Formerly, *adv.* previously. M. of V. IV, i, 357.
Forslow, *v. i.* to delay, loiter. 3 H. 6, II, iii, 56.
Forspeak, *v. t.* to speak against, gainsay. A. & C. III, vii, 3.
Forspent, *p. p.* wearied, exhausted. 2 H. 4, I, i, 37; 3 H. 6, II, iii, 1.

GLOSSARY

- Forted**, *adj.* fortified. M. for M. V, i, 12.
- Forth**, *prep.* out of. M. N's D. I, i, 164; 1 H. 6, I, ii, 54; Cor. I, iv, 23; cf. Oth. V, i, 35.
- Forthcoming**, *adj.* under arrest, ready to be produced when called for. 2 H. 6, II, i, 174.
- Forth-right**, *sb.* a straight path. Tp. III, iii, 8; T. & C. III, iii, 158.
- Fortune**, *v. t.* to assign as a man's fortune. A. & C. I, ii, 69. *æ i.* to happen. Two G. V, iv, 169.
- Forty**. Used colloquially for anything of a vaguely limited extent. H. 8, II, iii, 89, III, ii, 253; Cor. III, i, 243; Sonn. ii, 1.
- Forward**, *adj.* precocious, premature. Ham. I, iii, 8. Forward = eager for. 3 H. 6, IV, viii, 46.
- Forwearing**, *p. p.* worn out, exhausted. John, II, i, 233.
- Fosset-seller**, *sb.* a seller of taps, or pegs. Cor. II, i, 65.
- Foul**, *adj.* ugly. L. L. L. IV, i, 23; T. of S. I, ii, 67; As. III, iii, 34; Oth. II, i, 141; V. & A. 133; Sonn. cxxvii, 6.
- Foulness**, *sb.* ugliness. As. III, iii, 35, v, 66.
- Found**, *p. p.* well found = well furnished, or, according to some, well approved. A. W. II, i, 101.
- Founder**, *v. t.* to make a horse founder. Tp. IV, i, 30; 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 35.
- Foutre**. An expression of contempt. 2 H. 4, V, iii, 98, 114.
- Fox**, *sb.* a broadsword. H. 5, IV, iv, 9.
- Foxship**, *sb.* cunning and ingratitude, the characteristics of a fox. Cor. IV, ii, 18.
- Fracted**, *p. p.* broken. H. 5, II, i, 121; Tim. II, i, 22.
- Fraction**, *sb.* breach, discord. T. & C. II, iii, 94.
- Fractions**, *sb.* broken fragments, scraps. T. & C. V, ii, 156; Tim. II, ii, 211.
- Fragment**, *sb.* a term of abuse. Cor. I, i, 220; T. & C. V, i, 8.
- Frame**, *sb.* order, disposition, design. M. A. IV, i, 128. Schmidt interprets it "mould." Form. M. for M. V, i, 61.
- Universe**. Mac. III, ii, 16. Contrivance. M. A. IV, i, 189. *v. t.* to dispose, perform. A. & C. II, ii, 215. *v. i.* to repair, resort. Per. prol. 32.
- Frampold**, *adj.* turbulent, quarrelsome. M. W. II, ii, 82.
- Franchised**, *adj.* free. Mac. II, i, 28.
- Frank**, *sb.* a sty. 2 H. 4, II, ii, 140. *adj.* liberal. Lear, III, iv, 20. R. & J. II, ii, 13; Sonn. iv, 4.
- Frankly**, *adv.* liberally. M. for M. III, i, 107.
- Franked**, *p. p.* shut up in a frank or sty. R. 3, I, iii, 314, IV, v, 3.
- Franklin**, *sb.* a freeholder, yeoman. W. T. V, ii, 154; 1 H. 4, II, i, 53; Cym. III, ii, 76.
- Fraught**, *sb.* freight, cargo, load. Tw. N. V, i, 55; T. A. I, i, 71; Oth. III, iii, 453. *v. t.* to load, burden. Cym. I, i, 126. *p. p.* laden. M. of V. II, viii, 30.
- Stored**. Two G. III, ii, 70; H. 5, II, ii, 139.
- Fraughtage**, *sb.* freight, cargo. C. of E. IV, i, 88; T. & C. prol. 13.
- Fraughting**, *pr. p.* constituting the freight. Tp. I, ii, 13.
- Frayed**, *p. p.* frightened. T. & C. III, ii, 31.
- Free**, *adj.* innocent. Ham. II, ii, 557; III, ii, 236; W. T. I, ii, 112; H. 8, II, iv, 99, III, i, 52. Gratis. Oth. II, iii, 326. Noble, generous, liberal. Tw. N. I, v, 244; Tim. I, ii, 6, II, ii, 233; T. & C. IV, v, 159; M. for M. V, i, 386. Free from compulsion, unrestrained. Oth. III, iii, 139; Cor. II, iii, 197. Careless, happy. Tw. N. II, iv, 43. Outspoken, frank. Cor. V, vi, 26. Wanton. 1 H. 6, V, iv, 82.
- Freeness**, *sb.* generosity. Cym. V, v, 421.
- Freestone-coloured**, *adj.* brown yellow. As. IV, iii, 25.
- Free-town**. Villafraanca. R. & J. I, i, 100.
- French crown**, *sb.* the baldness caused by venereal disease. M. N's D. I, ii, 84, 86; L. L. L. III, i, 133; M. for M. I, ii, 50.

GLOSSARY

Fresh, *sb.* a spring of fresh water. *Tp.* III, ii, 64.

Fresh-brook, *sb.* a stream of fresh water. *Tp.* I, ii, 463.

Fret, *v. t.* to eat or wear away. 1 *H.* 4, II, ii, 2; *R.* 2, III, iii, 167; *Lear.* I, iv, 285. To agitate, vex. 3 *H.* 6, II, vi, 35; *Ham.* III, ii, 362 (with a play upon the word as in *H.* 8, III, ii, 105, and *T.* of *S.* II, i, 151). To mark as with patterns, variegate, adorn. *J. C.* II, i, 104; *Ham.* II, ii, 300; *Cym.* II, iv, 88.

Fretful, *adj.* fretting, gnawing. 2 *H.* 6, III, ii, 403.

Frets, *sb.* the stops of a guitar or lute. *Lucr.* 1140; *T.* of *S.* II, i, 148, 151. They are pieces of wire fastened upon the instrument to guide the movement of the fingers.

Fretted, *p. p.* variegated, various. *A. & C.* IV, xii, 8.

Fretten, *p. p.* agitated, worried. *M.* of *V.* IV, i, 77.

Friend, *sb.* lover. *Cym.* I, iv, 65. At friend = friendly. *W. T.* V, i, 140. To friend = as a friend. *J. C.* III, i, 144; *Mac.* IV, iii, 10; *Cym.* I, iv, 102. Of good friends = of a good stock. 2 *H.* 4, III, ii, 103.

Friend, *v. t.* to befriend, favour. *H.* 5, IV, v, 17; *M.* for *M.* IV, ii, 108.

Friending, *sb.* friendship. *Ham.* IV, 186.

Friendship, *sb.* friendly service. *M.* of *V.* I, iii, 163; *W. T.* IV, ii, 19.

Frippery, *sb.* an old clothes shop. *Tp.* IV, i, 225.

Frize, *sb.* rough woollen cloth. *Oth.* II, i, 126.

Frolic, *adj.* merry. *M. N's D.* V^o, i, 376; *T.* of *S.* IV, iii, 178.

From, *prep.* different from, contrary to. *M. A.* III, i, 72; *Tw. N.* I, v, 202, V, i, 319; 1 *H.* 4, III, ii, 23; *J. C.* II, i, 196; *Ham.* III, ii, 20; *Oth.* I, i, 132; *Cor.* III, i, 90.

Front, *sb.* forehead. *Ham.* III, iv, 56. *Visage.* *A. & C.* I, i, 6.

Front, *v. t.* to confront, oppose. *A. & C.* I, iv, 79, II, ii, 65; *Cor.* V, ii, 40. To

stand in front of. *T. & C.* IV, v, 219. *v. i.* to march in front. *H.* 8, I, ii, 42.

Frontier, *sb.* an outwork in fortification. 1 *H.* 4, II, iii, 49. Used figuratively for "front" or "forehead." 1 *H.* 4, I, iii, 19.

Frontlet, *sb.* a band for the forehead; used figuratively for a "frown." *Lear.* I, iv, 187.

Fruitful, *adj.* bountiful. *Oth.* II, iii, 330. *Plentiful.* *M.* for *M.* IV, iii, 151.

Fruitfully, *adv.* fully, plentifully. *A. W.* II, ii, 63; *Lear.* IV, vi, 266.

Fruitfulness, *sb.* bountiful disposition. *Oth.* III, iv, 35.

Frush, *v. t.* to bruise, batter. *T. & C.* V, vi, 29.

Frustrate, *p. p.* frustrated. *Tp.* III, iii, 10; *A. & C.* V, i, 2.

Frutify, blunder for "certify." *M.* of *V.* II, ii, 122.

Fry, *sb.* swarm. *H.* 8, V, iii, 33.

Fubbed off, *p. p.* put off with excuses. 2 *H.* 4, II, i, 32. *See Fob.*

Fulfil, *v. t.* to fill to the full. *Sonn.* cxxxvi, 5; *Lucr.* 1258; *T. & C.* prol. 18.

Full, *adj.* complete, 'perfect. *Oth.* II, i, 36; *A. & C.* III, xiii, 35, 87.

Fullam, *sb.* a kind of false dice. *M. W.* I, iii, 82.

Full-fraught, *adj.* *See Fraught.*

Fulsome, *adj.* cloying, nauseous, disgusting. *Tw. N.* V, i, 103; *John.* III, iv, 32; *R.* 3, V, iii, 132; *Oth.* IV, i, 37. *Lustful.* *M.* of *V.* I, iii, 81.

Fumiter, *sb.* fumitory. *Lear.* IV, iv, 5; *H.* 5, V, ii, 45.

Function, *sb.* the active exercise of the faculties. *Mac.* I, iii, 140; *Oth.* II, iii, 337. *Business.* *Oth.* IV, ii, 27.

Furnace, *v. t.* (of sighs) to emit as from a furnace. *Cym.* I^c, vi, 65; cf. *As.* II, vii, 148, "sighing like furnace."

Furnished, *p. p.* equipped. *W. T.* IV, iv, 580; 1 *H.* 4, V, iii, 21.

Furnishings, *sb.* appendages, trimmings. *Lear.* III, i, 29.

Furniture, *sb.* equipment, trappings.

GLOSSARY

- A. W. II, iii, 57; 1 H. 4, III, iii, 201; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 187.
- Fury, *sb.* poetic inspiration. Sonn. c, 3.
- Fust, *v. i.* to grow fusty. Ham. IV, iv, 39.
- Fustilarian, *sb.* a term of abuse from Falstaff's copious vocabulary. 2 H. 4, II, i, 57.
- Fusty, *adj.* musty, mouldy. T. & C. I, iii, 161.
- GABERDINE, *sb.* a long coarse smock-frock. Tp. II, ii, 37, 103; M. of V. I, iii, 107.
- Gad, *sb.* a pointed instrument. T. A. IV, i, 104. Upon the gad = on the spur of the moment, hastily. Lear, I, ii, 26.
- Gage, *sb.* a pledge, pawn. R. 2, I, i, 69; IV, i, 34; H. 5, IV, i, 206; Lucr. 1351. *v. t.* to pledge. Ham. I, i, 91; Lucr. 144. To engage. M. of V. I, i, 130; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 173; T. & C. V, i, 39.
- Gain-giving, *sb.* misgiving. Ham. V, ii, 207.
- Gainsay, *v. t.* to forbid. T. & C. IV, v, 132. To deny. H. 8, II, iv, 96.
- Gait, *sb.* proceeding, march. Ham. I, ii, 31; M. N's D. V, i, 357, 405; Tw. N. III, i, 79.
- Gall, *v. i.* to jest bitterly. H. 5, V, i, 68. *v. t.* to hurt, torment. John, IV, iii, 94.
- Gallant-springing, *adj.* full of youthful promise. R. 3, I, iv, 218.
- Gallian, *adj.* Gallic, French. Cym. I, vi, 65; 1 H. 6, V, iv, 139.
- Galliard, *sb.* a lively dance. Tw. N. I, iii, 120; H. 5, I, ii, 252.
- Galliascs, *sb.* large galleys. T. of S. II, i, 370.
- Gallimaufry, *sb.* a medley, hotchpotch (Fr. *gallimaufree*). M. W. II, i, 103; W. T. IV, iv, 322.
- Gallow, *v. t.* to scare. Lear, III, ii, 44.
- Gallowglasscs, *sb.* heavy armed foot-soldiers of Ireland and the Western Isles. 2 H. 6, IV, ix, 26; Mac. I, ii, 13.
- Gallows, *sb.* a gallows-bird, one that deserves hanging. L. L. L. V, ii, 12. See note.
- Gamester, *sb.* one who plays at a game; not necessarily a gambler. M. W. III, i, 35; L. L. L. I, ii, 42; H. 5, III, vi, 108. A frolicsome fellow. As. I, i, 146; H. 8, I, iv, 45. A prostitute. A. W. V, iii, 186; Per. IV, vi, 74.
- Gamut, *sb.* the scale in music. T. of S. III, i, 65.
- Gan, *impf.* of Gin, began. Cor. II, ii, 113; V. & A. 95.
- Gape, *v. i.* to yearn, long. R. & J. II, prol. 2.
- Gaping, *adj.* a gaping pig was a pig prepared for the table with a lemon in its mouth. M. of V. IV, i, 47. *sb.* shouting, outcry. H. 8, V, iv, 3.
- Garboil, *sb.* uproar, disturbance. A. & C. I, iii, 61, II, ii, 71.
- Garden-house, *sb.* a summer house. M. for M. V, i, 210, 227.
- Garish, *adj.* gaudy. R. 3, IV, iv, 89; R. & J. III, ii, 25.
- Garland, *sb.* crown, ornament. A. & C. IV, xv, 64; Cor. I, i, 182.
- Garlic-eaters, *sb.* a term of contempt for the lower classes. Cor. IV, vi, 99.
- Garmombles. The reading of the First Quarto in M. W. IV, v, 71, where see note.
- Garner, *v. t.* to lay up, store up. Oth. IV, ii, 58; *sb.* a granary. Tp. IV, i, 111; Cor. I, i, 248.
- Gaskins, *sb.* loose breeches. Tw. N. I, v, 23.
- Gasted, *p. p.* frightened. Lear, II, i, 55.
- Gastness, *sb.* ghastliness, terror. Oth. V, i, 106.
- Gather, *v. t.* to infer. 1 H. 6, II, v, 96. To gather head = to collect an army. T. A. IV, iv, 63.
- Gaudy, *adj.* festive. A. & C. III, xiii, 183. Bright coloured. Sonn. i, 10.
- Gawd, *sb.* a toy, trifling ornament. M. N's D. I, i, 33, IV, i, 164; T. of S. II, i, 3; John, III, iii, 36; T. & C. III, iii, 176.
- Gaze, *sb.* gazing-stock. Mac. V, viii, 24; Sonn. v, 2.

GLOSSARY

- Gear**, *sb.* matter, business. *M.* of V. I, i, 110, II, ii, 152; *R.* 3, I, iv, 150; *R.* & *J.* II, iv, 107; 2 *H.* 6, I, iv, 14; *T. A.* IV, iii, 52; *T. & C.* I, i, 6.
- Geck**, *sb.* a dupe. *Tw. N.* V, i, 330; *Cym. V.* iv, 67.
- Geminy**, *sb.* a pair. *M. W.* II, ii, 8.
- Gender**, *sb.* race, kind, species. *Ham.* IV, vii, 18; *Oth. I.* iii, 323. *v. t.* to procreate, breed. *Oth. IV.* ii, 63.
- General**, *sb.* the common people, the public, the community. *J. C.* II, i, 12; *Ham.* II, ii, 430; *M.* for *M.* II, iv, 27; *T. & C.* I, iii, 342. *adj.* common, belonging to the public. *Cor.* III, i, 146. *General filths* = public prostitutes. *Tim.* IV, i, 6. *General ear* = the ear of the public. *Ham.* II, ii, 556. *General louts* = common clowns. *Cor.* III, ii, 66. *Ample.* *John.* IV, iii, 17.
- Generation**, *sb.* offspring. *W. T.* II, i, 146; *R.* 2, V, v, 8; *T. & C.* III, i, 127; *Lear.* I, i, 116.
- Generosity**, *sb.* nobility, those of noble birth. *Cor.* I, i, 209.
- Generous**, *adj.* nobly born. *M.* for *M.* IV, vi, 13; *Oth. III.* iii, 284.
- Genius**, *sb.* the spirit which was supposed to control the actions of men, the rational soul. *C.* of *E.* V, i, 331; *TP.* IV, i, 27; *Tw. N.* III, iv, 123; *J. C.* II, i, 66; *Mac.* III, i, 55; *T. & C.* IV, iv, 49.
- Gennet**, *sb.* a Spanish horse. *Oth. I.* i, 114.
- Gentility**, *sb.* gentle birth, good breeding. *As.* I, i, 18. *Good manners.* *L. L. L.* I, i, 127.
- Gentle**, *v. t.* to ennoble. *H.* 5, IV, iii, 63.
- Gentle**, *adj.* noble, well born. *W. T.* I, ii, 394; *TP.* I, ii, 468; *Cym.* IV, ii, 39; *H.* 5, IV, chor. 45; *R.* 3, I, iii, 73. *adv.* gently. *T. & C.* IV, v, 287; *A. & C.* V, i, 75.
- Gentleness**, *sb.* civility. *T. A.* I, i, 237.
- Gentles**, *sb.* gentle folk. *M. W.* III, ii, 78; *L. L. L.* IV, ii, 155; *M. N's D.* V, i, 126.
- Gentry**, *sb.* rank by birth. *M. W.* II, i, 46; *W. T.* I, ii, 393; *Cor.* III, i, 144. *Courtesy.* *Ham.* II, ii, 22, V, ii, 109.
- German**, *adj.* akin. *Tim.* IV, iii, 337.
- German**, *sb.* a near kinsman. *Oth. I.* i, 114.
- Germane**, *adj.* akin. *W. T.* IV, iv, 762; *Ham.* V, ii, 155.
- Germin**, *sb.* a germ, seed. *Mac.* IV, i, 59; *Lear.* III, ii, 8.
- Gest**, *sb.* a halting place in a royal progress; hence, the period of stay. *W. T.* I, ii, 41.
- Gests**, *sb.* deeds, exploits. *A. & C.* IV, viii, 2.
- Get**, *v. t.* to beget. *H.* 8, V, v, 65; *Lear.* III, iv, 142; *Oth. I.* iii, 191.
- Ghost**, *v. t.* to haunt. *A. & C.* II, vi, 13. *sb.* a corpse. 2 *H.* 6, III, ii, 161; *Ham.* I, iv, 85.
- Ghostly**, *sb.* spiritual. *R. & J.* II, ii, 189, iii, 45, vi, 21, III, iii, 49.
- Gib**, *sb.* an old tom-cat. *Ham.* III, iv, 190; cf. 1 *H.* 4, I, ii, 72.
- Gibbet**, *v. t.* to hang, as a barrel on the sling by which it is carried. 2 *H.* 4, III, ii, 256.
- Gibe**, *v. t.* to ridicule. *A. & C.* II, ii, 78.
- Giddy**, *adj.* fickle, untrustworthy. *H.* 5, I, ii, 145. *Inexperienced*, I, i, 266.
- Gig**, *sb.* a top. *L. L. L.* IV, iii, 163; *V.* i, 56, 58.
- Giglot**, *sb.* a wanton, loose woman. *M.* for *M.* V, i, 345; *Cym.* III, i, 31. *Used adjectively.* 1 *H.* 6, IV, vii, 41.
- Gild**, *v. t.* to stain with red. *John.* II, i, 316; *Mac.* II, ii, 56. (Comp. "golden blood." *Mac.* II, iii, 111.) *To make drunk.* *TP.* V, i, 280.
- Gillyvors**, *sb.* gillyflowers, a further corruption of *Fr. gilojré* or *giroflé*. *W. T.* IV, iv, 82, 98.
- Gilt**, *sb.* used for gold in order to introduce a quibble. *H.* 5, II, prol. 26.
- Brilliance**. *H.* 5, IV, iii, 110.
- Gimmel**, *sb.* a gimmel bit was either made of gimmel or double rings, or probably was itself double. *H.* 5, IV, ii, 49.

GLOSSARY

- Gimnor, *sb.* a contrivance. 1 H. 6, I, ii, 41.
- Gin, *sb.* a snare. Tw. N. II, v, 77; Mac. IV, ii, 35.
- 'Gin or gin, *v. i.* to begin. Mac. I, ii, 25; V, v, 49.
- Ging, *sb.* a gang, pack. M. W. IV, ii, 103.
- Gingerly, *adv.* nicely, carefully. Two G. I, ii, 70.
- Gipsy, *sb.* a term of contempt. A. & C. I, i, 10; R. & J. II, iv, 41.
- Gird, *v. i.* to taunt, rally. Cor. I, i, 254. *v. i.* to crack jokes. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 6. *sb.* a jest, sarcasm, reproof. T. of S. V, ii, 58; 1 H. 6, III, i, 131.
- Girdle, *sb.* to turn the girdle with the buckle behind is used colloquially for changing one's humour, getting angry. It was the accepted signal for offering a challenge at wrestling. M. A. V, i, 140.
- Gis, a corruption of "Jesus." Ham. IV, v, 56.
- Give, *v. t.* to display as armorial bearings. M. W. I, i, 15; 1 H. 6, I, v, 29. To give up. W. T. III, ii, 96. My mind gave me = my mind suggested to me. Cor. IV, v, 150; H. 8, V, iii, 109.
- Give hands = clap hands, applaud. M. N's D. V, i, 426.
- Give off, *v. i.* to turn out, terminate. A. & C. IV, iii, 25.
- Give out, *v. t.* to give up, give over. 2 H. 6, IV, viii, 24. To exhibit, represent. W. T. IV, iv, 149; Oth. III, iii, 212; Mac. V, viii, 8. To report. Cor. I, i, 191.
- Given, *adj.* disposed. Well given = well disposed. 2 H. 6, III, i, 72; J. C. I, ii, 197.
- Giving out, *sb.* representation, statement. M. for M. I, iv, 54; Ham. I, v, 178; Oth. IV, i, 115.
- Glad, *sb.* gladness. Per. II, prol. 38.
- Glance, *v. i.* to hint, censure. M. N's D. II, i, 75; J. C. I, ii, 319.
- Glances, *sb.* side hits, oblique allusions. As, II, vii, 57.
- Glass-faced, *adj.* with a face like a mirror. Tim. I, i, 61.
- Glaze, *v. i.* to stare, glare. J. C. I, iii, 21.
- Gleek, *v. i.* to scoff. M. N's D. III, i, 134; H. 5, V, i, 68. *sb.* a scoff. 1 H. 6, III, ii, 123; R. & J. IV, v, 111.
- Glib, *v. i.* to geld. W. T. II, i, 149.
- Glide, *sb.* a sliding motion. As, IV, iii, 111.
- Glooming, *adj.* full of gloom, gloomy. R. & J. V, iii, 304.
- Glose, see Gloze.
- Gloss, *sb.* blandishment. 2 H. 6, I, i, 158; H. 8, V, ii, 71.
- Glow, *v. t.* to make to glow, flush. A. & C. II, ii, 208.
- Gloze, *v. i.* to comment, interpret. H. 5, I, ii, 40; T. & C. II, ii, 165. To use flattering speeches. R. 2, II, i, 10; T. A. IV, iv, 35; Per. I, i, 110.
- Glozes, *sb.* fair speeches. L. L. L. IV, iii, 366.
- Glut, *v. t.* to swallow greedily. Tp. I, i, 56.
- Gluttoning, *pr. p.* feeding greedily. Sonn. lxxv, 14.
- Gnarling, *pr. p.* snarling. R. 2, I, iii, 292; 2 H. 6, III, i, 192.
- Go. To go beyond = to overreach. H. 8, III, ii, 408. To go in the song = to join in the song. M. A. I, i, 160. To go off = to die. Mac. V, viii, 34. To go through = to complete a bargain. M. for M. II, i, 257; Per. IV, ii, 42. To go under = to pass for, profess to be. A. W. III, v, 19. To uphold. T. & C. I, iii, 383. To walk. Sonn. li, 14, cxxx, 11. To bear children. A. & C. I, ii, 60.
- Gobbet, *sb.* a small lump. 2 H. 6, IV, i, 85, V, ii, 58.
- God, *v. t.* to make a god of, worship. Cor. V, iii, 11.
- God before, God guiding us. H. 5, I, ii, 307, III, vi, 151. Others take it as equivalent to "before God, I swear by God."
- God bless the mark, an apologetic phrase; originally employed to avert the evil omen, and perhaps accompanied by

GLOSSARY

- the sign of the cross. M. of V. II, ii, 20; Oth. I, i, 33.
- God-den, good even. H. 5, III, ii, 79; Cor. II, i, 87, IV, vi, 20, 21; R. & J. I, ii, 56, III, v, 172.
- God gi' god-den = God give you good even. R. & J. I, ii, 57, cf. II, iv, 106, III, i, 37.
- God hold it = God give you good fortune. R. 3, III, ii, 107.
- God'ild = God yield, God reward. As, III, iii, 65; V, iv, 53; Mac. I, vi, 13; Ham. IV, v, 40.
- God save the mark = God bless the mark. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 56; R. & J. III, ii, 53.
- God ye = God gi' you. R. & J. II, iv, 105, 106.
- Gogs-wouns, for "God's wounds." T. of S. III, ii, 156.
- Good, *adj.* wealthy, substantial. M. of V. I, iii, 12, 15; Cor. I, i, 15. Used as a vocative. Tp. I, i, 18; W. T. V, i, 19; Ham. I, i, 70.
- Good cheap, *adj.* cheap. 1 H. 4, III, iii, 44.
- Good-conceited, *adj.* well conceived or devised. Cym. II, iii, 16.
- Good deed. Indeed, verily. W. T. I, ii, 42.
- Good den, good even. John, I, i, 185; T. A. IV, iv, 43; R. & J. II, iv, 106, 107.
- Good even and twenty, good even twenty times over. M. W. II, i, 176, 177.
- Good-ger = good-year. M. W. I, iv, 110.
- Good lady, a patroness. Cym. II, iii, 153.
- Good leave, ready permission. As, I, i, 95; M. of V. III, ii, 324; John, I, i, 231.
- Good life, lifelike truthfulness. Tp. III, iii, 86. Good name, good repute. M. W. III, iii, 103. A song of good life = a song with a moral in it. Tw. N. II, iii, 37.
- Good lord, a patron. 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 82.
- Good master, a patron. W. T. V, ii, 167; Oth. I, iii, 77.
- Good-nights, *sb.* serenades. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 310.
- Good time, in. Opportunely, happily. R. 3, II, i, 45.
- Good-year. What the good-year! is a petty curse. Cf. the Dutch *Wat goedit-jaar*. M. A. I, iii, 1; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 56, 167. In Lear, V, iii, 24 "good-years" is supposed to be corrupted from *goujères*, the venereal disease, but no evidence is given for the existence of this word. See note.
- Goose, *sb.* a tailor's flatiron. Mac. II, iii, 15.
- Goosequill, *sb.* lampoon. Ham. II, ii, 339.
- Gorbellied, *adj.* bigbellied. 1 H. 4, II, ii, 85.
- Gore blood, clotted blood. R. & J. III, ii, 56.
- Gored, *p. p.* outraged, disgraced. Sonn. cx, 3.
- Gorge, *sb.* the throat, gullet. W. T. II, i, 44; Ham. V, i, 183.
- Corget, *sb.* a piece of armour for the throat. T. & C. I, iii, 174.
- Gospelled, *p. p.* instructed in the precepts of the Gospel. Mac. III, i, 87.
- Goss, *sb.* gorse. Tp. IV, i, 180.
- Gossip, *sb.* a sponsor. C. of E. V, i, 404; Two G. III, i, 268 n.; H. 8, V, v, 12; W. T. II, iii, 41. An old crony. M. N's D. II, i, 47; R. & J. II, i, 11, III, v, 174. *v. t.* to stand sponsor for. A. W. I, i, 163.
- Got, *p. p.* begotten. Cor. I, iii, 33.
- Gourd, *sb.* a kind of false dice. M. W. I, iii, 82.
- Gout, *sb.* a drop. Mac. II, i, 46.
- Govern, *v. t.* to manage. T. A. V, ii, 139.
- Governance, *sb.* government, control. 2 H. 6, I, iii, 45.
- Government, *sb.* self-control. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 26, III, i, 184; 3 H. 6, I, iv, 132; Oth. III, iii, 260; Lucr. 1400.
- Grace, *sb.* excellence, merit, virtue. R. & J. II, iii, 15; T. & C. I, iii, 180. Favour. A. & C. III, xiii, 81.
- Graced, *adj.* gracious. Mac. III, iv, 41; Lear, I, iv, 245.

GLOSSARY

- Graceful, *adj.* virtuous. W. T. V, i, 171.
 Favourable. A. & C. II, ii, 64.
 Gracious, *adj.* pleasing, attractive. Two G. III, i, 357; W. T. IV, iii, 25; M. of V. III, ii, 76; Tw. N. I, v, 246; John, .III, iv, 81. Full of grace and goodness. Ham. I, i, 164.
 Graff, *sb.* graft, scion. *Lucr. 1062; Per. V, i, 59. *v. t.* to graft. As, III, ii, 107; 2 H. 4, V, iii, 8.
 Graft, *p. p.* grafted. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 214; R. 3, III, vii, 127.
 Graft, *sb.* that from which a graft is taken. H. 5, III, v, 9.
 Grain, *sb.* "In grain" is used of a fast colour, that will not wash out, from the grain or kermes of which the purple dye was originally made. C. of E. III, ii, 105; M. N's D. I, ii, 83; Tw. N. I, v, 222.
 Grained, *adj.* close grained, tough. Cor. IV, v, 108. Engrained, fast dyed. Ham. III, iv, 90. Furrowed like a grain of wood. C. of E. V, i, 310.
 Gramercy. Great thanks. Fr. *grand merci*. M. of V. II, ii, 110; R. 3, III, ii, 108; T. A. I, i, 495.
 Grandam, *sb.* grandmother. M. of V. II, ii, 182; John, I, i, 168, &c.
 Grange, *sb.* a lone farm-house. M. for M. III, i, 255; W. T. IV, iv, 297; Oth. I, i, 107.
 Granted, *p. p.* acknowledged. Cym. II, i, 45.
 Grate, *v. t.* to vex, annoy. M. W. II, ii, 5; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 90; Ham. III, i, 3; A. & C. I, i, 18.
 Gratify, *v. t.* to reward. M. of V. IV, i, 401; Cor. II, ii, 38; Oth. V, ii, 216.
 Gratillity, *sb.* gratuity. Tw. N. II, iii, 25.
 Gratulate, *v. t.* to congratulate. R. 3, IV, i, 10; T. A. I, i, 221; Tim. I, ii, 120.
 Gratulate, *adj.* gratifying, worthy of congratulation. M. for M. V, i, 527.
 Grave, *v. t.* to entomb, bury. R. 2, III, ii, 140; Tim. IV, iii, 165. To carve, engrave. Lucr. 755; M. of V. II, vii, 36.
 Graveness, *sb.* gravity. Ham. V, vii, 81.
 Graymalkin, *sb.* a witch's familiar, in the shape of a gray cat. Mac. I, i, 8.
 Greasily, *adv.* filthily. L. L. L. IV, i, 130.
 Great-belly, *adj.* great bellied, heavily padded. H. 5, IV, vii, 46.
 Greatlike = very probable. 2 H. 6, III, i, 379.
 Great morning = broad day-light. T. & C. IV, iii, 1; Cym. IV, ii, 62.
 'Gree, *v. i.* to agree. Two G. II, iv, 179; T. of S. II, i, 262, 289; A. & C. II, vi, 37.
 Greek, *sb.* a reveller, boon companion. Tw. N. IV, i, 17; T. & C. I, ii, 104. "Grig" is another form of the word.
 Green, *adj.* fresh, new. T. of S. III, ii, 207. Young, unripe. Oth. II, i, 242. *sb.* meadow. John, II, i, 242.
 Greenly, *adv.* foolishly. H. 5, V, ii, 142; Ham. IV, v, 79.
 Green sickness = an anæmic ailment. Per. IV, vi, 13; 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 92; A. & C. III, ii, 6.
 Grey, *adj.* greyish-blue. V. & A. 140; R. & J. II, iv, 50.
 Grief, *sb.* pain. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 51; V, i, 132; 2 H. 4, I, i, 144. Grievance, 1 H. 4, IV, iii, 42; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 69, 110; Ham. III, i, 183; J. C. III, ii, 213, IV, ii, 42, 46; A. & C. II, ii, 104.
 Grief-shot, *adj.* stricken with grief. Cor. V, i, 44.
 Grime, *v. t.* to begrime. Lear, II, iii, 9.
 Grim-looking, *adj.* grim-looking, grim-visaged. M. N's D. V, i, 168.
 Grin, *v. i.* to growl. 2 H. 6, III, i, 18; V. & A. 459.
 Gripe, *sb.* a griffin. Lucr. 543.
 Griped by, *p. p.* associated with. H. 8, II, ii, 133.
 Grize or grise, *sb.* a step. Tw. N. III, i, 121; Oth. I, iii, 200; Tim. IV, iii, 16.
 Grizzle, *sb.* a tinge of gray. Tw. N. V, i, 159.
 Groat, *sb.* a coin worth fourpence. M. W. I, i, 139; John, I, i, 94, &c.
 Groom, *sb.* a menial. Mac. II, ii, 5, 50.
 Gross, *adj.* palpable. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 219;

GLOSSARY

- M. for M. I, ii, 148; A. W. I, iii, 163; H. 5, II, ii, 103; Tim. V, i, 142; Ham. IV, iv, 46; Oth. I, ii, 72, III, iii, 223.
- Grossly, *adv.* palpably. C. of E. II, ii, 168; H. 5, II, ii, 107; Lear, I, i, 291.
- Grossness, *sb.* passages of grossness, acts of absurdity. Tw. N. III, ii, 67; substance, bulk. T. & C. I, iii, 325.
- Ground, *sb.* the plain-song or air on which variations are made. R. 3, III, vii, 49; T. A. II, i, 70. Source, origin. R. & J. V, iii, 179; T. A. II, i, 48. Cause. Ham. V, i, 155.
- Grounded, *p. p.* inveterate. R. 3, I, iii, 29.
- Groundlings, *sb.* the spectators who stood on the ground in what corresponded to the pit of a modern theatre. Ham. III, ii, 10.
- Grow, *v. i.* to accrue. C. of E. IV, i, 8; IV, iv, 118, 131. Encroach. J. C. II, i, 107.
- Grow to, *v. i.* to have a strong flavour, like milk that is burnt. M. of V. II, ii, 15. Others understand by it, to have a certain tendency.
- Grow to a point = come to the point. M. N's D. I, ii, 9.
- Growth, *sb.* prime. Sonn. xcix, 12.
- Grunt, *v. i.* to groan. Ham. III, i, 77.
- Guard, *v. t.* to trim, ornament. M. A. I, i, 249; M. of V. II, ii, 142; John, IV, ii, 10.
- Guard, *sb.* escort. A. & C. IV, vi, 23.
- Guardage, *sb.* guardianship, safe-keeping. Oth. I, ii, 70.
- Guardant, *sb.* a guard, sentinel. 1 H. 6, IV, vii, 9; Cor. V, ii, 87.
- Guards, *sb.* facings, ornaments* M. for M. III, i, 98; M. A. I, i, 249; L. L. L. IV, iii, 54. The stars β and γ of Ursa Minor. Oth. II, i, 15.
- Guerdon, *sb.* reward. M. A. V, iii, 5; L. L. L. III, i, 159.
- Guerdoned, *p. p.* rewarded. 2 H. 6, I, iv, 46; 3 H. 6, III, iii, 191.
- Guidon, *sb.* a standard or banner. H. 5, IV, ii, 60. The old reading is "Guard on."
- Guilder, *sb.* a Dutch coin. C. of E. I, i, 8 n., IV, i, 4.
- Guiled, *adj.* full of guile, treacherous. M. of V. III, ii, 97.
- Guilty, *adj.* responsible. W. T. IV, iv, 530.
- Guinea-hen, *sb.* a slang term for courtesan. Oth. I, iii, 315.
- Gules, *adj.* red, in heraldry. Tim. IV, iii, 58; Ham. II, ii, 451.
- Gulf, *sb.* the swallow, gullet. Mac. IV, i, 23. Whirlpool. Ham. III, iii, 16.
- Gull, *sb.* an unfledged nestling. 1 H. 4, V, i, 60; Tim. II, i, 31. A dupe, fool. Tw. N. III, ii, 64, V, i, 330; R. 3, I, iii, 328. A trick. M. A. II, iii, 109. *v. t.* to hoax, dupe. Tw. N. II, iii, 127.
- Gull-catcher, *sb.* one who entraps foolish persons. Tw. N. II, v, 167.
- Gummed velvet. Velvet stiffened with gum. 1 H. 4, II, ii, 2.
- Gun-stones, *sb.* cannon-balls of stone. H. 5, I, ii, 282.
- Gust, *sb.* taste, relish. Tw. N. I, iii, 28; Sonn. cxiv, 11.
- Gust, *v. t.* to taste, perceive. W. T. I, ii, 219.
- Guttered, *p. p.* cut into channels or gutters. Oth. II, i, 69.
- Gyve, *v. t.* to fetter, catch. Oth. II, i, 169.
- Gyves, *sb.* fetters, shackles. 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 39; Ham. IV, vii, 21.
- HABILIMENT, *sb.* dress, garment. T. A. V, ii, 1; R. 2, I, iii, 28; A. & C. III, vi, 17.
- Habit, *sb.* demeanour, deportment. M. of V. II, ii, 175; Tim. IV, iii, 238.
- Habitude, *sb.* habit, character. Comp. 114.
- Hack, *v. i.* to grow common. M. W. II, i, 45. See note.*
- Haggard, *sb.* a wild, untrained hawk. Tw. N. III, i, 61; M. A. III, i, 36; T. of S. IV, i, 177. Used for courtesan. Oth. III, iii, 264.
- Haggish, *adj.* hag-like, ugly. A. W. I, ii, 29.

GLOSSARY

- Haggled**, *p. p.* hacked, mangled. H. 5, IV, vi, 11.
- Hag-seed**, *sb.* offspring of a hag. Tp. I, ii, 365.
- Hai**, Ital. for home thrust in fencing. R. & J. II, iv, 26.
- Hair**, *sb.* texture, nature. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 61. Against the hair = against the grain. M. W. II, iii, 36; T. & C. I, ii, 27; R. & J. II, iv, 92.
- Halcyon**. The body of the halcyon or kingfisher, suspended by its beak, was believed to show which way the wind blew. Lear, II, ii, 73.
- Hale**, *v. t.* to draw, drag, haul. M. A. II, iii, 55; Tw. N. III, ii, 57; Per. IV, i, 56.
- Half-caps**, *sb.* half bows, caps half taken off, slight salutations. Tim. II, ii, 212.
- Half-check**, *sb.* a profile. L. L. L. V, ii, 609.
- Half-cheeked**, *adj.* a half-cheeked bit was perhaps a bit of which only one part remained. T. of S. III, ii, 53.
- Half-face**, *sb.* a thin face. John, I, i, 92.
- Half-faced**, *adj.* showing the king's face in profile. John, I, i, 94. Thin faced, wizened. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 257. Half-hearted, insincere. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 208.
- Half-kirtles**, *sb.* a kirtle was a kind of jacket with a petticoat attached. Either of these was a half-kirtle. 2 H. 4, V, iv, 22.
- Halfpence**, *sb.* small pieces. M. A. II, iii, 129. So Chaucer uses "ferthing."
- Half-sword**, *at.* Within half a sword's length, at close quarters. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 157.
- Half-ales**, *sb.* ales of which only one-half is sold. A. & C. II, ii, 139.
- Halidom**, *sb.* holiness, sanctity. Two G. IV, ii, 131. Cf. Holidame.
- Hall**. A hall! was a cry to clear a space for dancing. R. & J. I, v, 24.
- Hallowmas**, *sb.* All Saints' Day, November 1. Two G. II, i, 23; M. for M. II, i, 119; R. 2, V, i, 80.
- Halt**, *adj.* lame. Pass. P. xix, 10. *v. i.* to limp. Tw. N. V, i, 184; A. & C. IV, vii, 16; Ham. II, ii, 323.
- Halting**, *adj.* limping; hence, loitering, dilatory. John, V, ii, 174. *sb.* hesitation. Cym. III, v, 93.
- Hand**, *at.* By hand. John, V, ii, 75. "Hot at hand" of horses is equivalent to "hot in hand," that is, when they are held in. J. C. IV, ii, 23. Others understand it, when they are led by the hand, not mounted.
- Hand**, *at any.* In any case. T. of S. I, ii, 143, 223.
- Hand**, *in any.* At any rate. A. W. III, vi, 37.
- Hand**. In the hand of = led by. Cor. V, iii, 23; R. 3, IV, i, 2. To hold hand with = to be equal to. John II, i, 494.
- Hand**, *out of.* At once. 1 H. 6, III, ii, 102; T. A. V, ii, 77.
- Hands**. Give me your hands = applaud. M. N's D. V, i, 426. See Tp. V, epil. 10.
- Hands**. A tall man of his hands = a stout, active fellow. M. W. I, iv, 23; W. T. V, ii, 161; cf. 2 H. 4, II, ii, 64.
- Hands**, *of all.* At any rate, in any case. L. L. L. IV, iii, 215.
- Handfast**, *sb.* custody. W. T. IV, iv, 757. Contract, troth, plight. Cym. I, v, 78.
- Handsaw**, *sb.* a corruption of heronshaw, a heron. Ham. II, ii, 375.
- Handy-dandy**, *sb.* a game in which an object is rapidly passed from one hand to the other. Lear, IV, vi, 153.
- Hanger**, *sb.* the strap by which the sword was suspended from the girdle. Ham. V, ii, 148, 157.
- Hangman**, *adj.* rascally, mischievous. The hangman boys = the young rascals, gallowsbirds, crackhempes. Two G. IV, iv, 52. *sb.* rascal. M. A. III, ii, 10.
- Hap**, *sb.* fortune, luck, chance. C. of E. I, i, 39; R. 2, I, i, 23; Ham. IV, iii, 68.
- Haply**, *adv.* perhaps. Tw. N. I, ii, 54; H. 5, IV, vii, 168.
- Happiest**, *adj.* most favourable. H. 8, prol. 24.
- Happily**, *adv.* haply, perhaps. M. for M. IV, ii, 91; T. of S. IV, iv, 54; Per. I, iv, 92; 2 H. 6, III, i, 306; T. A. IV,

GLOSSARY

- iii, 8; Ham. II, ii, 380; Oth. III, iii, 242.
- Happiness**, *sb.* accomplishment, appearance. M. A. II, iii, 168; Ham. II, ii, 208. Luck. R. & J. III, iii, 142; Oth. III, iv, 109; A. & C. III, xiii, 80.
- Happy**, *adj.* accomplished. Two G. IV, i, 34; Cym. III, iv, 173. Lucky. R. & J. III, iii, 137, 138, 140; T. A. II, iii, 23; Cor. IV, vii, 39. Discovered by good luck. Lear, II, iii, 2. In happy time = early, betimes. Ham. V, ii, 197; Oth. III, i, 29.
- Happy**, *v. t.* to make happy. Sonn. vi, 6.
- Harbinger**, *sb.* king's herald. Mac. I, iv, 45.
- Harbourage**, *sb.* shelter, refuge. John, II, i, 234; Per. I, iv, 100.
- Hard**, *adj.* hardened. A. & C. III, xiii, 111.
- Hard a keeping**. Hard o' keeping, difficult to be kept. L. L. L. I, i, 65.
- Hard favour'd**, *adj.* ill-favoured, ugly, grim. 3 H. 6, V, v, 78; H. 5, III, i, 8.
- Hardiment**, *sb.* daring, hardihood, boldness. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 101; T. & C. IV, v, 28; Cym. V, iv, 75.
- Hardiness**, *sb.* bravery. H. 5, I, ii, 220; Cym. III, vi, 22.
- Hardly**, *adv.* with difficulty. 2 H. 6, I, iv, 71. Hardly conceive of = think ill of. H. 8, I, ii, 105.
- Hardness**, *sb.* hardship. Oth. I, iii, 233; Cym. III, vi, 21. Obduracy. Cor. V, iii, 91.
- Harlot**, *adj.* lewd. W. T. II, iii, 4. *sb.* a lewd, rascally man. C. of E. V, i, 205; W. T. II, iii, 4; Cor. III, ii, 112.
- Harlotry**, *sb.* a harlot. Oth. IV, ii, 232. A baggage, a minx. 1 H. 4, III, i, 199; R. & J. IV, ii, 14. Used adjectively. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 384.
- Harness**, *sb.* armour. Mac. V, v, 52; Tim. I, ii, 51; T. & C. V, iii, 31. Armed men. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 101.
- Harnessed**, *p. p.* armed. John, V, ii, 132; T. & C. I, ii, 8.
- Harp**, *v. t.* to strike upon as a key-note. Mac. IV, i, 74.
- Harry**, *v. t.* to vex, annoy. A. & C. III, iii, 39.
- Harry ten shillings**. A piece of the value of ten shillings coined by Henry VII. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 216.
- Hatch**, *sb.* a half door. John, I, i, 171; V, ii, 138; Lear, III, vi, 72. C. of E. III, i, 33.
- Hatched**, *p. p.* closed with a half door. Per. IV, ii, 32. Engraved. T. & C. I, iii, 65.
- Hateful**, *adj.* malignant. R. 2, II, ii, 138; T. & C. IV, i, 35.
- Hatefully**, *adv.* malignantly. V. & A. 940.
- Haught**, *adj.* haughty. R. 2, IV, i, 254; 3 H. 6, II, i, 169; R. 3, II, iii, 28.
- Haughty**, *adj.* lofty, high-spirited. 1 H. 6, III, iii, 78; IV, i, 35; R. 3, IV, ii, 37.
- Haunch**, *sb.* rear, end. 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 92.
- Haunt**, *sb.* resort, place of resort. As, II, i, 15; Ham. IV, i, 18; A. & C. IV, xiv, 54.
- Have**. You have me = you understand me, catch my meaning. Ham. II, i, 68.
- Have**, imperatively in the phrases: Have after = I'll follow. Ham. I, iv, 89. Have at = I'll begin or attack. W. T. IV, iv, 290; Ham. V, ii, 294. Cf. H. 8, II, ii, 82, III, ii, 309, V, iii, 113. Have to = I'll go to. T. of S. I, i, 134. Have through = I'll make my way through. 2 H. 6, IV, viii, 59. Have with = I'll go with. Cor. II, i, 260; Oth. I, ii, 53; L. L. L. IV, ii, 137; 1 H. 6, II, iv, 114; R. 3, III, ii, 92.
- Haver**, *sb.* possessor. Cor. II, ii, 83.
- Having**, *sb.* property, possessions. As, III, ii, 349; Tw. N. III, iv, 329; M. W. III, ii, 62; H. 8, II, iii, 23, III, ii, 159; Tim. II, ii, 145, V, i, 16; Mac. I, iii, 56; Oth. IV, iii, 89.
- Haviour**, *sb.* behaviour. Tw. N. III, iv, 196; Ham. I, ii, 81, II, ii, 30.
- Havoc**, *sb.* to cry havoc was to give the signal for indiscriminate slaughter; to cry no quarter. John, II, i, 357; J. C. III, i, 274; Ham. V, ii, 356; Cor. III, i, 275. *v. t.* to cut to pieces, destroy. H. 5, I, ii, 173.

GLOSSARY

- Hawking**, *adj.* hawklike. A. W. I, i, 88.
- Hay**, *sb.* a round dance. L. L. L. V, i, 134. For "to butter one's hay," see note on Lear, II, iv, 124.
- He**, used as substantive for "person." 3 H. 6, I, i, 46, II, ii, 97.
- Head**, *sb.* an armed force. John, V, ii, 113; 2 H. 6, IV, v, 8; 2 H. 4, I, i, 168; H. 8, II, i, 108; J. C. IV, i, 42; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 284, III, i, 64, ii, 167, IV, iv, 28; Ham. IV, v, 98; Cor. II, ii, 86, III, i, 1. Rein, liberty, 3 H. 6, I, i, 233. Take the head = take undue liberties. R. 2, III, iii, 14; cf. John, II, i, 579. *v. t.* to behead. M. for M. II, i, 226.
- Head-lugged**, *adj.* dragged by the head. Lear, IV, ii, 42.
- Headsmen**, *sb.* executioners. A. W. IV, iii, 285.
- Head-stall**, *sb.* the part of a bridle which goes over the head. T. of S. III, ii, 63.
- Heady**, *adj.* headstrong, impetuous. 1 H. 4, II, iii, 52; H. 5, I, i, 34; Lear, II, iv, 108.
- Heady-rash**, *adj.* impetuously violent. C. of E. V, i, 216.
- Health**, *sb.* welfare, well-being. M. of V. V, i, 114; J. C. IV, iii, 36; Ham. I, iii, 21.
- Healthful**, *adj.* wholesome, salutary. C. of E. I, i, 115.
- Healthsome**, *adj.* wholesome. R. & J. IV, iii, 34.
- Heap**, *sb.* bulk, body. Per. I, i, 53. Throng, company. R. 3, II, i, 531; J. C. I, iii, 23.
- Heaps**, *on*. In heaps, *en masse*. H. 5, IV, v, 18, V, ii, 39; T. & C. III, ii, 27.
- Hearken for**, *v. t.* wait for, seek. T. of S. I, ii, 256; 1 H. 4, V, iv, 52.
- Heart**, *sb.* courage. Lear, V, iii, 133; T. & C. I, iii, 239. In heart = in all sincerity. Tim. I, i, 52.
- Hearted**, *adj.* seated in the heart. Oth. I, iii, 363, III, iii, 452.
- Hearten**, *v. t.* to encourage, cheer. 3 H. 6, II, ii, 79; Lucr. 295.
- Heart-heaviness**, *sb.* heart-sorrow. As. V, ii, 43.
- Heartless**, *adj.* spiritless, disheartened. Lucr. 471, 1372.
- Heat**, *p. p.* heated. John, IV, i, 61. *v. t.* to run a course or heat in a race. W. T. I, ii, 96.
- Heaves**, *sb.* deep sighs. Ham. IV, i, 1.
- Heaviness**, *sb.* sorrow, sadness. Tp. V, i, 200; M. of V. II, viii, 52; 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 82; A. & C. IV, xv, 33; Lucr. 1283.
- Heavings**, *sb.* deep sighings. W. T. II, iii, 35.
- Heavy**, *adj.* sad, sorrowful. M. of V. V, i, 130; V. & A. 839; Per. V, prol. 22; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 306; 2 H. 4, V, ii, 14; T. A. III, i, 277; Lear, IV, vi, 147; Cor. V, ii, 374. Dark, cloudy. Oth. V, i, 42.
- Hebenon**, *sb.* possibly the yew (Germ. *eiben*). Ham. I, v, 62. Ebony and henbane have also been suggested.
- Hectic**, *sb.* fever. Ham. IV, iii, 66.
- Hedge**, *v. i.* to creep along by the hedge, skulk, move stealthily. T. & C. III, iii, 158; M. W. II, ii, 22; H. 8, III, ii, 39. *v. t.* to bar, obstruct, keep out. T. & C. III, i, 57.
- Hedge-pig**, *sb.* a young hedgehog. Mac. IV, i, 2.
- Heed**, *sb.* deep attention. H. 8, III, ii, 80.
- Heel**, *v. t.* to tread as in dancing. T. & C. IV, iv, 85.
- Hefts**, *sb.* heavings, retchings (of nausea). W. T. II, i, 45.
- Hell**, a cant term for prison. C. of E. IV, ii, 40.
- Hell-hatred**, *adj.* hated as hell. Lear, V, iii, 147.
- Helm**, *sb.* helmet. Cor. IV, v, 125. *v. t.* to steer. M. for M. III, ii, 132.
- Help**, *v. t.* to cure. Tp. II, ii, 86; Lucr. 1822.
- Help**, *sb.* cure. Mac. I, ii, 43.
- Helpless**, *adj.* incurable. Lucr. 756. Unavailing. R. 3, I, ii, 13; Lucr. 1027; V. & A. 604.
- Hem**, *sb.* edge, margin. Tim. V, iv, 66.

GLOSSARY

- Cry hem and have him = have for the asking. *As*, I, iii, 19.
- Hemp-seed, *sb.* gallows-bird. 2 *H.* 4, II, i, 56.
- Hen, *sb.* a coward. *A. W.* II, iii, 210.
- Hence, *adv.* henceforward. 2 *H.* 4, V, v, 53; *Oth.* III, iii, 383.
- Henchman, *sb.* a page. *M. N's D.* II, i, 121.
- Hent, *sb.* grip; hence, a purpose for which to be seized. *Ham.* III, iii, 88. *v. t.* to take, clear, reach, pass. *W. T.* IV, iii, 119; *M.* for *M. IV*, vi, 14.
- Herblet, *sb.* a small herb. *Cym.* IV, ii, 288.
- Herb of grace, *sb.* rue. *Ham.* IV, v, 182; *A. W.* IV, v, 15; *R.* 2, III, iv, 105.
- Herd, *sb.* rabble. *Cor.* I, iv, 31, III, i, 33, ii, 32.
- Hereby, *adv.* "That's hereby" is said to mean, in provincial usage, that's as it may happen. *L. L. L.* I, ii, 129.
- Hermit, *sb.* a beadsman, one bound to pray for another. *Mac.* I, vi, 20.
- Hest, *sb.* a command, behest. *TP.* I, ii, 274, III, i, 37; 1 *H.* 4, II, iii, 59.
- Hey-day, *int.* a frolicsome cry. *TP.* II, ii, 175. Used as a substantive for frolic. *Ham.* III, iv, 69.
- Hide fox and all after, a game like hide-and-seek. *Ham.* IV, ii, 29.
- Hie, *v. i.* to hasten. *V. & A.* 1189; *Oth.* VI, i, 34; *Ham.* I, i, 154. *v. r.* *Mac.* I, v, 22.
- Hiems, *sb.* winter. *M. N's D.* II, i, 109.
- High, *adv.* loudly. *A. & C.* IV, xv, 43.
- High and low, two kinds of false dice. *M. W. I.* iii, 83.
- High-battled, *adj.* at the head of proud battalions. *A. & C.* III, xiii, 49.
- High-blown, *adj.* inflated. *H.* 8, III, ii, 361.
- High-day, *adj.* holiday. *M.* of *V.* II, ix, 98.
- High-engendered, *adj.* nurtured in the heavens. *Lear.* III, ii, 23.
- High-judging, *adj.* pronouncing judgments on high. *Lear.* II, iv, 227.
- Highest, *adj.* highest. *R. & J.* II, v, 9; *Sonn.* vii, 9.
- High-repented, *adj.* deeply repented. *A. W. V.* iii, 36.
- High-resolved, *adj.* resolute, firmly resolved. *T. A.* IV, iv, 64.
- High-sighted, *adj.* supercilious, arrogant. *J. C.* II, i, 118.
- High-stomached, *adj.* haughty. *R.* 2, I, i, 18.
- High-viced, *adj.* conspicuously wicked. *Tim.* IV, iii, 109.
- Hight, is called. *L. L. L.* I, i, 168, 243; *M. N's D.* V, i, 138; *Per.* IV, prol. 18.
- Hild, *p. p.* held. *Lucr.* 1257.
- Hilding, *sb.* a menial, drudge. *Cym.* II, iii, 123; *R. & J.* II, iv, 42, III, v, 168. *adj.* base, mean. 2 *H.* 4, I, i, 57; *H.* 5, IV, ii, 29.
- Hilts, *sb.* hilt; used of a single weapon. *R.* 3, I, iv, 152; *J. C. V.* iii, 42.
- Himself, by. By his own hand. *Cor.* V, ii, 99.
- Hind, *sb.* a farm servant, menial. *As*, I, i, 17; *M. W.* III, v, 88.
- Hinge, *v. t.* to bend as a hinge. *Tim.* IV, iii, 210.
- Hint, *sb.* occasion, the cause or motive of anything, whether action or speech, theme. *TP.* I, ii, 134, II, i, 3; *Cor.* III, iii, 23.
- Hip. To catch or have on the hip is a term of wrestling, and signifies to have the advantage of. *M.* of *V.* I, iii, 41, IV, i, 239; *Oth.* II, i, 314.
- Hipped, *p. p.* perhaps, galled in the hips. *T.* of *S.* III, ii, 46.
- History, *v. t.* to record. 2 *H.* 4, IV, i, 203.
- Hit, *v. i.* to agree. *Lear.* I, i, 302.
- Hitherto, *adv.* up to this point. 1 *H.* 4, III, i, 74.
- Hive, *v. i.* to dwell as in a hive. *M.* of *V.* II, v, 47.
- Hoar, *adj.* white with mould, mouldy. *R. & J.* II, iv, 129; *Tim.* IV, iii, 35.
- Hoar, *v. i.* to make hoary or white as with leprosy. *Tim.* IV, iii, 154. *v. i.* to become mouldy. *R. & J.* II, iv, 135.
- Hobby-horse, *sb.* a principal figure in the old morris-dance. *L. B. L.* III, i, 26; *Ham.* III, ii, 129. Hence used contemptuously of persons of light con-

GLOSSARY

- duct. M. A. III, ii, 65; W. T. I, ii, 276; Oth. IV, i, 152.
- Hob, nob, have or not have, hit or miss, come what may. Tw. N. III, iv, 262.
- Hodge-pudding, *sb.* probably a hodge-podge pudding, or haggis. M. W. V, v, 145.
- Hoise, *v. t.* to hoist, heave up. Tp. I, ii, 148; 2 H. 6, I, i, 164; R. 3, IV, iv, 528.
- Hoist, *p. p.* hoisted. Ham. III, iv, 207.
- Hold, *v. i.* to endure. Cor. III, ii, 80; Tim. I, ii, 148; Ham. V, i, 162. *v. i.* to keep promise. M. N's D. I, ii, 98; R. 2, V, i, 52. To withhold. Mac. III, vi, 25. To refrain. H. 8, V, epil. 14.
- Hold in — to keep one's counsel. 1 H. 4, II, i, 74.
- Hold, *sb.* fortress. John, V, vii, 19; 2 H. 4, ind. 35.
- Hold friends, to continue friends. M. A. I, i, 75.
- Hold in, to keep counsel. 1 H. 4, II, i, 74.
- Holding, *sb.* the burden of a song. A. & C. II, vii, 109. Fitness. A. W. IV, ii, 27.
- Holding-anchor, *sb.* sheet anchor. 3 H. 6, V, iv, 4.
- Hold up, to keep up, a jest. M. A. II, iii, 112; M. N's D. III, ii, 239.
- Holidame — halidom. T. of S. V, ii, 99; R. & J. I, iii, 44; H. 8, V, i, 116.
- Holla! *int.* Stop! enough. As, III, ii, 229; V. & A. 284.
- Hollow, *adj.* insincere. J. C. IV, ii, 23.
- Holp, the past tense and past participle of "help." John, I, i, 240; R. 3, I, ii, 107; Tp. I, ii, 63; Cor. III, i, 277, V, iii, 61, vi, 36. Mac. I, vi, 23.
- Holy, *adj.* quibblingly used for "full of holes." C. of E. II, i, 80.
- Holy-ales, *sb.* rural festivals on saints' days. Per. prol. 6.
- Holy-thistle, *sb.* also called Blessed Thistle, *carduus benedictus*. M. A. III, iv, 72.
- Homager, *sb.* one who does homage, a vassal. A. & C. I, i, 31.
- Home, *adv.* to the utmost, thoroughly, with good effect. Cor. II, ii, 101, III, iii, 1, IV, ii, 48; Mac. I, iii, 120; Cym. III, v, 93; T. A. IV, iii, 3; A. & C. I, ii, 102.
- Honest, *adj.* chaste. M. W. I, iv, 148, II, i, 213; Ham. III, i, 103; Oth. IV, ii, 12. Genuine. Ham. I, v, 138.
- Honesty, *sb.* chastity. M. W. II, ii, 211; As, III, iii, 31; T. & C. I, ii, 254.
- Decency. Tw. N. II, iii, 84; Ham. II, ii, 201. Liberality, generosity. Tim. III, i, 27.
- Honey-dew. See T. A. III, i, 112 and n.
- Honey-seed, blunder for "homicide." 2 H. 4, II, i, 50.
- Honey-stalks, *sb.* the common purple clover. T. A. IV, iv, 91.
- Honey-suckle, blunder for "homicidal." 2 H. 4, II, i, 48.
- Honour, *sb.* prowess. Cym. I, i, 29.
- Honour-owing, *adj.* honourable. H. 5, IV, vi, 9.
- Hood, *v. t.* to cover with a hood, like a falcon till it was let fly at the game. H. 5, III, vii, 108; R. & J. III, ii, 14.
- Hoodman. The one who was blinded at the game of blindman's buff. A. W. IV, iii, 113.
- Hoodman-blind. Blindman's buff. Ham. III, iv, 77.
- Hoodwink, *v. t.* to blindfold; hence to cover, conceal. Tp. IV, i, 205.
- Hoop, *v. i.* to whoop, shout. As, III, ii, 180; H. 5, II, ii, 108; Cor. IV, v, 78.
- Hope, *v. i.* to expect. H. 5, III, vii, 71; A. & C. II, i, 38.
- Horning, *sb.* the making of cuckolds. T. A. II, iii, 67.
- Horn-mad. Like a mad bull; with a reference to horns being the emblem of a cuckold. M. W. I, iv, 44; C. of E. II, i, 57; M. A. I, i, 234.
- Horologe, *sb.* a clock. Oth. II, iii, 122.
- Hose, *sb.* breeches. As, II, iv, 6, vii, 160. Round hose or French hose were trunk hose which were made very full. M. of V. I, ii, 67; H. 5, III, vii, 52.
- Host, *v. i.* to lodge. C. of E. I, ii, 9; A. W. III, v, 91.
- Hot-house, *sb.* a bathing establishment;

GLOSSARY

- often used as a brothel. *M. for M. II*, i, 64.
- House, *v. i.* to dwell, keep house. *R. & J. III*, v, 189; *Cym. III*, iii, 8.
- Housekeeper, *sb.* a watch-dog. *Mac. III*, i, 96.
- Housekeeping, *sb.* hospitality. *2 H. 6*, I, i, 186.
- Housewife, *sb.* housekeeper, mistress of a house. *M. N's D. II*, i, 37; *R. & J. IV*, ii, 43; *Oth. I*, iii, 272. A hussy, wanton. *2 H. 4*, III, ii, 308; *H. 5*, V, i, 74; *Oth. H. i*, 112, IV, i, 94; *A. & C. IV*, xv, 44.
- Housewifery, *sb.* domestic management. *H. 5*, II, iii, 62; *Oth. II*, i, 112.
- How. How go = for what price. *2 H. 4*, III, ii, 37, 48. *Per. IV*, vi, 23.
- How and which way. How or which way. Redundant expressions. *A. W. IV*, iii, 130; *R. 2*, II, ii, 109; *1 H. 6*, II, i, 71, 73.
- However, *adv.* in any case. *Two G. I*, i, 34; *H. 8*, IV, i, 106.
- Howlet, *sb.* owl. *Mac. IV*, i, 17.
- Hov, *v. t.* to hough, hamstring. *W. I*, i, 244.
- Hoy, *sb.* a small coasting vessel. *C. of E.* IV, iii, 35.
- Hoyday, *int.* an exclamation of surprise and contempt. *R. 3*, IV, iv, 460.
- Hug, *v. i.* to lie close. *John*, V, ii, 142.
- Hugely, *adv.* infinitely. *Sonn. cxciv*, 11.
- Hugger-mugger, *adv.* secretly, by stealth. *Ham. IV*, v, 81.
- Hull, *v. i.* to float, drift to and fro, like a ship at the mercy of the waves. *Tw. N. I*, v, 191; *R. 3*, IV, iv, 438; *H. 8*, II, iv, 199.
- Hum, *v. i.* to mutter. *Cor. V*, i, 49; *Mac. III*, vi, 42.
- Human, *adj.* made of flesh and blood. *As. V*, ii, 62; *M. N's D. II*, i, 101.
- Humane, *adj.* polite, courteous. *Oth. II*, i, 236.
- Humility, *sb.* humanity, benevolence. *L. L. L. IV*, iii, 345; *M. of V. III*, i, 59.
- Humorous, *adj.* capricious, full of fancies and humours. *As. I*, ii, 245, IV, i, 18; *John*, III, i, 119; *1 H. 4*, III, i, 232; *H. 5*, II, iv, 28; *2 H. 4*, IV, iv, 34; *L. L. L. III*, i, 165. *T. & C. II*, iii, 124. Humid, moist. *R. & J. II*, i, 31.
- Humour, *sb.* characteristic disposition, affectation of manner or language. A word much abused in Shakespeare's time and ridiculed by him by being employed frequently without any meaning at all. *L. L. L. III*, i, 20; *M. W. I*, i, 120, 150, 151, iii, 21, 26; *T. & C. II*, iii, 207, &c.
- Humphrey Hour. *R. 3*, IV, iv, 175. The meaning of this is lost. Steevens supposed that there was a reference to the phrase to dine with Duke Humphrey, that is, to walk up and down in St. Paul's during the dinner hour and not to dine at all. But this does not help us.
- Hungerly, *adv.* ravenously. *Tim. I*, i, 255; *Oth. III*, iv, 106. Scantily. *T. of S. III*, ii, 171.
- Hungry, *adj.* barren, sterile. *Cor. V*, iii, 58. Their hungry prey = the prey for which they hunger. *1 H. 6*, II, ii, 28.
- Hunt, *v. i.* To *sb.* the game taken in the chase. *1 H. 4*, III, i, 28. The hunt is up = Cym. V, i, 1. A foot. *T. A. II*, ii, 1.
- Hunts-up, *sb.* perhaps a tune to arouse the hunters the game. *Oth. J. III*, v, 34.
- Hurly, *sb.* uproar, roar, tumult. *Mac. 2 H. 4*, III, i, 2. *Le. I*, iii, 57. Used ad-
Hurly-burly, *sb.* up to the V, i, 78.
I. i, 3; *1 H. 6*, i, 1. aterspout. *T. & C. jectively. 1 H. as* i, III, ii, 2.
- Hurricane, *sb.* a storm. *Cor. IV*, vi, 4. *V. ii, 170*; *Le. w. sh. J. C. II*, ii, 22.
- Hurry, *sb.* command, unless. *Lear*, IV, vi.
- Hurtle, *v. i.* to clasp the hand.
- Hurtless, *adj.* harmless. *R. & J. din. As. IV*, iii, 168.
- Hurling, *sb.* clashing of arms. *M. for M. 130*.
- Husband, *sb.* housekeeper. *L. 58*. Husband-
III, ii, 68; *T. of S. V*, i, 1. Manager,
man. *2 H. 4*, V, iii, 1. *1*
economist. *H. 8*, III, ii, 121.

GLOSSARY

- Husbandry, sb.** thrift, economy. *Per.* III, ii, 19; *H.* 5, IV, i, 7; *Tim.* II, ii, 156; *Mac.* II, i, 4; *Ham.* I, iii, 77; *T. & C.* I, ii, 7; *Sonn.* xiii, 10. Management, stewardship. *M.* of V. III, iv, 25; *Tim.* II, ii, 156; *Cor.* IV, vi, 22.
- Hush, adj.** still, silent. *Ham.* II, ii, 480.
- Huswife, sb.** one who does housework, a housemaid. *As.* IV, iii, 27. Housewife. *Cor.* I, iii, 70. Strumpet, jilt. 2 *H.* 4, III, ii, 308; *H.* 5, V, i, 74.
- Hyen, sb.** hyena. *As.* IV, i, 138.
- Hyperion, sb.** Phoebus, the sun. *H.* 5, IV, i, 271; *Ham.* I, ii, 140, III, iv, 56.
- Hyrcan, adj.** Hyrcanian. *Mac.* III, iv, 101.
- Hysterica passio.** The technical name of the hysterical malady (popularly known as "mother"), the chief symptom of which was a choking sensation. *Lear.* II, iv, 56.
- ICE-BROOK.** "The ice-brook's temper" is the temper of steel produced by plunging it into ice-cold water as of the Salo by Bilbilis in Spain. *Oth.* V, ii, 26.
- Iceland-dog.** A white, curly-haired dog, with sharp-pointed ears, much in request among ladies as a lap-dog. *H.* 5, II, i, 39.
- Idea, sb.** image. *R.* 3, III, vii, 13.
- Idle, adj.** trifling, insignificant. *Tim.* I, ii, 149, IV, iii, 27. Unoccupied. *Oth.* I, iii, 140. Foolish, crazy. *Ham.* III, ii, 88; *Lear.* I, iii, 17. Useless, unprofitable. *C.* of *E.* II, ii, 177; *Lear.* IV, iv, 5.
- Idle, v. i.** to float idly. *R. & J.* II, vi, 19.
- Idle-headed, adj.** foolish. *M. W.* IV, iv, 36.
- Idleness, sb.** frivolity. *A. & C.* I, iii, 92.
- Idolatry, sb.** See note on *Sonn.* cv, 1.
- I'fecks, int.** perhaps a corruption of "in faith." *W. T.* I, ii, 120.
- Ignomy, sb.** ignominy. *M.* for *M.* II, iv, 111; *T. & C.* V, x, 33; *T. A.* IV, ii, 115.
- Ignorant.** Ignorant fumes = fumes that produce ignorance or unconsciousness. *Tp.* V, i, 67.
- Ill-annexed, p. p.** inauspicious, mistimed. *Lucr.* 874.
- Ill-erected, adj.** built for an evil purpose, or with evil auspices. *R.* 2, V, i, 2.
- Ill-favoured, adj.** ill-looking, ugly. *As.* III, v, 53.
- Ill-favouredly, adv.** badly, ill. *As.* III, ii, 247; *H.* 5, IV, ii, 40.
- Ill-inhabited, adj.** badly housed. *As.* III, iii, 8.
- Illness, sb.** badness, wickedness. *Mac.* I, v, 17.
- Ill-nurtured, adj.** ill-bred, rude. 2 *H.* 6, I, ii, 42; *V. & A.* 134.
- Ill-spirited, adj.** of evil disposition. 1 *H.* 4, V, v, 2.
- Ill-ta'en, adj.** misapprehended. *W. T.* I, ii, 460.
- Illume, v. t.** to illumine. *Ham.* I, i, 37.
- Illustrate, adj.** illustrious. *L. L. L.* IV, i, 64, V, i, 106.
- Ill-wresting, adj.** twisting to a bad sense. *Sonn.* cxl, 11.
- Imagery, sb.** figures in painting. *R.* 2, V, ii, 16.
- Imaginary, adj.** belonging to the imagination. *John.* IV, ii, 265; *Lucr.* 1422. Imaginary forces = powers of imagination. *H.* 5, I, prol. 18.
- Imagined, adj.** belonging to the imagination. *H.* 5, III, prol. 1. Imaginable. *M.* of V. III, iv, 52. See note.
- Imaginations, sb.** imaginations. *Mac.* I, iii, 138.
- Imbar, v. t.** to exclude decisively, reject. *H.* 5, I, ii, 94.
- Imbecility, sb.** infirmity, weakness. *T. & C.* I, iii, 114.
- Imbrue, v. t.** to draw blood. 2 *H.* 4, II, iv, 186.
- Immanity, sb.** savageness, ferocity. 1 *H.* 6, V, i, 13.
- Immask, v. t.** to hide in a mask, disguise. 1 *H.* 4, I, ii, 174.
- Immediacy, sb.** direct holding of office. *Lear.* V, iii, 66.
- Immediate, adj.** most intimate, peculiar. *Oth.* III, iii, 160.

GLOSSARY

- Imminence**, *sb.* impending evil. T. & C. V, x, 13.
- Immoment**, *adj.* of no moment, insignificant. A. & C. V, ii, 166.
- Immures**, *sb.* enclosing walls. T. & C. prol. 8.
- Imp**, *sb.* a scion or offshoot, child. 2 H. 4, V, v, 43; H. 5, XV, i, 45; L. L. L. I, ii, 5.
- Imp**, *v. t.* to graft; hence, to supply new feathers to a falcon's wing. R. 2, II, i, 292.
- Impaint**, *v. t.* to paint, colour. 1 H. 4, V, i, 80.
- Impair**, *adj.* unsuitable, inappropriate. T. & C. IV, v, 103.
- Impale**, *v. t.* to encircle. 3 H. 6, III, ii, 171, iii, 189. Cf. also **Empale**.
- Impart**, *v. t.* to afford, grant. Lucr. 1039; Sonn. lxxii, 8. *v. i.* to behave oneself. Ham. I, ii, 112.
- Impartial**, *adj.* indifferent, taking no part. V. & A. 748; M. for M. V, i, 166.
- Impartment**, *sb.* communication. Ham. I, iv, 59.
- Impasted**, *p. p.* formed into a crust, coagulated. Ham. II, ii, 453.
- Impawn**, *v. t.* to pawn, pledge. W. T. I, ii, 436.
- Impeach**, *sb.* impeachment, accusation. C. of E. V, i, 269; 3 H. 6, I, iv, 60.
- Impeach**, *v. t.* to bring into question, expose to reproach. M. N's D. II, i, 214; M. of V. III, ii, 280, iii, 29; R. 2, I, i, 189.
- Impediment**, *sb.* check, impediment. H. 5, III, vi, 137.
- Imperceivable**, *adj.* dull of perception. Cym. IV, i, 13.
- Impetuous**, *adj.* imperial. Ham. V, i, 207; T. & C. IV, v, 172; A. & C. IV, xv, 23; V. & A. 996. Reigning, exercising power. 1 H. 6, III, i, 44.
- Impertinency**, *sb.* irrelevancy. Lear, IV, vi, 175.
- Impetuous**. To impocket, or impeticoat; a nonsense word. Tw. N. II, iii, 25.
- Implached**, *p. p.* intertwined. Comp.
- Implorators**, *sb.* solicitors. Ham. I, iii, 129.
- Imponed**, *p. p.* laid as a wager. Ham. V, ii, 146, 160.
- Import**, *sb.* importance, moment. R. & J. V, ii, 19; Oth. III, iii, 320. *v. t.* to importune. Ham. I, ii, 23. To affect. Ham. V, ii, 21; Oth. I, iii, 283. To imply, impute. Sonn. cxxii, 14.
- Importance**, *sb.* import. W. T. V, ii, 17. Cym. I, iv, 45. Importunity, urgent request. Tw. N. V, i, 350; John, II, i, 7. That which is imported, the question at issue. Cym. I, iv, 38.
- Importancy**, *sb.* importance. Oth. I, iii, 20.
- Important**, *adj.* urgent, importunate. A. W. III, vii, 21; Lear, IV, iv, 26; C. of E. V, i, 138; M. A. II, i, 59; Ham. III, iv, 108.
- Importing**, *adj.* full of meaning, significant. A. W. V, iii, 136.
- Importless**, *adj.* meaningless. T. & C. I, iii, 71.
- Impose**, *sb.* injunction. Two G. IV, iii, 8.
- Impose**, *v. t.* to enjoin. M. A. V, i, 259.
- Imposition**, *sb.* injunction, command. M. of V. I, ii, 93; Lucr. 1697. Penalty. M. for M. I, ii, 81; W. T. I, ii, 74. Imposture, delusion. Oth. II, iii, 261.
- Impossibility**, *sb.* incapacity. Lear, IV, vi, 74.
- Imposthume**, *sb.* an abscess. Ham. IV, iv, 27; T. & C. V, i, 20; V. & A. 743.
- Impotence**, *sb.* infirmity. Ham. II, ii, 66.
- Impotent**, *adj.* infirm. Ham. I, ii, 29.
- Imprese**, *sb.* a device with a motto. R. 2, III, i, 25.
- Impress**, *v. t.* to compel to serve, press into service. Mac. IV, i, 95; 1 H. 4, I, i, 21. *sb.* compulsory enlistment. Ham. I, i, 75; T. & C. II, i, 95; A. & C. III, vii, 36.
- Impression**, *sb.* semblance, shape. Two G. II, iv, 198; M. N's D. I, i, 32.
- Impressure**, *sb.* imprint, impression. As, III, v, 23.
- Impudency**, *sb.* impudence. L. L. L. V,

GLOSSARY

- Impugn**, *v. t.* to oppose, resist. M. of V. IV, i, 174; 2 H. 6, III, i, 281.
- Imputation**, *sb.* reputation. T. & C. I, iii, 339; Ham. V, ii, 140. That which may be ascribed to an act. Oth. III, iii, 410.
- In**, *prep.* on. M. N's D. II, i, 85; R. 3, I, iv, 28; T. & C. IV, ii, 34. Into. M. for M. II, iii, 11; M. W. III, v, 3; R. 3, I, ii, 260. In regard to. W. T. V, i, 8; Mac. III, i, 49. *adv.* To be in = To be under the influence of drink. A. & C. II, vii, 31.
- In**, *v. t.* to get in, house. A. W. I, iii, 43.
- Inaidable**, *adj.* that cannot be helped, irremediable. A. W. II, i, 118.
- Incapable**, *adj.* not susceptible. Cor. IV, vi, 121. Unable to comprehend, ignorant. Ham. IV, vii, 179; R. 3, II, ii, 18.
- Incardinate**, *adj.* incarnate. Tw. N. V, i, 174.
- Incarnadine**, *v. t.* to dye a deep red. Mac. II, ii, 62.
- Incarnal**, blunder for "incarnate." M. of V, II, ii, 23.
- Incense**, *v. t.* to instigate. M. A. V, i, 223; M. W. I, iii, 109.
- Incensed**, *p. p.* instructed, informed. H. 8, V, i, 43.
- Incensement**, *sb.* exasperation. Tw. N. III, iv, 227.
- Incertain**, *adj.* perplexed. W. T. V, i, 29. Unstable. Tim. IV, iii, 242.
- Incertainty**, *sb.* uncertainty. Sonn. cxv, 11.
- Incharitable**, *adj.* uncharitable. Tp. I, i, 39.
- Inch**, *sb.* At an inch = in the nick of time. 2 H. 6, I, iv, 42. Inches = stature, size. A. & C. I, iii, 40.
- Inch-meal**, *by*. By inches, gradually. Tp. II, ii, 3.
- Incidency**, *sb.* contingency, liability to happen. W. T. I, ii, 403.
- Incident**, *adj.* contingent. T. of A. V, i, 198.
- Incision**, *sb.* blood-letting. L. L. L. IV, iii, 93. To make incision is to cut for the purpose of letting blood. M. of V. II, i, 6; As, III, ii, 64.
- Incivil**, *adj.* rude, discourteous. Cym. V, v, 292.
- Inclinable**, *adj.* inclined, disposed. Cor. II, ii, 54.
- Inclining**, *adj.* compliant, favourably disposed. Oth. II, iii, 329.
- Inclining**, *sb.* inclination, party. Oth. I, ii, 82.
- Inclip**, *v. t.* to encircle, embrace. A. & C. II, vii, 67.
- Include**, *v. t.* to conclude, close, end. Two G. V, iv, 160; T. & C. I, iii, 119.
- Inclusive**, *adj.* latent. A. W. I, iii, 217.
- Income**, *sb.* the coming in. Lucr. 334.
- Incontinent**, *adv.* immediately. As, V, ii, 36; R. 2, V, vi, 48; Oth. IV, iii, 11.
- Incontinently**, *adv.* immediately. Oth. I, iii, 305.
- Incony**, *adj.* dainty, delicate. L. L. L. III, i, 127, IV, i, 135.
- Incorporal**, *adj.* ethereal, immaterial. Ham. III, iv, 118.
- Incorporate**, *p. p.* closely united. J. C. I, iii, 135; Oth. II, i, 237.
- Incorpsed**, *p. p.* made one body. Ham. IV, vii, 87.
- Incorrect**, *adj.* unsubdued, unsubmitive. Ham. I, ii, 95.
- Increase**, *sb.* produce. Tp. IV, i, 110; Cor. III, iii, 115. Offspring. T. A. V, ii, 192.
- Increaseful**, *adj.* prolific. Lucr. 958.
- Incredulous**, *adj.* incredible. Tw. N. III, iv, 75.
- Incursions**, *sb.* inroads into the enemy's country. T. & C. II, i, 29.
- Ind or Inde**, *sb.* India. Tp. II, ii, 56; L. L. L. IV, iii, 218; As, III, ii, 78.
- Indent**, *v. i.* to make terms, compound. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 87.
- Indent**, *sb.* indentation. 1 H. 4, III, i, 104.
- Indented**, *p. p.* sinuous. As, IV, iii, 111.
- Indenture**, *sb.* binding contract. John, II, i, 20; Ham. V, i, 106 n.
- Index**, *sb.* the table of contents, originally placed at the beginning of a book; hence, introduction, prologue. R. 3, II, ii, 149, IV, iv, 85; T. & C. I, iii, 343; Ham. III, iv, 52; Oth. II, i, 252.

GLOSSARY

- Indifference**, *sb.* impartiality. John, II, i, 579. Moderate capacity, ordinary size. 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 21.
- Indifferent**, *adj.* ordinary, commonplace. T. of S. IV, i, 79; Ham. II, ii, 226;
- Impartial**. R. 2, II, iii, 116; H. 8, II, iv, 17.
- Indifferent**, *adv.* tolerably, moderately, not exceptionally. Tw. N. I, iii, 126, v, 231; Ham. III, i, 122; Tim. I, i, 33.
- Indifferently**, *adv.* moderately, tolerably, impartially. H. 5, II, i, 53; Ham. III, ii, 35; T. A. I, i, 430; J. C. I, ii, 87; Cor. II, ii, 16.
- Indigest**, *sb.* a shapeless mass, chaos. John, V, vii, 26. *adj.* shapeless. Sonn. cxiv, 5.
- Indign**, *adj.* unworthy, disgraceful. Oth. I, iii, 273.
- Indirect**, *adj.* unjust, wrong. John, III, i, 275.
- Indirection**, *sb.* injustice, crooked policy. John, III, i, 276; J. C. IV, iii, 75.
- Indirect or oblique method**. Ham. II, i, 66.
- Indirectly**, *adv.* wrongfully, unjustly. John, II, i, 49; H. 5, II, iv, 94; R. 3, IV, iv, 225; Sonn. lxxvii, 7.
- Indistinguishable**, *adj.* mongrel, whose breed cannot be recognized. T. & C. V, i, 26.
- Indite**, blunder for "invite." 2 H. 4, II, i, 26; R. & J. II, iv, 124.
- Individable**. "Scene individable" is perhaps a play in which the unity of place is preserved. Ham. II, ii, 305.
- Indrenched**, *p. p.* drenched, overwhelmed. T. & C. I, i, 51.
- Indubitate**, *adj.* undoubted. L. L. L. IV, i, 65.
- Induction**, *sb.* beginning, introduction, groundwork. 1 H. 4, III, i, 2; R. 3, I, i, 32, IV, iv, 5.
- Indue**, *v. t.* to endow, affect, qualify. Oth. III, iv, 147; Ham. IV, vii, 180.
- Indurance**, *sb.* durance, imprisonment. H. 8, V, i, 122.
- Industriously**, *adv.* = on purpose (Lat. *de industria*).
- Inequality**, *sb.* inconsistency. M. for M. V, i, 65.
- Inexecrable**, *adj.* that cannot be sufficiently execrated. M. of V. IV, i, 123.
- Infamelize**, *v. t.* to render infamous, defame. L. L. L. V, E, 666.
- Infect**, *p. p.* infected. T. & C. I, iii, 187.
- Infection**, blunder for "affection." M. W. II, ii, 103; M. of V. II, ii, 114.
- Infer**, *v. t.* to allege, bring in as an argument. R. 3, III, v, 75, vii, 12, 32, IV, iv, 343, V, iii, 314; Tim. III, v, 72; 3 H. 6, II, ii, 44; John, III, i, 213.
- Infest**, *v. t.* to harass, vex. Tp. V, i, 246.
- Infinite**, *sb.* infinity. Two G. II, vii, 70; M. A. II, iii, 94; T. & C. II, ii, 29.
- Infinitive**, blunder for "infinite." 2 H. 4, II, i, 23.
- Inform**, *v. i.* to take shape. Mac. I, v, 30, II, i, 43. *v. t.* to form, fashion; hence, to inspire, animate. Cor. V, iii, 71.
- Informal**, *adj.* crazy, irrational. M. for M. V, i, 234.
- Information**, *sb.* informer, abstract for concrete. Cor. IV, vi, 54.
- Infusion**, *sb.* essential quality. Ham. V, ii, 117.
- Ingener**, *sb.* author, designer. Oth. II, i, 65.
- Ingenious**, *adj.* delicately sensitive, intelligent. Ham. V, i, 242; Lear, IV, vi, 280.
- Ingeniously**, *adv.* ingenuously. Tim. II, ii, 221.
- Ingraft**, *p. p.* ingrafted, inveterate. Oth. II, iii, 132.
- Ingrafted**, *p. p.* firmly fixed, closely attached. Lear, I, i, 296.
- Ingrate**, *adj.* ungrateful. Tw. N. V, i, 107; John, V, ii, 151.
- Ingrateful**, *adj.* ungrateful. Tw. N. V, i, 71; Cor. II, ii, 30.
- Ingrossed**, *p. p.* enrolled. A. & C. III, vii, 36.
- Inhabit**, *v. i.* to dwell. Two G. IV, ii, 47; Mac. III, iv, 105.
- Inhabitable**, *adj.* uninhabitable. R. 2, I, i, 65.

GLOSSARY

- Inherit**, *v. t.* to possess. Tp. IV, i, 154; L. L. L. IV, i, 20; R. 2, II, i, 83; T. A. II, iii, 3; Lear, IV, vi, 126. To cause to possess, put in possession. R. 2, I, i, 85. *v. i.* to take possession. Tp. II, ii, 165.
- Inheritor**, *sb.* owner, possessor. Ham. V, i, 108.
- Inhooped**, *p. p.* enclosed or confined in a hoop, in which birds were made to fight. A. & C. II, iii, 39.
- Initiate**, *adj.* "initiate fear" is that which attends the beginning of a career of guilt. Mac. III, iv, 143.
- Injoined**, *p. p.* joined. Oth. I, iii, 35.
- Injurious**, *adj.* insulting. 2 H. 6, I, iv, 48; Cor. III, iii, 69; Cym. III, i, 46.
- Injury**, *sb.* insult. M. N's D. III, ii, 148.
- Inkhorn mate**, *sb.* a term of contempt applied to a bookish man. 1 H. 6, III, i, 99.
- Inkle**, *sb.* coarse tape. L. L. L. III, i, 132; W. T. IV, iv, 204; Per. V, prol. 8.
- Inland**, *adj.* belonging to the interior of the country; hence, civilized, refined. As, III, ii, 322. *adv.* inland bred = brought up in the interior; and so, cultivated. As, II, vii, 96.
- Inly**, *adj.* inward. 2 G. II, vii, 18; 3 H. 6, I, iv, 171. *adv.* inwardly. Tp. V, i, 200; H. 5, IV, chor. 24.
- Inn**, *sb.* a temporary residence. R. 2, V, i, 13.
- Innocence**, *sb.* stupidity, idiocy. Tim. I, i, 198.
- Innocent**, *sb.* an idiot, fool. A. W. IV, iii, 175; Lear, III, vi, 7; Per. IV, iii, 17.
- Inquire**, *sb.* inquiry. Ham. II, i, 4; Per. III, prol. 22.
- Inquisition**, *sb.* inquiry. Tp. I, ii, 35; As, II, ii, 20.
- Insane**, *adj.* maddening, causing insanity. Mac. I, iii, 84.
- Insanie**, *sb.* madness. L. L. L. V, i, 23.
- Insconce**, *v. t.* and *r.* See Enconce.
- Insculped**, *p. p.* engraved, cut; "in-sculp'd upon" = cut in relief. M. of V. II, vii, 57.
- Insculpture**, *sb.* inscription. Tim. V, iv, 67.
- Inseparate**, *adj.* indissoluble. T. & C. V, ii, 146.
- Inset**, *v. t.* to set. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 16.
- Insinewed**, *p. p.* bound as by sinews. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 172.
- Insinuate**, *v. i.* to coax, wheedle, ingratiate oneself. W. T. IV, iv, 724; R. 3, I, iv, 146; T. A. IV, ii, 38; R. 2, IV, i, 165; Cor. II, iii, 96; V. & A. 1012. *v. t.* to suggest, hint. L. L. L. V, i, 22.
- Insinuating**, *adj.* plausible. Oth. IV, ii, 182.
- Insinuation**, *sb.* a flattering proposal. John, V, i, 68. **Intrusion**. Ham. V, ii, 59.
- Insisture**, *sb.* persistence. T. & C. I, iii, 87.
- Insociable**, *adj.* unsociable. L. L. L. V, i, 16, ii, 787.
- Instalment**, *sb.* installation. R. 3, III, i, 163. Perhaps = stall. M. W. V, v, 61.
- Instance**, *sb.* motive. H. 5, II, ii, 119; R. 3, III, ii, 25; Ham. III, ii, 177. **Proof**, evidence. M. A. II, ii, 37; C. of E. I, i, 65; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 159; R. 3, III, ii, 25; 2 H. 4, III, i, 103; Two G. II, vii, 70; M. for M. IV, iii, 126; J. C. IV, ii, 16; T. & C. I, iii, 77, V, ii, 151; Lucr. 1511. **Example**. Tw. N. IV, iii, 12; Ham. IV, v, 159. **Anything** given in proof, a sentence. M. A. V, ii, 66; As, II, vii, 156.
- Instant**, *adj.* instantaneous. Ham. I, v, 71.
- Instant**, *adv.* immediately. Tim. II, ii, 230; Ham. I, v, 94.
- Instrument**, *sb.* agent, tool. Mac. III, i, 80.
- Insufficiency**, *sb.* insufficiency. W. T. I, i, 14.
- Insufficiency**, *sb.* defect. Sonn. cl. 2.
- Insult on** = triumph insolently over. T. A. III, ii, 71.
- Insultment**, *sb.* insult, triumph over an enemy. Cym. III, v, 141.

GLOSSARY

- Insuppressive**, *adj.* that cannot be suppressed. J. C. II, i, 134.
- Integrity**, *sb.* soundness, solidarity. Cor. III, i, 159.
- Intellect**, *sb.* signification; and, perhaps, signature. L. L. L. IV, ii, 127.
- Intelligencer**, *sb.* informer, agent, go-between. R. 3, IV, iv, 71; 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 20.
- Intelligencing**, *adj.* conveying intelligence, acting as go-between. W. T. II, iii, 68.
- Intelligent**, *adj.* • bearing intelligence, giving information. W. T. I, ii, 378; Lear, III, i, 25, v, 10, vii, 11.
- Intemperance**, *sb.* want of restraint, licentiousness. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 156; Mac. IV, iii, 68.
- Intend**, *v. t.* to direct. A. & C. V, ii, 200; Per. I, ii, 116. To mean. A. & C. II, ii, 44; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 166. To pretend. M. A. II, ii, 32; T. of S. IV, i, 187; R. 3, III, v, 8, vii, 45; Tim. II, ii, 210; Lucr. 121. To design, purpose. Sonn. xxvii, 6.
- Intendment**, *sb.* intention, design. As. I, i, 120; Oth. IV, ii, 202; V. & A. 222. Aim; the main intendment = the chief attack. H. 5, I, ii, 144.
- Intenable**, *adj.* incapable of retaining. A. W. I, iii, 193.
- Intention**, *sb.* aim, bent. M. W. I, iii, 73; W. T. I, ii, 138.
- Intently**, *adv.* intently, attentively. Oth. I, iii, 155.
- Interchangeably**, *adv.* reciprocally. R. 2, I, i, 146, V, ii, 98.
- Interdiction**, *sb.* condemnation. Mac. IV, iii, 107.
- Interested**, *p. p.* interested. Lear, I, 2, 84.
- Interest**, *sb.* right, claim. John, V, ii, 89, 165; 1 H. 4, III, ii, 98; Lucr. 1067, 1619, 1797; Sonn. xxi, 7.
- Interrogatory**, *sb.* interrogatory. M. of V. V, i, 298, n.; A. W. IV, iii, 171.
- Interjoin**, *v. t.* to intermarry. Cor. IV, iv, 22.
- Intermission**, *sb.* pause, delay, interruption. M. of V. III, ii, 200; As. II, vii, 32; Mac. IV, iii, 232; Lear, II, iv, 32.
- Intermissive**, *adj.* intermitted, interrupted. 1 H. 6, I, i, 88.
- Interpret**, *v. t.* to speak for the puppet in the dumb show. See note on T. of S. I, i, 37; cf. Two G. II, i, 85-86; Ham. III, ii, 240; Lucr. 1325.
- Interrogatory**, *sb.* a question to be answered on oath. John, III, i, 147.
- Intertissued**, *p. p.* woven into the tissue. H. 5, IV, i, 258.
- Intervallums**, *sb.* intervals. 2 H. 4, V, i, 78.
- Intil**, *prep.* into. Ham. V, i, 73.
- Intitled** or **intituled**, *p. p.* having a title or claim. L. L. L. V, ii, 800; Lucr. 57. See note.
- Into**, *prep.* unto. A. W. I, iii, 245; Tw. N. V, i, 78; H. 5, I, ii, 102, II, ii, 173.
- Intreasured**, *p. p.* stored up. 2 H. 4, III, i, 85.
- Intranchant**, *adj.* that cannot be cut, invulnerable. Mac. V, viii, 9.
- Intrinsc**, *adj.* tightly drawn. Lear, II, ii, 70.
- Intrinsicate**, *adj.* tightly drawn, or perhaps, intricate. A. & C. V, ii, 302.
- Intrude**, *v. t.* to make intrusion into. Lucr. 848.
- Invasive**, *adj.* invading. John, V, i, 69.
- Invectively**, *adv.* reproachfully, abusively. As. II, i, 58.
- Invention**, *sb.* imagination. M. for M. II, iv, 3. Falsehood. A. W. I, iii, 164. Premeditated device. 1 H. 6, III, i, 5.
- Inventorially**, *adv.* after the manner of an inventory. Ham. V, ii, 118.
- Investing**, *p. p.* enveloping, enwrapping. H. 5, IV, chor. 26.
- Investments**, *sb.* dress, apparel. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 45; Ham. I, iii, 128.
- Invised**, *adj.* not visible, inscrutable. Comp. 212.
- Inviting**, *sb.* invitation. Tim. III, vi, 10.
- Invoke**, *v. t.* to invoke. R. 3, I, ii, 8; 1 H. 6, I, i, 52.
- Inward**, *adj.* intimate. R. 3, III, iv, 8. Private, secret. L. L. L. V, i, 83; M. A. IV, i, 11.
- Inward**, *sb.* inside. Sonn. cxxviii, 6. An intimate. M. for M. III, ii, 122.

GLOSSARY

- Inward**, *adv.* inwardly. M. of V. III, ii, 86; Ham. IV, iv, 28.
- Inwardness**, *sb.* intimacy. M. A. IV, i, 245.
- Irk**, *v. t.* to vex, annoy; used impersonally. As. II, i, 22; 1 H. 6, I, iv, 105; 3 H. 6, II, ii, 6.
- Iron**, *sb.* armour. A. & C. IV, iv, 3.
- Iron-witted**, *adj.* dull-witted. R. 3, IV, ii, 28.
- Irregularous**, *adj.* disorderly, lawless. Cym. IV, ii, 316.
- Issued**, *p. p.* descended. Tp. I, ii, 59.
- It**, *poss. pron.* its. Tp. II, i, 163; W. T. II, iii, 177; H. 5, V, ii, 40; Ham. I, ii, 216; A. & C. II, vii, 43, &c.
- Itch**, *sb.* ringworm. A. & C. III, xiii, 7.
- Iterance**, *sb.* repetition. Oth. V, ii, 153.
- Iteration**, *sb.* repetition. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 88; T. & C. III, ii, 172.
- I wis**, *adv.* truly, certainly. M. of V. II, ix, 68; R. 3, I, iii, 102.
- JACK**, *sb.* the small bowl aimed at in the game of bowls. Cym. II, i, 2. A term of contempt for a paltry fellow. T. of S. II, i, 157, 280; Tp. IV, i, 197; 1 H. 4, V, iv, 138; R. 3, I, iii, 53, 72; R. & J. II, iv, 148; A. & C. III, xiii, 93, 103. The figure which struck the bell in old clocks. R. 2, V, v, 60; R. 3, IV, ii, 118.
- Jack-a-Lent**, *sb.* a rag doll, thrown at in Lent. M. W. III, iii, 22, V, v, 123.
- Jack guardant**. A rascally sentinel. Cor. V, ii, 60.
- Jacks**, *sb.* the keys of a virginal. Sonn. cxviii, 5, 13. Drinking vessels. T. of S. IV, i, 43.
- Jacksauce**. A saucy Jack. H. 5, IV, vii, 137.
- Jacob's staff**. See note on M. of V. II, v, 35.
- Jade**, *sb.* a dull horse. T. of S. I, ii, 245, II, i, 200; M. A. I, i, 123; J. C. IV, ii, 26.
- Jade**, *v. t.* to play the jade with, run away with. Tw. N. II, v, 146. To drive like a jade. A. & C. III, i, 34. To treat with contempt. H. 8, III, ii, 280.
- Jaded**, *p. p.* worn out. 2 H. 6, IV, i, 52.
- Jar**, *sb.* a tick of the clock. W. T. I, ii, 43. Quarrel. 1 H. 6, I, i, 44; V. & A. 100.
- Jar**, *v. t.* to tick. R. 2, V, v, 51. *v. i.* to quarrel. 1 H. 6, III, i, 70; T. A. II, i, 103.
- Jaunce**, *v. t.* to fret a horse so as to make him prance. R. 2, V, v, 94.
- Jaunt**, *sb.* a prancing. R. & J. II, v, 26. See note.
- Jauncing**, *pr. p.* prancing. R. & J. II, v, 52.
- Jay**, *sb.* used for a loose woman. M. W. III, iii, 35; Cym. III, iv, 47.
- Jealous**, *adj.* suspicious. J. C. I, ii, 71; R. & J. V, iii, 33; Oth. III, iii, 157.
- Jealoushood**, *sb.* See note on R. & J. IV, iv, 13.
- Jealousy**, *sb.* suspicion. Lucr. 1516; Ham. II, ii, 113, IV, v, 19; Mac. IV, iii, 29.
- Jennet**, *sb.* a small Spanish mare. V. & A. 260.
- Jerk**, *sb.* sally, short witticism. L. L. L. IV, ii, 119.
- Jerkin**, *sb.* jacket. Tp. IV, i, 236; T. & C. III, iii, 264.
- Jesses**, *sb.* the straps by which the legs of a hawk were fastened to the falconer's wrist. Oth. III, iii, 265.
- Jest**, *v. i.* to play a part in a masque. R. 2, I, iii, 95.
- Jet**, *v. t.* to strut with head erect. Tw. N. II, v, 29; Cym. III, iii, 5; Per. I, iv, 26. To encroach. R. 3, II, iv, 51; T. A. II, i, 64.
- Jew**, *sb.* probably a colloquial abbreviation of "jewel." L. L. L. III, i, 128; M. N's D. III, i, 85.
- Jig**, *sb.* a merry dance. M. A. II, i, 62; Tw. N. I, iii, 121. A ludicrous ballad or farce. Ham. II, ii, 494.
- Jig**, *v. i.* to walk as one that dances a jig. Ham. III, i, 144. To write jigs or doggerel ballads. J. C. IV, iii, 135. To sing like the tune of a jig. L. L. L. III, i, 10.

GLOSSARY

- Jig-maker**, *sb.* a composer of jigs. Ham. III, ii, 120.
- Joan**, old. The name of a hawk. 2 H. 6, II, i, 4.
- John-a-dreams**. John o' dreams, John the Dreamer. Ham. II, ii, 562.
- John Drum's** entertainment = a sound thrashing. A. W. III, vi, 33 n.
- Joinder**, *sb.* joining. Tw. N. V, i, 151.
- Joined-stool**, *sb.* a joint-stool; a folding stool. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 369; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 237; T. of S. II, i, 197.
- Joint**, *v. i. & t.* to unite, join. A. & C. I, ii, 89; Cym. V, iv, 141, v, 438.
- Jointress**, *sb.* a widow with a jointure, a dowager. Ham. I, ii, 9.
- Joint-ring**, *sb.* a split-ring, gimmel-ring, of which the two halves were made to fit very closely; a token of troth-plight. Oth. IV, iii, 71.
- Joint-stool**, *sb.* a folding stool. R. & J. I, v, 5; Lear. III, vi, 51.
- Jolt-head**, *sb.* blockhead. Two G. III, i, 285; T. of S. IV, i, 150.
- Jordan**, *sb.* a chamber-pot. 1 H. 4, II, i, 18; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 33.
- Joul**, *v. t.* to knock, dash. A. W. I, iii, 52; Ham. V, i, 76.
- Journal**, *adj.* diurnal, daily. M. for M. IV, iii, 84; Cym. IV, ii, 10.
- Journey-bated**, *adj.* tired with marching. 1 H. 4, IV, iii, 26.
- Jovial**, *adj.* Jove-like. Cym. IV, ii, 312.
- Joy**, *v. t.* to gladden. R. 3, I, ii, 219. To enjoy. R. 2, V, vi, 26. *v. i.* to be glad. R. 2, II, iii, 15, V, iii, 95; 1 H. 4, II, i, 11. To have delight. R. 3, IV, iv, 93; R. & J. II, ii, 116.
- Judgement**, *sb.* judgment-day. Sonn. lv, 13.
- Judicious**, *adj.* judicial. Cor. V, vi, 127.
- Jump**, *sb.* hazard. A. & C. III, viii, 6.
- Jump**, *v. i.* to agree. Tw. N. V, i, 244; R. 3, III, i, 11; Oth. I, iii, 5. *v. t.* to hazard, risk. Mac. I, vii, 7; Cym. V, iv, 181. To expose to risk. Cor. III, i, 154.
- Jump**, *adv.* just, exactly. Ham. I, i, 65, V, ii, 367; Oth. II, iii, 374.
- Junkets**, *sb.* sweetmeats. T. of S. III, ii, 244.
- Just**, *sb.* a tilt, tournament. R. 2, V, ii, 52. *v. i.* to tilt. Per. II, i, 108. *adv.* exactly, punctually. M. for M. III, i, 68, V, i, 200; M. A. II, i, 23; Sonne cix, 7.
- Justicer**, *sb.* justice, judge. Lear. III, vi, 21, 55, IV, ii, 79; Cym. V, v, 214.
- Justify**, *v. t.* to prove. Tp. V, i, 128.
- Justling**, *adj.* jostling. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 18.
- Jutty**, *sb.* projection. Mac. I, vi, 6.
- Jutty**, *v. t.* to project over. H. 5, III, i, 13.
- Juvenal**, *sb.* a youth. L. L. L. I, ii, 8, III, i, 61; M. N's D. III, i, 85; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 18.
- KAM**, *adj.* crooked, awry. Cor. III, i, 304.
- Kecksies**, *sb.* hemlock and similar plants with hollow stalks. H. 5, V, ii, 52.
- Keech**, *sb.* a round lump of tallow or fat. H. 8, I, i, 55; cf. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 221.
- Keel**, *v. t.* to stir or skim, to cool. L. L. L. V, ii, 907, 916, n.
- Keep**, *sb.* keeping, custody. T. of S. I, ii, 115.
- Keep**, *v. i.* to live, dwell. T. & C. IV, v, 278; 1 H. 6, III, i, 47; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 244; R. & J. III, ii, 74; T. A. V, ii, 5. To keep one's house = to keep within doors. Tim. III, iii, 41; Mac. V, iv, 9; Ham. II, i, 8; M. of V. III, iii, 19. *v. r.* to restrain oneself. Two G. IV, iv, 10.
- Keeping**, *sb.* maintenance. As. I, i, 8.
- Keisar**, emperor. M. W. I, iii, 9.
- Ken**, *sb.* perception, sight, view. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 151; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 113; Cym. III, vi, 6.
- Ken**, *v. t.* to discern, know. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 101; T. & C. IV, v, 14; M. W. I, iii, 35.
- Kendal green**, *sb.* a dark green cloth made at Kendal. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 215, 225.
- Kennel**, *sb.* channel, ditch. 2 H. 6, IV, i, 71.

GLOSSARY

- Kerchief**, *sb.* originally a covering for the head, a handkerchief. M. W. III, iii, 50, IV, ii, 60; J. C. II, i, 315.
- Kern**, *sb.* a light armed foot-soldier of Ireland and the Western Isles. R. 2, II, i, 156; Mac. I, ii, 13, 30, V, vii, 17; 2 H. 6, III, i, 310, 361, 367; H. 5, III, vii, 52.
- Kersey**, *sb.* coarse woollen cloth. M. for M. I, ii, 33; T. of S. III, ii, 63.
- Kettle**, *sb.* a kettle-drum. Ham. V, ii, 267.
- Key**, *sb.* a tuning key. Tp. I, ii, 83. Tone of voice. C. of E. V, i, 309.
- Key-cold**, *adj.* cold as a key. R. 3, I, ii, 5; Lucr. 1774.
- Kibe**, *sb.* a chilblain on the heel. Tp. II, i, 267; Ham. V, i, 137; Lear, I, v, 8.
- Kickat**, *v. t.* to spurn, scorn. Cor. II, ii, 122.
- Kickshaws**, *sb.* trifles, fancy dishes. Tw. N. I, iii, 108; 2 H. 4, V, i, 27.
- Kicky-wicky**, *sb.* a darling; a pet term for wife or mistress. A. W. II, iii, 273.
- Kid-fox**, *sb.* a fox cub. M. A. II, iii, 38.
- Kill!** the cry of troops when charging the enemy. Cor. V, vi, 131; Lear, IV, vi, 188; V. & A. 652.
- Killen**, *v. t.* to kill. Per. II, prol. 20.
- Killingworth**. Kenilworth. 2 H. 6, IV, iv, 39, 44.
- Kiln-hole**, *sb.* the fireplace of a kiln. M. W. IV, ii, 48; W. T. IV, iv, 241.
- Kin**, *adj.* akin, related. M. for M. II, iv, 113; 2 H. 4, II, ii, 107.
- Kind**, *sb.* nature. As, IV, iii, 59; T. A. II, i, 116, iii, 281; J. C. I, iii, 64; A. & C. V, ii, 261; Lucr. 1147, 1242; M. of V. I, iii, 80. Stock, family. Two G. II, iii, 2. *adj.* natural. Lucr. 1423. *adv.* kindly. Tim. I, ii, 219.
- Kindle**, *v. t.* to incite. As, I, i, 153. To bring forth young? As, III, ii, 317.
- Kindless**, *adj.* unnatural. Ham. II, ii, 575.
- Kindlier**, *adv.* more naturally. Tp. V, i, 24.
- Kindly**, *adj.* natural, seasonable. M. A. IV, i, 73; As, II, iii, 53; 2 H. 4, IV, v, 84. *adv.* naturally, in a natural manner. R. & J. II, iv, 54; T. of S. ind. I, 64.
- Kingdomed**, *p. p.* like a kingdom. T. & C. II, iii, 170; cf. J. C. II, i, 68.
- Kinged**, *p. p.* furnished with a king, ruled. John, II, i, 371; H. 5, II, iv, 26. Made a king. R. 2, V, v, 36.
- Kingly**, *adv.* royally. Sonn. cxiv, 10.
- Kingly-poor**, *adj.* poor for a king. L. L. L. V, ii, 269.
- King's ring**. See note on H. 8, V, ii, 102.
- Kirtle**, *sb.* a jacket, with petticoat attached. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 264.
- Kissing-comfits**, *sb.* comfits for sweetening the breath. M. W. V, v, 19.
- Kitchen**, *v. t.* to entertain in the kitchen. C. of E. V, i, 414.
- Knack**, *sb.* a knick-knack, trifle. M. N's D. I, i, 34; W. T. IV, iv, 341, 420.
- Knap**, *v. t.* to gnaw, nibble. M. of V. III, i, 9. To rap. Lear, II, iv, 123.
- Knave**, *sb.* a lad, servant. J. C. IV, iii, 239; M. W. III, v, 87; Lear, I, iv, 42, &c.
- Knee**, *v. t.* to go on one's knees. Cor. V, i, 5. To kneel before. Lear, II, iv, 213.
- Knight**, *sb.* a female votary. A. W. I, iii, 106; M. A. V, iii, 13.
- Knit**, *sb.* texture or pattern in knitting. T. of S. IV, i, 80.
- Knock it**, *v. t.* to strike up, of a band of musicians. H. 8, I, iv, 108.
- Knolled**, *p. p.* tolled. As, II, vii, 114, 121; Mac. V, viii, 50.
- Knot**, *sb.* used of folded arms. Tp. I, ii, 224; Tit. III, ii, 4. A plot or bed in a garden. R. 2, III, iv, 46. A gathering or small group of persons. M. W. III, ii, 43, IV, ii, 103; J. C. III, i, 118.
- Knot-grass**, *sb.* the plant *polygonum aviculare*, which was supposed to have the power of checking growth. M. N's D. III, ii, 329.
- Knotty-pated**, *adj.* thick headed. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 220.
- Know**, *v. t.* examine, take cognizance of. M. for M. II, i, 8, 22.

GLOSSARY

- Knowing**, *sb.* knowledge. Ham. V, ii, 44; Tim. III, ii, 66. Experience. Mac. II, iv, 4; Cym. I, iv, 26, II, iii, 97.
- Known**, *p. p.* been acquainted. A. & C. II, vi, 83; Cym. I, iv, 32.
- LABOURSOME**, *adj.* laborious, elaborate. Ham. I, ii, 59; Cym. III, iv, 163.
- Labras**, Lips; Pistol's Spanish. M. W. I, i, 147.
- Lace**, *v. t.* to adorn, as with embroidery. Mac. II, iii, 111; Cym. II, ii, 22; Sonn. lxvii, 4.
- Lackey**, *sb.* running footman, valet. A. W. IV, iii, 269; H. 5, IV, i, 268; Lucr. 967. *v. t.* to be in attendance on. A. & C. I, iv, 46.
- Laced mutton**, *sb.* a cant name for a courtesan. Two G. I, i, 94.
- Lade**, *v. t.* to empty, drain. 3 H. 6, III, ii, 139.
- Lady-smock**, *sb.* the plant *cardamine pratensis*. L. L. L. V, ii, 882.
- Lag**, *sb.* the lowest class. Tim. III, vi, 80. *adv.* late. R. 3, II, i, 90. *adj.* lag of = loitering behind. Lear, I, ii, 6.
- Lag-end**, *sb.* the fag-end, last part, dregs. 1 H. 4, V, i, 24; H. 8, I, iii, 35.
- Laid**, *p. p.* waylaid. 2 H. 6, IV, x, 4. Folded. 2 H. 4, V, i, 82.
- Lakin**, Ladykin or little lady. Tp. III, iii, 1; M. N's D. III, i, 12.
- Lame**, *adj.* used figuratively in Sonn. xxxvii, 3, lxxxix, 3.
- Lampass**, *sb.* a swelling of the bars of the palate in horses. T. of S. III, ii, 48.
- Land**, *sb.* lawn. Tp. IV, i, 130. See **Laund**.
- Land-damn**, *v. t.* abuse with rancour. A corruption in W. T. II, i, 143. See note.
- Land-rakers**, *sb.* vagabonds. 1 H. 4, II, i, 70.
- Languish**, *sb.* a lingering malady. R. & J. I, ii, 48; A. & C. V, ii, 42.
- Languishing**, *sb.* lingering disease. A. W. I, iii, 220.
- Lank**, *v. i.* to grow thin. A. & C. I, iv, 71.
- Lantern**, *sb.* a turret pierced by windows. See note on R. & J. V, iii, 84.
- Lap**, *v. t.* to wrap. R. 3, II, i, 115; Mac. I, ii, 55; Cym. V, v, 360.
- Lapse**, *sb.* slip, error. A. W. II, iii, 161. *v. i.* to fall away, especially from truth. Cor. V, ii, 19; Cym. III, vi, 12.
- Lapsed**, *p. p.* caught, surprised. Tw. N. III, iii, 36. Fallen. Ham. III, iv, 107. "Lapsed in time and passion" may mean fallen away from his duty by neglecting opportunity and indulging passion.
- Lapwing**, *sb.* female plover, peewit. M. A. III, i, 24; M. for M. I, iv, 32.
- Lard**, *v. t.* to garnish. Ham. IV, v, 36, V, ii, 20; T. & C. V, i, 55. To fatten. H. 5, IV, vi, 8; 1 H. 4, II, ii, 105; Tim. IV, iii, 12.
- Large**, *adj.* free; and so, gross, licentious. R. & J. II, iv, 93; Mac. III, iv, 11; M. A. II, iii, 181, IV, i, 51.
- Large-handed**, *adj.* grasping. Tim. IV, i, 11.
- Largess**, *sb.* bounty, present. R. 2, I, iv, 44; Mac. II, i, 14.
- Lass-lorn**, *adj.* forsaken by his mistress. Tp. IV, i, 68.
- Last**. In the last = at last. Cor. V, vi, 42.
- Latch**, *v. t.* to catch, lay hold of. Mac. IV, iii, 195; Sonn. cxiii, 6; Tw. N. III, iii, 36. In M. N's D. III, ii, 36, it seems to mean to take or hold as by a spell or charm; or perhaps, to close. For the sense of "smear, anoint," there appears to be no evidence.
- Late**, *adj.* lately appointed. H. 5, II, ii, 61. Recent. Tp. V, i, 145. *adv.* = lately, recently. R. 3, III, i, 99; 3 H. 6, II, v, 93; Lucr. 1801.
- Lated**, *p. p.* belated, benighted. Mac. III, iii, 6; A. & C. III, ii, 3.
- Lath**, *sb.* sword of lath or wood. T. A. II, i, 41.
- Latten**, *sb.* a mixed metal, made of copper and calamine. M. W. I, i, 146. It is

GLOSSARY

- also used of tinned iron plates and in Cornwall for tin itself.
- Laud**, *sb.* praise, glory. 2 H. 4, IV, v, 236; T. & C. III, iii, 179. *v. t.* to praise. 1 H. 4, III, iii, 190; Cym. V, v, 474.
- Laund**, *sb.* lawn, glade. 3 H. 6, III, i, 2; V. & A. 813.
- Launder**, *v. t.* to wash. Comp. 17.
- Lavish**, *adj.* licentious. 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 64.
- Lavishly**, *adv.* licentiously, arbitrarily. 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 57.
- Lavolt**, *sb.* a dance by two persons, consisting chiefly of lofty bounds, and whirling round; a kind of waltz. T. & C. IV, iv, 85.
- Lavolta**, *sb.* See Lavolt. H. 5, III, v, 33.
- Law-days**, *sb.* court-days, when the judges sit. Oth. III, iii, 144.
- Lawnd**, *sb.* a glade. V. & A. 813.
- Lay**, *sb.* a wager, stake. 2 H. 6, V, ii, 27; Oth. II, iii, 513. *v. t.* to lay on (of painter's colours). Sonn. ci, 7.
- Lay apart**. Ignore. A. & C. III, xiii, 26.
- Lay at host**. Be lodged or stored. C. of E. V, i, 409. See Host, *v. t.*
- Lay by**. Stand still; a phrase borrowed from sailors. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 34.
- Layer up**. H. 5, V, ii, 228. See Lay up.
- Lay for**. To lay out for, venture for, strive to win. Tim. III, v, 115.
- Lay up**. To fold up and put away. 2 H. 4, V, i, 82; cf. H. 5, V, ii, 228.
- Lazar**, *sb.* a leper. H. 5, I, i, 15.
- Lazar-like**, *adj.* leprous. Ham. I, v, 72.
- Leading**, *sb.* generalship. 1 H. 4, IV, iii, 17.
- Leaguer**, *sb.* camp. A. W. III, vi, 12.
- Lean-looking**, *adj.* lean-looking. R. 2, II, iv, 11.
- Lean-witted**, *adj.* empty headed. R. 2, II, i, 115.
- Leaping-house**, *sb.* brothel. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 8.
- Learn**, *v. t.* to teach. T. A. II, iii, 143; Oth. I, iii, 183.
- Learnedly**, *adj.* technically. H. 8, II, i, 28.
- Leas**, *sb.* fields of arable land. Tp. IV, i, 60; H. 5, V, ii, 44; Tim. IV, iii, 193.
- Leasing**, *sb.* lying, falsehood. Tw. N. I, v, 91; Cor. V, ii, 22.
- Leather-coats**, *sb.* golden russetings; a kind of apple. 2 H. 4, V, iii, 41.
- Leave**, *v. t.* to part with. Two G. IV, iv, 70; M. of V. V, i, 172; Ham. III, iv, 91. *v. i.* To cease. Ham. III, ii, 169; Per. II, i, 42; Two G. III, i, 182; 1 H. 6, I, iv, 81; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 333; H. 8, IV, ii, 94; T. A. I, i, 424; T. & C. V, i, 92; V. & A. 899; Lucr. 148.
- Leave**, *sb.* permission, license, liberty. 3 H. 6, III, ii, 34; V. & A. 568; Ham. I, ii, 56, III, ii, 309. By your leave.
- Lear**, IV, vi, 261. Give us leave = withdraw. Two G. III, i, 1.
- Leavened**, *adj.* well made up. M. for M. I, i, 52.
- Leech**, *sb.* a physician. Tim. V, iv, 84.
- Leer**, *sb.* complexion. As. IV, i, 60; T. A. IV, ii, 119.
- Leese**, *v. t.* to lose. Sonn. v, 14.
- Leet**, *sb.* a manor court. T. of S. ind. II, 85. The half-yearly session of the court. Oth. III, iii, 144.
- Leg**, *sb.* a bow. A. W. II, ii, 10; R. 2, III, iii, 175; Cor. II, i, 77; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 377; H. 8, I, iii, 11; Tim. I, ii, 235.
- 'Lege**, *v. t.* to allege. T. of S. I, ii, 28.
- Legerity**, *sb.* lightness, nimbleness, activity. 5, IV, i, 23.
- Leiger**, *sb.* an ambassador. M. for M. III, i, 60.
- Leisure**, *sb.* time at one's own disposal. R. 2, I, i, 5; R. 3, V, iii, 97, 238. By my good leisure = by the good use of my time with him. M. for M. III, ii, 231.
- Leman**, *sb.* a paramour. M. W. IV, ii, 146; Tw. N. II, iii, 24; 2 H. 4, V, iii, 46.
- Lendings**, *sb.* superfluous ornaments

GLOSSARY

- Lear**, III, iv, 107. **Loans**. R. 2, I, i, 80.
- Length**, *sb.* delay, protraction. A. & C. IV, xiv, 46. *v. i.* to lengthen. Pass. P. 210.
- Lenten**, *adj.* meagre, scanty; like a dinner in Lent. Ham. II, ii, 314; Tw. N. I, v, 8.
- L'envoy**, *sb.* the epilogue, concluding stanza of a ballade or short poem. L. L. L. III, i, 72, 73, &c.
- Lesson**, *v. t.* to teach, instruct. Two G. II, vii, 5; R. 3, I, iv, 237; Cor. II, iii, 174.
- Let**, *v. t.* to hinder. Ham. I, iv, 85; Tw. N. V, i, 241; Lucr. 328. To detain. W. T. I, ii, 41. To forbear. Lucr. 10. *p. p.* caused. Ham. IV, vi, 11. *sb.* hindrance, impediment. H. 5, V, ii, 65; Lucr. 330, 646. R. & J. II, ii, 69.
- Let-alone**, *sb.* hindrance, prohibition. Lear, V, iii, 80.
- Lethe**, *sb.* oblivion. Tw. N. IV, i, 61; A. & C. II, vii, 106. Death. J. C. III, i, 207.
- Level**, *sb.* aim, line of fire. W. T. II, iii, 6, III, ii, 79; H. 8, I, ii, 2; R. & J. III, iii, 103; Comp. 309; Sonn. cxvii, 11. Purpose. A. W. II, i, 155. *v. i.* to aim. R. 3, IV, iv, 202; Sonn. cxxi, 9; Comp. 22, 282. To guess. M. of V. I, ii, 34; A. & C. V, ii, 333. To be on the same level. Oth. I, iii, 239. *adj.* even, impartial. 2 H. 4, II, i, 109. *adv.* evenly. Tw. N. II, iv, 30.
- Lewd**, *adj.* base, vile. R. 2, I, i, 90; 1 H. 4, III, ii, 13; R. 3, I, iii, 61.
- Lewdly**, *adv.* wickedly, mischievously. 2 H. 6, II, i, 162; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 412.
- Lewdster**, *sb.* a libertine. M. W. V, iii, 21.
- Lewd-tongued**, *adj.* foul-spoken. W. T. II, iii, 171.
- Liable**, *adj.*, subject, inclined. John, II, i, 490, IV, ii, 226, V, ii, 101; J. C. I, ii, 199, II, ii, 104.
- Libbard**, *sb.* a leopard. L. L. L. V, ii, 544.
- Liberal**, *adj.* licentious. M. A. IV, i, 91; Ham. IV, vii, 171; Oth. II, i, 162, III, iv, 35, V, ii, 223; 1 H. 6, V, iv, 82. Liberal conceit = elaborate design. Ham. V, ii, 150. *adv.* liberal-conceited = elaborately designed. Ham. V, ii, 158.
- Liberty**, *sb.* libertinism, licentiousness. Tim. IV, i, 25; Ham. II, i, 24, 32; Sonn. xli, 1. Liberties of sin = licentious actions. C. of E. I, ii, 102, and note.
- Lictor**, *sb.* a beadle. A. & C. V, ii, 213.
- Lid**, *sb.* eye, eyelid. Ham. I, ii, 70.
- Lie**, *v. i.* to lodge, dwell. Two G. IV, ii, 132; M. W. II, i, 160; 1 H. 6, II, ii, 41; R. 3, V, ii, 11; Oth. III, iv, 1; Cor. IV, iv, 8; Lucr. 256.
- Lief**, *adj.* dear. To have as lief = to hold as dear. Had as lief = would as willingly. M. W. IV, ii, 99; M. A. II, iii, 76.
- Lieftest**, *adj.* dearest. 2 H. 6, I, i, 28, III, i, 164.
- Lieger**, *sb.* an ambassador. Cym. I, v, 80.
- Lien**, *p. p.* of lie. John, IV, i, 50; Per. III, ii, 90.
- Lieu**. In lieu of = in return for. Tp. I, ii, 123; M. of V. IV, i, 405; John, V, iv, 44.
- Lieutenantry**, *sb.* lieutenancy. Oth. II, i, 170. On lieutenantry = by proxy. A. & C. III, ii, 39.
- Life**. O'life = on my life, as my life, in faith. W. T. IV, iv, 255.
- Lifter**, *sb.* a thief. T. & C. I, ii, 112.
- Lig**, *v. i.* to lie. H. 5, III, ii, 109.
- Light**, *v. i.* To alight, dismount. R. 2, I, i, 82; J. C. V, iii, 31. *p. p.* lighted. Per. IV, ii, 71.
- Light**, *adj.* wanton. L. L. L. II, i, 198. For the various quibbling uses of the word see L. L. L. V, ii, 15 n.; M. of V. II, vi, 42 n.; V, i, 129; M. A. III, iv, 32. To set light = to underrate. Sonn. lxxxviii, 1.
- Light**, *adv.* readily, nimbly. T. & C. I, ii, 8.

GLOSSARY

- Light of ear** = credulous of gossip. Lear, III, iv, 91.
- Lighten**, *v. t.* to enlighten. 2 H. 4, II, 11.
- Lightly**, *adv.* easily, readily. C. of E. IV, iv, 5; H. 5, II, ii, 89. Usually. R. 3, III, i, 94.
- Lightness**, *sb.* levity, wantonness. A. & C. I, iv, 25.
- Light o' love**. The name of a tune. Two G. I, ii, 83; M. A. III, iv, 38.
- Like**, *v. t.* to please. Two G. IV, ii, 56; Ham. II, ii, 80, V, ii, 257; R. 3, III, iv, 51; H. 5, III, prol. 32. To compare, liken. 2 H. 4, II, i, 86; 1 H. 6, IV, vi, 48.
- Like**, *adv.* as. Tp. III, iii, 66; C. of E. I, i, 83; H. 5, II, ii, 188; Cym. III, iii, 41.
- Likelihood**, *sb.* sign, indication. R. 3, III, iv, 57; A. W. I, iii, 114.
- Likely**, *adv.* probably. 2 H. 4, I, iii, 63.
- Like well**, *v. t.* to be in good liking, good condition. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 83.
- Liking**, *sb.* condition of body. M. W. II, i, 50; 1 H. 4, III, iii, 5.
- Limbec**, *sb.* an alembic or retort. Mac. I, vii, 67; see note; Sonn. cxix, 2.
- Limber**, *adj.* untrustworthy, unstable.
- Limb-meal**, *adv.* limb by limb, piece-meal. Cym. II, iv, 147.
- Limbo**, *sb.* a region bordering on hell. A. W. V, iii, 256; T. A. III, i, 149. Used for a prison. C. of E. IV, ii, 32. Limbo Patrum was the place where the souls of the fathers of the Old Testament remained till Christ's descent into Hell. H. 8, V, iv, 61.
- Lime**, *sb.* bird-lime. Two G. III, ii, 68; Mac. IV, ii, 34; Temp. IV, i, 244.
- Lime**, *v. t.* to put lime into liquor. M. W. I, iii, 14; cf. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 117, 119. To smear with bird-lime. 2 H. 6, I, iii, 86, II, iv, 54; 3 H. 6, V, vi, 13; Lucr. 88. To catch with bird-lime. Tw. N. III, i, 70; Ham. III, iii, 68. To ensnare. A. W. III, v, 22. To cement. 3 H. 6, V, i, 84.
- Lime-twig**, *sb.* twig smeared with bird-lime. 2 H. 6, III, iii, 16.
- Limit**, *sb.* appointed time. R. 2, I, iii, 151; R. 3, III, iii, 8. "Strength of limit" appears to mean the strength acquired during the usual period of lying in. W. T. III, ii, 104.
- Limit**, *v. t.* to appoint, define. M. for M. IV, ii, 157; John, V, ii, 123; R. 3, V, iii, 25; Tim. IV, iii, 426. My limited service = the duty appointed me. Mac. II, iii, 50. Limited professions = professions which are under some restraint. Tim. IV, iii, 426.
- Limitation**, *sb.* appointed time. Cor. II, iii, 135.
- Limn**, *v. t.* to draw in colours. As, II, vii, 194.
- Line**, *v. t.* to draw, paint. As, III, ii, 95. To strengthen, fortify. 1 H. 4, II, iii, 80; 2 H. 4, I, iii, 27; H. 5, II, iv, 7; Mac. I, iii, 112. *sb.* line-tree, linden. Tp. IV, i, 193, 234, V, i, 10.
- Lineal**, *adj.* due in virtue of descent. John, II, i, 85. Lineal of = lineally descended from. H. 5, I, ii, 82.
- Line-grove**, *sb.* a grove of lime trees. Tp. V, i, 10.
- Ling**. For old ling, see note on A. W. III, ii, 13.
- Linger**, *v. t.* to cause to linger, protract. M. N's D. I, i, 4; R. 2, II, ii, 72; T. & C. V, x, 9.
- Link**, *sb.* a torch made of tow and pitch. T. of S. IV, i, 118; 1 H. 4, III, iii, 42.
- Linsey-woolsey**, *sb.* literally, mixed stuff; jargon, gibberish. A. W. IV, i, 11.
- Linstock**, *sb.* the stick which held the gunner's match. H. 5, III, chor. 33.
- Lip**, *v. t.* to kiss. Oth. IV, i, 71; A. & C. II, v, 30.
- Lipsbury pinfold**. Perhaps the teeth. Lear, II, ii, 8. But the phrase has not been explained.
- Liquor**, *v. t.* to smear with oil. M. W. IV, v, 90; 1 H. 4, II, i, 82.
- List**, *sb.* desire, inclination. Oth. II, i, 104. Limit, boundary. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 51; Tw. N. III, i, 74; Ham. IV, v,

GLOSSARY

- 96; M. for M. I, i, 6; H. 5, V, ii, 268; Oth. IV, i, 75; V. & A. 595. The space marked out for a combat, lists. Mac. III, i, 70.
- List, *v. i.* to desire. R. 3, III, v, 84; V. & A. 564. To please. Tp. III, ii, 16; Cor. III, ii, 128.
- List, *v. i.* to listen, hearken to. Ham. I, v, 22. *v. t.* to hearken to. M. W. V, v, 40; A. & C. IV, ix, 6; Comp. 4.
- Listen, *v. t.* to overhear. Mac. II, ii, 28.
- Listen after = go after and watch for. 2 H. 6, I, iii, 147; 2 H. 4, I, i, 29.
- Lither, *adj.* yielding, pliant, gentle. 1 H. 6, IV, vii, 21. In a secondary sense, "lazy, sluggish."
- Little, in. In miniature. As, III, ii, 148; Ham. II, ii, 362; Comp. 90. In a small compass. Tw. N. III, iv, 80.
- Little, in a. In brief, briefly. H. 8, II, i, 11.
- Live. Will I live? = as sure as life. 2 H. 4, II, i, 155.
- Livelihood, *sb.* liveliness, animation. A. W. I, i, 46.
- Lively, *adj.* living. T. A. III, i, 105, V, iii, 44; Sonn. lxvii, 10, cliii, 6. Lifelike. As, V, iv, 27.
- Liver, *sb.* the seat of the passions and emotions. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 165; Tp. IV, i, 56; M. A. IV, i, 231; Tw. N. III, ii, 58.
- Liver-vein, *sb.* the style or humour of men in love. L. L. L. IV, iii, 70.
- Livery, *sb.* the delivery of a freehold into the possession of the heir. R. 2, II, i, 204, iii, 129; 1 H. 4, IV, iii, 62.
- Livery, *v. t.* to dress. Comp. 105.
- Living, *sb.* property, possessions. M. of V. III, ii, 157; R. & J. IV, v, 40.
- Living, *adj.* real, actual, drawn from life. As, III, ii, 384; Oth. III, iii, 413.
- Loach, *sb.* a small fish, the Cobitis. 1 H. 4, II, i, 20.
- Load, *v. t.* to fill up, fulfil. Tim. V, i, 15.
- Loathness, *sb.* reluctance. A. & C. III, xi, 18.
- Lob, *sb.* lubber, lout. M. N's D. II, i, 16. *v. t.* to hang heavily, droop. H. 5, IV, ii, 47.
- Lockram, *sb.* a kind of coarse linen, said to take its name from Locrenan in Britany. Cor. II, i, 199.
- Locusts, *sb.* the fruit or bean of the Carob (*Siliqua dulcis*) tree, also called St. John's bread. Oth. I, iii, 346.
- Lode-star, *sb.* the pole-star. M. N's D. I, i, 183; Lucr. 179.
- Lodge, *v. t.* to lay flat, beat down. R. 2, III, iii, 162; Mac. IV, i, 55; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 176.
- Lodging, *sb.* lying down, resting. H. 5, III, vii, 32.
- Loggats, *sb.* a game somewhat resembling bowls. The jack is a thick disc of lignum vitae, and the loggats which are thrown at it are truncated cones of about two feet and a quarter long. Ham. V, i, 90.
- Loll, *v. t.* loll the tongue = hang out the tongue like dogs after exercise. Cym. V, iii, 8.
- 'Long, *v. i.* to belong. M. for M. II, ii, 59; H. 5, II, iv, 80; Cor. V, iii, 170.
- 'Long of. Along of, in consequence of. L. L. L. II, i, 118; M. N's D. III, ii, 339; Cym. V, v, 271; Cor. V, iv, 29.
- Long-grown, *adj.* inveterate. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 156.
- Longly, *adv.* for a long time, *not* longingly. T. of S. I, i, 160.
- Loof, *v. t.* to huff, bring close to the wind. A. & C. III, x, 18.
- Look, *v. t.* to look after, search for. M. W. IV, ii, 69; As, II, v, 29. Look back = reconsider. T. A. I, i, 481.
- Look for = wait for, expect. A. & C. II, i, 20. *v. i.* to seem likely. Cor. III, iii, 29.
- Look upon. To be a spectator. W. T. V, iii, 100; R. 2, IV, i, 237; T. & C. V, vi, 10.
- Loon, *sb.* a low fellow. Mac. V, iii, 11.
- Loop'd, *adj.* full of loop-holes or apertures. Lear, III, iv, 31.
- Loose, *sb.* the discharge of an arrow. L. L. L. V, ii, 730. *adj.* loose of tongue,

GLOSSARY

- blabbing. H. 8, II, i, 127. Wanton, licentious. Oth. II, i, 237.
 Loose, *v. i.* to let loose, discharge as an arrow. M. N's D. II, i, 159; H. 5, I, ii, 207.
 Loosely, *adv.* wantonly. 2 H. 4, II, ii, 7; V, ii, 94.
 Lop, *sb.* the cuttings from the branches of a tree. H. 8, I, ii, 96.
 Lorded, *p. p.* invested with the power of a lord. Tp. I, ii, 97.
 Lording, *sb.* a lordling, little lord. W. T. I, ii, 62; Pass. P. XVI, 1. A lord. 2 H. 6, I, i, 140.
 Lordly, *adj.* proud, imperious. 1 H. 6, III, iii, 62.
 Lord's sake, for the. The supplication of imprisoned debtors to the passers by. M. for M. IV, iii, 17.
 Lord's tokens. Plague spots. L. L. L. V, ii, 423.
 Lose, *v. t.* to cause the loss of. Tw. N. II, ii, 18; 1 H. 4, III, i, 187; Lear, I, ii, 110. To forfeit the favour of. Oth. II, iii, 205. To let slip, forget. Ham. III, ii, 190.
 Loss, *sb.* desertion, abandonment. W. T. II, iii, 191; III, iii, 51; H. 8, II, ii, 28.
 Lost, *adj.* useless, vain. Oth. V, ii, 272.
 Lot, *sb.* "lots to blaaks" = all the world to nothing. Cor. V, ii, 10. The comparison is not of the number but of the relative value of the lots and blanks.
 Lottery, *sb.* allotment, prize in a lottery. A. & C. II, ii, 247.
 Loud, *adj.* boisterous. Ham. IV, vii, 22.
 Louse, *v. i.* to suffer from lice. Lear, III, ii, 29.
 Lout, *sb.* a clown. John, II, i, 509; Cor. III, ii, 66.
 Love, *sb.* Venus, the goddess of love. C. of E. III, ii, 52; L. L. L. IV, iii, 376; V. & A. 328.
 Love-day, *sb.* a day of reconciliation. T. A. I, i, 491.
 Love-in-idleness, *sb.* the pansy or heart-ease. M. N's D. II, i, 168.
 Lovely, *adj.* loving. T. of S. III, ii, 119; Pass. P. IV, 3.
 Loyer, *sb.* friend. M. of V. III, iv, 7, 17; Cor. V, ii, 14; J. C. III, ii, 7, 13, 44, V, i, 94; T. & C. III, iii, 214; Sonn. xxxii, 4.
 Love-shaked, *p. p.* shaken with the fever of love. As, III, ii, 340.
 Loves, of all. For love's sake, by all means. M. W. II, ii, 103; M. N's D. II, ii, 154. In Oth. III, i, 13, the Quartos have "of all loves," the Folios "for love's sake."
 Love-springs, *sb.* the tender shoots of love. C. of E. III, ii, 3; cf. V. & A. 656, "Love's tender spring."
 Low countries. See note on 2 H. 4, II, ii, 21.
 Low-crooked, *adj.* low bending. J. C. III, i, 43.
 Lower chair. A low seated, easy chair. M. for M. II, i, 122.
 Lown, *sb.* a base fellow. Oth. II, iii, 85; Per. IV, vi, 17.
 Lowt, *v. t.* to treat as a clown. 1 H. 6, IV, iii, 13.
 Lozel, *sb.* a worthless, idle fellow. W. T. II, iii, 109.
 Lubber, blunder for "libbard" or "leopard." 2 H. 4, II, i, 27.
 Luce, *sb.* a pike or jack. M. W. I, i, 14, 20.
 Lud's town. London. Cym. III, i, 32; IV, ii, 100.
 Lumpish, *adj.* dull, spiritless. Two G. III, ii, 62.
 Lunas, *sb.* lunatic, mad freaks. W. T. II, ii, 30; M. W. IV, ii, 18; T. & C. II, iii, 126.
 Lurch, *v. t.* to carry away the prize by fraud; properly, to win a love set at cards or other game. Cor. II, ii, 99. *v. i.* to skulk. M. W. II, ii, 22.
 Lure, *sb.* the call or whistle by which the falconer attracts the hawk. V. & A. 1027. The stuffed figure of a bird used for the same purpose. T. of S. IV, i, 176.
 Lush, *adj.* luxuriant, full of juice. Tp. II, i, 50.
 Lust, *sb.* pleasure, good will. T. & C. IV, iv, 131; Lucr. 1384.
 Lust-breathed, *adj.* inspired by lust. Lucr. 3.

GLOSSARY

- Lustig**, *adj.* lusty, vigorous, *Dutch* Lustigh. A. W. II, iii, 39.
- Lusthood**, *sb.* vigour of body. M. A. V, i, 76; T. & C. II, ii, 50.
- Luxurious**, *adj.* lascivious. M. A. IV, i, 40; H. 5, IV, iv, 19; Mac. IV, iii, 58; T. A. V, i, 88; T. & C. V, iv, 8.
- Luxuriously**, *adv.* lasciviously. A. & C. III, xiii, 120.
- Luxury**, *sb.* lust, lasciviousness. M. W. V, v, 92; H. 5, III, v, 6; Ham. I, v, 83; Lear, IV, vi, 117; T. & C. V, ii, 55; M. for M. V, i, 409.
- Lym**, *sb.* a bloodhound; so called because he was held by a leam or leash. Lear, III, vi, 68.
- MACHINE**, *sb.* corporeal frame. Ham. II, ii, 122.
- Maculate**, *adj.* stained, impure. L. L. L. I, ii, 88.
- Maculation**, *sb.* stain, spot. T. & C. IV, iv, 63.
- Mad**, *adj.* wild, fickle. Oth. IV, iii, 26.
- Madded**, *p. p.* maddened. Lear, IV, ii, 43.
- Make**, *p. p.* fortunate. M. N's D. IV, ii, 17; Tw. N. II, v, 137; Oth. I, ii, 51.
- Fastened**, *barred*. C. of E. III, i, 93.
- Made up**, *adj.* complete, perfect. Tim. V, i, 96; R. 3, I, i, 21.
- Maggot-pie**, *sb.* a magpie. Mac. III, iv, 125.
- Magnifico**, *sb.* a Venetian grandee. M. of V. III, ii, 282; Oth. I, ii, 12.
- Maid-child**, *sb.* a female child. Per. V, iii, 6.
- Maiden**, *sb.* innocent, bloodless. T. & C. IV, v, 87.
- Maidenhead and maidhood**, *sb.* girlhood, maidenhood. Tw. N. I, v, 203; III, i, 147; Oth. I, i, 173.
- Mail**, *sb.* a coat of mail, suit of armour. T. & C. III, iii, 152.
- Mailed up**, *wrapped up*. 2 H. 6, II, iv, 31. To mail a hawk was to wrap a cloth round it so that it could not stir its wings.
- Maim**, *sb.* mutilation, spoliation. 2 H. 6, II, iii, 41; Cor. IV, v, 86.
- Main**, *sb.* the mainland, continent. Lear, III, i, 6; Ham. IV, iv, 15. Expanse. Sonn. lx, 5. A hand at dice, a stake. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 47. *adj.* pre-eminent, leading. A. & C. I, ii, 185.
- Main-course**, *sb.* the mainsail. Tp. I., i, 33.
- Mained**, *p. p.* maimed. 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 158.
- Mainly**, *adv.* with might and main, violently. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 193; Ham. IV, vii, 9.
- Maintenance**, *sb.* power of holding one's ground. 1 H. 4, V, iv, 22.
- Majestical**, *adj.* majestic, princely. H. 5, IV, i, 263; Ham. I, i, 143.
- Major**, *sb.* the first proposition of a syllogism. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 478. A quibble on "mayor."
- Make**, *v. t.* to fasten. As, IV, i, 144. To do. As, I, i, 25; Ham. I, ii, 164.
- Make**, *v. i.* to go, move; in the phrases "make away," R. 3, IV, iv, 529; "make forth," H. 5, II, iv, 5; J. C. V, i, 25; "make from," Lear, I, i, 142; "make out," Tw. N. II, v, 55; "make up," John, III, ii, 5; 1 H. 4, V, iv, 5, 58.
- Makeless**, *adj.* mateless, widowed. Sonn. ix, 4.
- Malapert**, *adj.* pert, saucy. Tw. N. IV, i, 43.
- Male**, *sb.* male parent, father. 3 H. 6, V, vi, 15.
- Malefaction**, *sb.* crime. Ham. II, ii, 588.
- Malkin**, *sb.* a slattern. Cor. II, i, 198; Per. IV, iii, 34. A diminutive of Matilda.
- Mall**, *Mary*. Tp. II, ii, 46. Mistress Mall in Tw. N. I, iii, 119, is usually supposed to be a notorious person, Mary Frith or Moll Cutpurse, but this is very improbable.
- Mallard**, *sb.* a wild Drake. A. & C. III, x, 20.
- Mallecho**, *mischievous*, Span. *malhecho*. Ham. III, ii, 132.
- Malmsey**, *sb.* a sweet wine, called also Malvoisie, from Napoli di Malvasia in the Morea. L. L. L. V, ii, 233 n.

GLOSSARY

- y-nose, *adj.* red-nosed, as from drinking malmsey. 2 H. 4, II, i, 37.
- Malt-horse, *sb.* a brewer's horse. C. of E. III, i, 32; T. of S. IV, i, 113.
- Malt-worms, *sb.* beer-drinkers. 1 H. 4, II, i, 72; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 322.
- Mammering, *pr. p.* hesitating. Oth. III, iii, 71.
- Mammet, *sb.* a doll. 1 H. 4, II, iii, 89; R. & J. III, v, 185.
- Mammoth, *v. t.* to tear in pieces. Cor. I, iii, 65.
- Man, *v. t.* to tame; used of a hawk. T. of S. IV, i, 177. To wield, handle. Oth. V, ii, 273.
- Man = one, person. M. A. III, v, 35. No man = no one. M. W. V, ii, 12.
- Manage, *sb.* the training and breaking in of a horse. As, I, i, 11; R. 2, III, iii, 179; H. 8, V, iii, 24; 1 H. 4, II, iii, 46; Per. IV, vi, 63; John, I, i, 37; Comp. 112; V. & A. 598. *v. t.* to handle, wield. R. 2, III, ii, 118; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 273; Oth. II, iii, 207. To train, break in a horse. V. & A. 598.
- Manager, *sb.* one who handles or wields. L. L. L. I, ii, 171.
- Manakin, *sb.* a little man. Tw. N. III, ii, 50.
- Mandragora, *sb.* the mandrake; *Atropa mandragora*. Oth. III, iii, 334; A. & C. I, v, 4.
- Mandrake, *sb.* the plant *Atropa mandragora*, the root of which was supposed to resemble the figure of a man, and when torn up to cause madness or death. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 14, III, ii, 306; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 310; R. & J. IV, iii, 47.
- Man-entered, *adj.* initiated into manhood. Cor. II, ii, 97.
- Manifest, *adj.* conspicuous, well known. Cor. I, iii, 51.
- Mankind, *adj.* masculine, termagant. W. T. II, iii, 67; Cor. IV, ii, 16.
- Manner, *sb.* In manner = in a manner, in some sense. R. 2, III, i, 11. With the manner = in the act. "In flagrante delicto." L. L. L. I, i, 199; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 307; W. T. IV, iv, 717. In or with manners = decently, becomingly. Sonn. cccix, 1, lxxxv, 1. Mannerly, *adv.* decently, in a becoming manner. M. A. II, i, 64; M. of V. II, ix, 100.
- Mannish, *adj.* man-like, masculine. As, I, iii, 117; Cyn. IV, ii, 237; T. & C. III, iii, 217.
- Man-queller, *sb.* manslayer, homicide. 2 H. 4, II, i, 50.
- Mansionry, *sb.* dwelling-place. Mac. I, vi, 5.
- Mantle, *sb.* the scum on the surface of a standing pool. Lear, III, iv, 131. *v. i.* to form a mantle or scum on the surface. M. of V. I, i, 89.
- Mantled, *p. p.* covered with a scum. Tp. IV, i, 182.
- Manure, *v. t.* to cultivate. Oth. I, iii, 324.
- Many, *sb.* the multitude. 2 H. 4, I, iii, 91; Cor. III, i, 66.
- Many, *a.* M. of V. III, v, 59; As, I, i, 106; R. 3, III, vii, 184.
- Map, *sb.* picture, pattern. Lucr. 402; Sonn. lxxviii, 1, 13; R. 2, V, i, 12.
- Mappery, *sb.* making of maps. T. & C. I, iii, 205.
- Marbled, *adj.* marble-like. T. of A. IV, iii, 190.
- Marches, *sb.* borders. H. 5, I, ii, 140; 3 H. 6, II, i, 140.
- Marchpane, *sb.* a kind of sweet biscuit, flavoured with almonds and various condiments. R. & J. I, v, 7.
- Mare, *sb.* the nightmare. 2 H. 4, II, i, 74. To ride the wild mare = to play at see-saw. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 236.
- Margent, *sb.* margin, edge. M. N's D. II, i, 85. Glosses were commonly given on the margin of books. Ham. V, ii, 152; R. & J. I, iii, 87; cf. L. L. L. II, i, 245; Lucr. 102.
- Marian, *maid.* Robin Hood's mistress in the ballads; then, one of the principal figures in the morris-dance, not of unblemished character. 1 H. 4, III, iii, 114.
- Mark, *sb.* thirteen shillings and fourpence.

GLOSSARY

- M. for M. IV, iii, 6; John, II, i, 530; 1 H. 4, III, iii, 81. Example. 2 H. 4, II, iii, 31. Aim, goal. Tim. V, iii, 10.
- Market**, *sb.* "he ended the market." L. L. L. III, i, 104. In reference to the proverb "Three women and a goose make a market."
- Mark-man**, *sb.* marksman. R. & J. I, i, 204.
- Marmoset**, *sb.* a small monkey. Tp. II, ii, 160.
- Marriage**, *sb.* union. Sonn. cxvi, 1.
- Marrow**, *sb.* vigour. Tim. V. iv, 9. Marrows = fat lands. Tim. IV, iii, 192.
- Marry**, used in various exclamations, is perhaps a relic of an appeal to the Virgin Mary. R. 2, IV, i, 114; Tw. N. IV, ii, 96; R. 3, I. iii, 261; Ham. III, ii, 232. Nym's language is hard to interpret, but "marry trap" may possibly mean "marry, you are caught." M. W. I, i, 150.
- Mart**, *v. t.* to market, traffic. Cym. I, vi, 150. *v. t.* to vend, traffic with. J. C. IV, iii, 11. *sb.* market time. Per. IV, ii, 4. Traffic. Foreign mart = traffic with foreigners. Ham. I, i, 74.
- Martial**, *adj.* Mars-like. Cym. IV, ii, 311.
- Martin's summer**, *St.*, the fine weather which sometimes comes about St. Martin's day, the 11th of November. 1 H. 6, I, ii, 131.
- Martlemas**, *sb.* Martinmas; the 11th of November. 2 H. 4, II, ii, 98. A well-preserved elderly man is compared to the bright days which sometimes come at the beginning of winter.
- Martlet**, *sb.* house-martin. M. of V. II, ix, 28. Mac. I, vi, 4.
- Martyr**, *v. t.* to disfigure, maltreat. T. A. III, i, 81; R. & J. IV, v, 59.
- Martyred**, *adj.* tortured, disfigured. T. A. III, ii, 36.
- Mary-buds**, *sb.* the flowers of the marigold. Cym. II, iii, 23.
- Massy**, *adj.* massive. Tp. III, iii, 67; M. A. III, iii, 127; Ham. III, iii, 17.
- Master of fence**, *sb.* one who had taken the highest degree in the art of fencing. M. W. I, i, 259.
- Master-cord**, *sb.* chief artery. H. 8, III, ii, 107.
- Masterdom**, *sb.* supremacy. Mac. I, v, 87.
- Masterly**. A masterly report is a report of proficiency. Ham. IV, vii, 96.
- Mastic**, *adj.* full of rotten teeth. Mastic was used in stopping decayed teeth. T. & C. I, iii, 73 and note.
- Match**, *sb.* compact, bargain. Cym. III, vi, 30; M. of V. III, i, 37. To set a match = to make an appointment. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 103. I'll make my match to live = I'll stake my life. T. & C. IV, v, 37.
- Mate**, *v. t.* to match, cope with. H. 8, III, ii, 274. *v. t.* to confound, bewilder. C. of E. III, ii, 54, V, i, 281; Mac. V, i, 76; T. of S. III, ii, 240; 2 H. 6, III, i, 265; V. & A. 909.
- Material**, *adj.* full of matter. As. III, iii, 28. Giving nourishment. Lear, IV, ii, 35.
- Matin**, *sb.* morning. Ham. I, v, 89.
- Maugre**, in spite of. Tw. N. III, i, 148; Lear, V, iii, 131.
- Maund**, *sb.* a basket. Comp. 36.
- Maw**, *sb.* stomach. Mac. III, iv, 73; John, V, vii, 37; H. 5, II, i, 47.
- May**, *can.* C. of E. III, ii, 1; M. of V. I, iii, 7; H. 5, II, ii, 100. You may. You may be used ironically for "please go on." Cor. II, iii, 33.
- Mazed**, *p. p.* bewildered. 1 H. 6, IV, ii, 47; M. N's D. II, ii, 54; H. 8, II, iv, 185.
- Mazzard**, *sb.* the skull. Ham. V, i, 87; Oth. II, iii, 145.
- Meacock**, *adj.* spiritless, pusillanimous. T. of S. II, i, 305.
- Mealed**, *p. p.* stained, defiled. M. for M. IV, ii, 79.
- Mean**, *v. t.* to moan, lament. M. N's D. V, i, 314. *v. t.* aim at. M. of V. III, v, 68 n. *sb.* in music, the intermediate part between the tenor and treble. Two G. I, ii, 95; L. L. L. V, ii, 328; W. T. IV, iii, 42. Means. Two G.

GLOSSARY

II, vii, 5, III, i, 38, IV, iv, 104; M. for M. II, iv, 95; J. C. III, i, 162; H. 8, V, iii, 146.

Means, *sb.* means of access. Ham. IV, vi, 13. To make means = to take measures. Two G. V, iv, 137; R. 3, V, iii, 248; Cym. II, iv, 3.

Meander, *sb.* a winding path. Tp. III, iii, 3.

Measles, *sb.* leprous wretches. Cor. III, i, 78, *see* note.

Measurable, *adj.* fit, suitable. L. L. L. V, i, 79.

Measure, *sb.* a slow and stately dance. M. A. II, i, 65; R. 2, I, iii, 291, III, iv, 7; W. T. IV, iv, 72; L. L. L. V, ii, 209; V. & A. 1148. Used quibblingly in the three senses of metre, stately dance, and amount, in H. 5, V, ii, 134-5. The music which accompanied the dance. John, III, i, 304. Propriety. Cor. II, ii, 121.

Measure for measure = tit for tat. 3 H. 6, II, vi, 55; M. for M. V, i, 409.

Meat and drink = a proverbial expression, denoting satisfaction. Cf. M. W. I, i, 268; As. V, i, 10.

Mechanic, *adj.* suitable to a handicraftsman. A. & C. IV, iv, 32.

Mechanical, *sb.* a mechanic, handicraftsman. M. N's D. III, ii, 9; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 191. Used as an adjective. 2 H. 4, V, v, 36; J. C. I, i, 3.

Medal, *sb.* a portrait in a locket. W. T. I, ii, 307.

Medicinal, *adj.* medicinal. M. A. II, ii, 5; T. & C. I, iii, 91.

Medicine, *sb.* a physician. A. W. II, i, 71; W. T. IV, iv, 579; Mac. V, ii, 27. *v. t.* to restore by medicine, heal. Oth. III, iii, 336; Cym. IV, ii, 244.

Mediterranean, *sb.* the Mediterranean. L. L. L. V, i, 51.

Medler, *sb.* agent. W. T. IV, iv, 316.

Meed, *sb.* merit, desert. 3 H. 6, II, i, 36, IV, viii, 38; Tim. I, i, 279; Ham. V, ii, 141.

Meet, *adj.* to be meet with = to be even or quits with. M. A. I, i, 39.

Meetly, *adj.* fitting, suitable. A. & C. I, iii, 81.

Meet with, to encounter, counteract, check. Tp. IV, i, 166.

Meiny, *sb.* attendants, retinue. Lear, II, iv, 34.

Mell, *v. t.* to meddle. A. W. IV, iii, 212.

Memorial, *adj.* commemorative, refreshing the memory. T. & C. V, ii, 79.

Memorize, *v. t.* to make memorable. H. 8, III, ii, 52; Mac. I, ii, 41.

Memory, *sb.* memorial. As, II, iii, 3; Lear, IV, vii, 7; Cor. IV, v, 71, V, i, 17, vi, 154; A. & C. III, xiii, 163.

Mend, *v. t.* improve, make some addition to. C. of E. IV, iii, 54.

Mend upon = get the upper hand of. Cym. II, iv, 26.

Mends, *sb.* the means of amending, remedy. T. & C. I, i, 67.

Mercatante, *sb.* (Ital.) a merchant. T. of S. IV, ii, 63.

Merchandized, *p. p.* made merchandise of. Sonn. cii, 3.

Merchant, *sb.* a chap, fellow. 1 H. 6, II, iii, 57; R. & J. II, iv, 142. A merchantman. Tp. II, i, 5.

Mercurial, *adj.* like Mercury's. Cym. IV, ii, 311.

Mercy. "By mercy" said to be equivalent to "by your leave." Tim. III, v, 55; cf. Lear, III, vi, 51. I cry you mercy = I beg your pardon. Oth. IV, ii, 89, V, i, 69.

Mere, *adj.* absolute, complete. M. of V. III, ii, 265; Per. IV, ii, 122; Cym. IV, ii, 93; H. 8, III, ii, 329; Mac. IV, iii, 152; Oth. II, ii, 3; T. & C. I, iii, 111. Your pleasure was my mere offence = my offence was merely your caprice. Cym. V, v, 334.

Mered. He being the mered question = the question being limited to him. A. & C. III, xiii, 10.

Merely, *adv.* absolutely. Tp. I, i, 52; Cor. III, i, 305; Ham. I, ii, 137; J. C. I, ii, 39; A. & C. III, vii, 8.

Merit, *sb.* reward, recompense. R. 2, I, iii, 156. Desert. A. & C. V, ii, 177.

Merriness, *sb.* mirth. L. L. L. I, i, 197.

GLOSSARY

- Mervailous**, *adj.* marvellous; used by Pistol without understanding the meaning. H. 5, II, i, 45.
- Meshed**, *p. p.* mashed. T. A. III, ii, 38.
- Mess**, *sb.* a party of four. L. L. L. IV, iii, 203 n.; V, ii, 361; 3 H. 6, I, iv, 73. Lower messes = persons dining at the lower end of the table, inferiors. W. T. I, ii, 227.
- Metaphysical**, *adj.* supernatural. Mac. I, v, 26.
- Mete**, *v. t.* to measure, judge. 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 77. To mete at = to judge by, aim at. L. L. L. IV, i, 125.
- Mete-yard**, *sb.* a measuring yard. T. of S. IV, iii, 149.
- Metheglin**, *sb.* a kind of mead, or drink, of which honey was the chief ingredient. L. L. L. V, ii, 233; M. W. V, v, 152; John, IV, ii, 57.
- Methoughts**, *methought*. W. T. I, ii, 154; R. 3, I, iv, 9.
- Mew**, *v. t.* to pen, imprison. M. N's D. I, i, 71; R. 3, I, i, 33, 132, iii, 139; R. & J. III, iv, 11. See also Lear, IV, ii, 68.
- Mewl**, *v. i.* to mew, like a cat. As, II, vii, 144.
- Micher**, *sb.* a truant, sneak. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 396.
- Miching**, *adj.* sneaking, stealthy. Ham. III, ii, 132.
- Mickle**, *adj.* great. 2 H. 6, V, i, 174; H. 5, II, i, 64; R. & J. II, iii, 15.
- Middle-earth**, the terrestrial world, regarded as between heaven and hell. M. W. V, v, 78.
- Middle summer**, midsummer. M. N's D. II, i, 82.
- Mightful**, *adj.* powerful. T. A. IV, iv, 5.
- Might** = may. Ham. I, i, 77.
- Milch**, *adj.* milk-giving. V. & A. 875; M. W. IV, iv, 32. Hence, shedding tears, moist. Ham. II, ii, 511.
- Militarist**, *sb.* a professional soldier. A. W. IV, iii, 134.
- Milliner**, *sb.* man who sells fancy articles. W. T. IV, iv, 191; 1 Hen. 4, I, iii, 36.
- Millioned**, *adj.* millionfold. Sonn. cxv, 5.
- Mill-sixpences**, first struck by the coining-mill in 1561. M. W. I, i, 139.
- Millstones**. See T. & C. I, ii, 138; R. 3, I, iii, 354 and note.
- Mimic**, *sb.* an actor. M. N's D. III, ii, 19.
- Mince**, *v. i.* to walk affectedly. M. W. V, i, 8; M. of V. III, iv, 67. To speak with affectation. H. 8, II, iii, 31. *v. t.* to affect. Lear, IV, vi, 120.
- Minced**, *adj.* affected. T. & C. I, ii, 248.
- Mincing**, *adj.* affected. 1 H. 4, III, i, 134. *sb.* affected coyness. H. 8, II, iii, 31.
- Mind**, *v. i.* to intend. 3 H. 6, IV, i, 106; M. N's D. V, i, 118. *v. t.* to remind. W. T. III, ii, 222; H. 5, IV, iii, 13. To call to mind. H. 5, IV, chor. 53. *sb.* mind of love = loving mind. M. of V. II, viii, 42. Mind of honour = honourable mind. M. for M. II, iv, 179.
- Minded**, *p. p.* disposed, affected. Lear, III, i, 2. Brooded over. R. & J. IV, i, 13.
- Mindful**, *adj.* careful. Lucr. 1583.
- Mindless**, *adj.* careless, unmindful. W. T. I, ii, 301; T. of A. IV, iii, 93.
- Mine**, *poss. pron.* she revolt of mine = my revolt. M. W. I, iii, 111. The ring of mine = my ring. C. of E. IV, iii, 63. *sb.* other mine = "alter ego." Sonn. cxxiv, 3.
- Mineral**, *sb.* a mine. Ham. IV, i, 26.
- Mingle**, *sb.* mixture. A. & C. I, v, 59. Make mingle = mingle. A. & C. IV, viii, 37.
- Minikin**, *adj.* small and pretty. Lear, III, vi, 43.
- Minim**, *sb.* the shortest note in music; used for a very short period. R. & J. II, iv, 22.
- Minimus**, *sb.* anything very short or small. M. N's D. III, ii, 329.
- Minion**, *sb.* darling, favourite. 1 H. 4, I, i, 83; John, II, i, 392; Mac. I, ii, 19, II, iv, 15. Used with some contempt. C. of E. II, i, 37; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 82; a pert, saucy person. 2 H. 6, I, iii, 136; R. & J. III, v, 151.

GLOSSARY

- Minority, *sb.* childhood. *Lucr.* 67.
 Minstrelsy. For my minstrelsy = in place of a minstrel. *L. L. L. I, i, 174.*
 Minute-Jacks, *sb.* time-servers. *Tim. III, vi, 97. See Jack.*
 Minutely, *adj.* occurring every minute. *Mac. V, ii, 18.*
 Mirable, *adj.* admirable. *T. & C. IV, v, 142.*
 Miracle, *v. r.* to make itself a miracle, become unintelligible. *Cym. IV, ii, 29.*
 Mire, *v. i.* to stick in the mire. *Tim. IV, iii, 147.*
 Misadventured, *adj.* unfortunate. *R. & J. prol. 7.*
 Misanthropos, *sb.* a hater of mankind. *Tim. IV, iii, 52.*
 Miscarry, *v. t.* to come to harm, perish. *M. of V. II, viii, 29; Tw. N. III, iv, 60; H. 5, IV, i, 147; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 129.*
 Mischief, *v. t.* to injure. *Tim. IV, iii, 468. sb.* disaster. *2 H. 4, IV, ii, 47.*
 Misconceived, *adj.* misjudging. *1 H. 6, V, iv, 49.*
 Miscreate, *adj.* illegitimate. *H. 5, I, ii, 16.*
 Misdemean, *v. r.* to misbehave, misconduct oneself. *H. 8, V, iii, 14.*
 Misdoubt, *v. t.* to mistrust. *M. W. II, i, 166; R. 3, III, ii, 89; A. & C. III, vii, 62.*
 Mis-dread, *sb.* dread of evil. *Per. I, ii, 12.*
 Miser, *sb.* a wretch. *1 H. 6, V, iv, 7.*
 Misery, *sb.* parsimony, miserliness. *Cor. II, ii, 125.*
 Misgive, *v. i.* to forebode evil. *Oth. III, iv, 90.*
 sb. misgovernment, misconduct. *Lucr. 654. Cf. M. A. IV, i, 98.*
 Misgrafted, *p. p.* ill grafted. *M. N's D. I, i, 137.*
 Misguide, *v. t.* to mislead. *Cor. I, v, 22.*
 Mislike, *sb.* dislike. *3 H. 6, IV, i, 24. v. t.* to dislike. *M. of V. II, i, 1; A. & C. III, xiii, 147.*
 Misordered, *p. p.* disordered. *2 H. 4, IV, ii, 33.*
 Misprise or misprize, *v. t.* to undervalue, despise. *As, I, i, 152; T. & C. IV, v, 74; M. A. III, i, 52.*
 Misprised, *adj.* mistaken. *M. N's D. III, ii, 74.*
 Misprising, *sb.* contempt, disdain. *A. W. III, ii, 29.*
 Misprision, *sb.* mistake. *M. A. IV, i, 185; M. N's D. III, ii, 90; Sonn. lxxxvii, 11.*
 Misunderstanding. *1 H. 4, I, iii, 27.*
 Contempt, disdain, depreciation. *A. W. II, iii, 150; Tw. N. I, v, 50.*
 Misproud, *adj.* viciously proud. *3 H. 6, II, vi, 7.*
 Misquote, *v. t.* to misunderstand. *1 H. 4, V, ii, 13.*
 Miss, *sb.* misdoing. *V. & A. 53. Feeling of loss. 1 H. 4, V, iv, 105. v. t.* to do without. *Tw. I, ii, 311. Sonn. cxxii, 8.*
 Missingly, *adv.* with a feeling of loss. *W. T. IV, ii, 30.*
 Mission, *sb.* diplomatic negotiation. *T. & C. III, iii, 189.*
 Missive, *sb.* a messenger. *Mac. I, v, 5; A. & C. II, ii, 78.*
 Mist, *v. t.* to cover with mist. *Lear, V, iii, 262.*
 Mistake, *v. i.* to fall into error, to get misplaced. *R. & J. V, iii, 202.*
 Mistaken, *p. p.* misjudged. *H. 8, I, i, 195.*
 Mistaking, *sb.* mistake, error. *Tw. I, ii, 248; M. for M. III, ii, 131.*
 Mistempered, *adj.* tempered to an evil purpose. *R. & J. I, i, 85. Distempered, diseased. John, V, i, 12.*
 Mistershhip, blunder for "mistresship." *T. A. IV, iv, 40.*
 Misthink, *v. t.* to misjudge, think ill of. *3 H. 6, II, v, 108; A. & C. V, ii, 175.*
 Mistreadings, *sb.* transgressions. *1 H. 4, III, ii, 11.*
 Mistress, *sb.* the jack at the game of bowls. *T. & C. III, ii, 48.*
 Mistrust, *v. t.* suspect. *W. T. II, i, 48; Lucr. 1516.*
 Mistrustful, *adj.* producing distrust or apprehension. *V. & A. 826.*
 Misuse, *sb.* offence. *Oth. IV, ii, 110. v. t.* to deceive. *M. A. II, ii, 25.*

GLOSSARY

- Mobled**, *adj.* muffled or wrapped up about the head. Ham. II, ii, 496.
- Mock**, *sb.* object of ridicule. T. & C. III, ii, 94.
- Mockable**, *adj.* ridiculous. As, III, ii, 43.
- Model**, *sb.* mould, pattern. R. 2, III, ii, 153, V, i, 11; Ham. V, ii, 50. Image. R. 2, I, ii, 28; H. 8, IV, ii, 132. Plot. R. 2, V, i, 11; 2 H. 4, I, iii, 42.
- Modern**, *adj.* commonplace, trite. As, II, vii, 156, IV, i, 6; A. W. II, iii, 2; Mac. IV, iii, 170; John, III, iv, 42; R. & J. III, ii, 120; Oth. I, iii, 109; A. & C. V, ii, 166; Sonn. lxxxiii, 7.
- Modest**, *adj.* moderate. Tw. N. I, v, 169. Lear, II, iv, 24.
- Modesty**, *sb.* moderation, gentleness, freedom from exaggeration. J. C. III, i, 214; Ham. II, ii, 434, III, ii, 19; H. 8, V, iii, 64.
- Modicum**, *sb.* fragment. T. & C. II, i, 66.
- Module**, *sb.* mould, form. A. W. IV, iii, 94; John, V, vii, 58.
- Moe**, *adj.* more. As, III, ii, 246; Mac. V, iii, 35; J. C. II, i, 72; Tim. I, i, 44, IV, iii, 431; Oth. IV, iii, 55; Cor. II, iii, 122. *adv.* more. M. of V. I, i, 108.
- Moiety**, *sb.* a portion; not necessarily a half. 1 H. 4, III, i, 96; Ham. I, i, 90; Lear, I, i, 6; Sonn. xlvii, 12; Lucr. ded. Moldwarp, *sb.* a mole. 1 H. 4, III, i, 149.
- Molestation**, *sb.* disturbance. Oth. II, i, 16.
- Mome**, *sb.* a dolt, blockhead. C. of E. III, i, 32.
- Momentary**, *adj.* momentary, lasting for an instant. M. N's D. I, i, 143.
- Monarcho**, *sb.* the nickname of a crazy Italian who was well known in London before 1580, and professed to be the sovereign of the world. L. L. L. IV, i, 92.
- Monmouth caps**, caps made at Monmouth, and worn by soldiers. H. 5, IV, vii, 97.
- Monster**, *v. t.* to make monstrous, exaggerate. Cor. II, ii, 75; Lear, I, i, 220.
- Monstruosity**, *sb.* monstrosity, unnaturalness. T. & C. III, ii, 78.
- Montant**, *sb.* a term in fencing for an upright thrust or blow. M. W. II, iii, 25.
- Month's mind**, *sb.* a strong desire or longing. Two G. I, ii, 137.
- Mood**, *sb.* anger, wrath. Two G. IV, i, 51; R. & J. III, i, 13.
- Moody**, *adj.* sad, melancholy. A. & C. II, v, 1.
- Moon-calf**, *sb.* an abortion. Tp. II, ii, 99, 103.
- Moonish**, *adj.* changeable as the moon, inconstant. As, III, ii, 376.
- Moon's men**, night wanderers. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 30.
- Mop**, *sb.* a grimace. Tp. IV, i, 47.
- Mopping**, *sb.* making grimaces. Lear, IV, i, 62.
- Moral**, *sb.* latent meaning. M. A. III, iv, 71; T. of S. IV, iv, 78; H. 5, V, ii, 307; T. & C. IV, iv, 106. *adj.* moralising. Lear, IV, ii, 58; M. A. V. i, 30. For "moral philosophy," see note on T. & C. II, ii, 166-167: *v. i.* to moralise. As, II, vii, 29. See note.
- Moraliser**, *sb.* a moraliser. Oth. II, iii, 289.
- Moralize**, *v. t.* to interpret, expound. R. 3, III, i, 83; As, II, i, 44; V. & A. 712; Lucr. 104.
- More**, *adj.* greater. C. of E. II, ii, 171; M. N's D. III, i, 181; V. & A. 78; John, II, i, 34.
- More and less**, great and small, high and low. 1 H. 4, IV, iii, 68; Mac. V, iv, 12; Sonn. xcvi, 3.
- Morisco**, *sb.* a morris-dancer. 2 H. 6, III, i, 365.
- Morris-pike**, *sb.* a Moorish pike. C. of E. IV, iii, 25.
- Mort**, *sb.* the notes on the trumpet sounded at the death of the deer. W. T. I, ii, 118. But see note.
- Mortal**, *adj.* deadly. Tw. N. III, iv, 249, 263; Cymb. V, iii, 5; Mac. I, v, 38, III, iv, 81; John, III, i, 259; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 263; 3 H. 6, II, ii, 15; Oth. II, i, 72, III, iii, 359, V, ii, 208. Perhaps, excessive. As, II, iv, 51; V. & A. 618, 953.

GLOSSARY.

Mortal-breathing, *adj.* having breath like a human being. *M.* of *V.* II, vii, 40.
Mortal living, *adj.* endowed with human life. *R.* 3, iv, 4, 26.
Mortal-staring, *adj.* looking with deadly glance. *R.* 3, V, iii, 86.
Mortally, *adv.* like a mortal or human being. *Per.* V, i, 703.
Mortal-staring, *adj.* with a deadly stare. *R.* 3, V, iii, 90.
Mortar piece, *sb.* a piece of ordnance. *H.* 8, V, iv, 44.
Mortified, *p. p.* deadened, insensible. *J. C.* II, i, 324; *Mac.* V, ii, 5; *Lear*, II, iii, 15.
Mortised, *p. p.* dovetailed. *Ham.* III, iii, 20.
Mose, *v. i.* to mose in the chine is a disease of horses, supposed to be the same as mourning in the chine; *Fr.* *mourruus*, which also means the mumps. *T.* of *S.* III, ii, 48.
Most, *adj.* greatest. 1 *H.* 6, IV, i, 38; *A & C.* II, ii, 170.
Mot, *sb.* a motto, device. *Lucr.* 830.
Moth, *sb.* an idle parasite. *Oth.* I, iii, 256.
Mother. "Whose mother was her painting" is explained by Johnson "a creature, not of nature, but of painting." *Cym.* III, iv, 48. *sb.* the disease called also *hysterica passio*, supposed to be peculiar to women. *Lear*, II, iv, 56.
Mothy, *adj.* full of moths, moth-eaten. *T.* of *S.* III, ii, 48.
Motion, *v. t.* to propose, counsel. 1 *H.* 6, I, iii, 63. *sb.* a puppet-show. Two *G.* II, i, 85; *W. T.* IV, iii, 92; *Lucr.* 1326. A puppet. *M.* for *M.* III, ii, 104. *sb.* solicitation, proposal, suit. *C.* of *E.* I, i, 60; *Cor.* II, ii, 57; *H.* 8, II, iv, 233; *T. A.* I, i, 243. Emotion, feeling, impulse. *M.* for *M.* I, iv, 69; *Tw. N.* II, iv, 17. *Ham.* III, iv, 72; *Cym.* II, iv, 20; *John.* IV, ii, 255; *J. C.* II, i, 64; *Oth.* I, iii, 95; *A & C.* II, ii, 14. An attack in fencing. *Lear*, II, i, 50; *Ham.* IV, vii, 101, 167.

Motive, *sb.* a mover, instrument, member. *Tim.* V, iv, 27; *R.* 2, I, i, 193; *T. & C.* IV, v, 57; *Mac.* IV, iii, 27; *A & C.* II, ii, 100.
Motley, *sb.* the parti-coloured dress worn by domestic fools. *As.* II, vii, 34; *Tw. N.* I, v, 52; *Lear*, I, iv, 145. Used adjectively. *As.* II, vii, 13, 43; *H.* 8, prol. 16. A fool. *As.* III, iii, 68; *Sonn.* cx, 2.
Motley-minded, *adj.* crazy; with a brain as grotesque as his dress. *As.* V, iv, 41.
Mought, *might*. 3 *H.* 6, V, ii, 45.
Mould, *sb.* model. *Ham.* III, i, 153; *Lear*, III, ii, 8; *V. & A.* 730. Men of mould = men of earth, mortal men. *H.* 5, III, ii, 21.
Moulten, *adj.* having cast its feathers. 1 *H.* 4, III, i, 162.
Mouched, *p. p.* munched. *Mac.* I, iii, 5.
Mountant, *adj.* lifted up. *Tim.* IV, iii, 135.
Mountebank, *v. t.* to get by the tricks of a mountebank. *Cor.* III, ii, 132.
Mouse, *sb.* used as a term of endearment. *L. L. L.* V, ii, 19; *Tw. N.* I, v, 58; *Ham.* III, iv, 183. *v. t.* to tear in pieces, devour, as a cat does a mouse. *M. N's D.* V, i, 261; *John.* II, i, 354.
Mouse-hunt, *sb.* a mouser; used of a cat, and applied to a haunter of women. *R. & J.* IV, iv, 11. It is also the provincial name of a small kind of weasel.
Mouth, *v. i.* to join mouths, kiss. *M.* for *M.* III, ii, 171.
Mouthed, *p. p.* put into the mouth. *Hara.* IV, ii, 20. *adj.* gaping. 1 *H.* 4, I, iii, 97; *Sonn.* lxxvii, 6.
Mouth-friend, *sb.* a friend in word only. *Tim.* III, vi, 89.
Move, *v. t.* to solicit, approach. Two *G.* I, ii, 27; *R. & J.* III, iv, 2; *H.* 8, II, iv, 209. Instigate. 2 *H.* 6, III, i, 378. Be moved = Have compassion. Two *G.* II, i, 163.
Moved, *pp.* disturbed, excited. *T. & C.* V, ii, 36.

GLOSSARY

- Mow**, *sb.* a wry mouth or grimace. *Tp.* IV, i, 47; *Ham.* II, ii, 360; *Cym.* I, vi, 40. *v. i.* to make grimaces. *Tp.* II, ii, 9; *Lear*, IV, i, 62.
- Mowing**, *sb.* making grimaces. *Lear*, IV, i, 62.
- Moy**, *sb.* probably a cant word for a coin of some kind. *H. 5*, IV, iv, 13.
- Much**, used substantively, a great matter, a serious business. *1 H. 6*, IV, i, 192; *Oth.* IV, i, 239; *V. & A.* 411. As an ironical expression of contempt. *2 H. 4*, II, iv, 125; *Tim.* I, ii, 109. *adj.* used ironically. *As*, IV, iii, 2.
- Muddled**, *p. p.* stirred like a turbid pool. *Ham.* IV, v, 78.
- Muddy**, *adj.* dull witted. *1 H. 4*, II, i, 94.
- Muffler**, *sb.* a wrapper for the face. *M. W.* IV, ii, 66; *H. 5*, III, vi, 30.
- Muleter**, *sb.* a muleteer. *1 H. 6*, III, ii, 68; *A. & C.* III, vii, 35.
- Mulled**, *p. p.* flat, insipid. *Cor.* IV, v, 224.
- Multipotent**, *sb.* very powerful. *T. & C.* IV, v, 129.
- Mum**, *int.* an expression enjoining silence; hush! *Tp.* III, ii, 48. Used as an adjective, silent. *R. 3*, III, vii, 3. To play at mumbudget (see *M. W.* V, ii, 6), was to be dumbfounded.
- Mummer**, *sb.* a masker or masquerader. *Cor.* II, i, 69.
- Mummy**, *sb.* a brown preparation made originally from mummies, and used as a medicine as well as for magical purposes. *Mac.* IV, i, 23; *Oth.* III, iv, 74.
- Muniments**, *sb.* supplies of war. *Cor.* I, i, 116.
- Munition**, *sb.* stores for war. *John.* V, ii, 98; *1 H. 6*, I, i, 168.
- Mural**, *sb.* a doubtful conjecture of Pope's in *M. N's D.* V, i, 205, which is supposed to mean "wall."
- Murdering-piece**, *sb.* a cannon loaded with case-shot. *Ham.* IV, v, 92.
- Mure**, *sb.* a wall. *2 H. 4*, IV, iv, 119.
- Murk**, *sb.* darkness, gloom. *A. W.* II, i, 162.
- Murkiest**, *adj.* darkest. *Tp.* IV, i, 25.
- Murky**, *adj.* dark, gloomy. *Mac.* V, i, 34.
- Murrain**, *sb.* a disease among cattle. *Tp.* III, ii, 76; *T. & C.* II, i, 19.
- Murrian**, *adj.* infected with the murrain. *M. N's D.* II, i, 97.
- Muscadel**, *sb.* a sweet wine. *T. of S.* III, ii, 168.
- Muse**, *v. i.* to wonder. *Mac.* III, iv, 85; *John.* III, i, 317; *1 H. 6*, II, ii, 19; *Cor.* III, ii, 7; *V. & A.* 866. *v. t.* to wonder at. *Tp.* III, iii, 36.
- Musit**, *sb.* a hole or gap in a hedge. *V. & A.* 683.
- Muss**, *sb.* a scramble. *A. & C.* III, xiii, 91.
- Mustachio**, *sb.* moustache, whisker. *L. L. L.* V, i, 90.
- Mutable**, *adj.* changeable. *Cor.* III, i, 66.
- Mutine**, *sb.* a mutineer. *John.* II, i, 378; *Ham.* V, ii, 6.
- Mutine**, *v. i.* to mutiny, rebel. *Ham.* III, iv, 83.
- Mutiner**, *sb.* a mutineer. *Cor.* I, i, 248.
- Mutual**, *adj.* common. *T. A.* V, iii, 71.
- Mutualities**, *sb.* interchanges of familiarity. *Oth.* II, i, 256.
- Mystery**, *sb.* a calling, profession. *M.* for *M. IV*, ii, 30; *Oth.* IV, ii, 280; *Tim.* IV, iii, 451. Professional skill. *A. W.* III, vi, 57.
- NAG**, *sb.* a strumpet. *A. & C.* III, x, 2.
- Naked**, *adj.* destitute. *Ham.* IV, vii, 43. Unarmed. *Oth.* V, ii, 261. Naked to = exposed to. *2 H. 4*, I, iii, 61.
- Napkin**, *sb.* a handkerchief. *As*, IV, iii, 92; *J. C.* III, ii, 133; *Ham.* V, ii, 280; *Oth.* III, iii, 291; *Mac.* II, iii, 6; *Comp.* 15.
- Napless**, *adj.* See note on *Cor.* II, i, 224.
- Native**, *adj.* belonging to one's home or place of birth. Native peace = domestic peace. *R. 2*, II, iii, 80. Native punishment = punishment in their own country. *H. 5*, IV, i, 165. Native graves = graves at home. *H. 5*, iV,

GLOSSARY

- iii, 96. Connected by nature, kindred. A. W. I; i, 209; Ham. I, ii, 47, IV, vii, 180.
- Native, *sb.* natural source. Cor. III, i, 129.
- Native, *adv.* naturally. L. L. L. I, ii, 102.
- Natural, *sb.* an idiot. Tp. III, ii, 31; As. I, ii, 45; R. & J. II, iv, 88. *adj.* idiotic. Tw. N. I, iii, 26. Illegitimate. Lear, II, i, 84.
- Nature, *sb.* natural affection. C. of E. I, i, 35; Ham. I, v, 81. Rank, position. A. W. III, i, 17. Peculiar virtue or characteristic. H. 5, V, ii, 55.
- Naught, *adj.* be naught awhile = a mischief on you. As. I, i, 32. Naughty. Ham. III, ii, 142.
- Naughty, *adj.* wicked, bad. M. for M. II, i, 74; M. of V. III, ii, 18; Lear, III, iv, 109.
- Nave, *sb.* the hub of a wheel. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 245; Ham. II, ii, 490. Navel. Mac. I, ii, 32.
- Navel, *sb.* the vital part. Cor. III, i, 123.
- Navigation, *sb.* sailing in ships. Mac. IV, i, 54.
- Nayward. To lean, to the nayward = to be inclined to contradict. W. T. II, i, 64.
- Nay, when? A common ejaculation of impatience. 3 Hen. 6, V, i, 49.
- Nay-word, *sb.* a password. M. W. II, ii, 114, V, ii, 5. A byword. Tw. N. II, 3, 127.
- Ne. Nor. A. W. II, i, 172; Per. II, prol. 36.
- Neaf, *sb.* a fist. M. N's D. IV, i, 18; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 176.
- Near, *adj.* nearer. R. 2, V, i, 88; Mac. II, iii, 139.
- Near-legged, *adj.* knock-kneed. T. of S. III, ii, 52.
- Neat, *adj.* trim, spruce, or unmitigated. Lear, II, ii, 37. *sb.* horned cattle. 3 H. 6, II, i, 14.
- Neb, *sb.* a bill or beak. W. T. I, ii, 183.
- Necessary, *adj.* inevitable. J. C. II, ii, 36; As. III, iii, 46.
- Necessitated to = in need of. A. W. V, iii, 85.
- Needful, *adj.* urgent, important. M. for M. I, i, 56; R. 3, V, iii, 41. "This needful war" = this war which stands in need of soldiers. 3 H. 6, II, i, 147.
- Needless, *adj.* not wanting, having already enough. As. II, i, 46.
- Needly, *adv.* of necessity. R. & J. III, ii, 117.
- Neeze, *v. i.* to sneeze. M. N's D. II, i, 56.
- Neglectingly, *adv.* carelessly. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 52.
- Neglection, *sb.* neglect. 1 H. 6, IV, iii, 49; T. & C. I, iii, 127; Per. III, iii, 20.
- Neighbour, *adj.* neighbouring. 2 H. 4, IV, v, 124; As. IV, iii, 77.
- Neighbourd, *adj.* intimately associated. Ham. II, ii, 12.
- Neighbourhood, *sb.* friendly relations. H. 5, V, ii, 344.
- Neopolitan, bone-ache = venereal disease. T. & C. II, iii, 17.
- Nephew, *sb.* grandson. Oth. I, i, 113.
- Cousin. 1 H. 6, II, v, 64.
- Nerve, *sb.* sinew. Tp. I, ii, 484; Ham. I, iv, 83.
- Nether-stocks, *sb.* stockings. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 111; Lear, II, iv, 10.
- New-added, *adj.* reinforced. J. C. IV, iii, 207.
- New-bleeding, *adj.* freshly wrought. Comp. 153.
- New-fangled, *adj.* fond of what is new. As. IV, i, 135.
- New-trothed, *p. p.* newly betrothed. M. A. III, i, 38.
- Next, *adj.* nearest. W. T. III, iii, 118; 1 H. 4, III, i, 260; A. W. I, iii, 56.
- Nice, *adj.* fanciful, fastidious, scrupulous. M. of V. II, i, 14; Two G. III, i, 82; R. 3, III, vii, 175; H. 5, V, ii, 266; T. & C. IV, v, 250. Dainty, effeminate. 2 H. 4, I, i, 145; Lucr. 1412. Minutely accurate. T. & C. IV, v, 250; Mac. IV, iii, 174. Fine, delicate. M. A. V, i, 75. Trifling, insignificant. R. & J. III, i, 151, V,

GLOSSARY

- ii, 18; A. & C. III, xiii, 180; J. C. IV, iii, 8. To make nice of = to be scrupulous about. John, III, iv, 138.
- Nicely, *adv.* daintily, elegantly. Cym. II, iv, 90. Punctiliously. Lear, II, ii, 99, V, iii, 144. Minutely, sophisticatedly, in a trifling manner. Tw. N. III, i, 13; R. 2, II, i, 84; H. 5, I, ii, 15, V, ii, 94.
- Nicely-gawdied, *adj.* daintily adorned. Cor. II, i, 207.
- Niceness, *sb.* coyness. Cym. III, iv, 154.
- Nicety, *sb.* coyness. M. for M. II, iv, 162.
- Nicholas, St., Two G. III, i, 292. Saint Nicholas' clerks = highwaymen. 1 H. 4, II, i, 62.
- Nick, *sb.* out of all nick = out of all reckoning. Two G. IV, ii, 73.
- Nick, *v. t.* to notch, as a fool. C. of E. V, i, 175. To mark with folly. A. & C. III, xiii, 8.
- Niece, *sb.* grand-daughter. John, II, i, 64; R. 3, IV, i, 1.
- Niggard, *v. t.* to stint, put upon short allowance. J. C. IV, iii, 226. *v. i.* to play the miser. Sonn. i, 12.
- Night-crow, *sb.* the night-heron. 3 H. 6, V, vi, 45.
- Nighted, *adj.* night-like, dark, gloomy. Ham. I, ii, 68; Lear, IV, v, 13.
- Night-gown, *sb.* dressing gown, wrapper. M. A. III, iv, 17; Ham. III, iv, 102; Mac. II, ii, 70, V, i, 5.
- Night-raven, *sb.* the night-heron. M. A. II, iii, 76.
- Night-rule, *sb.* night order, revelry, diversion. M. N's D. III, ii, 5.
- Will not. T. of S. II, i, 286; Ham. V, i, 17; Pass. P. xiv, 8.
- Nine-fold. Explained very doubtfully as meaning "nine foals" = nine-foal'd, or "nine familiars." Lear, III, iv, 119.
- Nine men's morris. A rustic game, so called from the counters (Fr. *morelles*) employed. It was frequently played in the open air. M. N's D. II, i, 98 n.
- Nit, *sb.* the egg of a louse or other small insect. L. L. L. IV, i, 141; T. of S. IV, iii, 109.
- No. No had? = had you not? John, IV, ii, 207.
- Noble, *sb.* a gold coin worth 6s. 8d. R. 2, I, i, 88; 2 H. 4, II, i, 148; M. A. II, iii, 29.
- Noblesse, *sb.* nobility. R. 2, IV, i, 119.
- Nobody. An allusion to the print of Nobody prefixed to the comedy of Nobody and Somebody. Tp. III, ii, 122.
- Nod, "to give the nod" is said by Steevens to be a phrase used in the game of cards called Noddy. T. & C. I, ii, 188. But see note.
- Noddy, *sb.* a simpleton. Two G. I, i, 111, 118.
- 'Nointed, *p. p.* anointed. M. N's D. III, ii, 351; W. T. IV, iv, 774.
- Noise, *sb.* a band of musicians. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 11.
- Nole, *sb.* noddle. M. N's D. III, ii, 17.
- Nonage, *sb.* minority. R. 3, II, iii, 13.
- Nonce. For the nonce = for the occasion. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 174; Ham. IV, vii, 160.
- Noncome, blunder for "non plus." M. A. III, v, 57.
- Nonpareil, *sb.* paragon. Mac. III, iv, 19; A. & C. III, ii, 31.
- Non-regardance, *sb.* disregard, neglect. Tw. N. V, i, 115.
- Nook-shotten, *adj.* full of nooks and corners. H. 5, III, v, 14.
- Northern man, a north country man. L. L. L. V, ii, 682.
- Nose, *v. t.* to suffer the bad odour of. Cor. V, i, 28.
- Nose-herbs, *sb.* sweet-smelling plants. A. W. IV, v, 16.
- Not. Not only. M. for M. IV, i, 68; Cor. III, ii, 71, iii, 98.
- Notably, *adv.* excellently. M. N's D. V, i, 350.
- Note, *sb.* tune, melody. H. 8, IV, ii, 78. List, catalogue. W. T. IV, iii, 44. Prescription. A. W. I, iii, 217. Bill. 2 H. 4, V, i, 17. The note of expectation = the list of expected guests. Mac. III, iii, 16. Stigma, mark of reproach. R. 2, I, i, 43. Meaning, significance.

GLOSSARY

- Mac. III, ii, 44. Distinction, eminence. Cym. II, iii, 122. Knowledge, observation, notice. Cym. IV, iii, 44; Lear, III, i, 18; Tw. N. IV, iii, 29; W. T. I, i, 34; T. A. II, iii, 85. *v. t.* To disgrace, stigmatise. J. C. IV, iii, 2.
- Notedly, *adv.* remarkably. M. for M. V, i, 390.
- Nothing-gift, *sb.* a worthless gift. Cym. III, vi, 85.
- Notice, *sb.* recognition. Lear, II, iv, 248.
- Notion, *sb.* mind. Mac. III, i, 82; Cor. V, vi, 107.
- Not-pated, *adj.* crop-headed. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 67.
- Notorious, *adj.* outrageous, deserving to be branded. Oth. IV, ii, 141, V, ii, 242.
- Nourish, *sb.* perhaps nurse. 1 H. 6, I, i, 50.
- Nouse, *v. t.* to nurse, pamper. Per. I, iv, 42.
- Novum. A game at dice, called *novem quinque* from the two principal throws being nine and five. L. L. L. V, ii, 540.
- Noyance, *sb.* harm. Ham. III, iii, 15.
- Numbered, *adj.* perhaps rich in numbers, plentifully provided. Cym. I, vi, 35. Theobald conjectured "unnumber'd."
- Nuncio, *sb.* a messenger. Tw. N. I, iv, 27.
- Nuncle, familiar form of "uncle." Lear, I, iv, 103, &c.
- Nuptial, *sb.* a wedding. Tp. V, i, 308; M. N's D. I, i, 125; As. V, ii, 40.
- Nursery, *sb.* plantation. T. & C. I, iii, 319.
- Nurture, *sb.* good-breeding, culture. Tp. IV, i, 189; As. II, vii, 97.
- Nuthook, *sb.* a cant word for a catchpole. M. W. I, i, 151; 2 H. 4, V, iv, 8.
- Nuzzle, *v. i.* to thrust in the nose. V. & A. 1115.
- O. A circle, anything round. M. N's D. III, ii, 168; H. 5, prol. 13; A. & C. V, ii, 81. O's = pockmarks. L. L. L. V, ii, 45.
- Oar, *v. r.* to row oneself. Tp. II, i, 112.
- Oathable, *adj.* capable of taking an oath. Tim. IV, iii, 135.
- Ob. Abbreviation of *obolus*, a halfpenny. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 521.
- Obeisance, *sb.* reverence. T. of S. ind. I, 106.
- Object, *sb.* object of attraction. Lear, I, i, 214; M. N's D. IV, i, 174. Appearance. Lear, II, iii, 17; Cor. I, i, 19.
- Objects, *sb.* anything presented to the sight, everything that comes in the way. Tim. IV, iii, 122.
- Oblation, *sb.* offering. Sonn. cxxv, 10.
- Obligation, *sb.* documentary bond. 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 88.
- Obliged, *adj.* bound by contract. M. of V. II, vi, 7.
- Oblique, *adj.* crooked. Tim. IV, iii, 18. Figurative, metaphorical. T. & C. V, i, 52.
- Oblivious, *adj.* causing forgetfulness. Mac. V, iii, 48; Sonn. lv, 9.
- Obsequious, *adj.* belonging to funeral ceremonies. T. A. V, iii, 152; Ham. I, ii, 92; Sonn. xxxi, 5, cxxv, 9. Careful in performing the funeral rites. 3 H. 6, II, v, 118; M. W. IV, ii, 2.
- Obsequiously, *adv.* as befits a funeral. R. 3, I, ii, 3.
- Observance, *sb.* observation. Oth. III, iii, 155. Homage, obeisance. 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 15; M. W. II, ii, 176. Ceremony. M. of V. II, ii, 180.
- Observancy, *sb.* watchful attendance. Oth. III, iv, 150.
- Observants, *sb.* obsequious attendants. Lear, II, ii, 98.
- Observation, *sb.* observance. M. N's D. IV, i, 101. Attention, diligent care. Tp. III, iii, 87.
- Observe, *v. t.* to pay court or attention to. 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 30; Tim. IV, iii, 211; Ham. III, i, 154; J. C. IV, iii, 45.
- Observer, *sb.* one who pays court or homage. Ham. III, i, 154.
- Observingly, *adv.* with careful observation, attentively. H. 5, IV, i, 5.
- Obstacle, blunder for "obstinate." 1 H. 6, V, iv, 17.

GLOSSARY

- Obstruct**, *sb.* obstruction, obstacle. A. & C. III, vi, 61.
- Occasion**, *sb.* convenience. A. & C. II, vi, 127.
- Occident**, *sb.* the west. R. 2, III, iii, 67.
- Occidental**, *adj.* western. A. W. II, i, 162.
- Occulted**, *adj.* hidden, secret. Ham. III, ii, 78.
- Occupation**, *sb.* trade; used contemptuously. Cor. IV, i, 14; cf. Tp. II, i, 148. The voice of occupation = the vote of working-men. Cor. IV, vi, 98. A man of any occupation may mean one of the mechanics, but it probably implies also one who was prompt to seize an opportunity. J. C. I, ii, 265.
- Occurrence**, *sb.* course of events. Tw. N. V, i, 249.
- Occurrences**, *sb.* occurrences, incidents. Ham. V, ii, 249.
- Odd**, *adj.* unnoticed, that had been taken no account of. Tp. I, ii, 223, V, i, 255. Single. T. & C. IV, v, 42. At odds. T. & C. IV, v, 265.
- Odd-even**, *sb.* the midmost period of the night, the interval between midnight and one in the morning. Oth. I, i, 124.
- Oddly**, *adv.* unevenly. T. & C. I, iii, 339.
- Odds**, *sb.* superiority, advantage. As. I, ii, 142; L. L. L. I, ii, 166; A. & C. IV, xv, 66. At odds = at variance, quarrelling. R. 3, II, i, 70; Mac. III, iv, 127; cf. Tim. IV, iii, 42.
- Odorous**, blunder for "odious." M. A. III, v, 15.
- Od's**. A euphemism for "God's" in the phrases "Od's blessed will." M. W. I, i, 240. "Od's heartlings," M. W. III, iv, 56. "Od's nouns," IV, i, 22. "Od's lifelings," Tw. N. V, i, 176. "Od's pittikins," Cym. IV, ii, 294.
- Oeillades**, *sb.* amorous glances. M. W. I, iii, 57; Lear, IV, v, 25.
- O'erbear**, *v. t.* to overflow. IV, vi, 79.
- O'erbeat**, *v. t.* to beat down, overwhelm. Cor. IV, v, 131.
- O'erblow**, *v. t.* to blow away. H. 5, III, iii, 31.
- O'ercome**, *p. p.* overspread. T. A. II, iii, 95.
- O'ercount**, *v. t.* to outnumber. A. & C. II, vi, 26. To overreach, cheat. A. & C. II, vi, 27.
- O'ercrow**, *v. t.* to triumph over. Ham. V, ii, 345.
- O'erduced**, *p. p.* covered with dust. T. & C. III, iii, 179.
- O'ergalled**, *p. p.* excessively sore. T. & C. V, iii, 55.
- O'er-green**, *v. t.* to cover with green, hide, condone. Sonn. cxii, 4.
- O'ergrown**, *adj.* covered with hair. Cym. IV, iv, 33. See As. I, iii, 107. Grown too old. M. for M. I, iii, 22.
- O'erlooking**, *sb.* inspection. Lear, I, ii, 38.
- O'erlooked**, *p. p.* bewitched. M. W. V, v, 81; M. of V. III, ii, 15.
- O'er-master**, *v. t.* to hold by force. John, II, i, 109.
- O'erpated**, *adj.* having too difficult a part to play. L. L. L. V, ii, 577.
- O'er-perch**, *v. t.* to fly over. R. & J. II, ii, 66.
- O'er-raught**, overtook. Ham. III, i, 17.
- O'er-raught**, *p. p.* cheated. C. of E. I, ii, 96.
- O'erreach**, *v. t.* to get the better of. Ham. V, i, 78.
- O'er-shine**, *v. t.* to outshine. 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 50.
- O'ersized**, *adj.* smeared over as with size. Ham. II, ii, 456.
- O'erslip**, *v. t.* to slip by, pass unnoticed. Two G. II, ii, 9.
- O'erstrawed**, *p. p.* overstrewn. V. & A. 1143.
- O'erteemed**, *adj.* exhausted by bearing children. Ham. II, ii, 502.
- O'er-watched**, *adj.* worn out with watching. J. C. IV, iii, 239; Lear, II, ii, 165.
- O'erweigh**, *v. t.* to outweigh. M. for M. II, iv, 170; Ham. III, ii, 27.
- O'erwhelm**, *v. t.* to overhang. H. 5, III, i, 11; V. & A. 183.
- O'er-wrested**, *adj.* strained, forced. T. & C. I, iii, 157. See note.
- Of**. In adjunctions, "of charity." Tw. N. V, i, 222; "of all loves." M. N's D. II, ii, 154. After passives, of = by. M. A. IV, i, 217; As. II, i, 50. Of = on. M. A. III, v, 40; M. of V. II, ii, 89.

GLOSSARY

- Off, *adv.* beside the mark, not to the purpose. Cor. II, ii, 58.
- Off-cap, *v. i.* to take off the cap. Oth. I, i, 10.
- Offence, *sb.* obstruction, hindrance. J. C. II, i, 268. Injury. J. C. IV, iii, 199.
- Offenceful, *adj.* offensive, criminal. M. for M. II, iii, 26.
- Offenceless, *adj.* inoffensive. Oth. II, iii, 266.
- Offend, *v. t.* to cause trouble to. Lear, I, i, 304.
- Offer, *v. t.* to attack. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 69; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 219. To attempt, venture. As. III, ii, 70; W. T. IV, iv, 766.
- Office, *sb.* apartment. 2 H. 4, I, iii, 47; Oth. II, ii, 8; Cor. I, i, 135. *v. t.* to office all — to perform all the domestic service. A. W. III, ii, 125. To keep officiously. Cor. V, ii, 60.
- Officed, *p. p.* holding office. W. T. I, ii, 172.
- Officed, *adj.* having a special function. Oth. I, iii, 270.
- Offices, *sb.* the apartments in a house set apart for domestic service. R. 2, I, ii, 69; Mac. II, i, 14.
- Officious, *adj.* ready to serve. T. A. V, ii, 202.
- Old, *adj.* used as an intensive. M. W. I, iv, 4; Mac. II, iii, 2; M. A. V, ii, 83; M. of V. IV, ii, 15; R. & J. III, iii, 94. Natural, familiar. Lear, III, vii, 100.
- Old, *sb.* wold. Lear, III, iv, 118.
- Old, *adv.* of old. Per. prol. 1.
- Oldness, *sb.* old age. Lear, I, ii, 47.
- Omen, *sb.* a calamity preceded by portents. Ham. I, i, 123.
- Omit, *v. t.* to neglect. 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 27.
- Omittance, *sb.* omission. As. III, v, 133.
- On = of. Tp. IV, i, 157; Cor. I, iii, 66, II, i, 176; J. C. I, ii, 71; Cym. IV, ii, 199.
- Once. At one time or other, sometime. M. W. III, iv, 97; J. C. IV, iii, 189. For once. Tp. III, ii, 20; M. N's D. III, ii, 68; 1 H. 4, I, ii, 137. Once for all. Cor. II, iii, 1; C. of E. III, i, 89; M. A. I, i, 280; H. 8, I, ii, 82. As soon as, no sooner than. Oth. II, iii, 14.
- One, *adj.* complete. Cor. III, i, 288.
- Oneyers, *sb.* See note on 1 H. 4, II, i, 73.
- Onion-eyed, *adj.* tearful. A. & C. IV, ii, 35.
- Onset, *sb.* beginning. T. A. I, i, 238.
- Onward, *adv.* in advance. Sonn. I, 14.
- Ooze, *sb.* bottom. Tp. I, ii, 252.
- Ope, *adj.* and *adv.* open. Cor. I, iv, 43; C. of E. III, i, 73; J. C. I, ii, 264.
- Ope, *v. t.* and *i.* to open. John, II, i, 536; Ham. I, iv, 50; Tp. V, i, 49; Cor. V, iii, 183.
- Open, *adj.* plain, evident. M. for M. II, i, 21; Tw. N. II, v, 142. In open — in public. H. 8, III, ii, 405; cf. II, i, 168.
- Open, *v. i.* to give tongue as a hound on scenting the game. M. W. IV, ii, 175. *v. t.* to discover, disclose. Mac. IV, iii, 52.
- Opener, *sb.* one who reveals or expounds. 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 20.
- Operant, *adj.* operative, active. Tim. IV, iii, 25; Ham. III, ii, 169.
- Opinion, *sb.* self-conceit. 1 H. 4, III, i, 185; L. L. L. V, i, 8; T. & C. III, iii, 263, V, iv, 16. Self-confidence. T. & C. I, iii, 353. Credit, reputation, public opinion. M. of V. I, i, 91; Cor. I, i, 269; T. & C. I, iii, 142, 336, IV, iv, 102; A. & C. II, i, 36; 1 H. 4, III, ii, 42, IV, i, 77, V, iv, 48; 2 H. 4, V, ii, 128; T. A. I, i, 416; Oth. II, iii, 187. Ill-opinion, suspicion. Oth. IV, ii, 110.
- Opinioned, blunder for "pinioned." M. A. IV, ii, 62.
- Oppose, *v. t.* to display. H. 8, IV, i, 67.
- Opposeless, *adj.* irresistible. Lear, IV, vi, 38.
- Opposite, *sb.* an adversary. M. for M. III, ii, 155; Tw. N. III, ii, 60; Ham. V, ii, 62; 2 H. 6, V, iii, 22; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 16; Lear, V, iii, 43; Cor. II, ii, 19.
- Opposite, *adj.* contradictory, hostile. Tw. N. II, v, 133; R. 3, II, ii, 94, IV, iv, 215.

GLOSSARY

- Opposition**, *sb.* a combat, encounter. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 99; Oth. II, iii, 176.
- Oppress**, *v. t.* to suppress. Per. III, prol. 29.
- Oppugnancy**, *sb.* opposition. T. & C. I, iii, 111.
- Opulency**, *sb.* opulence. Tim. V, i, 34.
- Or**, *adv.* before. Lear, I, i, 220; Ham. I, ii, 183, V, ii, 30; Temp. I, ii, 11, V, i, 103; Mac. IV, iii, 173.
- Orb**, *sb.* orbit. M. A. IV, i, 57; Cym. V, v, 371; R. & J. II, ii, 110; A. & C. III, xiii, 146. **Circle**. M. N's D. II, i, 9. A celestial body, sphere. M. of V. V, i, 60; Cym. I, vi, 34; A. & C. III, xiii, 146. **The earth**. Tw. N. III, i, 36; Ham. II, ii, 479.
- Orbed**, *adj.* globular. Tw. N. V, i, 263; Ham. III, ii, 151; Comp. 25.
- Order**. To take order = to take measures. 1 H. 6, III, ii, 126; R. 3, I, iv, 279; R. 2, V, i, 53; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 181; J. C. I, iii, 66.
- Ordinance**, *sb.* rank, order. Cor. III, ii, 12. **Artillery**. John. II, i, 218.
- Ordinant**, *adj.* ordaining, controlling. Ham. V, ii, 48.
- Ordinary**, *sb.* a dinner at a tavern for which there is a fixed charge. A. W. II, iii, 199; A. & C. II, ii, 229.
- Ore**, *sb.* gold. Ham. IV, i, 25; Lucr. 56 n.
- Organ**, *sb.* instrument. Ham. IV, vii, 69.
- Orgulous**, *adj.* proud, haughty. T. & C. prol. 2.
- Orient**, *adj.* pellucid, sparkling, of finest quality. M. N's D. IV, i, 51; V. & A. 981.
- Orifex**, *sb.* orifice, opening. T. & C. V, ii, 149.
- Original**, *sb.* origin. M. N's D. II, f, 117; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 109.
- Orisons**, *sb.* prayers. H. 5, II, ii, 53; Ham. III, i, 89; 3 H. 6, I, iv, 110.
- Ornament**, *sb.* overgrown beard. Per. V, iii, 74.
- Ort**, *sb.* remnant, refuse. Tim. IV, iii, 397; T. & C. V, ii, 156; Lucr. 985; J. C. IV, i, 37.
- Orthography**, *sb.* = an orthographer, a precisian in speech. M. A. II, iii, 18.
- Ostent**, *sb.* show. M. of V. II, ii, 181, viii, 44; Per. I, ii, 25.
- Ostentation**, *sb.* display, outward show, manifestation. M. A. IV, i, 205; 2 H. 4, II, ii, 47; Ham. IV, v, 211; R. 2, II, iii, 95; Cor. I, vi, 86.
- Othergates**, *adv.* in another manner. Tw. N. V, i, 186.
- Otherwhere**, *adv.* elsewhere. C. of E. II, i, 104; H. 8, II, ii, 57. Some other where = somewhere else. C. of E. II, i, 30; R. & J. I, i, 196.
- Otherwhiles**, *adv.* at other times. 1 H. 6, I, ii, 7.
- Ottomite**, *sb.* Ottoman, Turk. Oth. I, iii, 33, 234.
- Ouches**, *sb.* ornaments; properly the settings of jewels. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 48.
- Ought**. Owed. 1 H. 4, III, iii, 134.
- Ounce**, *sb.* a small tiger or tiger cat. M. N's D. II, ii, 30.
- Ouphes**, *sb.* elves, goblins. M. W. IV, iv, 48, V, v, 55.
- Ousel**, *sb.* the blackbird. M. N's D. III, i, 115; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 7.
- Out**, *adv.* fully, thoroughly. Tp. I, ii, 41, IV, i, 101; Cor. IV, v, 121. Cf. "paint out," M. A. III, ii, 97; "speak out," H. 8, II, iv, 140; "beat out," Cor. IV, v, 121. In revolt. Mac. IV, iii, 183. At a loss; as one who has forgotten his part. L. L. L. V, ii, 152; Cor. V, iii, 41; As. IV, i, 76. On the wrong track. W. T. II, i, 72; Tw. N. II, iii, 174; Sonn. cxiii, 4. At variance. M. of V. III, v, 28; J. C. I, i, 16. In rags, worn out. J. C. I, i, 17. Away from home, abroad. Lear, I, i, 31. Out of hand = straightway, immediately. 3 H. 6, IV, vii, 63.
- Out** = out of. 2 H. 4, II, ii, 23; Cor. V, ii, 38.
- Outbrag**, *v. t.* to claim to surpass. Comp. 95.
- Outbrave**, *v. t.* to excel in beauty. Sonn. xciv, 12. To surpass in bravery. M. of V. II, i, 28.
- Outbreathed**, *adj.* exhausted, out of breath. 2 H. 4, I, i, 108.
- Out-burn**, *v. i.* to burn out. Pass. P. 99.

GLOSSARY

- Out-crafty, *v. t.* to overpower by craft. Cym. III, iv, 15.
- Outface, *v. t.* to put out of countenance. M. of V. IV, ii, 17; John, II, i, 97, V, i, 49. To put a good face upon. Pass. P. 8.
- Outgo, *v. t.* surpass, outdo. T. of A. I, i, 276.
- Outlook, *v. t.* to outstare, intimidate by looks. John, V, ii, 115.
- Outlustre, *v. t.* to excel in brightness. Cym. I, iv, 69.
- Out-peer, *v. t.* to overpeer, surpass. Cym. III, vi, 86.
- Outprized, *p. p.* exceeded in value. Cym. I, iv, 77.
- Outrage, *sb.* outburst of fury. John, III, iv, 106; R. 3, II, iv, 64; R. & J. V, iii, 215.
- Outsell, *v. t.* overvalue. Cym. II, iv, 102, III, v, 75.
- Out-speak, *v. t.* out-speaks possession of a subject = describes something too great for a subject to possess. H. 8, III, ii, 127.
- Outsport, *v. t.* to exceed in sporting. Oth. II, iii, 3.
- Outstrike, *v. t.* to strike faster than. A. & C. IV, vi, 36.
- Out-vied, *p. p.* outbid; beaten by a higher card. T. of S. II, i, 377.
- Outwall, *sb.* exterior. Lear, III, i, 45.
- Outward, *adj.* "an outward man" is one not in the secret of affairs. A. W. III, i, 11. *sb.* external appearance. Sonn. lxix, 5.
- Outwork, *v. t.* to excel. A. & C. II, ii, 206.
- Outworth, *v. t.* to exceed in value. H. 8, I, i, 123.
- Overbear, *v. t.* to conquer, repress. H. 5, IV, prol. 39.
- Overbulk, *v. t.* to tower over. T. & C. I, iii, 320.
- Overcome, *v. t.* to pass over. Mac. III, iv, 111.
- Over-eye, *v. t.* to observe, survey. T. of S. ind. i, 93.
- Overflow, *sb.* superfluity. R. 2, V, iii, 64.
- Overgo, *v. t.* to exceed. R. 3, II, ii, 61.
- Overgone, *p. p.* overpowered. 3 H. 6, II, v, 123.
- Overhold, *v. t.* to over-estimate. T. & C. II, iii, 129.
- Overlive, *v. t.* to outlive. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 15.
- Overlook, *v. t.* to look over, examine. H. 5, II, iv, 90.
- Over-lusty, *adj.* too lusty or lively. H. 5, IV, chor. 18; Lear, II, iv, 10.
- Over-name, *v. t.* to enumerate. M. of V. I, ii, 32.
- Overpassed, *p. p.* passed, spent. 1 H. 6, II, v, 117.
- Over-peer, *v. t.* to look down on, rise above. M. of V. I, i, 12; Ham. IV, v, 96.
- Over-red, *v. t.* to smear with red. Mac. V, iii, 14.
- Overscutched, *adj.* over-switched, over-whipped, worn out. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 308. Perhaps in a wanton sense.
- Oversee, *v. t.* to superintend, see to the fulfilment of. Lucr. 1205.
- Overseen, *p. p.* bewitched, deluded. Lucr. 1206.
- Overshoot, *v. r.* to go beyond one's aim or intention. J. C. III, ii, 150; V. & A. 680.
- Overshot, *p. p.* put to shame, or intoxicated. H. 5, III, vii, 121.
- Over-swear, *v. t.* to swear over again. Tw. N. V, i, 261.
- Over-top, *v. t.* to rise too high. Tp. I, ii, 81.
- Overture, *sb.* disclosure. W. T. II, i, 172; Lear, III, vii, 88. Declaration. Tw. N. I, v, 196.
- Overween, *v. i.* to be arrogant. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 149; T. A. II, i, 29.
- Overweigh, *v. t.* to outweigh. M. for M. II, iv, 157.
- Overwhelming, *sb.* overhanging, projecting. R. & J. V, i, 39.
- Owe, *v. t.* to own, possess. Tp. I, ii, 407, III, i, 45; Mac. III, iv, 113; Cor. III, ii, 130; M. for M. I, iv, 83; R. 2, IV, i, 185; John, II, i, 109; R. & J. II, ii, 46; Lear, I, iv, 119; Lucr. 82; Comp. 327. To make liable to, expose. Cor. V, vi, 138.

GLOSSARY

Own. Was his own = was in possession of his senses. *TP.* V, i, 213.

Oxlip, sb. the larger crowslip (*primula elatior*). *M. N's D.* II, i, 250; *W. T.* IV, iv, 125.

Oyes, sb. give ear; a summons to attention uttered by the public crier (*Fr. oyes*). *M. W. V.* v, 39; *T. & C.* IV, v, 143.

PACE, sb. rule of conduct. *A. W.* IV, v, 60. *v. t.* to teach a horse its paces. *H. 8, V.* iii, 22; *A. & C.* II, ii, 68. Metaphorically. *M.* for *M.* IV, iii, 129; *Per.* IV, vi, 62; *W. T.* IV, i, 23.

Pack, sb. a confederacy. *M. W.* IV, ii, 103; *C. of E.* IV, iv, 99. *Lear, V.* iii, 18. A knapsack. 2 *H. 6, IV.* ii, 46.

Pack, v. i. to shuffle cards unfairly. *A. & C.* IV, xiv, 19. To conspire. *T. A.* IV, ii, 156; *Ham.* III, iv, 211. Go away. *Pass.* P. xv, 9.

Packed, p. p. confederate, in collusion. *C. of E.* V, i, 219; *M. A.* V, i, 285.

Packing, sb. plotting, confederacy. *T. of S.* V, i, 105; *Lear, III.* I, 26.

Paction, sb. compact. *H. 5, V.* ii, 356.

Paddock, sb. a toad. *Ham.* III, iv, 190. A familiar spirit in the form of a toad. *Mac.* I, i, 9.

Page, v. t. to follow as a page. *Tim.* IV, iii, 223.

Pageant, v. t. to make a show of, mimic. *T. & C.* I, iii, 151. *sb.* See note on *A. & C.* IV, xiv, 8.

Pain, sb. penalty. *M.* for *M.* II, iv, 86. Task. *TP.* I, ii, 242.

Painful, adj. laborious, toilsome. *TP.* III, i, 1; *T. of S.* V, ii, 149; *H. 5, IV.* iii, 111.

Painfully, adv. laboriously. *L. L. L.* I, i, 74; *John, II.* i, 223.

Painted, p. p. specious. *T. A.* II, iii, 126; *Ham.* III, i, 53.

Painted cloth. Cloth or canvas used for hangings and painted with figures, moral sentences, and mottoes. *Lucr.* 245; *L. L. L.* V, ii, 571; *As, III.* ii, 268; 1 *H. 4, IV.* ii, 25; *T. & C.* V, x, 45.

Pajock, sb. a peacock. *Ham.* III, ii, 278.

Palabras. Words (Spanish); *M. A.* III, v, 15. *Paucas pallabris = pocas palabras*, few words. *T. of S.* ind. i, 5.

Palate, v. i. to savour of. *Cor.* III, i, 104. To taste. *A. & C.* V, ii, 7. To perceive by the taste. *T. & C.* IV, i, 61.

Pale, sb. paleness. *r. V. & A.* 589; *Lucr.* 1512; *W. T.* IV, iii, 4 (with a quibble on the word in the sense of "province").

Pale, sb. enclosure, confine. *V. & A.* 230; *R. 2, III.* iv, 40; *Ham.* I, iv, 28; 1 *H. 6, IV.* ii, 45. *v. t.* to make pale. *Ham.* I, v, 90. To enclose as with a pale, encircle. 3 *H. 6, I.* iv, 103.

Pale, adj. causing paleness. *V. & A.* 739.

Paled, adj. pale. *Comp.* 198.

Palisadoes, sb. palisades, stakes. 1 *H. 4, II.* iii, 49.

Pall, v. r. to wrap oneself up. *Mac.* I, v, 48.

Pall, v. i. to grow vapid and tasteless, like wine; hence, to become worthless, decay. *Ham.* V, ii, 9; *A. & C.* II, vii, 81.

Pallet, sb. a mean bed. 2 *H. 4, III.* i, 10.

Palliament, sb. a robe. *T. A.* I, i, 182.

Palm, sb. victory, glory. *T. & C.* III, i, 150.

Palmer, sb. a pilgrim. *R. 2, III.* iii, 151; *R. & J.* I, v, 98.

Palmry, adj. victorious. *Ham.* I, i, 113.

Palter, v. t. to shift, equivocate. *J. C.* II, i, 126; *Mac.* V, viii, 20. *A. & C.* III, ii, 63; *T. & C.* II, iii, 227.

Paltering, sb. shuffling, haggling. *Cor.* III, i, 58.

Paly, adj. pale. *H. 5, IV.* chor. 8; *R. & J.* IV, i, 100.

Pandarly, adj. pimping. *M. W.* IV, ii, 103.

Pang, v. t. to afflict with pangs, torture. *H. 8, II.* iii, 15; *Cym.* III, iv, 94.

Pantaloon, sb. an old fool; one of the characters borrowed like Harlequin from the old Italian comedy. *As, II.* vii, 158; *T. of S.* III, i, 36.

Pantler, sb. the servant in charge of the pantry. *W. T.* IV, iv, 56; 2 *H. 4, II.* iv, 228; *Cym.* II, iii, 124.

GLOSSARY

- Paper**, *v. t.* to set down on paper, register. H. 8, I, i, 80.
- Paragon**, *v. t.* to serve as a model for. Oth. II, i, 62. To compare. A. & C. I, v, 71.
- Parallel**, *sb.* line. Sonn. lx, 10.
- Paragoned**, *p. p.* regarded as a model or pattern. H. 8, II, iv, 230.
- Paraquito**, *sb.* a little parrot. 1 H. 4, II, iii, 82.
- Parcel**, *sb.* a part. C. of E. V, i, 106; 1 H. 4, III, ii, 159; T. A. II, iii, 49; Oth. I, iii, 154; Cor. I, ii, 32, IV, v, 216; Comp. 87. Details. 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 36; H. 8, III, ii, 125. A small company. L. L. L. V, ii, 160; M. of V. I, ii, 96; A. W. II, iii, 50.
- Parcel**, *v. t.* to particularise. A. & C. V, ii, 162.
- Parcelled**, *p. p.* divided severally. R. 3, II, ii, 81.
- Parcel-bawd**, *sb.* half bawd. M. for M. II, i, 61.
- Parcel-gilt**, *adj.* partly gilt. 2 H. 4, II, i, 84.
- Pard**, *sb.* leopard. Tp. IV, i, 260; As, II, vii, 150.
- Pardon**, *v. t.* to excuse, give leave to. Two G. III, ii, 98.
- Pare**, *v. t.* to diminish. H. 8, III, ii, 159.
- Parel**, *sb.* apparel. Lear, IV, i, 50.
- Perfect**. Blunder for "present." L. L. L. V, ii, 501.
- Paris-garden**. A bear-garden in Bank-side, Southwark. H. 8, V, iv, 2.
- Parish-top**, *sb.* a large top which was formerly kept in every village for exercise in frosty weather. Tw. N. I, iii, 38.
- Paritor**, *sb.* an apparitor, summoner, or officer of the Bishop's Court who carried out citations. L. L. L. III, i, 176.
- Parked**, *p. p.* enclosed. 1 H. 6, IV, ii, 45.
- Parley**, *sb.* parley, conference. Two G. I, ii, 5; John, II, i, 205; Ham. I, i, 62; T. A. V, iii, 19. *adj.* speaking, insinuating. Lucr. 100. *v. i.* to converse. L. L. L. V, ii, 122.
- Parlous**, *adj.* perilous, dangerous. M. N's D. III, i, 12; As, III, ii, 39; R. 3, II, iv, 35.
- Parmaceti**, *sb.* spermaceti. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 58.
- Part**, *adv.* in part, partly. Tw. N. III, iv, 327; Oth. V, ii, 299.
- Part**, *sb.* party, side. H. 5, IV, vii, 114; 1 H. 6, III, i, 81; 2 H. 6, V, ii, 35; T. & C. IV, v, 156; Cor. V, iii, 121; Sonn. xlix, 12, xxxviii, 6. Rôle in a play. Lucr. 278. The better part = the soul. C. of E. II, ii, 122; Sonn. xxxix, 2, lxxiv, 8. Parts = qualities, accomplishments. John, III, iv, 96; Tim. III, v, 75; Oth. I, ii, 31; III, iii, 268; T. & C. IV, iv, 78.
- Parts** = qualities. John, III, iv, 96; Tim. III, v, 75.
- Part**, *v. i.* to depart, go away. W. T. I, ii, 10; C. of E. III, i, 67; Mac. V, viii, 52; Two G. I, i, 71; Lear, I, ii, 23; Cor. V, vi, 73. *v. t.* to leave. R. 2, III, i, 3; Per. V, iii, 39; Sonn. cxiii, 3. To disperse. J. C. III, ii, 4. To divide, distribute. J. C. V, v, 81.
- Partake**, *v. t.* to impart, communicate. W. T. V, iii, 132; Per. I, i, 153. To share. J. C. II, i, 305. *v. i.* to participate. Tw. N. V, i, 81; Sonn. cxlix, 2.
- Partaker**, *sb.* confederate. 1 H. 6, II, iv, 100.
- Parted**, *p. p.* endowed. T. & C. III, iii, 96.
- Partial**, *adj.* inclined. C. of E. I, i, 4. Inequitable. T. & C. II, ii, 178. A partial slander = the reproach of partiality. R. 2, I, iii, 241.
- Partialize**, *v. t.* to make partial. R. 2, I, i, 120.
- Participate**, *adj.* participating. Cor. I, i, 101.
- Participation**, *sb.* companionship, society. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 87.
- Parti-coated**, *adj.* having a coat of many colours, motley, like a fool. L. L. L. V, ii, 754.
- Particular**, *adj.* private, affecting the individual. M. for M. IV, iv, 25; Lear, V, i, 30; Tim. IV, iii, 158, V, ii, 8; T. & C. I, iii, 341. *sb.* part. A. W. II, v, 60. Personal opinion. T. & C. II, ii, 9. Intimacy. Cor. V, i, 3.

GLOSSARY

Particularize, *v. t.* to describe in detail. Particularly, *adv.* halts not particularly — does not stop at particular persons. Tim. I, i, 49.

Partisan, *sb.* a kind of pike. R. & J. I, i, 71, 92; Ham. I, i, 140; A. & C. II, vii, 13.

Partlet, *sb.* the name of the hen in the story of Reynard the Fox. W. T. II, iii, 75; 1 H. 4, III, iii, 51.

Party, *sb. part.* R. 2, III, iii, 115; Lear, II, i, 26. **Person**. A. & C. V, ii, 245.

Party-verdict. A party-verdict gave — had a share in giving the verdict. R. 2, I, iii, 234.

Pash, *sb.* a grotesque word for the head. W. T. I, ii, 128. *v. t.* to beat, smite, dash. T. & C. II, iii, 198, V, v, 10. *v. i.* to surpass, exceed belief. M. W. I, i, 271, IV, ii, 121; L. L. L. V, i, 111; T. of A. I, i, 12; T. & C. I, ii, 161. To prevail. H. 8, V, iii, 59. To die. 2 H. 6, III, iii, 25; Lear, IV, vi, 47. To give verdict. M. for M. II, i, 19, 23; Lear, III, vii, 23. To care for, regard. 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 123. To make a thrust in fencing. Ham. V, ii, 290; cf. Tw. N. III, i, 40. *v. t.* to pass for, represent. L. L. L. V, i, 112. To transfer to, make conveyance. T. of S. IV, iv, 45. To transact, get through. T. of S. IV, iv, 57. To make a pass in fencing. M. W. II, iii, 24; Ham. V, ii, 290. To indulge in, as a jest. M. W. I, i, 150; H. 3, II, i, 123. To pass over, omit. Cor. II, ii, 137. To pass upon — to deceive, trick. Tw. N. III, i, 40, V, i, 339. *sb.* passage. Ham. II, ii, 77. A thrust in fencing. Ham. IV, vii, 138, V, ii, 61. Pass of pate = witty sally, thrust of wit. Tp. IV, i, 242.

Passable, *adj.* capable of procuring a pass. Cor. V, ii, 13. That may be passed through. Cym. I, ii, 8.

Passado, *sb.* a pass or motion forwards in fencing. L. L. L. I, ii, 168; R. & J. II, iv, 25, III, i, 82.

Pass upon. To impose upon. Tw. N. III, i, 40, V, i, 339.

Passage, *sb.* motion. Cor. V, vi, 76; H. 8,

II, iv, 165. The passing to and fro, traffic. C. of E. III, i, 99; Cth. V, i, 37. Departure, death. Ham. III, iii, 86. (In Ham. V, ii, 390, "for his passage" = to accompany his departure instead of the passing bell.) Passing away. 1 H. 6, II, v, 108. Occurrence. A. W. I, i, 17; Ham. IV, vii, 112; Cym. III, iv, 90. Process, course. W. T. III, ii, 88; R. & J. prol. 9; T. & C. II, iii, 127. Degree, step. H. 5, I, i, 86. Thy passages of life = the actions of thy life. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 8. Passages of grossness = gross impositions. Tw. N. III, ii, 67.

Passant. A term of heraldry denoting the position of an animal walking. M. W. I, i, 17.

Passenger, *sb.* a passer by, wayfarer. R. 2, V, iii, 9; 2 H. 6, III, i, 129.

Passes, *sb.* acts of deception. M. for M. V, i, 368.

Passing, *adv.* exceedingly. Two G. IV, iv, 144; M. A. II, i, 69; Cor. I, i, 201; 3 H. 6, V, i, 106.

Passing-bell, *sb.* knell of death. V. & A. 702.

Passion, *sb.* suffering. Ham. II, i, 105, IV, v, 184. Errotion, disturbance of mind. Mac. III, iv, 57; Tp. IV, i, 143; J. C. I, ii, 40; T. of S. ind. i, 95. Sorrow, grief. Tp. I, ii, 392; Tw. N. II, iv, 4; T. A. I, i, 106; Tim. III, i, 55. Sentiment, feeling. J. C. I, ii, 48. Compassion. Ham. II, ii, 512.

Passion, *v. i.* to express sorrow, grieve. Tp. V, i, 24; Two G. IV, iv, 163; L. L. L. I, i, 247; V. & A. 1059.

Passionate, *adj.* sorrowful. John. II, i, 544. Displaying emotion. 2 H. 6, I, i, 99; Ham. II, ii, 426. *v. t.* to express with emotion. T. A. III, ii, 6.

Passy measures, a corruption of the Italian *passamezzo*, which denotes a measured and stately step in dancing. Tw. N. V, i, 192.

Past-proportion, *sb.* excessive magnitude. T. & C. II, ii, 29.

Pastry, *sb.* the room in which the pastry is made. R. & J. IV, iv, 2.

GLOSSARY

- Patch**, *v. t.* to piece together, manufacture. A° & C. II, ii, 56, 60.
- Patch**, *sb.* a fool. M. N's D. III, ii, 9; M. of V. II, v, 45; Mac. V, iii, 15; L. L. L. IV, ii, 29; C° of E. III, i, 32; Tp. III, ii, 60.
- Patched**, *adj.* motley, pied; from the parti-coloured dress worn by domestic fools. M. N's D. IV, i, 206.
- Patchery**, *sb.* trickery. T. & C. II, iii, 67; Tim. V, i, 94.
- Patent**, *sb.* formal right, privilege. Oth. IV, i, 194; Sonn. lxxxvii, 8.
- Path**, *v. i.* to walk, go. J. C. II, i, 83.
- Pathetical**, *adj.* moving, persuasive. L. L. L. I, ii, 94, IV, i, 141. Pitiful. As, IV, i, 171.
- Patient**, *v. r.* to calm oneself. T. A. I, i, 121.
- Patine**, *sb.* a plate of metal. M. of V. V, i, 59.
- Patronage**, *v. t.* to patronize, support, protect. 1 H. 6, III, i, 48, iv, 32.
- Pattern**, *sb.* an example, instance. R. 3, I, ii, 54; Oth. V, ii, 11; Comp. 170. That which is made after a model. H. 5, II, iv, 61.
- Pauca**, *few*; that is, few words. M. W. I, i, 119; H. 5, II, i, 77. In full, *pauca verba*. M. W. I, i, 109; L. L. L. IV, ii, 159.
- Paunch**, *v. t.* to rip up the belly. Tp. III, ii, 86.
- Paved**, *adj.* pebbly. M. N's D. II, i, 84.
- Pavilioned**, *p. p.* tented, encamped. H. 5, I, ii, 129.
- Pavin**, *sb.* a stately dance of Spanish, or more probably Italian, origin. Tw. N. V, i, 192.
- Pawn**, *sb.* a pledge. R. 2, I, i, 74; Lear, I, i, 154; John, V, ii, 141.
- Pax**, *sb.* a mistake for "pix" or "pyx." The pax was a small piece of wood or metal, with the figure of Christ upon it, which was offered to the laity to kiss. The pix was a box containing the consecrated host. H. 5, III, vi, 39, 44.
- Pay**, *v. t.* to hit, beat, punish. Tw. N. III, iv, 264; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 185, 211, V, iii, 45; M. W. V, v, 56; Cym. IV, ii, 247, V, iv, 161. To reward, requite. C. of E. IV, iv, 10; Tp. II, i, 35.
- Payment**, *sb.* punishment. As, I, i, 142; H. 5, IV, viii, 13.
- Peace-parted**, *p. p.* having departed in peace. Ham. V, i, 232.
- Peach**, *v. t.* to impeach, accuse. M. for M. IV, iii, 10; 1 H. 4, II, ii, 43.
- Peak**, *v. i.* to grow thin. Mac. I, iii, 23. To mope. Ham. II, ii, 561.
- Peaking**, *adj.* sneaking, cowardly. M. W. III, v, 63.
- Peasantry**, *sb.* vulgarity, boorishness; M. of V. II, ix, 46.
- Peascod**, *sb.* the pod or husk containing the peas. M. N's D. III, i, 173; Tw. N. I, v, 149. Used for the plant itself. As, II, iv, 48.
- Peat**, *sb.* a pet, darling. T. of S. I, i, 78.
- Peck**, *v. t.* to pitch. H. 8, V, iv, 87.
- Pedant**, *sb.* a schoolmaster. L. L. L. III, i, 167; Tw. N. III, ii, 70.
- Pedascule**, *sb.* pedant, schoolmaster. T. of S. III, i, 48.
- Peel**, *v. t.* to strip off the bark. M. of V. I, iii, 79; Lucr. 1167.
- Peeled**, *adj.* shaven. 1 H. 6, I, iii, 30.
- Peer**, *v. t.* to allow to peep out. I 472. *v. i.* to appear. T. of S. IV, iii, 170.
- Peevish**, *adj.* childish, silly. 1 H. 6, V, iv, 186; R. 3, I, iii, 194, IV, ii, 101; Oth. II, iii, 177; T. & C. V, iii, 16; Ham. I, ii, 100. Fretful, wayward. M. of V. I, i, 86; T. of S. V, ii, 157; John, II, i, 402.
- Peevishly**, *adv.* ill-temperedly. Tw. N. II, ii, 12.
- Peg**, *sb.* the pin on which the wires of a musical instrument were stretched. To set down the pegs = to lower the pins, to put the instrument out of tune. Oth. II, i, 198.
- Peg-a-Ramsey**, a name borrowed from an old song. Tw. N. II, iii, 74.
- Peised**, *p. p.* poised, balanced. John, II, 575.
- Peize**, *v. t.* to weigh down, and so retard. M. of V. III, ii, 22; R. 3, V, iii, 105.

GLOSSARY

- Pelleted**, *p. p.* formed into pellets or small balls. *Comp.* 18; *A. & C.* III, xiii, 165.
- Pelt**, *v. i.* to fling about opprobrious words, fume, chafe. *Lucr.* 1418.
- Pelting**, *adj.* paltry, petty. *M. N's D.* II, i, 91; *R.* 2, II, i, 60; *M.* for *M.* II, ii, 112; *Lear*, II, iii, 18; *T. & C.* IV, v, 267.
- Pendulous**, *adj.* overhanging, threatening to fall. *Lear* III, iv, 66.
- Penetrative**, *adj.* penetrating, touching the heart. *A. & C.* IV, xiv, 75.
- Penitent**, *adj.* doing penance. *C. of E.* I, ii, 52. Used as a substantive. *A. W.* III, v, 91.
- Pensioner**, *sb.* one of the body of Gentlemen Pensioners who attended upon the person of the sovereign. *M. W.* II, ii, 70; *M. N's D.* II, i, 10.
- Pensived**, *adj.* pensive. *Comp.* 219.
- Pent-house**, *sb.* a lean-to building. *M. of V.* II, vi, 1; *M. A.* III, iii, 96. Used of the eyelid which is overhung by the eyebrow. *Mac.* I, iii, 20.
- Penurious**, *adj.* necessitous. *Tim.* IV, iii, 92.
- Peradventure**, *adv.* perhaps. *M. A.* I, ii, 20; *Cor.* II, i, 85, &c.
- Perdu**, *sb.* a soldier sent on a forlorn hope. *Lear*, IV, vii, 35.
- Perdurable**, *adj.* lasting. *H.* 5, IV, v, 7; *Oth.* I, iii, 337.
- Perdurably**, *adv.* lastingly. *M.* for *M.* III, i, 116.
- Perdy**, *int.* by God, verily (*Fr. par dieu*). *Tw. N.* IV, ii, 73; *H.* 5, II, i, 47; *Ham.* III, ii, 288. In *C. of E.* IV, iv, 68, "perdie."
- Peregrinate**, *adj.* foreign. *L. L. I.* V, i, 12.
- Peremptory**, *adj.* firmly determined. *John*, II, i, 454; *Cor.* III, i, 286. *Daring*, audacious. *L. L. I.* IV, iii, 222; *1 H.* 4, I, iii, 17.
- Perfect**, *adj.* fully satisfied. *Mac.* III, iv, 21; *Tim.* I, ii, 83. Fully informed, certain. *W. T.* III, iii, 1; *Mac.* I, v, 2, IV, ii, 65; *Cym.* III, i, 71.
- Perfect**, *v. t.* to instruct fully. *M.* for *M.* IV, iii, 138; *Tp.* I, ii, 79.
- Perforce**, *adv.* violently. *C. of E.* IV, iii, 89. "Force perforce" is the same sense. *John*, III, i, 142; *2 H.* 4, IV, i, 116. Of necessity. *Tp.* V, i, 133; *R. & J.* I, v, 57.
- Periapts**, *sb.* amulets. *1 H.* 6, V, iii, 2.
- Period**, *sb.* end, conclusion. *A. & C.* IV, ii, 25, xiv, 107; *3 H.* 6, V, v, 1; *Lear*, IV, vii, 97; *Lucr.* 380, 565; *M. N's D.* V, i, 96. *v. t.* to put an end to. *Tim.* I, i, 102.
- Perish**, *v. t.* to destroy. *2 H.* 6, III, ii, 100.
- Perishen**, *v. i.* to perish. *Per.* II, prol. 35.
- Perked up**, *p. p.* dressed up showily. *H.* 8, II, iii, 21.
- Perjure**, *sb.* a perjurer. *L. L. I.* IV, iii, 43. *v. t.* to make perjured, taint with perjury. *A. & C.* III, xii, 30.
- Perpend**, *v. i.* to reflect. *M. W.* II, i, 103; *Ham.* II, ii, 105. *v. t.* to consider. *H.* 5, IV, iv, 8.
- Perplexed**, *adj.* bewildered, distracted. *Oth.* V, ii, 349; *Lucr.* 733.
- Persever**, *v. i.* to persevere. *As*, V, ii, 4; *Ham.* I, ii, 92, &c.
- Persistive**, *adj.* persistent. *T. & C.* I, iii, 21.
- Person**, *sb.* personal appearance, physique. *T. & C.* IV, iv, 78.
- Personage**, *sb.* personal appearance, figure. *M. N's D.* III, ii, 292; *Tw. N.* I, v, 147.
- Personate**, *v. t.* to represent. *Tw. N.* II, iii, 149; *Tim.* I, i, 72, V, i, 32; *Cym.* V, v, 452.
- Perspective**, *sb.* an instrument for producing an optical deception. *A. W.* V, iii, 48; *Tw. N.* V, i, 209; *R.* 2, II, ii, 18; *Sonn.* xxiv, 4. It was made in various forms.
- Perspectively**, *adv.* as through a perspective. *H.* 5, V, ii, 314.
- Persuade**, *v. t.* to use persuasion. *M.* for *M.* V, i, 93; *M.* of *V.* III, ii, 283.
- Persuaded**, *p. p.* best persuaded = having the best opinion. *Tw. N.* II, iii, 140.
- Pert**, *adj.* brisk, lively. *L. L. I.* V, ii, 272; *M. N's D.* I, i, 13.
- Pertly**, *adv.* briskly. *TP.* IV, i, 58. Saucily. *T. & C.* IV, v, 219.

GLOSSARY

- Pertaunt-like**, *adv.* a word not yet satisfactorily explained or amended. It may mean *perting-like*, *i. e.* *pertingly*, *pertly*, *briskly*. L. L. L. V, ii, 67.
- Perusal**, *sb.* survey, examination. Ham. II, i, 90.
- Peruse**, *v. t.* to survey, examine. C. of E. I, ii, 13; R. 2, III, iii, 53; R. & J. V, iii, 74; Ham. IV, vii, 136.
- Pervert**, *v. t.* to turn aside, avert, divert. Cym. II, iv, 151.
- Pester**, *v. t.* to disturb, encumber, infest. Mac. V, ii, 23; Ham. I, ii, 22; Cor. IV, vi, 7.
- Petar**, *sb.* an engine filled with explosive materials, like a modern shell. Ham. III, iv, 207.
- Petitionary**, *adj.* supplicatory. As, III, ii, 176; Cor. V, ii, 72.
- Petticoes**, *sb.* feet, pig's trotters. W. T. IV, iv, 598.
- Pew-fellow**, *sb.* companion, intimate associate. R. 3, IV, iv, 58.
- Phantasime**, *sb.* a fantastical person. L. L. L. IV, i, 92; V, i, 16.
- Phantasma**, *sb.* phantasm, apparition. J. C. II, i, 65.
- Phreeze**, *v. t.* to beat, chastise, torment. T. of S. ind. i, i; T. & C. II, iii, 200.
- Philip**, a familiar term for a sparrow. John, I, i, 231.
- Philip and Jacob**, the first of May. M. for M. III, ii, 189.
- Philippian**, worn at the battle of Philippi. A. & C. II, v, 23.
- Phoenix**, *adj.* matchless, unparalleled. Comp. 93.
- Phraseless**, *adj.* indescribable. Comp. 225.
- Physic**, *v. t.* to relieve. Mac. II, iii, 48.
- Physical**, *adj.* salutary, wholesome. Cor. I, v, 18; J. C. II, i, 261.
- Pia mater**, the membrane which covers the brain. Used for the brain itself. L. L. L. IV, ii, 67; Tw. N. I, v, 107; T. & C. II, i, 69.
- Pick**, *v. t.* to pitch. Cor. I, i, 198.
- Picked**, *adj.* refined, precise. L. L. L. V, i, 11; John, I, i, 193; Ham. V, i, 136.
- Pickers**, *sb.* petty thieves; the fingers. Ham. III, ii, 327.
- Picking**, *adj.* paltry, trifling. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 198.
- Pick-thank**, *sb.* a fawning flatterer. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 25.
- Piece**, *sb.* a vessel of wine. T. & C. IV, i, 64. See 1 Esdr. viii, 20. Used contemptuously of a woman. T. A. I, i, 309; T. & C. IV, i, 64. *v. t.* to contribute to. W. T. V, ii, 105; Lear, I, i, 199; A. & C. I, v, 45; Oth. II, iii, 209.
- Pied**, *adj.* parti-coloured, spotted. Tp. III, ii, 60; L. L. L. V, ii, 881; M. of V. I, iii, 73.
- Piedness**, *sb.* diversity of colour. W. T. IV, iv, 87.
- Pigeon-livered**, *adj.* the pigeon was supposed to have no gall. Ham. II, ii, 572.
- Pight**, *p. p.* pitched, fixed. T. & C. V, x, 24; Lear, II, i, 65; Cym. V, v, 164.
- Pig-nuts**, *sb.* earth-nuts. Tp. II, ii, 158.
- Pilcher**, *sb.* a scabbard. R. & J. III, i, 78.
- Piled**. A quibble is intended between "piled" = peeled, bald, and "piled" as applied to velvet. M. for M. I, ii, 34. Based, founded. W. T. I, ii, 430.
- Pill**, *v. t.* to pillage, plunder. R. 2, II, i, 246; R. 3, I, iii, 159; Tim. IV, i, 12.
- Pillicock**, a term of endearment. Lear, III, iv, 75.
- Pin**, *sb.* the bull's eye of the target. L. L. L. IV, i, 129; R. & J. II, iv, 15.
- Pin and web**, the disease of the eye now known as cataract. W. T. I, ii, 291; Lear, III, iv, 115.
- Pin-buttock**, *sb.* a narrow buttock. A. W. II, ii, 17.
- Pinch**, *v. t.* to press. A. & C. II, vii, 6.
- Pine**, *v. t.* to starve, wear out. V. & A. 602; R. 2, V, i, 77.
- Pinfold**, *sb.* a pound. Two G. I, i, 103; Lear, II, ii, 8.
- Pink eyne**, small, half-shut eyes. A. & C. II, vii, 112.
- Pinked**, *adj.* pierced with holes. H. 8, V, iv, 46.
- Pioned**, *adj.* a very doubtful word, which

GLOSSARY

- probably means "raked with the spade," or "dug out." Tp. IV, i, 64.
- Pioneer, *sb.* pioneer. H. 5, III, ii, 81; er, sapper, navy. Ham. I, v, 163; f. III, iii, 350; Lucr. 1380.
- Pip. "A pip out" is a cant expression for being a little overtaken in liquor. A pip was a spot on cards and the reference is to a game called bone ace or one and thirty. T. of S. I, ii, 32; cf. T. of S. IV, ii, 57 n.
- Pipe, *v. i.* to whistle. T. A. IV, iii, 24.
- Pipe-wine, *sb.* wine from the pipe or butt, with a reference to the other meaning of pipe. M. W. III, ii, 77.
- Pismire, *sb.* ant. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 240.
- Pitch, *sb.* the height to which a falcon soars. 1 H. 6, II, iv, 11; 2 H. 6, II, i, 6, 12; R. 2, I, i, 109; R. 3, III, vii, 188; R. & J. I, iv, 21; T. A. II, i, 14; J. C. I, i, 74. Hence used of height generally. Tw. N. I, i, 12; Ham. III, i, 86; Sonn. vii, 9.
- Piteously, *adv.* so as to move pity. T. A. V, i, 66.
- Pittie-ward. See note on M. W. III, i, 5.
- Place, *sb.* dwelling-place, residence. Oth. I, iii, 222; As. II, iii, 27; Comp. 82. The highest pitch of a hawk. Mac. II, iv, 12.
- Placket, *sb.* a petticoat. W. T. IV, iv, 239, 601; Lear, III, iv, 95; T. & C. II, iii, 19; L. L. L. III, i, 174.
- Plain, *v. t.* to make plain. Per. III, prol. 14. *v. i.* to complain. Lear, III, i, 39. *adj.* level. T. A. IV, i, 70.
- Plaining, *adv.* honestly, without subterfuge. Cor. V, iii, 3.
- Plaining, *sb.* complaint. C. of E. I, i, 73; R. 2, I, iii, 175.
- Plain-song, *sb.* the simple melody without variations. H. 5, III, ii, 4, 5; H. 8, I, iii, 45. Used as an adjective. M. N's D. III, i, 120.
- Plaintful, *adj.* woeful. Comp. 2.
- Plaited, *adj.* crafty, intricate. Lear, I, i, 280.
- Plaits, *sb.* folds. Lucr. 93.
- Planchet, *adj.* made of planks. M. for M. IV, i, 28.
- Plant, *sb.* the sole of the foot. A. & C. II, vii, 2.
- Plantage, *sb.* plants, vegetation. T. & C. III, ii, 173.
- Plantain, *sb.* the *plantago major* or *media* which was used to stop bleeding. L. L. L. III, i, 68; R. & J. I, ii, 51.
- Plantation, *sb.* planting, colonising. Tp. II, i, 137.
- Plash, *sb.* a pool. T. of S. I, i, 23.
- Plate, *v. t.* to clothe in plate armour. Lear, IV, vi, 165.
- Plated, *p.p.* armed. R. 2, I, iii, 28; A. & C. I, i, 4.
- Plates, *sb.* pieces of silver money. A. & C. V, ii, 92.
- Platforms, *sb.* plans. 1 H. 6, II, i, 77.
- Plausibly, *adv.* by acclamation. Lucr. 1854.
- Plausive, *adj.* persuasive, pleasing, worthy of applause. A. W. I, ii, 53, IV, i, 25; Ham. I, iv, 30.
- Play, *v. t.* to play for. H. 5, IV, chor. 19.
- Play your prize. To play a prize in a fencing school was to go through certain exercises in order to qualify for a degree. T. A. I, i, 399.
- Pleached, *adj.* intertwined, folded. M. A. III, i, 7; A. & C. IV, xiv, 73; H. 5, V, ii, 42.
- Pleasance, *sb.* pleasure, merriment. Oth. II, iii, 282; Pass. P. 158.
- Pleasantly, *adv.* sportively, jestingly. T. & C. IV, v, 249.
- Please-man, *sb.* a flatterer, parasite. L. L. L. V, ii, 463.
- Pleasure, *v. t.* to gratify. M. A. V, i, 129; M. of V. I, iii, 7. *sb.* pleasure ground. J. C. III, ii, 251.
- Plenty, *adj.* plentiful. Tp. IV, i, 110.
- Pliant, *adj.* yielding, fit. Oth. I, iii, 151.
- Plight, *sb.* pledge. Lear, I, i, 100.
- Plot, *sb.* a spot of ground. John, II, i, 40; 2 H. 6, II, 3, 60; Ham. IV, iv, 62.
- Plume up, to prank up; hence to gratify. Oth. I, iii, 387.
- Plummet, *sb.* ignorance itself is a plummet o'er me is sometimes interpreted as I am a plummet's depth below igno-

GLOSSARY

- rance itself. M. W. V, v, 156. But *see* note. •
- Plumpy, *adj.* plump. A. & C. II, vii, 112.
- Plurisy, *sb.* a plethora, superabundance. Ham. IV, vii, 117.
- Pocket up, *v. t.* = to bear without resentment. 1 H. 4, II, iii, 162; H. 5, III, ii, 49.
- Point, *sb.* a tagged lace. T. of S. III, ii, 45; A. & C. III, xiii, 157; Tw. N. I, v, 21; W. T. IV, iv, 203; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 207; 2 H. 4, I, i, 53. A command. Cor. IV, vi, 126. Cf. Tp. I, ii, 500; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 52.
- Point. At a point = prepared. Mac. IV, iii, 135. At point = completely. Ham. I, ii, 200. On the point (of), about (to). Cor. III, i, 194, V, iv, 60. In readiness, fully prepared. Lear, I, iv, 325, III, i, 33. At ample point = in ample measure. T. & C. III, iii, 89. No point = no (Fr. *ne . . . point*). L. L. L. II, i, 189. To point = exactly. Tp. I, ii, 194.
- Point-device, or Point-devise, *adj.* precise, finical. As, III, ii, 354; L. L. L. V, i, 16. *adv.* precisely, exactly. Tw. N. II, v, 145.
- Point of war, a set of notes on the trumpet. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 52.
- Point, *v. t.* to appoint. Sonn. xiv, 6.
- Point on, *v. t.* to refer to, concern. Oth. V, ii, 49; J. C. I, iii, 32.
- Pointing-stock, *sb.* object of scorn. 2 H. 6, II, iv, 46.
- Points, *sb.* directions, commands; as if given by sound of trumpet. Cor. IV, vi, 126.
- Poise, *sb.* weight. Lear, II, i, 120; Oth. III, iii, 83. *v. t.* to weigh. 2 H. 6, II, i, 199; R. & J. I, ii, 95; T. & C. I, iii, 339. To counter-balance. Oth. I, iii, 327.
- Poke, *sb.* pocket. As, II, vii, 20.
- Poking-sticks, *sb.* irons for setting out the plaits of ruffs. W. T. IV, iv, 223.
- Polack, *sb.* a native of Poland. Ham. I, i, 63, II, ii, 63, 75. Used as an adjective. Ham. V, ii, 368.
- Pole, *sb.* standard. A. & C. IV, xv, 65. Quarterstaff. L. L. L. V, ii, 682 n.
- Pole-clipt, *adj.* a pole-clipt vineyard is a vineyard in which the vines embrace or are twined about the poles. Tp. IV, i, 68.
- Policy, *sb.* cunning, stratagem. Cor. III, ii, 42, 48; T. & C. IV, i, 20. As, V, i, 52; Lucr. 1815. Political wisdom. H. 5, I, ii, 220. Civil rule. T. & C. V, iv, 16.
- Politic, *adj.* relating to politics or state policy. Tw. N. II, v, 143. Cunning, wise. T. & C. III, iii, 254; Sonn. cxciv, 11.
- Politician, *sb.* a political intriguer. Tw. N. III, ii, 29; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 241; Ham. V, i, 78; Lear, IV, vi, 171.
- Polled, *adj.* clipped, laid bare. Cor. IV, v, 202.
- Pollusion, blunder for "allusion." L. L. L. IV, ii, 44.
- Pomander, *sb.* a ball of perfume. W. T. IV, iv, 590.
- Pomewater, *sb.* a large sweet apple, *malus carbonaria*. L. L. L. IV, ii, 4.
- Pomgarnet, *sb.* pomegranate. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 36.
- Pontic Sea, *sb.* the Euxine. Oth. III, iii, 457.
- Pooped, *p. p.* wrecked. Per. IV, ii, 23.
- Poor-John, *sb.* hake salted and dried. Tp. II, ii, 26; R. & J. I, i, 31.
- Poperin, *adj.* a poperin pear, so called from Popering in Belgium. R. & J. II, i, 38.
- Popinjay, *sb.* a parrot. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 50.
- Popular, *adj.* vulgar. H. 5, IV, i, 38.
- Popularity, *sb.* vulgarity, intercourse with the common people. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 69; H. 5, I, i, 59.
- Populous, *adj.* numerous. A. & C. III, vi, 50.
- Porpentine, *sb.* porcupine. 2 H. 6, III, i, 363; T. & C. II, i, 25; Ham. I, v, 20.
- Porringer, *sb.* a bowl or basin. T. of S. IV, iii, 64. A cap shaped like a porringer. H. 8, V, iv, 46.
- Port, *sb.* carriage, bearing, pomp. H. 5, prol. 6; M. of V. I, i, 124; T. of S. I,

GLOSSARY

i, 198. Gate. Cor. I, vii, 1, V, vi, 6; 2 H. 4, IV, v, 24; Tim. V, iv, 55; T. & C. IV, iv, 110, 135; A. & C. IV, iv, 23. Place of exit. Lear, II, iii, 3.

Portable, *adj.* enduring. Mac. IV, iii, 89; Lear, III, vi, 108.

Portage, *sb.* port-hole. H. 5, III, i, 10. Port dues, paid by a vessel on arriving in harbour. Per. III, i, 35.

Portance, *sb.* carriage, deportment. Cor. II, iii, 221; Oth. I, iii, 139.

Portly, *adj.* of good demeanour or bearing. R. & J. I, v, 64.

Position. In position = by way of deliberate assertion. Oth. III, iii, 238.

Possess, *v. t.* to give possession. A. & C. III, ii, 21. To inform. M. for M. IV, i, 42; M. A. V, i, 267; Tw. N. II, iii, 130; Cor. II, i, 125. Followed by "with." John, IV, ii, 41.

Possessed, *p. p.* influenced, inspired. M. A. III, iii, 136, 142. Possessed by a demon, mad. R. 2, II, i, 108.

Possession, *sb.* insanity, madness. C. of E. V, i, 44.

Posset, *v. t.* to curdle. Ham. I, v, 68. *sb.* a cup of hot milk curdled with other ingredients. Mac. II, ii, 6.

Possible, blunder for "positively." M. W. I, i, 216.

Post, *sb.* a messenger. Tp. II, i, 239; Cor. V, vi, 50. Haste, speed, inpost = in haste. 3 H. 6, V, v, 84; R. & J. V, iii, 272; C. of E. I, ii, 63; W. T. II, i, 182; Lucr. 1. *adv.* post haste. 3 H. 6, I, ii, 48, III, iii, 222. *v. t.* to convey swiftly. Cym. II, iv, 27.

Post off, *v. t.* = to put off, delay. 3 H. 6, IV, viii, 40.

Poster, *sb.* a swift traveller. Mac. r, iii, 33.

Postern, *sb.* the small back-gate of a fortress. R. 2, V, v, 17; Two G. V, i, 9.

Post-post-haste, *adv.* with the utmost speed. Oth. I, iii, 46.

Posture, *sb.* manner, behaviour. J. C. V, i, 33; A. & C. V, ii, 220.

Posy, *sb.* a motto on a ring. M. of V. V, i, 148, 151; Ham. III, ii, 147.

Pot. To the pot = to certain destruction; a figure borrowed from the kitchen. Cor. I, iv, 48.

Potato-finger. See T. & C. V, i, 56 n.

Potable, *adj.* drinkable. 2 H. 4, IV, v, 163.

Potch, *v. i.* to poke, thrust. Cor. I, x, 15.

Potency, *sb.* authority. Lear, I, i, 172.

Potent, *sb.* potentate. John, II, i, 358.

Potential, *adj.* powerful, influential. Oth. I, ii, 13.

Pothecary, *sb.* apothecary. R. & J. V, iii, 288; Per. III, ii, 9.

Pother, *sb.* turmoil. Cor. II, i, 208; Lear, III, ii, 50.

Potting, *sb.* drinking. Oth. II, iii, 72.

Pottle, *sb.* a tankard; strictly, a measure of two quarts. M. W. II, i, 191, III, v, 24; Oth. II, iii, 78.

Pottle-deep, *adj.* to the bottom of the tankard. Oth. II, iii, 50.

Poulter, *sb.* poulterer. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 422.

Pouncet-box, *sb.* a box for perfumes, pierced with holes. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 38.

Pound, *v. t.* to imprison. Cor. I, iv, 17.

Pout upon = grumble at. R. & J. III, iii, 144; Cor. V, i, 52.

Pow, wow. Pooh, pooh! Cor. II, i, 134.

Powder, *v. t.* to salt. 1 H. 4, V, iv, 112; M. for M. III, ii, 55.

Powdering-tub, *sb.* salting-tub. A hot saltwater bath was used in the treatment of venereal disease. H. 5, II, i, 73.

Power, *sb.* an armed force. John, III, iii, 70, IV, ii, 110; Cor. I, ii, 32, IV, v, 119, VI, 39; R. 3, V, iii, 342; T. A. III, i, 300; Lear, III, i, 30.

Practice, *adj.* practical. H. 5, I, i, 51.

Practice, *sb.* artifice, plot. M. A. IV, i, 188; Tw. N. V, i, 339; H. 5, II, ii, 90; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 22; H. 8, V, i, 128; T. A. V, ii, 77; Lear, I, ii, 173, II, i, 73, 107, V, iii, 151; Ham, IV, vii, 67; Oth. III, iv, 142, V, ii, 295; Cor. IV, i, 33.

Practisant, *sb.* accomplice in a plot, conspirator. 1 H. 6, III, ii, 20.

Practise, *v. i.* to plot, use stratagems. As, I, i, 134; Oth. I, ii, 73; A. & C.

GLOSSARY

- II, ii, 48. *v. t.* to plot, contrive. John, IV, i, 90.
- Praise, *v. t.* to appraise. Tw. N. I, v, 233. *sb.* object of praise. Lucr. 82.
- Prank, *v. t.* to deck, dress. Tw. N. II, iv, 85; W. T. IV, iv, 10; Cor. III, i, 23.
- Pray in aid. To call in to help; a legal term. A. & C. V, ii, 27.
- Precedent, *sb.* the rough draft of a document. John, V, ii, 3; R. 3, III, vi, 7. Prognostic, indication. V. & A. 26. *adj.* former. T. of A. I, i, 136; Ham. III, iv, 98.
- Precept, *sb.* a warrant, summons. 2 H. 4, V, i, 12; H. 5, III, iii, 26.
- Preceptual, *adj.* consisting of precepts. M. A. V, i, 24.
- Preciously, *adv.* carefully, in business of importance. Tp. I, ii, 241.
- Precipitate, *v. i.* to fall headlong. Lear, IV, vi, 50.
- Precipitation, *sb.* precipitousness. Cor. III, ii, 4.
- Precursor, *sb.* forerunner. Phoen. 6.
- Precurse, *sb.* forerunning, foreboding. Ham. I, i, 121.
- Predict, *sb.* prediction. Sonn. xiv, 8.
- Predominate, *v. t.* to overpower. Tim. IV, iii, 142.
- Prefer, *v. t.* to promote, advance. Two G. II, iv, 152; 1 H. 6, III, i, 33, 110; R. 3, V, ii, 83; Oth. II, i, 272. To recommend. Cym. II, iii, 46; Comp. 280; J. C. V, v, 62. To present, offer. M. N's D. IV, ii, 35; J. C. III, i, 28; 1 H. 6, III, i, 10.
- Preferment, *sb.* advancement, promotion. Lear, IV, v, 38.
- Pregnancy, *sb.* readiness of wit. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 160.
- Pregnant, *adj.* ready-witted, clever. M. for M. I, i, 12; Tw. N. II, ii, 26. The pregnant enemy = the devil. Full of meaning. Ham. II, ii, 207. Ready. Ham. III, ii, 59; Lear, IV, vi, 225; Per. IV, prol. 44; T. & C. IV, iv, 87. Plain, evident. M. for M. II, i, 23; Oth. II, i, 235; Cym. IV, ii, 326; W. T. V, ii, 30; Lear, II, i, 76; A. & C. II, i, 45. Susceptible. Lear, IV, vi, 225.
- Pregnantly, *adv.* aptly. T. of A. I, i, 95.
- Premised, *p. p.* sent before the time. 2 H. 6, V, ii, 41.
- Prenominate, *v. t.* to name beforehand. T. & C. IV, v, 250. *p. p.* aforesaid. Ham. II, i, 43.
- Prenzie, *adj.* demure, prim. M. for M. III, i, 95, 98.
- Pre-ordination, *sb.* a rule formerly established. J. C. III, i, 38.
- Preparation, *sb.* army ready for the field. Oth. I, iii, 14, 221; Cor. I, ii, 15.
- Prepare, *sb.* preparation. 3 H. 6, IV, i, 131.
- Preposterous, blunder for "prosperous." W. T. V, ii, 141.
- Prerogative, *p. p.* possessed of privileges. Oth. III, iii, 278.
- Prescript, *sb.* direction, order. Ham. II, ii, 141; A. & C. III, viii, 5. *adj.* prescriptive. H. 5, III, vii, 45.
- Prescription, *sb.* order, direction. H. 8, I, i, 151.
- Presence, *sb.* personal appearance or dignity. John, I, i, 137, II, i, 367. King's majesty. R. 2, I, iii, 249; H. 8, IV, ii, 37. Presence-chamber. R. 2, I, iii, 289; R. & J. V, iii, 86; H. 8, III, i, 17; Ham. V, ii, 220.
- Present, *sb.* the present time. Tp. I, i, 21; Mac. I, v, 54; H. 8, V, iii, 9. Present store. Tw. N. III, iv, 330. Subject in hand. A. & C. II, vi, 30. *adj.* instant. R. & J. V, i, 51. *v. t.* to represent. M. A. III, iii, 69. To act the part of. Tp. IV, i, 167; M. W. IV, vi, 20.
- Presentation, *sb.* semblance. As, V, iv, 101; R. 3, IV, iv, 84.
- Presently, *adv.* immediately. Tp. I, ii, 125; J. C. III, i, 28; R. & J. IV, i, 54; Mac. IV, iii, 145; Oth. V, ii, 55.
- Presentment, *sb.* presentation. Tim. I, i, 29. Representation. Ham. III, iv, 54.
- Press, *sb.* a commission for pressing soldiers. 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 12. A crowd. J. C. I, ii, 15; H. 8, IV, i, 78, V, iv,

GLOSSARY

81. *v. t.* to force into military service. R. 2, III, ii, 58; 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 14; 3 H. 6, II, v, 64; M. A. III, i, 76; T. & C. III, ii, 205. To torture. R. 2, III, iv, 72; Cor. I, ii, 9.
- Press-money, *sb.* money given to soldiers on being pressed into the service. Lear, IV, vi, 87.
- Pressure, *sb.* impressioⁿ. Ham. I, v, 100, III, ii, 24.
- Prest, *adj.* ready. M. of V. I, i, 160; Per. IV, prol. 45.
- Prester John. A fabulous eastern king. M. A. II, i, 238.
- Presupposed, *sb.* p. imposed or suggested beforehand. Tw. N. V, i, 337.
- Presurmise, *sb.* supposition previously entertained. 2 H. 4, I, i, 168.
- Pretenze, *sb.* intention. Two G. III, i, 47; Cor. I, ii, 20. Pretence of danger = dangerous design. Lear, I, ii, 84.
- Pretend, *v. t.* to intend. Two G. II, vi, 37; Mac. II, iv, 24; 1 H. 6, IV, i, 6, 54; Lucr. 576. To make claim to. 3 H. 6, IV, vii, 57.
- Pretty, *adj.* used of time, like fair, tolerable. Lucr. 1233; R. & J. I, iii, 11.
- Prevail, *v. i.* to avail. R. & J. III, iii, 60; H. 5, III, ii, 14.
- Prevailment, *sb.* influence. M. N's D. I, i, 35.
- Prevent, *v. t.* to anticipate. M. of V. I, i, 61; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 219; Ham. II, ii, 293; R. 3, III, v, 55; J. C. III, i, 35; V, i, 104; Sonn. c, 14, cxviii, 3.
- Prevention, *sb.* detection. J. C. II, i, 85. Precaution. T. & C. I, iii, 181.
- Preyful, *adj.* rich in prey. L. L. L. IV, ii, 54.
- Prick, *sb.* a point on a dial. Lucr. 781; 3 H. 6, I, iv, 34; R. & J. II, iv, 109. The bull's eye of a target. L. L. L. IV, i, 125. A prick. Tp. II, ii, 12; As. III, ii, 102. A skewer. Lear, II, iii, 16.
- Prick, *v. t.* to mark. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 320, III, ii, 110; J. C. III, i, 217, IV, i, 1. To stick. T. of S. III, ii, 65; Lear, II, iii, 16.
- Pricket, *sb.* a buck of the second year. L. L. L. IV, ii, 11.
- Prick-song, *sb.* music sung from notes. R. & J. II, iv, 21.
- Pride, *sb.* lust. Lucr. 438; Sonn. cxliv, 8; Oth. III, iii, 408. Splendid apparel. H. 8, I, i, 25.
- Prig, *sb.* a thief. W^oT. IV, iii, 96.
- Primal, *adj.* first, earliest. Ham. III, iii, 37; A. & C. I, iv, 41.
- Prime, *adj.* principal, chief. Tp. I, ii, 72, 425. Lustful. Oth. III, iii, 407. *sb.* the spring. A. W. II, i, 181; Lucr. 332; Sonn. cxvii, 7.
- Primer, *adj.* more important. H. 8, I, ii, 67.
- Primer, *sb.* a game at cards. M. W. IV, v, 93; H. 8, V, i, 8.
- Primest, *adj.* rarest. H. 8, II, iv, 229.
- Primogenitive, *sb.* right of primogeniture. T. & C. I, iii, 106.
- Primy, *adj.* early, belonging to the spring. Ham. I, iii, 7.
- Prince. To prince it = to play the prince. Cym. III, iii, 85.
- Primality, *sb.* a being of the highest order. Two G. II, iv, 148. Cf. Romans, viii, 38.
- Principals, *sb.* the main timbers in the roof of a building. Per. III, ii, 16.
- Princox, *sb.* a saucy fellow. R. & J. I, v, 84.
- Print. In print = in perfect order, with exactness. As. V, iv, 94; Two G. II, i, 157; L. L. L. III, i, 162.
- Printless, *adj.* leaving no trace. Tp. V, i, 34.
- Priser, *sb.* prize-fighter. As. II, iii, 8.
- Prisonment, *sb.* imprisonment. John, III, iv, 161.
- Privacy, *sb.* retirement. T. & C. III, iii, 190.
- Private, *sb.* privacy. Tw. N. III, iv, 84. Private communication. John, IV, iii, 16. *adj.* sequestered. 2 H. 6, II, ii, 60.
- Privilege, *v. t.* to invest with a privilege, give immunity to. R. 2, I, i, 120; C. of E. V, i, 95; Lucr. 621.
- Prize, *sb.* a contest for a prize. M. of V.

GLOSSARY

- III, ii, 142; T. A. I, i, 399. Privilege. 3 H. 6, I, iv, 59, II, i, 20. My prize — the winning of me. Cym. III, vi, 76. To make prize — to capture. R. 3, III, vii, 187; A. & C. V, ii, 182.
- Prized, *p. p.* estimated, rated. M. A. III, i, 90; Tim. I, i, 174.
- Prizer, *sb.* valuer, appraiser. T. & C. II, ii, 56.
- Probable, *adj.* provable. Cym. II, iv, 115.
- Probal, *adj.* probable, reasonable. Oth. II, iii, 327.
- Probation, *sb.* proof. M. for M. V, i, 157; Oth. III, iii, 369; Mac. III, i, 79. Trial, examination. Tw. N. II, v, 119.
- Proceeding, *sb.* story, narrative. 2 H. 6, II, ii, 53.
- Process, *sb.* a story, narrative. R. 3, IV, iii, 32; Ham. I, v, 37; M. of V. IV, i, 269; T. & C. IV, i, 9. Course of law. Cor. III, i, 314. Mandate, summons. Ham. IV, iii, 63; A. & C. I, i, 28.
- Procreant, *adj.* producing offspring. Mac. I, vi, 8.
- Procurator, *sb.* a proxy. 2 H. 6, I, i, 3.
- Procure, *v. t.* to cause (to come). R. & J. III, v, 67. To play the procuress. M. for M. III, ii, 50.
- Prodigious, *adj.* monstrous, misshapen, portentous. M. N's D. V, i, 401; John, III, i, 46; R. 3, I, ii, 22; T. & C. V, i, 90.
- Prodigiously, *adv.* portentously. John, III, i, 91.
- Proditor, *sb.* traitor. 1 H. 6, I, iii, 31.
- Proface, *int.* much good may it do you. 2 H. 4, V, iii, 28.
- Profane, *adj.* blasphemous. Oth. I, i, 115, II, i, 162.
- Professed, *p. p.* that have made professions. Lear. I, i, 272; W. T. I, ii, 456.
- Profit, *sb.* useful information. Oth. III, iii, 383.
- Profound, *adj.* possessed of deep or mysterious qualities. Mac. III, v, 24.
- Progeny, *sb.* race, ancestry. 1 H. 6, V, iv, 38; Cor. I, viii, 12. Descent. 1 H. 6, III, iii, 61.
- Progress, *sb.* a royal ceremonial journey. 2 H. 6, I, iv, 76; Ham. IV, iii, 31. *v. i.* to go as in procession. John, V, ii, 46.
- Project, *v. t.* to shape, define. A. & C. V, ii, 120. *sb.* idea, notion. M. A. III, i, 55.
- Projection, *sb.* plan. H. 5, II, iv, 46.
- Proligious, *adj.* tedious, causing delay. M. for M. II, iv, 162.
- Prologue, *v. t.* to preface. A. W. II, i, 91.
- Prolonged, *p. p.* deferred. M. A. IV, i, 254; R. 3, III, iv, 47.
- Prompture, *sb.* prompting. M. for M. II, iv, 178.
- Prone, *adj.* eager, ready. Cym. V, iv, 198. Headstroug, forward. Lucr. 684.
- Proof, *sb.* armour which has been tried and proved impenetrable. R. 3, V, iii, 219; Mac. I, ii, 55; cf. Cym. V, v, 5; Cor. I, iv, 25; V. & A. 626. Resisting power, impenetrability. R. 2, I, iii, 73; 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 58. Practical experience. J. C. II, i, 21; R. & J. I, i, 168; Comp. 163. Value. T. of S. IV, iii, 43.
- Propagate, *v. t.* to augment, improve. Tim. I, i, 70.
- Propagation, *sb.* augmentation. M. for M. I, ii, 142.
- Propend, *v. i.* to incline. T. & C. II, ii, 190.
- Propension, *sb.* inclination. T. & C. II, ii, 133.
- Proper, *adj.* one's own. Tp. III, iii, 60; M. for M. I, i, 31, III, i, 30; 2 H. 6, III, i, 115; 2 H. 4, V, ii, 109; Lear. IV, ii, 60; Oth. I, iii, 69; Cor. I, ix, 57; J. C. V, iii, 96. Selfish, self-indulgent. Oth. I, iii, 264. Handsome. Tp. II, ii, 58; John, I, i, 250; Oth. I, iii, 386; T. & C. I, ii, 185; Lear. I, i, 17.
- Proper-false, *adj.* handsome and deceitful. Tw. N. II, ii, 27.
- Properly, *adv.* peculiarly, as one's own possession. W. T. II, i, 170; Cor. V, ii, 80.

GLOSSARY

Propertied, *adj.* endowed with qualities. A. & C. V, ii, 83.

Properties, *sb.* the requisites of a play, except the scenery and dresses. M. N's D. I, ii, 92; M. W. IV, iv, 77.

Property, *sb.* a mere appendage or instrument. M. W. III, 4, 10; J. C. IV, i, 40. Any essential particular. A. W. II, i, 186. Quality. R. 2, III, ii, 135; Lear, I, i, 118; A. & C. I, i, 58; Ham. V, i, 67. In Ham. II, ii, 564, it means either "own person" or "kingly right." v. t. to make a tool of. John, V, ii, 79; Tw. N. IV, ii, 88; T. of A. I, i, 60.

Propontic, *sb.* the Sea of Marmora. Oth. III, iii, 460.

Proportions, *sb.* necessary number of troops. H. 5, I, ii, 137, 304, II, iv, 45; Ham. I, ii, 32.

Propose, *v. i.* to converse, speak. M. A. III, i, 3; Oth. I, i, 25. *sb.* conversation. M. A. III, i, 12.

Proposer, *sb.* speaker, orator. Ham. II, ii, 286.

Propriety, *sb.* natural, normal condition. Oth. II, iii, 168.

Propugnation, *sb.* means of resistance, defence. T. & C. II, ii, 136.

Prorogue, *v. t.* to delay. R. & J. II, ii, 78, IV, i, 48. To protract. Per. V, i, 26. To hinder from exertion. A. & C. II, i, 26.

Prosecution, *sb.* pursuit. A. & C. IV, xiv, 65.

Prosperous, *adj.* propitious, bountiful. Tim. V, i, 181; Oth. I, iii, 244; Mac. III, i, 21.

Protest, *v. t.* to proclaim, display publicly. Mac. V, ii, 11; M. A. V, i, 145. To promise, IV, iii, 432.

Protractive, *adj.* protracted. T. & C. I, iii, 20.

Provand, *sb.* provender, provisions. Cor. II, i, 241.

Providence, *sb.* prudence, foresight. T. & C. III, iii, 196.

Provincial, *adj.* belonging to an ecclesiastical province, M. for M. V, i, 314. "Provincial roses" are roses of

Provins or Provence. Ham. III, ii, 270.

Provision, *sb.* foresight. Tp. I, ii, 28.

Provoke, *v. t.* to urge, impel. 1 H. 6, V, v, 6; John, IV, ii, 207.

Provoking, *pr. p.* instigating. Lear, III, v, 6.

Prune, *v. t.* to trim and dress the feathers, as a hawk does with its bill. Cym. V, iv, 118. v. r. 1 H. 4, I, i, 98.

Publish, *v. t.* to proclaim. T. & C. V, ii, 111.

Published, *p. p.* proclaimed. Lear, IV, vi, 234.

Puddle, *v. t.* to render turbid. Oth. III, iv, 144.

Pudency, *sb.* modesty. Cym. II, v, 11.

Pugging, *adj.* thievish. W. T. IV, iii, 7.

Puisny, *adj.* unskilful, like a novice. As, III, iv, 39.

Puissance, *sb.* strength. H. 5, III, chor. 21. An armed force. John, III, i, 339.

Puissant, *adj.* powerful. R. 3, IV, iv, 434; Lear, V, iii, 216.

Puke, *v. i.* to vomit. As, II, vii, 144.

Puke-stocking. Puke appears to have been a dark grey, between russet and black. 1 H. 4, II, i, 67.

Puling, *sb.* whining. Cor. IV, ii, 52.

Pull in = rein in, check. Mac. V, v, 42.

Pulpit, *sb.* rostrum-platform. J. C. III, i, 80, ii, 63.

Pulpiter, *sb.* preacher; a conjectural reading in As, III, ii, 145, for the Folio reading *Jupiter*.

Pulsidge, blunder for "pulse." 2 H. 4, II, iv, 23.

Pun, *v. t.* to pound. T. & C. II, i, 37.

Punk, *sb.* a strumpet. M. W. II, ii, 122; M. for M. V, i, 179.

Punto, *sb.* a stroke or thrust in fencing. M. W. II, iii, 24. "Punto reverso, a back-handed stroke. R. & J. II, iv, 26.

Purchase, *v. t.* to acquire, get. M. of V. II, ix, 43; 2 H. 4, IV, v, 200; A. & C. I, iv, 14. *sb.* gain acquisition, booty. 1 H. 4, II, i, 89; 2 H. 4, IV, v, 200;

GLOSSARY

- H. 5, III, ii, 41; R. 3, III, vii, 187.
 Per. p^obl. 9.
- Purge, *v. i.* to seek a cure. A. & C. I, iii, 58.
- Purl, *v. i.* to curl. Lucr. 1047.
- Purple-in-grain, *adj.* Scarlet or crimson. M. N's D. I, ii, 83.
- Purples, the purple^o orchis, *orchis mascula*. Ham. IV, vii, 170.
- Pursuivant, *sb.* a messenger or attendant upon a herald. 1 H. 6, II, v, 5; R. 3, III, iv, 90, V, iii, 59.
- Purveyor, *sb.* a king's officer who went in advance of the king on his progress to provide food. Mac. I, vi, 22.
- Push, *int.* pish! a contemptuous exclamation. M. A. V, i, 38; Tim. III, vi, 108. *sb.* emergency. W. T. V, iii, 129; Mac. V, iii, 20; Ham. V, i, 289. Make a push at = defy. M. A. V, i, 38; Stand the push = be the butt. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 66; 2 H. 4, II, ii, 35.
- Push-pin, *sb.* a childish game. L. L. L. IV, iii, 165.
- Put, *v. t.* to make, compel, in the phrases "put to know." M. for M. I, i, 5. "Put to speak." 2 H. 6, III, i, 43; Cym. II, iii, 105.
- Put by, to abate, *ewd.* Oth. II, iii, 164.
- Put in, to intercede. M. for M. I, ii, 95.
- To put forward a claim. Tim. III, iv, 84.
- Put on, to instigate. M. for M. IV, ii, 111; Lear. I, iv, 206, II, i, 99; Ham. I, iii, 94, III, i, 2, IV, vii, 131, V, ii, 375, 389; Mac. IV, iii, 239; Cym. V, i, 9. To impose, lay to one's charge. Ham. II, i, 19.
- Put on, or upon, to communicate, impart. Ham. I, iii, 94; As. I, ii, 85; Tw. N. V, i, 61; J. C. II, i, 225.
- Put over, to refer. John, I, i, 62.
- Put to, to fit for. H. 8, I, i, 58.
- Put up, to sheathe. H. 5, II, i, 101.
- Putter-on, *sb.* instigator. W. T. II, i, 141; H. 8, I, ii, 24.
- Putter-out, *sb.* one who puts out money at interest. *Tp. III, iii, 48.
- Putting on, *sb.* instigation, *spur.* Cor. II, iii, 249; M. for M. IV, ii, 111.
- Puttock, *sb.* a kite. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 191; T. & C. V, i, 59.
- Puzzel, *sb.* a drab. 1 H. 6, I, iv, 107.
- Py'r lady, *see* By'r lady.
- Pyramis, *sb.* a pyramid. 1 H. 6, I, vi, 21. *pl.* pyramises. A. & C. II, vii, 33; pyramides. A. & C. V, ii, 61.
- QUAIL, *v. t.* to cause to tremble. A. & C. V, ii, 85. *v. i.* to faint, fail, slacken. As. II, ii, 20; Cym. V, v, 149. *sb.* a cant word for a prostitute. T. & C. V, i, 49.
- Quaint, *adj.* fine, delicate, dainty, ingenious. Tp. I, ii, 317; M. N's D. II, i, 99, ii, 7; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 472.
- Quaintly, *adv.* ingeniously, delicately. Two G. III, i, 117; Ham. II, i, 31; M. of V. II, iv, 6; 3 H. 6, II, v, 24.
- Quaked, *p. p.* shaken, made to shudder. Cor. I, ix, 6.
- Qualification, *sb.* appeasement. Oth. II, i, 269.
- Qualified, *p. p.* endowed with gentle qualities. T. of S. IV, v, 65.
- Qualify, *v. t.* to moderate, soften, abate. M. for M. I, i, 66, IV, ii, 79; John, V, i, 13; Lear. I, ii, 153; W. T. IV, iv, 524; Oth. II, iii, 36; Lucr. 424; Sonn. cix, 2.
- Quality, *sb.* profession, calling, especially the profession of an actor. Two G. IV, i, 58; Ham. II, ii, 343, 425; Tp. I, ii, 193; 1 H. 4, IV, iii, 36. Lower. A. & C. I, ii, 185. Disposition. Lear, II, iv, 135; J. C. I, iii, 64; Oth. III, iii, 263; A. & C. I, i, 54. Accomplishment. T. & C. IV, iv, 75. Comp. 99.
- Quantity, *sb.* a small portion. John, V, iv, 23; 2 H. 4, V, i, 60. To hold quantity = to bear proportion, have genuine value. M. N's D. I, i, 232; Ham. III, ii, 162.
- Quarrel, *sb.* a cause of dispute. R. 2, I, iii, 33.
- Quarrellous, *adj.* quarrelsome. Cym. III, iv, 158.
- Quarry, *sb.* a heap of slaughtered game. Cor. I, i, 196; Mac. IV, iii, 206; Ham. V, ii, 356.

GLOSSARY

Quart d'écu. A quarter of a French crown. A. W. IV, iii, 259, V, ii, 31.

Quarter, sb. position, station. John, V, v, 20; Tim. V, iv, 60. To keep fair quarter = to keep on good terms with, be true to. C. of E. II, i, 108. In quarter = on good terms. Oth. II, iii, 172. *v. t.* to cut down, slay. Cor. I, i, 197; J. C. III, i, 268. Used with a heraldic significance, to put armorial bearings on a shield. See M. W. I, i, 21.

Quartered, adj. belonging to the quarters of an army. Cym. IV, iv, 16.

Quat, sb. a pimple. Oth. V, i, 11.

Quatch-buttock. A squat or flat buttock. A. W. II, ii, 17.

Quean, sb. a wench, hussy. M. W. IV, ii, 151; 2 H. 4, II, i, 45.

Queasiness, sb. squeamishness, disgust. 2 H. 4, I, i, 196.

Queasy, adj. squeamish, fastidious, excessively delicate. M. A. II, i, 347; Lear, II, i, 17. Disgusted. A. & C. III, vi, 20.

Queen. To queen it = to play the queen. W. T. IV, iv, 441; H. 8, II, iii, 37.

Quell, sb. murder. Mac. I, vii, 72; M. N's D. V, i, 279.

Quench, v. i. to grow cool. Cym. I, v, 47.

Quenchless, adj. unquenchable. 3 H. 6, I, iv, 28; Lucr. 1554.

Quern, sb. a handmill. M. N's D. II, i, 36.

Quest, sb. search, enquiry, pursuit. M. for M. IV, i, 60; M. of V. I, i, 172. Inquest, jury. R. 3, I, iv, 180; Ham. V, i, 22; Sonn. xlvii, 10. A body of searchers. Oth. I, ii, 46.

Questant, sb. a seeker, aspirant. A. W. II, i, 16.

Question, sb. conversation. As, III, iv, 31, V, iv, 155; Tw. N. IV, ii, 47; W. T. V, i, 198; R. & J. I, i, 227; Ham. III, i, 13. Subject of discussion. M. for M. II, iv, 90; Lear, V, iii, 34; Oth. I, iii, 23. To cry out on the top of question is to speak in a high key,

dominating conversation, shrilly to shout down controversy. Ham. II, ii, 334. *v. i.* to converse. Lucr. 122; Mac. I, iii, 43.

Questionless, adv. doubtless. M. of V. I, i, 176; Per. V, i, 44.

Questrist, sb. searcher. Lear, III, vii, 16.

Quick, adj. alive, living. M. W. III, iv, 85; H. 5, II, ii, 79; Tim. IV, iii, 44; Ham. V, i, 122. Quick-witted, lively. 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 98; A. & C. V, ii, 215. Pregnant. L. L. L. V, ii, 669. Fresh. Tp. III, ii, 64; Per. IV, i, 28.

Quickened, v. t. to make alive. Tp. III, i, 6; A. W. II, i, 73. To refresh, revive. M. of V. II, viii, 52; A. & C. IV, xv, 39. *v. i.* to become alive, come to birth, revive. Oth. III, iii, 281; Lear, III, vii, 38; A. & C. IV, xv, 39.

Quiddity, sb. a subtlety, cavil. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 44; Ham. V, i, 96.

Quietus, sb. the settlement of an account. Ham. III, i, 75; Sonn. cxxvi, 12.

Quill, sb. musical pipe. M. N's D. III, i, 117. In the quill = in unison, altogether. 2 H. 6, I, iii, 3 and note.

Quillet, sb. a nicety, legal quibble. Ham. V, i, 97; Tim. IV, iii, 154; Oth. III, i, 23; 1 H. 6, II, iv, 17.

Quilt, sb. a flock bed. 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 47.

Quintan, sb. a figure set up for tilting at in country games. As, I, ii, 230.

Quip, sb. a sharp jest, repartee. Two G. IV, ii, 12; 1 H. 4, I, ii, 44.

Quire, sb. a company. M. N's D. II, i, 55. A place for songsters. Cym. III, iii, 43. *v. i.* to sing in concert. M. of V. V, i, 62; Cor. III, ii, 113.

Quirk, sb. caprice, odd humour. Tw. N. III, iv, 233; A. W. III, ii, 47. Cf. Oth. II, i, 63.

Quit, v. t. to acquit. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 218; H. 5, II, ii, 166; A. W. V, iii, 293. To requite. M. A. IV, i, 200; M. for M. V, i, 494; R. 2, V, i, 43; Ham. V, ii, 68, 261; Per. III, i, 35; 3 H. 6, III, iii, 228; R. 3, IV, iv, 20; H. 5, III, ii, 97; T. A. I, i, 14; Lear, III,

GLOSSARY

- vii, 86; A. & C. III, xiii, 124, 151.
 To renit. C. of E. I, ii, 23. To set free. Tw. N. V, ii, 308. v. r. to acquit oneself. Lear, II, i, 30. p. p. quitted. Tp. I, ii, 148.
- Quit, *adj.* free, safe. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 232. To be full quit of = to pay out to the full. Cor. IV, v, 33.
- Quittal, *sb.* requital. Lucr. 236.
- Quittance, *sb.* acquittance, discharge. As, III, v, 132; M. W. I, i, 10. Requital. 2 H. 4, I, i, 108; H. 5, II, ii, 34; T. of A. I, i, 282. v. i. to requite. 1 H. 6, II, i, 14.
- Quiver, *adj.* nimble. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 273.
- Quoif, *sb.* scarf. W. T. IV, iv, 221; 2 H. 4, I, i, 147.
- Quoit, v. t. to throw like a quoit. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 182.
- Quote, v. t. to note, observe, examine. Two G. II, iv, 18; T. & C. IV, v, 233; Ham. II, i, 112; T. A. IV, i, 51; Lucr. 812.
- Quotidian, *sb.* a fever of which the paroxysms return every day. As, III, ii, 339; H. 5, II, i, 116.
- RABATO, *sb.* a kind of ruff. M. A. III, iv, 6.
- Rabbit-sucker, *sb.* a sucking rabbit. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 422.
- Rabblement, *sb.* rabble. J. C. I, ii, 243.
- Race, *sb.* a root. W. T. IV, iii, 45; 1 H. 4, II, i, 23. Nature, disposition. Tp. I, ii, 358; M. for M. II, iv, 160. Smack, flavour. A. & C. I, iii, 37.
- Rack, v. t. to stretch, strain. M. A. IV, i, 220; M. of V. I, i, 181. v. i. to strain to the utmost. Cor. V, i, 16.
- Rack, *sb.* a cloud or mass of clouds. Tp. IV, i, 156; Ham. II, ii, 478; A. & C. IV, xiv, 10; Sonn. xxxiii, 6. v. i. to move like vapour. 3 H. 6, II, i, 27.
- Rag, *sb.* a term of contempt for a beggarly person. T. of S. IV, iii, 111; Tim. IV, iii, 270.
- Raged, p. p. chafed, enraged. R. 2, II, i, 70, 173.
- Ragged, *adj.* rugged, rough. R. 2, V, v, 21; 2 H. IV, ind. 35, I, i, 151; As, II, v, 15; T. A. II, iii, 230, V, iii, 133; Sonn. vi, 1.
- Raging-wood, *adj.* raving mad. 1 H. 6, IV, vii, 35.
- Raise, v. t. to summon. Oth. I, i, 159, 183; ii, 29.
- Rake, v. t. to cover. Lear, IV, vi, 274. To uncover. Two G. IV, iii, 111.
- Ramp, *sb.* a waifon wench. Cym. I, vi, 133.
- Rampallian, *sb.* a term of abuse. 2 H. 4, II, i, 57.
- Rampling, *adj.* tearing, pawning. 1 H. 4, III, i, 153; 3 H. 6, V, ii, 13. Rampant. John, III, i, 122.
- Rampired, *adj.* barricaded. Tim. V, iv, 47.
- Range, v. i. to stand in order. Cor. III, i, 206.
- Ranged, p. p. orderly disposed. A. & C. I, i, 34.
- Ranges, *sb.* ranks. A. & C. III, xiii, 5.
- Rank, *sb.* a row. As, IV, iii, 78. Perhaps for rack, an ambling pace. As, III, ii, 88. Used punningly in the senses of "quality" and "rancidity" in As, I, ii, 95; Cym. II, i, 15. *adj.* exuberant, excessive, overflowing. II. 5, V, ii, 50; Ham. III, iv, 152, IV, iv, 222; Oth. III, iii, 236; T. & C. I, iii, 196; Sonn. cxviii, 12; V. & A. 71; J. C. III, i, 153. Lustful. M. of V. I, iii, 75; Cym. II, v, 24; Oth. II, i, 300. Foul. Ham. III, iii, 36; Comp. 307. *adv.* abundantly, excessively. M. W. IV, vi, 22; T. & C. I, iii, 196.
- Rankle, v. t. to envenom. R. 2, I, iii, 302; R. 3, I, iii, 291.
- Rankly, *adv.* grossly. Ham. I, v, 38.
- Rankness, *sb.* exuberance. John, V, iv, 54; H. 8, IV, i, 59. Insolence. As, I, i, 78.
- Ransacked, p. p. carried off as a prey. T. & C. II, ii, 150.
- Rap, v. t. to transport, affect with emotion. Cym. I, vi, 50.
- Rape, *sb.* capture, seizure. T. & C. II, ii, 148.
- Rapine, *sb.* rape. T. A. V, ii, 59.
- Rapt, p. p. transported, lost in emotion

GLOSSARY

- or thought. Mac. I, iii, 57; Tim. V, i, 62; Tp. I, ii, 77.
- Rapture, *sb.* a fit. Cor. II, i, 197. Violent effort. Per. II, i, 153.
- Rarely, *adv.* excellently. Tim. IV, iii, 465.
- Rascal, *sb.* a deer out of condition. As, III, iii, 51; 1 H. 6, I, ii, 35; Oth. I, i, 157.
- Rascal-like, *adj.* like lean deer. 1 H. 6, IV, ii, 49.
- Rash, *adj.* quick, hasty, sudden, urgent. M. for M. V, i, 390; R. 2, II, i, 33; T. & C. IV, ii, 60. Explosive. 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 48. *adv.* Oth. III, iv, 79.
- Rashly, *adv.* hastily. R. 3, III, v, 43; Ham. V, ii, 6.
- Rate, *sb.* estimation, value. Tp. I, ii, 92; II, i, 103; M. for M. II, ii, 150. Mode of living. M. of V. I, i, 127.
- Rate, *v. t.* to reckon, assess, take into account. M. of V. II, vii, 26; John. V, iv, 37; 1 H. 4, IV, iv, 17; Tim. II, ii, 127. To assign by estimation. A. & C. III, vi, 25. To chide. T. of S. I, i, 155; 1 H. 4, IV, iii, 99; T. & C. II, ii, 89.
- Ratherest, *adv.* most strictly speaking. L. L. L. IV, ii, 17.
- Rato-lorum, blunder for "rotulorum." M. W. I, i, 7.
- Raught, *imp.* & *p. p.* reached. H. 5, IV, vi, 21; A. & C. IV, ix, 29. Seized. 2 H. 6, II, iii, 43; 3 H. 6, I, iv, 68.
- Ravel, *v. i.* to become entangled. Two G. III, ii, 52.
- Ravelled, *p. p.* tangled. Mac. II, ii, 37.
- Ravel out, *v. t.* to unravel. R. 2, IV, i, 228; Ham. III, iv, 186.
- Ravin, *adj.* ravening. A. W. III, ii, 116.
- Ravin, *v. t.* to swallow greedily. M. for M. I, ii, 123; Mac. II, iv, 28, IV, i, 24.
- Ravined, *p. p.* gluttonous, ravenous. Mac. IV, i, 24.
- Raw, *adj.* used quibblingly in the double sense of "ignorant" and "suffering from a flesh wound."
- Rawly, *adv.* young and helpless. H. 5, IV, i, 139.
- Rawness, *sb.* helplessness, unpreparedness. Mac. IV, iii, 26.
- Rayed, *p. p.* befouled. T. of S. III, ii, 50, IV, i, 3. In the former passage it may mean "arrayed" = beset, attacked.
- Raze, *sb.* a root. 1 H. 4, II, i, 23.
- Razed, *p. p.* struck or slashed as by a boar's tusk. R. 3, III, ii, 11. *adj.* slashed. Ham. III, ii, 271.
- Razure, *sb.* erasure. M. for M. V, i, 13.
- Reach, *sb.* capacity, ability. Ham. II, i, 64.
- Re-answer, *v. t.* to answer, repay. H. 5, III, vi, 124.
- Rear, *v. t.* to raise. Tp. II, i, 286; J. C. III, i, 30; A. & C. II, ii, 35.
- Rearward, *sb.* rearward, rear. R. & J. III, ii, 121; 1 H. 6, III, iii, 33; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 307. In or on the rearward of = after, behind. M. A. IV, i, 126; Sonn. xc, 6.
- Reason, *v. i.* to converse, speak. M. of V. II, viii, 27; Cor. I, ix, 58, IV, vi, 52. J. C. V, i, 90. *v. t.* to argue in support of. Cor. V, iii, 176; Lear, V, i, 28. *sb.* discourse, conversation. L. L. L. V, i, 2. Reason = it is reasonable. John, V, ii, 130; Cor. IV, v, 230; 3 H. 6, II, ii, 93. To do reason = to give satisfaction. Tp. III, ii, 115.
- Reave, *v. t.* to bereave. V. & A. 766.
- Rebate, *v. t.* to blunt, dull. M. for M. I, iv, 60.
- Rebeck, *sb.* a three-stringed lyre. R. & J. IV, v, 130.
- Rebellion, *sb.* tendency to rebel, sin. A. W. IV, iii, 18, V, iii, 6.
- Rebused, blunder for "abused." T. of S. I, ii, 7.
- Receipt, *sb.* receptacle. Mac. I, vii, 66.
- Receive, *v. t.* to accept, acknowledge, believe. Two G. V, iv, 78; M. for M. I, iii, 16; Ham. II, ii, 431; Mac. I, vii, 74.
- Receiving, *sb.* capacity for understanding. Tw. N. III, i, 117.
- Recheat, *sb.* a set of notes on the horn to call the dogs from a wrong scent. M. A. I, i, 208.

GLOSSARY

- Reck**, *v. t.* to care for, regard. Ham. I, iii, 51; T. & C. V, vi, 26.
- Reclusive**, *adj.* secluded, fit for a recluse. M. A. IV, i, 242.
- Recognizance**, *sb.* badge, acknowledgment. Oth. V, ii, 217; Ham. V, i, 101.
- Recomforture**, *sb.* comfort. R. 3, IV, iv, 425.
- Reconciled**, *p. p.* repentant. Comp. 329.
- Reconciliation**, *sb.* reconciliation. Ham. V, ii, 239.
- Record**, *v. t.* to sing. Two G. V, iv, 6; v. i. Per. IV, prol. 27.
- Recordation**, *sb.* record, remembrance. 2 H. 4, II, iii, 61; T. & C. V, ii, 114.
- Recorder**, *sb.* a kind of flageolet. M. N's D. V, i, 123; Ham. III, ii, 285.
- Recountment**, *sb.* narrative. As. IV, iii, 139.
- Recourse**, *sb.* repeated course or flowing. T. & C. V, iii, 55.
- Recover**, *v. t.* to restore, save. Tp. II ii, 65; Tw. N. II, i, 34. To reach, get. Tp. III, ii, 13; Two G. V, i, 12; Tw. N. II, iii, 173. To recover the wind of = to get to windward of the game so as to drive it into the nets. Ham. III, ii, 337.
- Recovery**. See note on C. of E. II, ii, 73; cf. M. W. IV, ii, 225; Ham. V, i, 102.
- Recreant**, *adj.* cowardly. John, III, i, 129; R. 2, I, i, 144. *sb.* a traitor. Cor. V, iii, 114.
- Rectorship**, *sb.* direction, government. Cor. II, iii, 202.
- Recline**, *v. t.* to cure. R. 3, III, vii, 130; V. & A. 465; Sonn. xlv, 9.
- Red**, *adj.* an epithet applied to a virulent disease without seeming to mark any special form. "Red plague." Tp. I, ii, 364. "Red murrain." T. & C. II, i, 20. "Red pestilence." Cor. IV, i, 13.
- Rede**, *sb.* counsel. Ham. I, iii, 51.
- Redeliver**, *v. t.* to report. Ham. V, ii, 174. To give back. Ham. III, i, 94.
- Redemption**, *sb.* ransom, release. Oth. I, iii, 138; M. for M. II, iv, 113.
- Red-lattice**, *adj.* A red lattice was a common mark of an alehouse. M. W. II, ii, 23; 2 H. 4, II, ii, 76.
- Red-looked**, *adj.* red-looking. W. T. II, ii, 34.
- Reduce**, *v. t.* to bring back. H. 5, V, ii, 63; R. 3, II, ii, 68, V, v, 36.
- Reechy**, *adj.* stinking, grimy. M. A. III, iii, 123; Cor. II, i, 199; Ham. III, iv, 184.
- Re-edify**, *v. t.* to rebuild. R. 3, III, i, 71; T. A. I, i, 351.
- Reek**, *sb.* smoke, vapour. M. W. III, iii, 67; Cor. III, iii, 123.
- Reeky**, *adj.* filthy, stinking. R. & J. IV, i, 83.
- Reel**, *sb.* a dance. A. & C. II, vii, 92.
- Refelled**, *refuted*. M. for M. V, i, 94.
- Refer**, *v. r.* to have recourse. M. for M. III, i, 236; Cym. I, i, 6.
- Reference**, *sb.* assignment, appointment. Oth. I, iii, 237.
- Refigure**, *v. t.* to represent. Sonn. vi, 10.
- Reflex**, *v. t.* to reflect. 1 H. 6, V, iv, 87. *sb.* reflexion, reflected light. R. & J. III, v, 20.
- Reform**, *blunder* for "inform." M. A. V, i, 238.
- Refrain**, *v. t.* to keep in check. 3 H. 6, II, ii, 110.
- Reft**, *imp. & p. p.* bereaved. M. A. IV, i, 196; Cym. III, iii, 103.
- Refuge**, *v. t.* to screen, palliate. R. 2, V, v, 26.
- Refuse**, *v. t.* to reject, disown. M. A. IV, i, 184; R. & J. II, ii, 34.
- Regard**, *sb.* look. M. for M. V, i, 20; Tw. N. II, v, 50; T. & C. III, iii, 254. Consideration. Iucr. 277, 1400; Ham. II, ii, 79, III, i, 87. Scruple. Lear, I, i, 239. In regard = considering that. 1 H. 6, V, iv, 124.
- Regardfully**, *adv.* respectfully. Tim. IV, iii, 81.
- Regenerate**, *p. p.* born anew. R. 2, I, iii, 70.
- Regiment**, *sb.* rule, authority. A. & C. III, vi, 95.
- Region**, *sb.* the sky, upper air. Ham. II, ii, 481; R. & J. II, ii, 21. Used as an adjective. Ham. II, ii, 574; Sonn. xciii, 12.

GLOSSARY

- Regreet**, *sb.* greeting, salutation. *M.* of V. II, ix, 89; *John*, III, i, 241.
- Regreet**, *v. t.* to greet again. *R.* 2, I, iii, 142. *To salute.* *R.* 2, I, iii, 67.
- Reguerdon**, *sb.* guerdon, reward. 1 *H.* 6, III, i, 170. *v. t.* to reward. 1 *H.* 6, III, iv, 23.
- Rehearse**, *v. t.* to recite. *M.* N's D. V, i, 386. *To pronounce.* *R.* 2, V, iii, 128.
- Rein**, *v. i.* to answer to the rein. *Tw.* N. III, iv, 308.
- Rejoindre**, *sb.* joining again. *T. & C.* IV, iv, 35.
- Rejourn**, *v. t.* to adjourn. *Cor.* II, i, 65.
- Relapse**, *sb.* rebound. *H.* 5, IV, iii, 107. A relapse of mortality is a deadly rebound.
- Relation**, *sb.* narrative. *Tp.* V, i, 164; *Per.* V, i, 122; *Mac.* IV, iii, 173; *T. & C.* III, iii, 201. The bearing of one event upon another. *Mac.* III, iv, 124.
- Relative**, *adj.* applicable, to the purpose. *Ham.* II, ii, 600.
- Relenting**, *adj.* pitiful, compassionate. 2 *H.* 6, III, i, 227; *R.* 3, IV, iv, 431.
- Relish**, *sb.* smack, flavour. *Mac.* IV, iii, 95; *Ham.* III, iii, 92; *Per.* II, v, 59. *v. t.* to smack of. *Ham.* III, i, 119.
- Relume**, *v. t.* to rekindle, light again. *Oth.* V, ii, 13.
- Remain**, *v. i.* to dwell. *Tp.* I, ii, 423; *As.* III, ii, 207. *sb.* stay. *Cor.* I, iv, 63. What is left. *Cym.* III, i, 84.
- Remainder**, used adjectively. *As.* II, vii, 59; *T. & C.* II, ii, 70. *sb.* balance. *R.* 2, I, i, 130.
- Remarkable**, *adj.* conspicuous. *A. & C.* IV, xv, 67; *Cym.* IV, i, 12.
- Remarkd**, *p. p.* noted, prominent. *H.* 8, V, i, 33.
- Remediate**, *adj.* remedial, restorative. *Lear.* IV, iv, 17.
- Remember**, *v. t.* to mention. *Tp.* I, ii, 405; 2 *H.* 4, V, ii, 142. *To commemorate.* *Cor.* II, ii, 45. *To remind.* *John*, III, iv, 96; *R.* 2, I, iii, 269; 1 *H.* 4, V, i, 32; *Sonn.* cxx, 10. *v. r.* to call to mind past sins. *Lear.* IV, vi, 231.
- Remembered**, *p. p.* to be remembered — to remember. *M.* for *M.* II, i, 105; *R.* 3, II, iv, 23.
- Remembrance**, *sb.* memory. *Tp.* II, i, 223. *Souvenir.* *Oth.* III, iii, 295. *Admonition.* 2 *H.* 4, V, ii, 115.
- Remiss**, *adj.* careless, indifferent. *Ham.* IV, vii, 134.
- Remit**, *v. t.* to give up. *L. L. L.* V, ii, 459.
- Remonstrance**, *sb.* demonstration. *M.* for *M.* V, i, 390.
- Remorse**, *sb.* pity, tender feeling. *M.* for *M.* II, ii, 54; *M. A.* IV, i, 211; *Tp.* V, i, 76; 3 *H.* 6, III, i, 40. *V.* v, 64; *R.* 3, III, vii, 211; *Lear.* IV, ii, 73; *John*, II, i, 478. *IV*, iii, 50, 110; *J. C.* II, i, 19; *Mac.* I, v, 41; *V. & A.* 257. *Conscience.* *Oth.* III, iii, 373, 472.
- Remorseful**, *adj.* tender-hearted. *Two* G. IV, iii, 13; *R.* 3, I, ii, 155; 2 *H.* 6, IV, i, 1.
- Remorseless**, *adj.* pitiless. *Ham.* II, ii, 575.
- Remotion**, *sb.* removal. *Tim.* IV, iii, 339; *Lear.* II, iv, 112.
- Remove**, *sb.* the raising of a siege. *Cor.* I, ii, 28.
- Removed**, *adj.* retired, sequestered. *Ham.* I, iv, 61; *M.* for *M.* I, iii, 8; *As.* III, ii, 319. *Time removed* — time of separation. *Sonn.* xcvi, 5.
- Removedness**, *sb.* retirement. *W. T.* IV, ii, 35.
- Removes**, *sb.* stages of a journey. *A. W.* V, iii, 131.
- Render**, *sb.* an account. *Tim.* V, i, 147; *Cym.* IV, iv, 11. *V.* iv, 17. *v. t.* to report. *As.* IV, iii, 121; 2 *H.* IV, I, i, 27; *A. W.* I, iii, 221; *Cym.* V, v, 135. *To surrender.* *Mac.* V, vii, 24.
- Renegado**, *sb.* renegade, apostate. *Tw.* N. III, ii, 65.
- Rege**, *v. t.* to deny, disown. *Lear.* II, ii, 73; *A. & C.* I, i, 8.
- Renouncement**, *sb.* giving up the world. *M.* for *M.* I, iv, 35.
- Renown**, *v. t.* to make famous. *Tw.* N. III, iii, 24; *H.* 5, I, ii, 118.
- Rent**, *v. t.* to rend. *M. N's D.* III, ii, 215.

GLOSSARY

Renying, sb. denying. Pass. P. [xviii] 7.
Repair, sb. restoration, renovation. Cym. III, i, 55; John, III, 4, 113. Resort. Ham. V, ii, 210. *v. t.* to betake oneself, come. L. L. L. V, ii, 292; 3 H. 6, V, i, 20; Tim. III, iv, 67. *v. t.* restore, renovate, renew. Per. IV, ii, 112; Cym. I, i, 132. •
Repast, v. t. to feed. Ham. IV, v, 144.
Repasture, sb. food. L. L. L. IV, i, 86.
Repeal, sb. recall from exile. R. 2, II, ii, 49, IV, i, 85; Cor. IV, i, 41; J. C. III, i, 54. *v. t.* to recall. Two G. V, iv, 143; Oth. II, iii, 346; Cor. V, v, 5. To revoke. R. 2, III, iii, 40.
Repealing, sb. recall. J. C. III, i, 51.
Repine, sb. repining, sadness. V. & G. 490. *v. t.* to murmur against. Cor. III, i, 43.
Replenished, adj. accomplished, complete. W. T. II, i, 79; 5, IV, iii, 18.
Replication, sb. reversion, echo. J. C. I, i, 47. Reply. Ham. I. V, ii, 13; L. L. L. IV, ii, 14; Comp. 122.
Report, sb. reputation, fame. M. for M. II, iii, 12; M. A. III, i, 97. Allegation, H. 8, II, iv, 99. *v. r.* to report themselves = to represent what the artist intended. Cym. III, iv, 83.
Reportingly, adv. by report, by hearsay. M. A. III, i, 116.
Reports, sb. reporters; abstract for concrete. A. & C. II, ii, 51.
Reposure, sb. the act of reposing. Lear, II, i, 68.
Reprehend, blunder for "represent." L. L. L. I, i, 181.
Reprisal, sb. prize. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 118.
Reproof, sb. disproof, refutation. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 183, III, ii, 23; Cor. II, ii, 31.
Resistance. T. & C. I, iii, 33.
Reprove, v. t. disprove, refute. M. A. II, iii, 212; 2 H. 6, III, i, 40; V. & A. 787. •
Repugn, v. t. to oppose. 1 H. 6, IV, i, 94.
Repugnancy, sb. opposition. Tim. III, v, 45.
Repugnant, adj. refusing obedience. Ham. II, ii, 465. •
Reputed, p. p. refined. T. & C. III, ii, 21.

Reputeless, adj. inglorious. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 44
Reputing, pr. p. holding in esteem, valuing highly. 2 H. 6, III, i, 48.
Re-quicken, v. t. to revive. Cor. II, ii, 115.
Require, v. t. to ask, entreat. Cor. II, ii, 154; A. & C. III, xii, 12; Tp. V, i, 51; H. 8, II, iv, 144.
Requiring, sb. requisition. H. 5, II, iv, 101.
Requit, p. p. requited. Tp. III, iii, 71.
Rere-mice, sb. bats. M. N's D. II, ii, 4.
Resemblance, sb. probability, likelihood. M. for M. IV, ii, 178.
Reservation, sb. saving clause; a legal term. Lear, I, i, 133, II, iv, 251. Means of defence. Cor. III, iii, 132.
Reserve, v. t. to guard, preserve. Ham. III, iv, 75; Oth. III, iii, 299; Per. IV, i, 41; Sonn. xxxii, 7, lxxxv, 3.
Resolutes, sb. desperadoes. Ham. I, i, 98.
Resolution, sb. certainty, assurance. Lear, I, ii, 96.
Resolve, v. t. & i. to dissolve. Tim. IV, iii, 437; Ham. I, ii, 130; John, V, iv, 25; Comp. 296. To solve. Per. I, i, 71. To steel or confirm. Mac. III, i, 137. To satisfy. Tp. V, i, 248; R. 3, IV, ii, 26, v, 19; H. 5, I, ii, 4; J. C. III, i, 132; Lear, II, iv, 24. To set at rest, inform, free from doubt. M. for M. IV, ii, 197; John, II, i, 371; 1 H. 6, I, ii, 91, III, iv, 20; 3 H. 6, III, ii, 19; Lear, II, iv, 24; J. C. III, i, 132, ii, 179.
Resolved, adj. resolute, determined. John, V, vi, 29.
Resolvedly, adv. certainly, clearly. A. W. V, iii, 325.
Re-speak, v. t. to echo. Ham. I, ii, 128.
Respect, sb. consideration. John, III, i, 318, IV, ii, 214; Lear, I, i, 249, II, iv, 23; Lucr. 275; R. 3, III, vii, 175; Tim. IV, iii, 257; Ham. III, i, 68. Affection. Sonn. xxxvi, 5. Caution, circumspection. V. & A. 911. Care, anxiety. M. of V, I, i, 74. Esteem. J. C. I, ii, 59, V, v, 45; T. & C. V, iii, 73. Comparison, 3 H. 6, V, v, 56. *v. t.* to regard. M. for M. III, i, 77; J. C. IV, iii, 69.

GLOSSARY

- Respected**, blunder for "suspected." *M.* for *M.* II, i, 154, &c.
- Respective**, *adj.* showing regard or consideration. *John*, I, i, 188; *R. & J.* III, i, 120. Worthy of regard. *Two G. IV*, iv, 191. Careful. *M. of V. V*, i, 156.
- Respectively**, *adv.* regardfully, respectfully. *Tim.* III, i, 8.
- Respite**, *sb.* the determined respite of my wrongs — the fixed period to which the punishment of my wrong-doing has been postponed. *R.* 3, V, i, 19.
- Responsive**, *adj.* corresponding, suitable. *Ham.* V, ii, 149.
- Rest**, *v. t.* to remain. 1 *H.* 6, I, iii, 70; *Cor.* IV, i, 39. *sb.* to set up one's rest is to stand upon the cards in one's hand, to be fully resolved. *A. W.* II, i, 134; *M. of V.* II, ii, 95; *C. of E.* IV, iii, 24; cf. *H.* 5, II, i, 15; *R. & J.* IV, v, 6; *Lear*, I, i, 122.
- Rest**, *v. t.* to arrest. *C. of E.* IV, ii, 42, 45, iii, 22.
- Re-stem**, *v. t.* to trace backwards, as a vessel its course. *Oth.* I, iii, 37.
- Restful**, *adj.* peaceful, quiet. *R.* 2, IV, i, 12; *Sonn.* lxxvi, 1.
- Resting**, *adj.* immovable. *J. C.* III, i, 61.
- Restrain**, *v. t.* to withhold, keep back. *R.* 3, V, iii, 322.
- Restrained**, *p. p.* drawn tight. *T. of S.* III, ii, 54.
- Resty**, *adj.* idle. *Sonn.* c, 9; *Cym.* III, vi, 34.
- Resume**, *v. t.* to take. *Tim.* II, ii, 4.
- Retailed**, *p. p.* related, reported. *R.* 3, III, i, 77.
- Retention**, *sb.* the power of retaining. *Tw. N.* II, iv, 95, V, i, 76; *Sonn.* cxxii, 9. Restraint. *Lear*, V, iii, 48.
- Retentive**, *adj.* restraining. *Tim.* III, iv, 81; *J. C.* I, iii, 95.
- Retire**, *sb.* retreat. *John*, II, i, 326; *H.* 5, IV, iii, 86; 3 *H.* 6, II, i, 150; *Lucr.* 174, 573.
- Retire**, *v. t.* to withdraw. *R.* 2, II, ii, 46; *Lucr.* 303, 641. *v. r.* to retreat. *John*, V, iii, 13; *Cor.* I, iii, 27.
- Retiring**, *adj.* returning. *Lucr.* 962.
- Return**, *v. t.* to make known to, inform. *R.* 2, I, iii, 122; *H.* 5, III, iii, 46; *Per.* II, ii, 4. To render. *Lear* I, i, 96. *v. i.* to fall to. *Tim.* III, ii, 83; *Ham.* I, i, 92.
- Revengement**, *sb.* vengeance. 1 *H.* 4, III, ii, 7.
- Revengeingly**, *adv.* vindictively. *Cym.* V, ii, 4.
- Revenue**, *sb.* used figuratively in *Sonn.* cxlii, 8.
- Reverb**, *v. i.* to resound. *Lear*, I, i, 153.
- Reverberate**, *adj.* resounding. *Tw. N.* I, v, 256.
- Reverse**, *sb.* a back-handed stroke in fencing. *M. W.* II, iii, 24.
- Review**, *v. t.* to see again. *W. T.* IV, iv, 656; *Sonn.* lxxiv, 5.
- Revokement**, *sb.* repeal, revocation. *H.* 8, I, ii, 106.
- Revolt**, *sb.* change of affection. *Sonn.* xcii, 10. A revolter, rebel. *John*, V, ii, 151, iv, 7; *Cym.* IV, iv, 6.
- Revolution**, *sb.* change of fortune. *A. & C.* I, ii, 122.
- Re-word**, *v. t.* to repeat in the same words. *Ham.* III, iv, 143; *Comp.* 1.
- Rheum**, *sb.* any disorder affecting the mucous membrane, such as a catarrh or cold. *M.* for *M.* III, i, 51; *W. T.* IV, iv, 391; *T. & C.* V, iii, 104; *A. & C.* III, ii, 57. Used of tears. *John*, III, i, 22; *Ham.* II, ii, 500. *Saliva.* *M.* of *V.* I, iii, 112. Discharge from the nostrils. *C. of E.* III, ii, 127.
- Rheumatic**, *adj.* affected or attended with rheum. *V. & A.* 135; *M. W.* III, i, 43; *M. N.'s D.* II, i, 105. Blunder for "lunatic." *H.* 5, II, iii, 38.
- Rheumy**, *adj.* causing rheum. *J. C.* II, i, 266.
- Rialto**, *sb.* the Exchange of Venice. *M.* of *V.* I, iii, 18.
- Rib**, *v. t.* to enclose. *M.* of *V.* II, vii, 51; *Cym.* III, i, 19.
- Ribaudred**, *adj.* ribald, lewd. *A. & C.* III, x, 10.
- Riched**, *p. p.* enriched. *Lear*, I, i, 63.
- Richly**, *adv.* with rich lading. *M.* of *V.* V, i, 277.

GLOSSARY

- Rid**, *v. t.* to destroy, make away with. Tp. I, ff. 364; R. 2, V, iv, 11. To annihilate. 3 H. 6, V, iii, 21. *p. p.* — ridden. J. C. III, ii, 270.
- Ridge**, *sb.* housetop. Cor. II, i, 201.
- Rift**, *v. t. & i.* to split. Tp. V, i, 45; W. T. V, i, 66. *sb.* a cleft. Tp. I, ii, 277; A. & C. III, iv, 32.
- Riggish**, *adj.* wanton. A. & C. II, ii, 244.
- Right**, *adv.* just, exactly. M. N's D. IV, ii, 28; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 40.
- Rightdrawn**, *adj.* drawn in a rightful cause. R. 2, I, i, 46.
- Rightly**, *adv.* directly. R. 2, II, ii, 18.
- Rigol**, *sb.* a circle. 2 H. 4, IV, v, 36; Lucr. 1745.
- Rim**, *sb.* the midriff. H. 5, IV, iv, 14. *v. t.* to encircle. John, III, iv, 31; 6, IV, iv, 14. *sb.* a ring was the prize in running and wrestling matches. T. of S. I, i, 136. Circuit, orbit. A. W. II, i, 161. Socket of the eyes. Lear, V, iii, 189.
- Ring-carrier**, *sb.* bawd, pander. A. W. III, vi, 89.
- Ringlet**, *sb.* a small ring. Tp. V, i, 37; M. N's D. II, i, 86.
- Ring-time**, *sb.* the time of exchanging rings, of betrothal. As, V, iii, 17.
- Riot**, *sb.* dissolute living, revelling. M. N's D. V, i, 48; R. 2, II, i, 33.
- Rioting**, *sb.* revelling. A. & C. II, ii, 76.
- Riotous**, *adj.* dissolute. Tim. II, ii, 160.
- Ripe**, *v. t.* to ripen. John, II, i, 472; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 13. *v. i.* to grow ripe. M. N's D. II, ii, 118; As, II, vii, 26. *adj.* ready, eager. Cor. IV, iii, 21. Ready to be satisfied. M. of V. I, iii, 58. Ready for representation. M. N's D. V, i, 42. Reeling ripe — ready to reel. Tp. V, i, 279.
- Ripely**, *adv.* urgently. Cym. III, v, 22.
- Ripeness**, *sb.* readiness. Lear, V, ii, 11.
- Ripening**, *sb.* ripening. M. of V. II, viii, 40.
- Rivage**, *sb.* the shore. H. 5, III, chor. 14.
- Rival**, *sb.* partner, companion. Ham. I, i, 18; M. N's D. III, ii, 156. *v. i.* to be a competitor. Lear, I, i, 191.
- Rivalry**, *sb.* participation, partnership. A. & C. III, v, 8.
- Rive**, *v. t.* to burst, discharge as if by bursting. 1 H. 6, IV, ii, 29.
- Rivelled**, *adj.* wrinkled. T. & C. V, i, 21.
- Rivo**, a Bacchanalian exclamation. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 107.
- Road**, *sb.* a journey. H. 8, IV, ii, 17. An inroad, incursion. H. 5, I, ii, 138; Cor. III, i, 5. A roadstead, port. M. of V. I, i, 19, 288. A prostitute. 2 H. 4, II, ii, 160.
- Rob**, *v. t.* to steal from, or perhaps to steal simply. Tp. II, ii, 141.
- Robustious**, *adj.* rudely violent, rough. H. 5, III, vii, 144; Ham. III, ii, 9.
- Rock**, *v. i.* to shake (of the hand). Lucr. 262.
- Roguing**, *adj.* vagrant. Per. IV, i, 97.
- Roguish**, *adj.* vagrant. Lear, III, vii, 103.
- Roisting**, *adj.* roistering, blustering. T. & C. II, ii, 208.
- Rolled**, *p. p.* coiled (of a snake). T. A. II, iii, 13, 35.
- Romage**, *sb.* bustle, turmoil. Ham. I, i, 107.
- Romish**, *adj.* Roman. Cym. I, vi, 151.
- Rondure**, *sb.* circle, compass. Sonn. xxi, 8.
- Ronyon**, *sb.* a scurvy wretch. Mac. I, iii, 6; M. W. IV, ii, 163.
- Rood**, *sb.* a crucifix. Ham. III, iv, 14; R. 3, III, ii, 77.
- Roofed**, *p. p.* under the same roof. Mac. III, iv, 40.
- Rook**, *v. r.* to squat, cower. 3 H. 6, V, vi, 47.
- Rooky**, *adj.* misty, gloomy. Mac. III, ii, 51. According to some, frequented by rooks.
- Ropery**, *sb.* roguery, knavery. R. & J. II, iv, 142.
- Rope-tricks**, *sb.* knavish tricks. T. of S. I, ii, 109-110.
- Roping**, *pr. p.* dripping. H. 5, III, v, 23. Cf. IV, ii, 48.
- Rose**, *sb.* used figuratively for beauty, grace. Ham. III, i, 152, iv, 42.
- Rosed**, *p. p.* crimsoned. H. 5, V, ii, 291.
- Rosy**. T. A. II, iv, 24.
- Ro'ed**, *p. p.* learned by heart. Cor. III, ii, 55.

GLOSSARY

Rother, *sb.* a horned beast. Tim. IV, iii, 12.

Round, *v. i.* to become round, grow big. W. T. II, i, 16. *v. t.* to surround. M. N's D. IV, i, 48; R. 2, III, ii, 161. To finish off. Tp. IV, i, 158. To whisper, mutter. Pass. P. 349; John, II, i, 566; W. T. I, ii, 217. *sb.* a circle. Mac. I, v, 25, IV, i, 88, 130. *adj.* straightforward, direct, plain-spoken. H. 5, IV, i, 201; C. of E. II, i, 82; Lear. I, iv, 53; Tim. II, ii, 8; Oth. I, iii, 90; Ham. III, i, 183, iv, 5. Perfect, self-contained. Per. I, ii, 122. *adv.* straightforwardly, directly. Ham. II, ii, 138.

Roundel, *sb.* a dance in a circle. M. N's D. II, ii, 1.

Roundly, *adv.* directly, without hesitation or reserve. As. V, iii, 9; T. of S. I, ii, 57, III, ii, 210, IV, iv, 102; 1 H. 4, I, ii, 21; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 17; R. 2, II, i, 122; T. & C. III, ii, 150.

Roundure, *sb.* circuit, enclosure. John, II, i, 259.

Rouse, *sb.* a deep draught, bumper. Ham. I, ii, 127, iv, 8, II, i, 58; Oth. II, iii, 60. *v. t.* to set in motion; a term used in the chase of the hart. V. & A. 240.

Rout, *sb.* a crowd, mob. C. of E. III, i, 101; J. C. I, ii, 78; 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 9. Uproar, brawl. Oth. II, iii, 202. Disorderly flight. 2 H. 6, V, ii, 31; Cym. V, iii, 41.

Row, *sb.* a verse or stanza. Ham. II, ii, 414.

Royal, *sb.* a gold coin, worth 10s., referred to in R. 2, V, v, 67; 1 H. 4, I, ii, 136, II, iv, 281; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 23.

Royal, *adj.* See note on M. of V. III, ii, 241; Tp. V, i, 237; Tim. III, vi, 49; Cor. IV, iii, 40.

Royalise, *v. t.* to make royal. R. 3, I, iii, 125.

Royalties, *sb.* feudal revenues. R. 2, II, i, 190, iii, 120, III, iii, 113.

Roynish, *adj.* scurvy; hence, coarse, rough. As. II, ii, 8.

Rub, *sb.* an impediment, hindrance;

from the game of bowls. John, III, iv, 128; R. 2, III, iv, 4; H. 5, II, ii, 188, V, ii, 33; Ham. III, i, 65; Cor. III, i, 60. *v. t.* to encounter obstacles. L. L. L. IV, i, 132. A bowl is said to "rub on" when it surmounts the obstacles in its course. T. & C. III, ii, 48. *v. t.* to impede, hinder. Lear, II, ii, 149.

Rubied, *adj.* red as a ruby. Per. V, prol. 8.

Rubious, *adj.* red^d as a ruby. Tw. N. I, iv, 31.

Ruddock, *sb.* the redbreast. Cym. IV, ii, 225.

Rudely, *adv.* by rude behaviour. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 32.

Rudesby, *sb.* a rude fellow, ruffian. T. of S. III, ii, 10; Tw. N. IV, i, 50.

Rue, *sb.* pity. T. A. I, i, 105.

Ruff, *sb.* boot, on the top edge of which was often an ornamental ruff. A. W. III, ii, 7.

Ruffian, *adj.* boisterous, brutal. C. of E. II, ii, 132; 2 H. 6, V, ii, 49. Applied to billows from their curled heads. 2 H. 4, III, i, 22. See Tim. IV, iii, 160. *v. i.* to behave boisterously, bluster. Oth. II, i, 7.

Ruffle, *v. i.* to be boisterous. Lear, II, iv, 300; T. A. I, i, 313. *sb.* stir, bustle; Comp. 58.

Rug-headed, *adj.* rough-headed, shaggy-haired. R. 2, II, i, 156.

Ruinate, *v. t.* to ruin. Lucr. 944; 3 H. 6, V, i, 83; T. A. V, iii, 204; Sonn. x, 7.

Ruined, *adj.* ruinous. R. 2, III, iii, 34.

Ruinous, *adj.* ruined. Tim. IV, iii, 458. Rotter. T. & C. V, i, 26.

Rule, *sb.* course of proceeding, behaviour. M. of V. IV, i, 173; Tw. N. II, iii, 117. Cf. night-rule = revelry. M. N's D. III, ii, 5.

Rumour, *sb.* din, confused noise. John, V, iv, 45; J. C. II, iv, 18.

Rump-fed, *adj.* pampered. Mac. I, iii, 6. Others explain it, fed on offal, or fat-rumped.

Runaway, *sb.* wanderer, truant. R. 3, V, iii, 316. R. & J. III, ii, 6.

GLOSSARY

Runagate, *sb.* vagabond. R. 3, IV, iv, 465; R. & J. III, v, 89. **Runaway**. Cymb. IV, ii, 63.

Run counter; used of a hound running backwards or on a false scent. C. of E. IV, ii, 39.

Runner, *sb.* a fugitive. A. & C. IV, vii, 14.

Running banquet, literally, a hasty refreshment; used figuratively of "a whipping at the beadle's hands." H. 8, I, iv, 12, V, iv, 62.

Rural, *adj.* rustic. A. & C. V, ii, 233.

Rush aside, to thrust aside, pass by hastily. R. & J. III, iii, 26.

Rushling, blunder for "rustling." M. W. II, ii, 61.

Russet, *adj.* grey. Ham. I, i, 166.

Russet-pated, *adj.* gray-headed; of the jackdaw. M. N's D. III, ii, 21.

Ruth, *sb.* pity. R. 2, III, iv, 106; Cor. I, i, 201; T. & C. V, iii, 48.

Ruthful, *adj.* pitiful, exciting pity. 3 H. 6, II, v, 95; T. & C. V, iii, 48.

SABA, the queen of Sheba. H. 8, V, v, 23.

Sables, fur used for the trimming of rich robes. Ham. IV, vii, 80. With a pun on "sable." Ham. III, ii, 125.

Sack, the name given to various white wines of Spain. Tp. II, ii, 113; Tw. N. II, iii, 179; 1 H. 4, i, 2, 3; 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 112.

Sackbut, *sb.* a kind of trombone. Cor. V, iv, 48.

Sacred, *adj.* consecrated, as an epithet of royalty. T. A. II, i, 120; John, III, i, 148, &c. **Accursed**. T. A. II, i, 120.

Sacrificial, *adj.* devout, religious. Tim. I, i, 84.

Sacring-bell, *sb.* the little bell rung during mass at the consecration of the elements. H. 8, III, ii, 295.

Sad, *adj.* grave, serious. As, III, ii, 199; 2 H. 4, V, i, 80; M. A. I, i, 157; M. of V. II, ii, 181; W. T. IV, iv, 304; J. C. I, ii, 217. **Gloomy**, sullen. R. 2, V, v, 70.

Sad-eyed, *adj.* grave-looking. H. 5, I, ii, 202.

Sadly, *adv.* gravely, seriously. M. A. II, iii, 202; R. & J. I, i, 199.

Sadness, *sb.* seriousness, earnestness. A. W. IV, iii, 188; M. W. III, v, 109, IV, ii, 93; 3 H. 6, III, ii, 77; R. & J. I, i, 197; T. of S. V, ii, 63; V. & A. 807.

Safe, *v. t.* to render safe, conduct safely. A. & C. I, iii, 55, IV, vi, 26.

Safe-guard, *sb.* on safe-guard = under escort. Cor. III, i, 9.

Safety, *sb.* custody. John, IV, ii, 158; R. & J. V, iii, 183. In safety = cautiously. Mac. III, i, 53.

Saffron, *sb.* commonly used in the colouring of pastry. A. W. IV, v, 2 n.; W. T. IV, iii, 44.

Sag, *v. i.* to droop, sink heavily. Mac. V, iii, 10.

Sagittary, *sb.* a centaur. T. & C. V, v, 14. The official residence in the arsenal at Venice. Oth. I, i, 159, iii, 115.

Said, well said = well done. As, II, vi, 14; Ham. I, v, 162; T. A. IV, iii, 63.

Sain = said. L. L. L. III, i, 77.

Saint, *v. i.* to play the saint. Pass. P. 342.

Sale-work, *sb.* work made for sale and not according to order or pattern. As, III, v, 43.

Sallet, *sb.* a salad. A. W. IV, v, 15; Ham. II, ii, 435; Lear, III, iv, 130. A close-fitting headpiece. 2 H. 6, IV, x, 8.

Salt, *sb.* salt-cellar. Two. G. III, i, 351. Used of tears. Cor. V, vi, 93; Lear, IV, vi, 196. *adj.* lustful, lecherous. M. for M. V, i, 399; Oth. II, i, 237, III, iii, 408; Tim. IV, iii, 85; A. & C. II, i, 21. **Stinging**, bitter. T. & C. I, iii, 371.

Saltiers, blunder for "satyrs." W. T. IV, iv, 320. *See note.*

Salutation. Give salutation to my blood = stir my blood so as to cause it to rise. Sonn. cxxi, 6.

Salute, *v. t.* to meet, touch. John, II, i, 590. Hence, to stimulate, stir. H. 8, II, iii, 103.

Samigo, for Saint Domingo, the patron-saint of toppers. 2 H. 4, V, iii, 74.

GLOSSARY

- Samphire**, *sb.* sea-fennel. Lear, IV, vi, 15.
- Sanctimonious**, *adj.* holy. Tp. IV, i, 16.
- Sanctimony**, *sb.* holiness. A. W. IV, iii, 48; T. & C. V, ii, 138. *plu.* = holy things. T. & C. V, ii, 137.
- Sanctuarize**, *v. t.* to protect as a sanctuary. Ham. IV, vii, 127.
- Sand**, *sb.* a grain of sand. Cym. V, v, 120.
- Sand-blind**, *adj.* purblind. M. of V. II, ii, 31, 67.
- Sanded**, *adj.* of a sandy colour. M. N's D. IV, i, 117.
- Sanguine**, *adj.* red-complexioned. T. A. IV, ii, 97.
- Sans** (Fr.), without. Tp. I, ii, 97; As, II, vii, 32, 166.
- Sarcenet**, *adj.* flimsy; from sarcenet, a soft, gauzy kind of silk. 1 H. 4, III, i, 252.
- Sarum**, Salisbury. Lear, II, ii, 89.
- Sate**, *v. r.* to satiate. Ham. I, v, 56; Oth. I, iii, 348.
- Satiate**, *adj.* satiated. Cym. I, vi, 47.
- Satire**, *sb.* satirist. Sonn. c. 11.
- Saturn**. Born under Saturn = of a melancholy temperament. M. A. I, iii, 10.
- Saucy**, *adv.* lascivious, wanton. M. for M. II, iv, 45; A. W. IV, iv, 23.
- Savage**, *adj.* wild, uncultivated. H. 5, III, v, 7.
- Savageness**, *sb.* wildness, tendency to licence. Ham. II, i, 34.
- Savagery**, *sb.* wild growth. H. 5, V, ii, 47.
- Savour**, *sb.* smell. W. T. I, ii, 421, IV, iv, 75; John, IV, iii, 112. Hence, quality. Lear, I, iv, 236. *v. i.* to smell. Per. IV, vi, 109. To be of a certain quality, smack. Tw. N. & V, i, 114, 301. H. 5, I, ii, 250. To have a taste for. Lear, IV, ii, 39.
- Saw**, *sb.* a saying, maxim. As, II, vii, 166; Ham. I, v, 100.
- Sawn**, sown. Comp. 91.
- Say**, *sb.* a kind of silk. 2 H. 6, IV, vii, 23. Assay, relish. Lear, V, iii, 143. *v. i.* to speak to the purpose. Ham. V, i, 26.
- Sayed**, *p. p.* assayed, tried. Per. I, i, 59.
- Sblood**, for "God's blood." 1 H. 4, I, ii, 71; H. 5, IV, viii, 8.
- Scaffoldage**, *sb.* the stage of a theatre. T. & C. I, iii, 166.
- Scald**, *adj.* scurvy, scabby. A. & C. V, ii, 214. See also Scauld.
- Scale**, *v. t.* to weigh. M. for M. III, i, 245; Cor. II, iii, 246.
- Scal'd**, *adj.* scaly. T. & C. V, v, 22; A. & C. II, v, 95.
- Scall** = scald. M. W. III, i, 110.
- Scamble**, *v. i.* to scramble. John, IV, iii, 146; H. 5, I, i, 4, V, ii, 202; M. A. V, i, 94.
- Scamel**, *sb.* Tp. II, ii, 162. See note.
- Scan**, *v. t.* to examine. Oth. III, iii, 249; Ham. III, iii, 75; Mac. III, iv, 140.
- Scandal**, *v. t.* to defame. Cor. III, i, 44; J. C. I, ii, 76.
- Scandaled**, *adj.* scandalous. Tp. IV, i, 90.
- Scandalized**, *adj.* defamed, made the subject of scandal. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 154.
- Scant**, *adv.* scarcely. R. & J. I, ii, 99. *adj.* scanty. Pass. P. 409. Sparing, chary. Ham. I, iii, 121. Wanting. Ham. V, ii, 279. *v. t.* to cut short, limit. Lear, II, iv, 174; M. of V. II, i, 17. To give grudgingly. Lear, I, i, 278; H. 5, II, iv, 47.
- Scantling**, *sb.* a small portion. T. & C. I, iii, 341.
- Scantly**, *adv.* grudgingly. A. & C. III, iv, 6.
- Scape**, *sb.* a freak, escapade. M. of V. II, ii, 151; W. T. III, iii, 70; Lucr. 747. *v. i.* to escape. John, V, vi, 15.
- Scarfed**, *p. p.* decked with scarfs, flags. M. of V. II, vi, 15. Worn like a scarf, loosely wrapped. Ham. V, ii, 13.
- Scarf up**, to bandage up, blindfold. Mac. III, ii, 47.
- Scath**, *sb.* injury, damage. 2 H. 6, II, iv, 62; T. A. V, i, 7; John, II, i, 75; R. 3, I, iii, 317. *v. t.* to injure. R. & J. I, v, 82.
- Scathful**, *adj.* harmful, destructive. Tw. N. V, i, 50.
- Scattered**, *p. p.* divided, disunited. Lear, III, i, 31.

GLOSSARY

- Scattering, *adj.* random. Oth. III, iii, 155.
- Scauld, *adj.* scabby, filthy. H. 5, V, i, 5, 30. *See also* Scald.
- Schedule, *sb.* scroll, paper. Comp. 43.
- Sconce, *sb.* a round fort. H. 5, III, vi, 71.
- Hence, a protection for the head.
- C. of E. II, ii, 37. And hence, the skull. C. of E. II, ii, 35 n.; Cor. III, ii, 99; Ham. V, i, 99. *v. t.* to en-sconce, hide. Ham. III, iv, 4.
- Scope, *sb.* space in which to act, bound. Tim. V, iv, 5; M. for M. III, i, 71. Liberty, freedom of action. M. for M. I, i, 65. Scope of nature = something done within the limits of nature's operation, a natural effect. John, III, iv, 154; cf. I H. 4, III, i, 171.
- Score, *v. t.* to cut, mark. A. & C. IV, vii, 12. To score off, triumph over. Oth. IV, i, 126.
- Scorn. To take or think scorn = to disdain. As, IV, ii, 14; H. 5, IV, vii, 99; M. N's D. V, i, 136.
- Scornful, *adj.* Scornful mark = object of scorn. Lucr. 520.
- Scot, *sb.* a tax, contribution. I H. 4, V, iv, 114.
- Scotch, *sb.* a notch. A. & C. IV, vii, 10. *v. t.* to cut, slash. Cor. IV, v, 186; Mac. III, ii, 13.
- Scour, *v. i.* to hurry. W. T. II, i, 35; Tim. V, ii, 15.
- Scout, *v. t.* to be on the look out. Tw. N. III, iv, 167.
- Scrimer, *sb.* a fencer. Ham. IV, vii, 100.
- Script, *sb.* a written document. M. N's D. I, ii, 3. A small bag. As, III, ii, 152.
- Scrippage, *sb.* the contents of a script. As, III, ii, 152.
- Scrawl, *v. i.* perhaps for "scrawl." T. A. II, iv, 5.
- Scroyles, *sb.* scabs, scrofulous wretches. John, II, i, 373.
- Scrubbed, *adj.* scrubby, paltry. M. of V. V, i, 162.
- Scrupulous, *adj.* captious. A. & C. I, iii, 48.
- Scul, *sb.* a shoal of fish. T. & C. V, v, 22.
- Scuse, *sb.* excuse. M. of V. IV, i, 439; Oth. IV, i, 79.
- Scut, *sb.* the tail of a deer. M. W. V, v, 17.
- 'Sdeath, for "God's death." Cor. I, i, 215.
- Seabank, *sb.* the beach or shore. M. of V. V, i, 11; Oth. IV, i, 138.
- Sea-like, *adv.* fit for sea. A. & C. III, xiii, 171.
- Seal, *sb.* pledge. M. for M. IV, i, 7; V. & A. 511, 516. To give seals to = to confirm, carry into effect. Ham. III, ii, 389. *v. t.* to confirm, effect. M. of V. II, vi, 6; Sonn. cxlii, 7. Cor. II, iii, 105. To seal under = to become surety for another. M. of V. I, ii, 73. To silence. W. T. I, ii, 337.
- Scaled, *adj.* stamped with the official seal. T. of S. ind. ii, 86. Ratified. M. for M. V, i, 243.
- Seam, *sb.* grease, lard. T. & C. II, iii, 180.
- Seagown, *sb.* a sailor's short dress. Ham. V, ii, 13.
- Sea-maid, *sb.* a mermaid. M. N's D. II, i, 154; M. for M. III, ii, 100.
- Sea-marge, *sb.* sea-shore. Tp. IV, i, 69.
- Seamark, *sb.* beacon at sea. Oth. V, ii, 271; Cor. V, iii, 74.
- Sear, *adj.* withered. Mac. V, iii, 23.
- Sear, *v. t.* to scorch, shrivel up, wither. R. 3, IV, i, 61; Mac. IV, i, 113; Cym. I, i, 116.
- Search, *v. t.* to probe, tent. As, II, iv, 41; T. & C. II, ii, 16; J. C. V, iii, 42. *sb.* a body of searchers. Oth. I, i, 159.
- Seared, *adj.* withered. Comp. 14.
- Season, *v. t.* to mature, ripen. Ham. I, iii, 81, III, ii, 204. To qualify, moderate. Ham. I, ii, 192, II, i, 28. To establish by custom. Cor. III, iii, 64. To preserve, keep fresh. R. & J. II, iii, 72; A. W. I, i, 42; Tw. N. I, i, 30. *sb.* seasoning, that which keeps anything from decay. M. A. IV, i, 142; Mac. III, iv, 141. Opportunity. C. of E. IV, ii, 58.
- Seat, *sb.* site. Mac. I, vi, 1. Position. Cor. III, i, 136. Throne. H. 5, I, ii, 269.

GLOSSARY

- on the table: originally he had to taste them also. *Mac.* I, vii (stage direction). A jakes, privy. *T. & C.* V, i, 73.
- Shade, sb.* image. *Sonn.* xliii, 11.
- Shadow, sb.* a shade, shady place. *As.* IV, i, 195; *TP.* IV, i, 67. *Shade, spirit of the dead.* *T. A.* I, i, 100. *Image.* *J. C.* I, ii, 58; *Sonn.* xxvii, 10; xliii, 5. *v. i.* to protect, shelter. *John.* II, i, 14.
- Shadowed, p. p.* dark. *M.* of V. II, i, 2. *Shadowy, adj.* shady. *Two G.* V, iv, 2; *Lear.* I, i, 63.
- Shag, adj.* shaggy. *V. & A.* 295.
- Shag-eared, adj.* with shaggy hair falling about the ears. *Mac.* IV, ii, 92.
- Shag-haired, adj.* shaggy haired, rough. *2 H.* 6, III, i, 367.
- Shales, sb.* shells, husks. *H.* 5, IV, ii, 18.
- Shame, v. i.* to be ashamed. *Cor.* II, ii, 65; *Mac.* II, ii, 63.
- Shapeless, adj.* purposeless. *Two G.* I, i, 8.
- Shard-borne, adj.* borne through the air on shards. *Mac.* III, ii, 42.
- Sharded, adj.* having shards. *Cym.* III, iii, 20.
- Shards, sb.* the scaly wing-cases of beetles. *A. & C.* III, ii, 20. *Pots-herds.* *Ham.* V, i, 225.
- Sharked up, gathered indiscriminately.* *Ham.* I, i, 98.
- She.* Used as substantive for "lady." *Lucr.* 1647; *Sonn.* cxxx, 14; *Tw. N.* I, v, 259.
- Sheaf, v. i.* to gather into sheaves. *As.* III, ii, 97.
- Shealed, adj.* shelled. *Lear.* I, iv, 198.
- Shearman, sb.* one who shears woollen cloth. *2 H.* 6, IV, ii, 128.
- Sheaved, adj.* made of straw. *Comp.* 31.
- Sheen, sb.* shine, brightness. *M. N's D.* II, i, 29; *Ham.* III, ii, 152.
- Sheep-biter, sb.* a malicious, niggardly fellow. *Tw. N.* II, v, 5.
- Sheep-biting, adj.* morose, malicious. *M.* for *M.* V, i, 352.
- Sheepcote, sb.* a shepherd's hut. *As.* II, iv, 79; *Lear.* II, iii, 18.
- Sheer, adj.* pure, unmixed. *R.* 2, V, iii, 61. "Sheer ale" may mean ale and nothing else. *T. of S.* ind. II, 22.
- Shelf, sb.* sandbank. *3 H.* 6, V, iv, 23; *Lucr.* 335.
- Shent, p. p.* reproved, scolded. *Tw. N.* IV, ii, 100; *Cor.* V, ii, 94; *Ham.* III, ii, 388; *T. & C.* II, iii, 75.
- Sheriff's post.* Proclamations were affixed to the posts outside a sheriff's house. *Tw. N.* I, v, 140.
- Sherris, sb.* wine of Xeres in Spain. *2 H.* 4, IV, iii, 101, 104, 111, &c. Also called *Sherris sack.* *2 H.* 4, IV, iii, 95.
- Shield, vb.* forbid. "God shield" = God forbid. *A. W.* I, iii, 174; *R. & J.* IV, i, 41.
- Shift, sb.* cunning, cunning scheme. *T. A.* IV, ii, 177.
- Shine, sb.* brightness, lustre. *V. & A.* 488, 728; *Tim.* III, v, 101; *Per.* I, ii, 124.
- Shipman's card, the mariner's card, or chart.* *Mac.* I, iii, 17.
- Ship-tire, sb.* a head-dress, perhaps resembling a ship. *M. W.* III, iii, 48.
- Shive, sb.* a slice. *T. A.* II, i, 87.
- Shock, v. i.* to encounter, meet in conflict. *John.* V, vii, 117.
- Shog, v. i.* to move, jog. *H.* 5, II, i, 43, iii, 45.
- Shoon, sb.* shoes. *2 H.* 6, IV, ii, 180; *Ham.* IV, v, 26.
- Shoot, sb.* shot. *2 H.* 4, III, ii, 43.
- Shore, v. i.* to put ashore. *W. T.* IV, iv, 824.
- Short, adj.* scanty, insufficient. *Lear.* IV, vii, 40. Within bounds. *Ham.* IV, i, 18. *v. i.* to shorten, diminish. *Cym.* I, vi, 199. Used reflexively. *Pass.* P. 210.
- Shorten, v. i.* to hinder. *Cor.* I, ii, 23.
- Shot, sb.* a shooter, marksman. *2 H.* 4, III, ii, 267; *1 H.* 6, I, iv, 53; *H.* 3, V, iv, 53. Charge, reckoning at a tavern. *Two G.* II, v, 7; *Cym.* V, iv, 155.
- Shot-free, adj.* without having to pay the reckoning. *1 H.* 4, V, iii, 30.

GLOSSARY

- Shotten**, *adj.* having shed its roe. 1 H. 4, II, 4 *iv*, 123.
- Shoughs**, *sb.* rough-haired, shaggy dogs. Mac. III, i, 93.
- Shouldered**, *p. p.* thrust violently out of place, jostled. R. 3, III, vii, 128.
- Shoulder-shotten**, *adj.* with the shoulder dislocated. T. & S. III, ii, 52.
- Shout**, *v. t.* shout forth = attend with shouts. Cor. I, ix, 50.
- Shove-groat shilling**. A shilling used in the game of shove-groat or shovel-board, which appears to have been like the modern game of squayles. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 182.
- Shovel-board**, a shilling used in the game of shovel-board or shove-groat. M. W. I, i, 139.
- Show**, *sb.* appearance, figure. Lucr. 1507; Cor. III, iii, 36; R. 2, III, iii, 71; Cym. V, v, 428; Sonn. liv, 9, xciii, 14.
- Shrew** = beahrew. W. T. I, ii, 281; Cym. II, iii, 142.
- Shrowd**, *adj.* mischievous, bad, evil, A. W. IV, v, 56; M. of V. III, ii, 246; 2 H. 6, II, iii, 41; R. 2, III, ii, 59; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 201; J. C. II, i, 158; M. W. II, ii, 202; As. V, iv, 167; M. N's D. II, i, 33; A. & C. IV, ix, 5. Well-founded. Oth. III, iii, 433.
- Shrewdly**, *adv.* badly; used in various senses as an intensive adverb. H. 5, III, vii, 148; J. C. III, i, 147; T. & C. III, iii, 228; Ham. I, iv, 1; W. T. V, i, 102.
- Shrewdness**, *sb.* mischievousness. A. & C. II, ii, 73.
- Shrieve**, *sb.* sheriff. A. W. IV, iii, 174.
- Shrift**, *sb.* confession and the accompanying absolution. M. for M. IV, ii, 195; R. 3, III, iv, 97; R. & J. II, iii, 56.
- Shrill**, *v. t.* to scream out. T. & C. V, iii, 84.
- Shrill-gorged**, *adj.* shrill-throated. Lear, IV, vi, 58.
- Shrive**, *v. t.* to absolve after confession. M. of V. I, ii, 117; R. & J. II, iv, 177.
- Shriver**, *sb.* confessor. 3 H. 6, III, ii, 108.
- Shriving-time**, time for shrift. Ham. V, ii, 47.
- Shriving work** = shrift, confession. R. 3, III, ii, 116.
- Shroud**, *v. r.* to hide oneself. 3 H. 6, III, i, 1, IV, iii, 40. *v. i.* to take shelter. Tp. II, ii, 89.
- Shrouds**, *sb.* sail ropes. John, V, vii, 53; 3 H. 6, V, iv, 18.
- Shrow** = shrew. L. L. L. V, ii, 46.
- Shrowd**, *sb.* shelter, protection. A. & C. III, xii, 71.
- Shut up**, concluded. Mac. II, i, 16. Embodied. T. & C. I, iii, 58.
- Sick**, *v. i.* to sicken. 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 128.
- Sicken**, *v. t.* to impair, weaken. II. 8, I, i, 82.
- Sick-fallen**, *adj.* fallen sick, diseased. John, IV, iii, 153.
- Side**, *sb.* a set of partners in a game; hence used of the game itself. Lear, V, i, 61.
- Side**, *v. t.* to take the side of. Cor. I, i, 191. *v. i.* to take a side in a quarrel. Cor. IV, ii, 2.
- Side-piercing**, *adj.* piercing the heart. Lear, IV, vi, 85.
- Side sleeves**, *sb.* loose, hanging sleeves. M. A. III, iv, 19.
- Siege**, *sb.* seat, bench. M. for M. IV, ii, 94. Rank. Ham. IV, vii, 76; Oth. I, ii, 22. Used like "stool" for a discharge of excrement. Tp. II, ii, 98.
- Sight**, *sb.* insight, experience, skill. T. & C. III, iii, 4. The aperture for the eyes in a helmet. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 121.
- Sightless**, *adj.* blind, dark. Lucr. 1013. Invisible. Mac. I, v, 46, I, vii, 23. Unightly. John, III, i, 45.
- Sightly**, *adj.* pleasing to the eye. John, II, i, 143.
- Sight-outrunning**, swifter than sight. Tp. I, ii, 203.
- Sign**, *v. t.* to mark, stamp. John, IV, ii, 222; H. 8, II, iv, 108; J. C. III, i, 207. *v. i.* to betoken, bode. A. & C. IV, iii, 14.
- Significant**, *sb.* that which conveys one's meaning, a sign, token. 1 H. 6, II, iv, 26; L. L. L. III, i, 124.

GLOSSARY

- Signory**, *sb.* a principality. *Tp.* I, ii, 71.
A lordship. *R.* 2, III, i, 22, IV, i, 89.
The aristocracy, governing body.
Oth. I, ii, 18.
- Signs**, *sb.* ensigns. *H.* 5, II, ii, 192; *J. C.* V, i, 14; *R.* 2, II, ii, 74.
- Silenced**, *p. p.* refused audience. *H.* 8, I, i, 97.
- Silent**, *sb.* silence, stillness. 2 *H.* 6, I, iv, 16.
- Silly**, *adj.* harmless, innocent. *Two G.* IV, i, 72; 1 *H.* 6, II, iii, 22; *V. & A.* 1098. Plain, simple, rustic. *Tw. N.* II, iv, 45; *Cym.* V, iii, 86; *Lucr.* 1345. Used as a term of pity. *Pass. P.* 123, 218; *R.* 2, V, v, 25.
- Simple**, *sb.* a herb used in medicine. *M. W. I.* iv, 57, III, iii, 62; *R. & J.* V, i, 40; *Lear*, IV, iv, 14; *Lucr.* 930.
adj. sincere, honest. *Oth.* I, i, 108.
- Simpleness**, *sb.* folly. *R. & J.* III, iii, 77. Singleness, integrity. *A. W. I.* i, 30.
- Simplicity**, *sb.* sincerity, fidelity. *T. & C.* IV, iv, 103.
- Simplicity**, *sb.* folly. *L. L. L.* IV, ii, 20.
- Similar**, *adj.* dissembling, counterfeit. *Lear*, III, ii, 54; *Cym.* V, v, 200.
- Since**, *adv.* when. *M. N's D.* II, i, 149; *T. of S. ind.* i, 82; 2 *H.* 4, III, ii, 189.
- Sinew**, *v. t.* to knit together. 3 *H.* 6, II, vi, 91; *John*, V, vii, 88.
- Sinews**, *sb.* nerves. *Lear*, III, vi, 98; *V. & A.* 903.
- Single**, *adj.* Personal. *Lear*, V, iii, 104; feeble, silly. 2 *H.* 4, I, ii, 173; *Cor.* II, i, 34; *Mac.* I, vi, 16. Sincere. *H.* 8, V, iii, 38. *v. t.* to single out, isolate. *T. A.* II, i, 117. *v. i.* to go alone. *T. A.* II, iii, 69.
- Singleness**, *sb.* smallness, feebleness. *R. & J.* II, iv, 64.
- Single-soled**, *adj.* with but one sole, poor, mean. *R. & J.* II, iv, 64.
- Singly counterpoised**. Counterpoised by a single person. *Cor.* II, ii, 85.
- Singularity**, *sb.* eccentricity, originality, individuality. *Tw. N.* II, v, 134; *Cor.* I, i, 276. *plu.* = rarities. *W. T. V.* iii, 12.
- Singuled**, *p. p.* separated. *L. L. L.* V, i, 68.
- Sinister**, *adj.* perverse, casuistical. *H.* 5, II, iv, 85.
- Sink**, *v. t.* to make to fall. *Tp.* II, i, 192; *Cym.* V, v, 413.
- Sink-a-pace**. See **Cinque-pace**.
- Sinking-ripe**, *adj.* ready to sink. *C. of E.* I, i, 78.
- Sir**, *sb.* lord. *A. & C.* V, ii, 119. A gentleman. *Tp.* V, i, 69; *Tw. N.* III, iv, 70; *Lear*, II, iv, 76. The title given to those priests who had taken a bachelor's degree at a university. *Tw. N.* III, iv, 300, IV, ii, 2; 2 *H.* 6, I, ii, 68; *R.* 3, III, ii, 111, IV, v, i.
- Sire**, *v. t.* to beget. *Cym.* IV, ii, 26.
- Sirrah**, a familiar address, applied both to men and women. *Tp.* V, i, 287; *Mac.* IV, ii, 30; *A. & C.* V, ii, 228.
- Sirs**, used in addressing several persons and even women. *Two G.* IV, i, 39; *W. T.* IV, iv, 73; *A. & C.* IV, xv, 85.
- Sir-reverence**, a corruption of "save-reverence," *salva reverentia*, an apologetic expression, "asking your pardon." *C. of E.* III, ii, 90; cf. "saving your reverence" in *M. A.* III, iv, 32. Used as an adjective = indecorous. *R. & J.* I, iv, 42.
- Sister**, *v. t.* to resemble closely, be akin to. *Per.* V, prol. 7.
- Sistering**, *adj.* neighbouring. *Comp.* 2.
- Sit out** = stand out, take no part. *L. L. L.* I, v, 110.
- Sith**, since, *adv.* *Ham.* II, ii, 12, *conj.* *Two G.* I, ii, 126; *Ham.* II, ii, 6, &c.
- Sithence**, since, *adv.* *Cor.* III, i, 47. *conj.* *A. W. I.* iii, 111.
- Sizes**, *sb.* portions, allowances. *Lear*, II, iv, 174. See note.
- Skains-mates**, *sb.* knavish companions, scapegraces. *R. & J.* II, iv, 150. See note.
- Skill**. It skills not = it matters not, makes no difference. *T. of S.* III, ii, 128; *Tw. N.* V, i, 279; 2 *H.* 6, III, i, 281.
- Skillless**, *adj.* unskilled, inexperienced,

GLOSSARY

- ignorant. T. & C. I, i, 12; R. & J. III, iii, 132; Tw. N. III, iii, 9; Tp. III, i, 53.
- Skillet, *sb.* a pot. Oth. I, iii, 272.
- Skimble-skamble, *adj.* wild, incoherent. 1 H. 4, III, i, 154.
- Skin, *v. t.* to cover with a skin. M. for M. II, ii, 136; Ham. II, iv, 147.
- Skin-coat, *sb.* hide. John, II, i, 139.
- Skipper, *sb.* a flighty youngster. T. of S. II, i, 331.
- Skipping, *adj.* skittish. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 60.
- Skirr, *v. i.* to move rapidly, scour. H. 5, IV, vii, 58. *v. t.* Mac. V, iii, 35.
- Slab, *adj.* glutinous, slimy. Mac. IV, i, 32.
- Slack, *v. t.* to neglect. M. W. III, iv, 108; Lear, II, iv, 244; Oth. IV, iii, 85. To restrain, cause to slacken. R. & J. IV, i, 3. *v. i.* to slacken, languish. T. & C. III, iii, 24.
- Slackness, *sb.* negligence. W. T. V, i, 151; A. & C. III, vii, 27.
- Slander, *sb.* reproach, disgrace. C. of E. IV, iv, 64; As, IV, i, 56; R. 2, I, i, 113. Slanderer. R. 2, I, i, 113. H. 5, III, vi, 78. *v. t.* to disgrace. Ham. I, iii, 133.
- Slandorous, *adj.* disgraceful, ignominious. Lucr. 1001; John, III, i, 44.
- Slave, *v. t.* to make a slave of. Lear, IV, i, 69.
- Sleave, or Sleeve-silk, *sb.* floss silk. Mac. II, ii, 37; T. & C. V, i, 29.
- Sledded, *adj.* travelling in sledges. Ham. I, i, 63.
- Sleek o'er, *v. t.* to smooth. Mac. III, ii, 27.
- Sleep in or upon, *v. t.* to be unobservant or neglectful of, to omit. H. 8, II, ii, 40; Sonn. lxxxiii, 5.
- Sleeve-hand, *sb.* a cuff, wrist-band. W. T. IV, iv, 207.
- Sleeveless, *adj.* useless, unprofitable. T. & C. V, iv, 8.
- Sleided, *adj.* untwisted. Per. IV, prol. 21. Comp. 48.
- Sleight, *sb.* artifice, stratagem. 3 H. 6, ii, 20; Mac. III, v, 26.
- 'Slid, a corruption of "God's lid." M. W. III, iv, 24; Tw. N. III, iv, 374.
- Slight, *adj.* insignificant. J. C. IV, i, 12, iii, 37.
- 'Slight, for "God's light." Tw. N. II, v, 30, III, ii, 12.
- Slighted, *chucked*, threw contemptuously, or perhaps, by a dexterous movement. M. W. III, v, 8.
- Slighted off, put aside contemptuously, J. C. IV, iii, 5.
- Slipper, *adj.* slippery. Oth. II, i, 238.
- Slips, *sb.* counterfeit coin. R. & J. II, iv, 48; V. & A. 515. The leash in which greyhounds were held before they were let slip at the game. H. 5, III, i, 31.
- Slip-shod, *adj.* in slippers. Lear, I, v, 11.
- Sliver, *sb.* a branch torn from a tree. Ham. IV, vii, 174.
- Sliver, *v. t.* to tear off. Mac. IV, i, 28; Lear, IV, ii, 34.
- Sloppery, *adj.* sloppy. H. 5, III, v, 13.
- Slops, *sb.* loose breeches. M. A. III, ii, 32; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 28; R. & J. II, iv, 44.
- Slough, *sb.* the cast-off skin of a snake. Tw. N. II, v, 132; H. 5, IV, i, 23. A place deep with mud and mire. M. W. IV, v, 63.
- Slovenry, *sb.* slovenliness. H. 5, IV, iii, 114.
- Slowed, *p. p.* retarded. R. & J. IV, i, 16.
- Slubber, *v. t.* to slur over, blur. M. of V. II, viii, 39; Oth. I, iii, 226.
- Slug, *sb.* sluggish. R. 3, III, i, 22.
- Sluggardized, *p. p.* made indolent. Two G. I, i, 7.
- Sluttry, *sb.* sluttishness. M. W. V, v, 44; Cym. I, vi, 43.
- Small. Speak small = speak in a low voice. M. W. I, i, 44.
- Smatch, *sb.* a smack, taste. J. C. V, v, 46.
- Smatter, *v. i.* to chatter. R. & J. III, v, 171.
- Smile, *v. t.* to smile at. Lear, II, ii, 77.
- Smilets, *sb.* little smiles. Lear, IV, iii, 19.
- Smirch, *v. t.* to smear, soil. M. A. III, iii, 126, IV, i, 133; As, I, iii, 108.
- Smooth, *v. t.* to flatter. R. 3, I, iii, 48; Tim. IV, iii, 17; Per. I, ii, 78; 2 H. 6,

GLOSSARY

- II, i, 22; T. A. IV, iv, 96, V, ii, 140, Lucr. 892.
- Smoothing, *adj.* flattering. R. 3, I, ii, 168; 2 H. 6, I, i, 151.
- Smother, *sb.* thick, suffocating smoke. As, I, ii, 286.
- Smug, *adj.* trim, spruce. M. of V. III, i, 39; 1 H. 4, III, i, 102; Lear, IV, vi, 200.
- Smutched, *p. p.* smudged, blackened. W. T. I, ii, 121.
- Sneak-cup, *sb.* a fellow who shirks his liquor. 1 H. 4, III, iii, 84.
- Sneap, *sb.* a snub; reprimand. 2 H. 4, II, i, 118. *v. t.* to pinch, nip. L. L. L. I, i, 100; W. T. I, ii, 13; Lucr. 333.
- Sneck up! a contemptuous expression = go and be hanged. Tw. N. II, iii, 90.
- Snipe, *sb.* a simpleton. Oth. I, iii, 379.
- Snuff, *sb.* used-up wick, an object of contempt, at which men snuff. A. W. I, ii, 59. Refuse, dregs. Lear, IV, vi, 39. A quarrel. Lear, III, i, 26. To take in snuff = to take offence at. L. L. L. V, ii, 22; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 41; M. N's D. V, i, 243.
- Sociable, *adj.* sociable to = sympathetic with. Tp. V, i, 63.
- Societies, *sb.* associates, companions. M. W. III, iv, 8.
- Soft, *adj.* effeminate. Lucr. 200.
- Softly, *adv.* gently. W. T. IV, iii, 72.
- Slowly. Ham. IV, iv, 8.
- Soho, *sb.* the cry raised by hunters of the hare, when the quarry was found. Two G. III, i, 189; R. & J. II, iv, 126.
- Soil, *sb.* blemish, spot. Ham. I, iii, 15; 2 H. 4, IV, v, 190; J. C. I, ii, 42; Sonn. lxi, 14.
- Soiled, *p. p.* fed with fresh, green food. Lear, IV, vi, 122.
- Soilure, *sb.* stain, defilement. T. & C. IV, i, 58.
- Solace, *v. t.* to amuse. L. L. L. IV, iii, 373. *v. i.* to be happy, find comfort. R. 3, II, iii, 30; Cym. I, vi, 85.
- Solely, *adv.* alone. W. T. II, iii, 17; Cor. IV, vii, 16.
- Solemn, *adj.* formal, ceremonial. Mac. III, i, 14.
- Solemnity, *sb.* festivity. R. & J. I, v, 55.
- Solemnly, *adv.* in solemn state. H. 5, V, prol. 14.
- Solicit, *v. t.* to move, rouse. R. 2, I, ii, 2; 1 H. 6, V, iii, 190; Ham. V, ii, 350; Mac. IV, iii, 149.
- Soliciting, *sb.* incitement, prompting. Mac. I, iii, 130. Courtship. Ham. II, ii, 125; Cym. II, iii, 47.
- Solidare, *sb.* a small coin. Tim. III, i, 43.
- Something, used *adverbially* for somewhat. Oth. II, iii, 191.
- Sometime, *adv.* sometimes. 1 H. 4, III, i, 148; R. & J. I, iv, 77. Once. Cor. I, ix, 82. Formerly. Tp. V, i, 86; Ham. III, i, 114.
- Sometimes, *adv.* formerly, once upon a time. M. of V. I, i, 163; R. 2, I, ii, 54; H. 8, II, iv, 181.
- Sonance, *sb.* sound. H. 5, IV, ii, 35.
- Sonties, a corruption of "santé" or "sanctity," or "saints." M. of V. II, ii, 39.
- Soon at, in the phrases "soon at night" this very night. M. W. I, iv, 7; 2 H. 4, V, v, 91. "Soon at five o'clock" at five this evening, C. of E. I, ii, 26; "soon at supper." M. of V. II, iii, 5; R. 3, IV, iii, 31.
- Soon-speeding, *adj.* quickly operating. R. & J. V, i, 60.
- Sooth, *sb.* truth. Tw. N. II, iv, 45; W. T. IV, iv, 171. Sooth or in sooth = in truth. A. & C. IV, iv, 8; M. of V. I, i, 1. Flattery. R. 2, III, iii, 136; Per. I, ii, 44.
- Soothe, *v. t.* to flatter. John, III, i, 121; Cor. II, ii, 71, III, i, 69; V. & A. 850. To gloss over. 3 H. 6, III, iii, 175.
- Soothers, *sb.* flatterers. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 7.
- Soothing, *sb.* flattery. Cor. I, ix, 44.
- Sophisticated, *p. p.* artificially made up. Lear, III, iv, 105.
- Sop o' the moonshine, in allusion to an old dish called "eggs in moonshine." Lear, II, ii, 29.
- Sore, *sb.* a buck of the fourth year. L. L. L. IV, ii, 55, 59.

GLOSSARY

- Sorel**, *sb.* a buck of the third year. L. L. L. IV, ii, 56-58.
- Sorriest**, *adj.* most sorrowful. Mac. III, ii, 9.
- Sorrow-wreathen**, *adj.* folded in grief. T. A. III, ii, 4.
- Sorry**, *adj.* sad, sorrowful. C. of E. V, i, 121; Mac. II, ii, 21.
- Sort**, *sb.* rank. M. A. I, i, 7, 28; H. 5, I, ii, 190, IV, vii, 132. Set, company. M. N's D. III, ii, 18; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 277; R. 2, IV, i, 246; R. 3, V, iii, 316. Manner. Tp. IV, i, 146; M. of V. I, ii, 93. Lot. T. & C. I, iii, 376. In a sort = comparatively. Tp. II, i, 97. *v. t.* to pick out. 3 H. 6, V, vi, 85; R. 3, II, ii, 148; H. 5, IV, vii, 71; Two G. III, ii, 92; R. & J. IV, ii, 34; Lucr. 899. To rank. Ham. II, ii, 266. To arrange, dispose. R. 3, II, ii, 148, IV, iii, 36; M. of V. V, i, 132. To adapt. 2 H. 6, II, iv, 68. *v. i.* to associate. V. & A. 689. To fit. To fitting. T. & C. I, i, 105; 3 H. 6, II, i, 209; Ham. I, i, 109. To fall out, happen. M. A. IV, i, 240; M. N's D. III, ii, 352.
- Sortance**, *sb.* suitableness, agreement. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 11.
- Sot**, *sb.* a fool, dolt. Tp. III, ii, 89; Tw. N. I, v, 129; Lear, IV, ii, 8.
- Soul**, *sb.* affection. M. for M. I, i, 18; Tp. III, i, 44. Essence. T. & C. III, ii, 130. In souls = heartily, earnestly (Lat. *ex animo*). M. N's D. III, ii, 150.
- Soul-fearing**, *adj.* soul-terrifying. John, II, i, 383.
- Sound**, *v. t.* to disclose, express, proclaim. John, IV, ii, 48; H. 8, V, ii, 13.
- Sour**, *v. t.* to cause to turn pale. V. & A. 185.
- Souse**, *v. t.* to swoop upon. John, V, ii, 150.
- Soused**, *p. p.* pickled. 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 12.
- Sowl**, *v. t.* to lug, drag by the ears. Cor. IV, v, 200.
- Span-counter**, *sb.* a boys' game in which the one wins who throws his counter so as to hit his opponent's or to lie within a span of it. 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 152.
- Spaniel**, *v. t.* to follow like a spaniel. A. & C. IV, xii, 21.
- Spare**, *v. t.* to forbear to offend. M. for M. II, iii, 33.
- Spavin**, *sb.* a disease of horses affecting their motion. H. 8, I, iii, 12.
- Specialty**, *sb.* essential quality. T. & C. I, iii, 78. *plu.* the articles of a contract. L. L. L. II, i, 164; T. of S. II, i, 125.
- Speciously**, blunder for "especially." M. W. III, iv, 106, IV, v, 103.
- Spectatorship**, *sb.* the act of looking on. Cor. V, ii, 63.
- Speculation**, *sb.* power of vision. T. & C. III, iii, 109; Mac. III, iv, 95. A scout, watcher. Lear, III, i, 24.
- Speculative**, *adj.* possessing the faculty of sight. Oth. I, iii, 270.
- Sped**, *p. p.* despatched, done for. M. of V. II, ix, 72; R. & J. III, i, 89; T. of S. V, ii, 185.
- Speed**, *sb.* fortune, success. T. of S. II, i, 137; W. T. III, ii, 142. *v. t.* to prosper. J. C. I, ii, 88.
- Speken** = speak. Per. II, prol. 12.
- Spend**, *v. t.* to squander. Oth. II, iii, 187. To spend their mouths is used of dogs when they give tongue on scenting the game. V. & A. 695; H. 5, II, iv, 70; T. & C. V, i, 88.
- Spent**, *p. p.* well advanced; used of the day and night. R. 3, III, ii, 91; V. & A. 717.
- Sperr**, *v. t.* to bar. T. & C. prol. 19.
- Sphered**, *adj.* spherical, puffed out. T. & C. IV, v, 8.
- Sphery**, *adj.* starry. M. N's D. II, ii, 99.
- Spicery**, *sb.* spices. R. 3, IV, iv, 424.
- Spilth**, *sb.* spilling, waste. Tim. II, ii, 161.
- Spilth**, *v. t.* to destroy. Ham. IV, v, 20; Lear, III, ii, 8.
- Spinner**, *sb.* spider. R. & J. I, iv, 57.
- Spinster**, *sb.* a male spinner. H. 8, I, ii, 33.
- Spirit**, *sb.* intuition. 2 H. 4, I, i, 92. Courage. Mac. I, ii, 58.
- Spiriting**, *sb.* acting the spirit or sprite. I, ii, 298.

GLOSSARY

- Spital**, *sb.* hospital. H. 5, II, i, 72, V, i, 75.
- Spital-house**, *sb.* hospital. Tim. IV, iii, 39.
- Spite**, *sb.* malignant fate. Sonn. cxxvi, 6.
- Spleen**, *sb.* fierce passion, temper. 1 H. 6, IV, vi, 13; John. II, i, 68; R. 3, V, iii, 350; T. & C. II, ii, 196. Quick movement, eager haste. John. II, i, 448, V, vii, 50; M. N's D. I, i, 146.
- Fury**. Cor. IV, v, 91. A fit of passion, caprice. T. of S. III, ii, 10; 1 H. 4, V, ii, 19; V. & A. 907. A fit of laughter; the spleen being supposed to be the seat of that emotion. Tw. N. III, ii, 63; L. L. L. III, i, 71; M. for M. II, ii, 122.
- Spleeny**, *adj.* passionate, impetuous. H. 8, III, ii, 99.
- Splenitive**, *adj.* impetuous, hasty tempered. Ham. V, i, 255.
- Splinter**, *v. t.* to bind up with splints, like a broken limb. R. 3, II, ii, 118; Oth. II, iii, 312.
- Split**. "To make all split" denotes violent action or uproar. M. N's D. I, ii, 24.
- Spongy**, *adj.* rainy. Cym. IV, ii, 350; Tp. IV, i, 65. Soaked in liquor. Mac. I, vii, 7.
- Spot**, *sb.* a pattern in embroidery. Cor. I, iii, 52. Defilement. A. & C. IV, xii, 35. Lucr. 1053. A black mark. J. C. IV, i, 6.
- Spots of heaven** = comet-like blazes in the sky. A. & C. I, iv, 12.
- Spotted**, *p. p.* stained, polluted. M. N's D. I, i, 110; R. 2, III, ii, 134; Lucr. 721. Embroidered. Oth. III, iii, 439.
- Spousal**, *sb.* marriage. H. 5, V, ii, 353; T. A. I, i, 337.
- adj.* sprack, quick, lively. M. W. IV, i, 75.
- Spray**, *sb.* sprig, sprout. H. 5, III, v, 5.
- Sprighted**, *See* Sprited.
- Sprightful**, *adj.* high-spirited. John. IV, ii, 177.
- Sprightfully**, *adv.* with high courage. R. 2, I, iii, 3.
- Spring**, *sb.* a young shoot. V. & A. 656; Lucr. 950. The beginning. M. N's D. II, i, 82; 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 25.
- Springe**, *sb.* a snare for catching birds. Ham. I, iii, 115, V, ii, 298; W. T. IV, iii, 34.
- Springhalt**, *sb.* a lameness in horses, called also string-halt, in which the legs are violently twitched up. H. 8, I, iii, 13.
- Sprited**, *p. p.* haunted as by a sprite. Cym. II, iii, 139.
- Spritely**, *adj.* "spritely shows" are ghostly appearances. Cym. V, v, 428.
- Spurs**, *sb.* the lateral roots of a tree. Tp. V, i, 47; Cym. IV, ii, 59.
- Spy**, *sb.* "the perfect spy of the time" may mean the most accurate information with regard to the time. Mac. III, i, 129.
- Squandered**, *p. p.* scattered. M. of V. I, iii, 20.
- Squandering**, *adj.* roving, random. As. II, vii, 57.
- Square**, *adj.* suitable. Tim. V, iv, 36, Fair, just. A. & C. II, ii, 189. *sb.* the embroidery about the bosom part of a smock or shift. W. T. IV, iv, 208. "The most precious square of sense" is the most delicately sensitive part. Lear, I, i, 73. Squadron. A. & C. III, xi, 40. *v. i.* to quarrel. M. N's D. II, i, 30; T. A. II, i, 100, 124; A. & C. II, i, 45, III, xiii, 41. *v. t.* to rule, measure, regulate. W. T. III, iii, 41, V, i, 52; T. A. III, ii, 31; T. & C. V, ii, 130.
- Squarer**, *sb.* a quarreller, braggart. M. A. I, i, 66.
- Squash**, *sb.* an unripe peascod. M. N's D. III, i, 149, 172; Tw. N. I, v, 149; W. T. I, ii, 160.
- Squier**, *sb.* a square, rule. L. L. L. V, ii, 474; W. T. IV, iv, 331; 1 H. 4, II, ii, 12.
- Squint**, *v. t.* to make to squint. Lear, III, iv, 115.
- Squiny**, *v. t.* to look askint. Lear, IV, vi, 137.
- Stablist**, *v. t.* to establish. 1 H. 6, V, i, 10.

GLOSSARY

- Stablishment, sb.** establishment, settled government. A. & C. III, vi, 9.
- Staff.** To set in one's staff = to make one's self at home. C. of E. III, i, 51.
- Stage, v. t.** to exhibit as in a theatre. M. for M. I, i, 69; A. & C. III, xiii, 50, V, ii, 216.
- Stagger, v. t.** to make reel. R. 2, V, v, 109. **v. i.** to hesitate. M. for M. I, ii, 158; As, III, iii, 43.
- Staggers, sb.** giddiness, bewilderment. A. W. II, iii, 161; Cym. V, v, 233. A kind of apoplexy in horses. T. of S. III, ii, 51.
- Stain, sb.** tincture, tinge. A. W. I, i, 105; T. & C. I, ii, 25. "Stain to all nymphs," causing them to appear sullied by contrast. V. & A. 9. Disgrace, discredit. 1 H. 6, IV, i, 45. **v. t.** to sully by contrast with greater brightness. A. & C. III, iv, 27.
- Stale, sb.** a decoy, or lure. Tp. IV, i, 187; T. of S. III, i, 88. A stalking-horse. C. of E. II, i, 101. A laughing-stock. 3 H. 6, III, iii, 260; T. A. I, i, 304. A prostitute. T. of S. I, i, 58; M. A. II, ii, 23, IV, i, 64. The urine of horses. A. & C. I, iv, 62. **v. t.** to render stale, make common. T. & C. II, iii, 186; Cor. I, i, 90; J. C. I, ii, 73, IV, i, 38; A. & C. II, ii, 239.
- Stalk, v. i.** to move stealthily, as one behind a stalking-horse. M. A. II, iii, 86; Lucr. 365.
- Stalking-horse, sb.** a real horse or the figure of a horse, used by sportsmen to get near their game. As, V, iv, 100.
- Stall, v. t.** to keep as in a stall, keep close. A. W. I, iii, 116; Pass. P. xix, 2. To install. R. 3, I, iii, 206. **v. i.** to dwell. A. & C. V, i, 39.
- Stamp, sb.** a coin. M. W. III, iv, 16; Mac. IV, iii, 153. **v. t.** to mark as genuine, give currency to. Cor. V, ii, 22; Oth. II, i, 239.
- Stanch, adj.** watertight, firmly united. A. & C. II, ii, 119. **v. t.** to quench thirst. T. A. III, i, 14.
- Stanchless, adj.** insatiable. Mac. IV, iii, 78.
- Stand, sb.** a station for huntsmen awaiting game. L. L. L. IV, i, 10; M. W. V, v, 221; Oth. V, i, 7.
- Standard, sb.** standard-bearer. Tp. III, ii, 15.
- Standing, sb.** continuance, duration. W. T. I, ii, 431. Attitude. Tim. I, i, 34.
- Standing-bed, sb.** a bed standing on posts. M. W. IV, v, 6.
- Standing-bowl, sb.** a goblet with a foot. Per. II, iii, 66.
- Standing-tuck, sb.** a rapier standing on end. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 240.
- Stand on, v. t.** indulge in. C. of E. I, ii, 80. Depend on. R. 2, IV, i, 33.
- Stand upon, v. t.** to be incumbent upon, or of importance to. C. of E. IV, i, 68; R. 2, II, iii, 138; R. 3, IV, ii, 60; Ham. V, ii, 63. To be obstinate. Cor. II, ii, 148.
- Stand to, v. t.** stand by, support. Cor. V, iii, 199.
- Stand under, v. t.** be liable to. M. for M. I, ii, 181.
- Staniel, sb.** a kind of hawk, also called a kestrel. Tw. N. II, v, 105.
- Stanze, sb.** a stanza. L. L. L. IV, ii, 99.
- Stanzo, sb.** a stanza. As, II, v, 16, 17.
- Star, sb.** the pole-star. M. A. III, iv, 50; Sonn. cxvi, 7. The "watery" or "moist" star = the moon. W. T. I, ii, 1; Ham. I, i, 118. Used figuratively for fortune. Tw. N. II, v, 123; Ham. I, iv, 32. Out of thy star = out of thy sphere, above thee in fortune. Ham. II, ii, 140.
- Star-blasting, sb.** blighting by planetary influence. Lear. III, iv, 58.
- Star-crossed, p. p.** thwarted by planetary influences, ill-starred. R. & J. prol. 6.
- Stare, v. i.** to stand on end. J. C. IV, iii, 278.
- Staring, adj.** violent, furious. John, IV, iii, 40; V. & A. 1149.
- Stark, adj.** stiff. 1 H. 4, V, iii, 40; R. & J. IV, i, 103.
- Starkly, adv.** stiffly. M. for M. IV, ii, 62.
- Starred, p. p.** fated. W. T. III, ii, 97.

GLOSSARY

Start, *sb.* interruption. H. 5, V, epil. 4. Impulse. Lear, I, i, 299.

Starting-hole, *sb.* a refuge; hence, a subterfuge. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 255.

Startingly, *adv.* by fits and starts, abruptly. Oth. III, iv, 79.

Start-up, *sb.* an upstart. M. A. I, iii, 57.

Starve, *v. t.* to be numb with cold. 2 H. 6, III, i, 343; T. A. III, i, 252. To perish. Cym. I, iv, 160. *v. t.* to paralyze, disable. Tim. I, i, 250. To nip with cold. Two G. IV, iv, 150.

State, *sb.* attitude. L. L. L. IV, iii, 181. A chair of state, with a canopy. Tw. N. II, v, 49; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 367; Cor. V, iv, 21; Mac. III, iv, 5. Council. T. & C. I, iii, 191, IV, ii, 67, V, 65. Estate, fortune, circumstance. M. of V. III, ii, 261; As. V, iv, 169; T. of A. I, i, 70, ii, 194; Sonn. cxxiv, 1. Dignity. H. 8, I, prol. 3; Tim. IV, ii, 35. In the plural, "states" denotes persons of high position. John, II, i, 395; T. & C. IV, v, 65; Cym. III, iv, 35.

Station, *sb.* attitude. Ham. III, iv, 58; A. & C. III, iii, 19.

Statist, *sb.* a statesman, politician. Ham. V, ii, 33; Cym. II, iv, 16.

Statuë, *sb.* statue. J. C. II, ii, 76, III, ii, 188; R. 3, III, vii, 25.

Statue, *sb.* a picture, image. Two G. IV, iv, 197.

Statues, blunder for "statutes." M. A. III, iii, 73.

Statute, *sb.* a bond, obligation. Ham. V, i, 101; Sonn. cxxiv, 9.

Statute-caps, *sb.* woollen caps, worn by citizens in accordance with an act of Parliament passed in 1571. L. L. L. V, ii, 281.

Stave, *sb.* wooden shaft of the lance. R. 3, V, iii, 65.

Stay, *sb.* a check, hindrance. John, II, i, 455. *v. t.* to await. J. C. V, i, 106. stay upon = await. Cor. V, iv, 8.

Stead, *v. t.* to help. Tp. I, ii, 165; M. of V. I, iii, 7; Oth. I, iii, 337.

Stead up, to supply, take the place of. M. for M. III, i, 241.

Steal, *v. t.* to make clandestine. T. of S. III, ii, 136.

Stealth, *sb.* a stealthy movement, a going secretly. M. N's D. III, ii, 310; Tw. N. I, v, 281; Sonn. lxxvii, 7.

Steel, *v. t.* to harden, strengthen, make resolute. 2 H. 6, III, i, 331; 2 H. 4, I, i, 116; T. & C. I, iii, 358; V. & A. 375, 376; Sonn. cxii, 8.

Steely, *adj.* unyielding. A. W. I, i, 97.

Steep-up, *adj.* steep. Sonn. vii, 5; Pass. P. ix, 5.

Steepy, *adj.* steep, precipitous. Tim. I, i, 78; Sonn. lxiii, 5.

Steerage, *sb.* steering, pilotage. R. & J. I, iv, 112; Per. IV, iv, 19.

Stelled, *p. p.* painted. Lucr. 1444; Sonn. xxiv, 1. See note. Starry. Lear, III, vii, 60.

Sternage. To sternage of = astern of, so as to follow. H. 5, III, chor. 18.

Stick, *v. t.* to stab, kill. T. & C. III, ii, 191.

Stickler-like, *adj.* like a stickler, whose duty it was to separate combatants when they had fought enough. T. & C. V, viii, 18.

Stiff, *adj.* unpleasant. A. & C. I, ii, 97.

Stigmatic, *sb.* one marked by nature with deformity. 2 H. 6, V, i, 215; 3 H. 6, II, ii, 136.

Stigmatical, *adj.* marked with the stigma of deformity. C. of E. IV, ii, 22.

Still, *adj.* constant. R. 3, IV, iv, 229; T. A. III, ii, 45. *adv.* constantly, always. Two G. II, vi, 24, IV, iv, 33; Ham. II, ii, 42, IV, vii, 116; R. 3, III, ii, 52. Still and anon = Every now and then. John, IV, i, 47.

Still-breeding, *adj.* continually breeding. R. 2, V, v, 8.

Still-closing, *adj.* constantly closing again. Tp. III, iii, 64.

Stillitory, *sb.* a still. V. & A. 448.

Stillness, *sb.* placidity. Oth. II, iii, 183.

Still-peering, *adj.* See note on A. W. III, ii, 109.

Still-pining, *ad.* always hungry. Lucr. 858.

GLOSSARY

- Still-soliciting**, *adj.* constantly importuning. *Lear*, I, i, 231.
- Still-stand**, *sb.* a halt. 2 *H.* 4, II, iii, 64.
- Still-vexed**, *adj.* constantly disturbed. *TP.* I, ii, 229.
- Stilly**, *adv.* softly, gently. *H.* 5, IV, chor. 5.
- Sting**. Brutish sting = animal impulse. *As*, II, vii, 66.
- Stint**, *v. t.* to check, stop. *T. A.* IV, iv, 86; *T. & C.* IV, v, 93; *Tim.* V, iv, 83. *v. i.* to stop, cease. *B.* & *J.* I, iii, 49; *Per.* IV, iv, 42.
- Stitchery**, *sb.* needlework. *Cor.* I, iii, 75.
- Stithy**, *sb.* a smith's forge or anvil. *Ham.* III, ii, 82. *v. t.* to forge. *T. & C.* IV, v, 255.
- Stoccado**, *sb.* a thrust in fencing. *M. W.* II, i, 201.
- Stoccata** = stoccado. *R. & J.* III, i, 72.
- Stock**, *sb.* stocking. *Tw. N.* I, iii, 127; 1 *H.* 4, II, iv, 111. A thrust in fencing. *M. W.* II, iii, 24. *v. t.* to put in the stocks. *Lear*, II, ii, 127, II, iv, 187.
- Stock-fish**, *sb.* dried cod. *TP.* III, ii, 67; *M.* for *M.* III, ii, 101.
- Stockish**, *adj.* insensible. *M.* of *V.* V, i, 81.
- Stock-punished**, *p. p.* set in the stocks. *Lear*, III, iv, 132.
- Stomach**, *sb.* courage. *TP.* I, ii, 157; 2 *H.* 4, I, i, 129; *Ham.* I, i, 100; *T. & C.* II, i, 121. Pride. *T.* of *S. V.* ii, 176; 2 *H.* 4, I, i, 129; *H.* 8, IV, ii, 34. Anger, temper. 2 *H.* 6, II, i, 55; *Lear*, V, iii, 75. Inclination. *J. C. V.* i, 66; *T. & C.* IV, v, 264; *A. & C.* II, ii, 54. Appetite. 1 *H.* 4, II, iii, 38. *v. t.* to be angry at. *A. & C.* III, iv, 12.
- Stomaching**, *sb.* resentment. *A. & C.* II, ii, 9.
- Stone**, *sb.* a mirror of crystal. *Lear*, V, iii, 262.
- Stone**, *v. t.* to turn to stone. *Oth.* V, ii, 66. Thunderbolt. *Oth.* V, ii, 237.
- Stone-bow**, *sb.* a cross-bow for shooting stones. *Tw. N.* II, v, 43.
- Stone-cutter**, *sb.* sculptor. *Lea*, II, ii, 53.
- Stonished**, *p. p.* astonished, amazed. *V. & A.* 825.
- Stoop**, *adj.* stooping; unless the reading is corrupt. *L. L.* IV, iii, 85. *v. i.* to swoop down upon the prey. *H.* 5, IV, i, 107; *Cym.* V, iii, 42, V, iv, 116. To yield. *Lucr.* 574.
- Stop**, *sb.* the sound regulator in musical instruments, wind or stringed. *Lucr.* 1124; 2 *H.* 4, ind. 17; *M. A.* III, ii, 62. Power of resistance. *Oth.* V, ii, 267.
- Story**, *v. t.* to narrate, give an account of. *Cym.* I, iv, 31; *V. & A.* 1013; *Lucr.* 106. *sb.* subject of mirth, jest. *M.* for *M.* I, iv, 30.
- Stoup**, *sb.* a drinking-cup or tankard. *Tw. N.* II, iii, 13 114; *Ham.* V, i, 60, V, ii, 259; *Oth.* II, 3, 27.
- Stout**, *adj.* haughty, proud. *Tw. N.* II, v, 151; 2 *H.* 6, I, i, 182; *Cor.* III, ii, 73. Bold, courageous. *John*, IV, ii, 173; *Mac.* I, iii, 95.
- Stoutness**, *sb.* stubbornness. *Cor.* III, ii, 127, V, vi, 27.
- Stover**, *sb.* coarse grass used for thatching. *TP.* IV, i, 63.
- Straight**, *adv.* straightway, immediately. *Ham.* V, i, 4; *M.* of *V.* I, i, 31, &c.
- Straight-pight**, *adj.* erect. *Cym.* V, v, 164.
- Strain**, *sb.* a stock, race. *H.* 5, II, iv, 51; *J. C. V.* i, 59; *Lear*, V, iii, 41. Natural disposition. *M. W.* II, i, 77. Impulse, emotion. *Cor.* V, iii, 149; 2 *H.* 4, IV, v, 171; *Cym.* III, iv, 91; *T. & C.* II, ii, 154. *v. t.* to urge, press. *Oth.* III, iii, 254. To embrace. *H.* 8, IV, i, 46. *v. i.* to exert oneself, make unusual effort. *W. T.* III, ii, 48; *Tim.* V, i, 225.
- Strain courtesy**, to vie in giving precedence, decline to go first. *R. & J.* II, iv, 50; *V. & A.* 888.
- Strained**, *p. p.* refined, purified. *T. & C.* IV, iv, 23, v, 169.
- Strait**, *adj.* narrow. *Cym.* V, iii, 7, 11.
- Tight**. *H.* 5, III, vii, 53. Strict. *M.* for *M.* II, i, 9; 1 *H.* 4, IV, iii, 79; *Tim.* I, i, 99. Illiberal, niggardly. *John*, V, vii, 42.

GLOSSARY

Straited, *p. p.* put to difficulty, at a loss. W. T. IV, iv, 346.

Straightly, *adv.* strictly. R. 3, I, i, 85, IV, i, 17.

Straitness, *sb.* strictness. M. for M. III, ii, 238.

Strange, *adj.* foreign. As, IV, i, 31; 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 69. Unaccustomed. Mac. I, iii, 145. Unacquainted, unfamiliar. Mac. III, iv, 112. Unusual, original. L. L. L. V, i, 6. Reserved, distant, timid. C. of E. V, i, 295; Tw. N. II, v, 151; R. & J. II, ii, 101, III, ii, 15; T. & C. II, iii, 233; Sonn. lxxxix, 8. To make it strange = to treat as something unusual. Two G. I, ii, 102; T. A. II, i, 81.

Y, *adv.* extraordinarily. Tp. IV, i, 7; Mac. IV, iii, 150. Like a stranger. 2 H. 4, V, ii, 63; T. & C. III, iii, 39, 71; Sonn. xlix, 5, cx, 6.

Strangeness, *sb.* distant manner, reserve. Tw. N. IV, i, 14; T. & C. II, iii, 122, III, iii, 45; Oth. III, iii, 12; V. & A. 310, 524.

Stranger, *sb.* a foreigner. John, V, ii, 27.

Strangered, *p. p.* estranged, alienated. Lear, I, i, 204.

Strangle, *v. t.* to choke, extinguish. H. 8, V, i, 155; Mac. II, iv, 7; Tw. N. V, i, 150; Sonn. lxxxix, 8.

Strangled, *p. p.* suffocated. R. & J. IV, iii, 35.

Strappado, *sb.* a military punishment in which a man was drawn up by his arms strapped behind his back and suddenly let fall. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 230.

Stratagem, *sb.* a deed of surprising violence. M. of V. V, i, 85; 2 H. 4, I, i, 8; R. & J. III, v, 210.

Strawy, *adj.* straw-like. T. & C. V, v, 24.

Stray, *sb.* an act of wandering, dereliction. Lear, I, i, 209. A body of stragglers. 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 120. *v. t.* to mislead, lead astray. C. of E. V, i, 51.

Stretch, *v. t.* to open wide. H. 5, II, ii, 55. To exaggerate. Cor. II, ii, 49.

Stretch mouthed, *adj.* foul mouthed. W. T. IV, iv, 195.

Strewings, *sb.* things strewed. Cym. IV, ii, 286.

Strewments, *sb.* things strewed. Ham. V, i, 227.

Stricture, *sb.* strictness. M. for M. I, iii, 12.

Stride, *v. t.* to step beyond. Cym. III, iii, 35.

Strike, *v. i.* to lower the sail. R. 2, II, i, 266; 3 H. 6, V, i, 52. The full phrase is "strike sail," used figuratively in the sense of "submit, give way." 2 H. 4, V, ii, 18; 3 H. 6, III, iii, 5.

Strike, *v. t.* and *i.* used of the supposed injurious influence of the planets, to blast. Cor. II, ii, 111; Ham. I, i, 162.

Strike, *v. t.* to tap, broach. A. & C. II, vii, 95. To strike up, sound. R. 3, IV, iv, 148; Tim. V, iv, 85.

Strikers, *sb.* footpads, who attack passers by. 1 H. 4, II, i, 71.

Strive upon, *v. t.* = strain, excite, work upon.

Strond, *sb.* strand, shore. 1 Hen. 4, I, i, 4; 2 H. 4, I, i, 62; cf. Lucr. 1436.

Strong, *adj.* determined, resolute. R. 2, V, iii, 59; Lear, II, i, 77.

Strossers, *sb.* trowers. H. 5, III, vii, 53.

Stroyed, *p. p.* destroyed. A. & C. III, ii, 54.

Struck, *p. p.* struck in years = advanced in years. R. 3, I, i, 92; T. of S. II, i, 352.

Stuck, *sb.* a thrust in fencing. Ham. IV, vii, 161; Tw. N. III, iv, 263.

Studied, *p. p.* practised. M. of V. II, ii, 181; Mac. I, iv, 9. Disposed. 2 H. 4, II, ii, 7; A. & C. II, vi, 47.

Stuff, *sb.* baggage. C. of E. IV, iv, 155, V, i, 408; Per. IV, ii, 10. Furniture. T. of S. ind. II, 137. Matter, substance. Ham. II, ii, 310; Oth. I, ii, 2.

Stuffed, *p. p.* complete, full. W. T. II, i, 185. Stored, filled. M. A. I, i, 49; R. & J. III, v, 182.

Sty, *v. t.* to pen up as in a sty. Tp. I, ii, 342.

Subduement, *sb.* conquest. T. & C. IV, v, 187.

GLOSSARY

- Subject, sb. subjects.** M. for M. II, iv, 27, III, ii, 128; Ham. I, i, 72.
- Subscribe, v. i. to be surety.** A. W. III, vi, 75, IV, v, 28. To yield, submit. 1 H. 6, II, iv, 44; Lear, I, ii, 24, III, ii, 64; T. & C. IV, v, 105. v. t. to admit, acknowledge. M. for M. II, iv, 89; M. A. V, II, 51. Followed by "to." Tw. G. V, iv, 145; A. W. V, iii, 96.
- Subscription, sb. submission, obedience.** Lear, III, ii, 18.
- Subtractors, sb. detractors.** Tw. N. I, iii, 31.
- Subtilties, sb. illusions, false appearances, with a reference perhaps to the use of the word in cookery to denote devices in confectionery.** Tp. V, i, 124.
- Subtle, adj. smooth and deceptive.** Cor. V, ii, 20; Tim. IV, iii, 427.
- Succeed, v. i. to descend by order of succession.** A. W. III, vii, 23; Oth. V, ii, 870. To turn out, to result. Lear, II, 13.
- Succeeding, sb. consequence, sequel, result.** A. W. II, iii, 189.
- Success, sb. succession.** W. T. I, ii, 394; 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 47. By an abstract of success = summarily, in rapid succession. A. W. IV, iii, 82. Issue, result, event. A. W. I, i, 138; 3 H. 6, II, ii, 46; J. C. II, ii, 6, V, iii, 65, 66; R. 3, IV, iv, 236; Cor. I, vi, 7, V, i, 62; M. A. IV, i, 234; Oth. III, iii, 226; T. & C. II, ii, 117; A. & C. III, v, 6.
- Successantly, adv. in succession, one after another.** T. A. IV, iv, 113.
- Succession, sb. tenure of property by inheritance.** Tp. II, i, 145; Ham. II, ii, 347.
- Successive. Successive title = title to the succession.** T. A. I, i, 4. Successive heir = heir apparent. Sonn. cxxvii, 3.
- Successively, adv. from one to another.** R. 3, III, i, 73. In order of succession. 2 H. 4, IV, v, 202; R. 3, III, vii, 135.
- Sudden, adj. hasty, violent, passionate.** As, II, vii, 151; Mac. IV, iii, 59; Oth. II, i, 266.
- Suddenly, adv. instantly.** R. 3, IV, ii, 19, 20; M. W. IV, i, 5; W. T. II, iii, 199.
- Suffer, v. i. to be put to death.** Tp. II, ii, 35; Two G. IV, iv, 15, 31.
- Sufferance, sb. suffering, pain.** M. for M. II, iv, 167; Lear, III, vi, 106; 1 H. 4, V, i, 51; 2 H. 4, V, iv, 25; H. 5, II, ii, 159; H. 8, II, iii, 15, V, i, 68; Tim. V, iv, 8; T. & C. I, i, 28; Cor. I, i, 20; Sonn. lviii, 7. Patience, forbearance. M. of V. I, iii, 105; H. 5, III, vi, 121; Cor. III, i, 24. Loss. Oth. II, i, 23. Death by execution. H. 5, II, ii, 159.
- Suffered, p. p. allowed to continue.** V. & A. 388; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 202, V, i, 153; 3 H. 6, IV, viii, 8.
- Sufficiency, sb. ability.** W. T. II, i, 185.
- Suffigance, blunder for "sufficient."** M. A. III, v, 47.
- Suggest, v. t. to tempt, incite, prompt.** R. 2, I, i, 101, III, iv, 75; H. 5, II, ii, 114; H. 8, I, i, 164; Cor. II, i, 235; Oth. II, iii, 341; Sonn. cxliv, 2; Lucr. 37.
- Suggestion, sb. temptation, prompting.** Tp. II, i, 279, IV, i, 26; John, III, i, 292; Lear, II, i, 73; Mac. I, iii, 134; L. L. L. I, i, 156; 1 H. 4, IV, iii, 51; 2 H. 4, IV, iv, 45. Cunning device. H. 8, IV, ii, 35.
- Suit, sb. attendance, service, due to a feudal superior.** M. for M. IV, iv, 15; R. & J. I, iv, 78. "Out of suits with fortune" is out of fortune's service. As, I, ii, 225. v. t. to dress. Sonn. cxxii, 12. To adapt. Lucr. 1221. v. r. to dress oneself. As, I, iii, 112; Cym. V, i, 23. v. i. to agree, accord. M. A. V, i, 7; Tw. N. I, ii, 50.
- Suited, p. p. dressed.** M. of V. I, ii, 66; Tw. N. V, i, 226; Sonn. cxxvii, 10.
- Sullen, adj. sad, mournful, gloomy.** John, I, i, 28; 2 H. 4, I, i, 102; R. & J. IV, v, 88; 2 H. 6, I, ii, 5; Sonn. xxix, 12, lxxi, 2.
- Sullens, sb. fits of sullenness.** R. 2, II, i, 139.
- Sulphur, sb. lightning.** Cor. V, iii, 152.
- Sumless, adj. inestimable.** H. 5, I, ii, 165.

GLOSSARY

- Summer**, *adj.* joyous. III, iv, 12.
Cf. Sonn. xcvi, 7.
- Summered**, *p. p.* looked after, nurtured by summer heat. H. 5, V, ii, 303.
- Summer-seeming**, *adj.* looking like summer, or appearing in summer only, and so, transitory. Mac. IV, iii, 86.
- Summer-swelling**, *adj.* expanding in summer into full bloom. Two G. II, iv, 158.
- Sumpter**, *sb.* a pack-horse, drudge. Lear, II, iv, 215.
- Sunburnt**, *adj.* neglected, homely, plain. M. A. II, i, 287; T. & C. I, iii, 282.
- Superfluous**, *adj.* living in unnecessary plenty. Lear, IV, i, 68; A. W. I, i, 99; *cf.* Lear, II, iv, 264.
- Superflux**, *sb.* superfluity. Lear, III, iv, 35.
- Supernal**, *adj.* high. John, II, i, 112.
- Superpraise**, *v. t.* to overpraise. M. N's D. III, ii, 155.
- Superscript**, *sb.* superscription. L. L. L. IV, ii, 125.
- Superserviceable**, *adj.* over-officious. Lear, II, ii, 16.
- Supersubtle**, *adj.* excessively cunning. Oth. I, iii, 354.
- Supervise**, *sb.* inspection, glance. Ham. V, ii, 23.
- Supervisor**, *sb.* a looker on. Oth. III, iii, 399.
- Suppliance**, *sb.* temporary gratification, pastime. Ham. I, iii, 9.
- Suppliant**, *adj.* supplemental, auxiliary. Cym. III, vii, 14.
- Supplyment**, *sb.* supply, furnishing with means. Cym. III, iv, 178.
- Supportable**, *adj.* endurable. Tp. V, i, 145.
- Supportance**, *sb.* support. R. 2, III, iv, 32; Tw. N. III, iv, 284.
- Supposal**, *sb.* opinion, notion. Ham. I, ii, 18.
- Suppose**, *sb.* supposition. T. of S. V, i, 104; T. & C. I, iii, 11.
- Supposed**, blunder for "deposed." M. for M. II, i, 148. Unreal, imaginary. 2 H. 4, IV, v, 196.
- Supreme**. Used as a substantive; superior, lord. V. & A. 996.
- Sur-addition**, *sb.* surname. Cym. I, i, 33.
- Surance**, *sb.* assurance. T. A. V, ii, 46.
- Surcease**, *sb.* completion. Mac. I, vii, 4. *v. i.* to cease. Lucr. 1766; Cor. III, ii, 121; R. & J. IV, i, 97.
- Sure**, *adj.* secure, safe. Two G. V, i, 12; R. 3, III, ii, 86. "Betrothed, married. M. W. V, v, 211; As. V, iv, 129. Trustworthy, 1 H. 4, III, i, 1.
- Surety**, *sb.* overconfidence, false security. T. & C. II, i, 14.
- Surfeit**, *sb.* excess, rough usage. Cor. IV, i, 46.
- Surfeiter**, *sb.* a glutton, reveller. A. & C. II, i, 33.
- Surfeit-taking**, *adj.* indulging to excess. Lucr. 698.
- Surmise**, *sb.* speculation, imagination. Mac. I, iii, 141; T. A. II, iii, 219.
- Surmount**, *v. t.* to surpass. L. L. L. V, ii, 660; R. 2, II, iii, 64. *v. i.* to be surpassing, exceed. 1 H. 6, V, iii, 191.
- Surprise**, *v. t.* to seize, capture. 1 H. 4, I, i, 93; 2 H. 6, IV, ix, 8.
- Sur-reined**, *p. p.* overworked or over-ridden. H. 5, III, v, 19.
- Survey**, *v. t.* to see, observe. Mac. I, ii, 31.
- Surveyor**, *sb.* overseer, steward. H. 8, I, i, 115, 222.
- Suspect**, *sb.* suspicion. V. & A. 1010; Sonn. lxx, 3, 13; R. 3, I, iii, 89, III, v, 32; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 134, III, i, 140; Tim. IV, iii, 512, 514. A blunder for "respect." M. A. IV, ii, 70.
- Suspuration**, *sb.* the act of drawing breath. Ham. I, ii, 79.
- Suspire**, *v. i.* to draw breath, breathe. John, III, iv, 80; 2 H. 4, IV, v, 33.
- Swabber**, *sb.* one whose duty it was on board ship to keep the decks clean. Tp. II, ii, 44; Tw. N. I, v, 191.
- Swaddling-clouts**, *sb.* bandages in which new-born infants were swathed. Ham. II, ii, 379.
- Swag-bellied**, *adj.* having a low belly. Oth. II, iii, 73.
- Swart**, *adj.* black. C. of E. III, ii, 101; John, III, i, 46.

GLOSSARY

Swarth, *adj.* black. T. A. II, iii, 72.
sb. = *syath*. Tw. N. II, iii, 139.
Swasher, *sb.* a bully, blusterer. H. 5. III, ii, 28.
Swashing, *adj.* swaggering, dashing. As. I, iii, 116. Smashing. R. & J. I, i, 61.
Swath, *sb.* the quantity cut by a mower at one sweep of his scythe. T. & C. V, v, 25. Bandages, swaddling clothes. Tim. IV, iii, 251.
Swathling clothes, *sb.* swaddling clothes, bandages in which newly born infants are wrapped. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 112.
Sway, *sb.* steady and equable movement, balanced order. J. C. I, iii, 3. This sway of motion = this which controls or influences motion. John, II, i, 578.
Swayed, *p. p.* strained, broken. T. of S. III, ii, 52.
Swaying, *pr. p.* oscillating, inclining. H. 5, I, i, 73.
Sway on. To move steadily on. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 24.
Swear, *v. t.* to adjure. Lear, I, i, 160.
Swearing, *sb.* oaths, adjurations. Tw. N. V, i, 262.
Swear over. "Swear his thought over by each particular star" = repeat your oath with regard to his thought by each, &c. W. T. I, ii, 424.
Swear upon a book = take an oath of most binding force. M. of V. II, ii, 145.
Sweat. The past tense and participle of "sweat." M. of V. III, ii, 205; As. II, iii, 58; Tim. III, ii, 25. *sb.* the sweating sickness. M. for M. I, ii, 79.
Sweep, *sb.* a sweeping train. Tim. I, ii, 126. *v. i.* to walk in pomp. 2 H. 6, I iii, 75. *v. t.* to make smooth. A. & C. III, xi, 17.
Sweet and twenty = sweet kisses and twenty of them. Tw. N. II, iii, 50.
Sweeting, *sb.* a term of endearment. Tw. N. II, iii, 41; Oth. II, iii, 244.
Sweet-suggesting, *adj.* sweetly tempting. Two G. II, vi, 7.
Sweet water = perfumed water. T. A. II, iv, 6.; R. & J. V, iii, 14.
Swift, *adj.* quick, prompt. M. A. III, i, 89; As. V, iv, 60.

Swill, *v. t.* to drink up greedily. R. 3, V, ii, 9.
Swilled, *p. p.* swallowed greedily. H. 5, III, i, 14.
Swimming, *adj.* gliding. M. N's D. II, i, 130.
Swinge, *v. t.* to beat. T. of S. V, ii, 104; John, II, i, 288.
Swinge-buckler, *sb.* a rioter, blusterer. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 20.
Switzers, *sb.* Swiss guards. Ham. IV, v, 94.
Swoopstake, *adv.* sweeping off all the stakes indiscriminately. Ham. IV, v, 139.
Sword-and-buckler. The weapons of vulgar fighting men. 1 H. 4, I, iii, 230.
Sworder, *sb.* a fencer, gladiator. 2 H. 6, IV, i, 135; A. & C. III, xiii, 31.
Sword-men, *sb.* swordsmen. A. W. II, i, 58.
Swords. Civil swords = civil war. A. & C. I, iii, 45.
Sworn brother, *sb.* one pledged to share another's fortune, an intimate friend. M. A. I, i, 60; R. 2, V, i, 20; Cor. II, iii, 93.
Sworn out, *p. p.* forsworn. L. L. L. II, i, 105.
Swound, *v. i.* to swoon. Tim. IV, iii, 373; Lucr. 1486; R. & J. III, ii, 56; T. A. V, i, 119; T. & C. III, ii, 22; Comp. 305, 308.
'Swounds, for "God's wounds." Ham. II, ii, 571.
Sympathize, *v. t.* to feel sympathy with. R. 2, V, i, 46.
Sympathized, *p. p.* equally matched. Lucr. 1113; L. L. L. III, i, 46.
Equally shared. C. of E. V, i, 396.
Suitably expressed. Sonn. lxxxii, 11.
Sympathy, *sb.* equality. R. 2, IV, i, 33; Oth. II, i, 226.

TABLE, *sb.* the table on which a picture is painted. John, II, i, 503, 504.
A. W. I, i, 89. A tablet or note-book.
Ham. I, v, 98, 107; 2 H. 4, I, i, 201; T. & C. IV, v, 60; Sonn. cxxii, 1, 12.

GLOSSARY

- The palm of the hand. M. of V. II, ii, 146.
- Table-book, *sb.* memorandum book. W. T. IV, iv, 590; Ham. II, ii, 135; 2 H. 4, II, iv, 256.
- Tabled, *p. p.* set down in writing. Cym. I, iv, 5.
- Tables, *sb.* backgammon. L. L. L. V, ii, 326.
- Tabor, *sb.* a kettle-drum. Tp. IV, i, 175; Tw. N. III, i, 2; M. A. II, iii, 13; Cor. I, vi, 25.
- Taborer, *sb.* a player on the tabor. Tp. III, ii, 146.
- Tabourines, *sb.* drums. T. & C. IV, v, 275; A. & C. IV, viii, 37.
- Tackled, *adj.* a tackled stair is a ladder of ropes. R. & J. II, iv, 183.
- Taffeta, *sb.* originally any kind of plain silk. Tw. N. II, iv, 73; L. L. L. V, ii, 159; 1 H. 4, I, ii, 10.
- Tag, *sb.* the rabble. Cor. III, i, 248. Cf. tag-rag. J. C. I, ii, 255.
- Taint, *sb.* blemish, stain. Mac. IV, iii, 124; A. & C. V, i, 30. Discredit. Lear, I, i, 221. *v. i.* to be infected. Tw. N. III, iv, 125; Mac. V, iii, 3. *v. t.* to disparage. Oth. II, i, 262. To impair, injure. Oth. I, iii, 271, IV, ii, 162. *p. p.* tainted. 1 H. 6, V, iii, 183.
- Tainture, *sb.* defilement. 2 H. 6, II, i, 183; R. 3, I, ii, 231.
- Take, *v. t.* to captivate. Tp. V, i, 313. infect, blast. W. T. IV, iv, 119. To esteem; cf. he's bravely taken = he is held in high esteem. A. W. III, v, 49. To strike. R. 3, I, iv, 151; Tw. N. II, v, 63; M. W. IV, iv, 31; Ham. I, i, 163. To take effect. Cor. II, ii, 106. To betake oneself to, to enter. C. of E. V, i, 36, 94. To leap. John, V, ii, 138. To catch fire. H. 5, II, i, 50. Take air = get abroad. Tw. N. III, iv, 152. "Take all" = no quarter; the phrase is from the gaming table. A. & C. IV, ii, 8. Take haste = make haste. Tim. V, i, 208. Take head = take liberty or license. John, II, i, 579. Take in = conquer, subdue. Cym.
- III, ii, 9, IV, ii, 122; W. T. IV, iv, 569; Cor. I, ii, 24, III, ii, 59; A. & C. I, i, 23, III, vii, 23, xiii, 83. Take me with you = let me follow your meaning. R. & J. III, v, 141; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 444. Take my death = stake my life. 2 H. 6, II, iii, 87. Take off = remove, make away with. Mac. III, i, 104. Take on with = be angry with, rage at. M. W. III, v, 34, IV, ii, 18; 3 H. 6, II, v, 104. Take order = take measures. C. of E. V, i, 146; M. for M. II, i, 222; R. 2, V, i, 53; R. 3, IV, ii, 54; 2 H. 6, III, i, 320. Take out = copy. Oth. III, iii, 300, iv, 181, IV, i, 148, 151, 153. Take peace = make peace. H. 8, II, i, 85. Take place = hold one's own. A. W. I, i, 97. Take scorn = scorn, disdain. As. IV, ii, 14; H. 5, IV, vii, 99. Take thought = indulge in sorrow. J. C. II, i, 187. Take truce = make truce. R. & J. III, i, 154; John, III, i, 17; V. & A. 82. Take up = buy on credit. 2 H. 6, IV, vii, 120. Take up = make up (a quarrel). Tw. N. III, iv, 277; As. V, iv, 93; T. A. IV, iii, 92. Levy. 2 H. 4, II, i, 180. Take to task, rebuke. A. W. II, iii, 205; Two G. I, ii, 135; Cym. II, i, iv; W. 'f. III, iii, 87. Encounter. Cor. III, i, 244; 2 H. 4, I, iii, 73.
- Taking, *sb.* blasting, malignant influence. Lear, II, iv, 162, III, iv, 58. Alarm, agony. Lucr. 453.
- Taking-off, *sb.* making away with, killing. Mac. I, vii, 20; Lear, V, i, 65.
- Taking up, *sb.* borrowing, obtaining on credit. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 38.
- Talent, *sb.* a Greek weight of money equivalent to one thousand dollars. Tim. I, i, 98. A pound weight. Tim. III, i, 19.
- Talents, *sb.* lockets made of hair plaited and set in gold. Comp. 204. Used quibblingly for "talons." L. L. L. IV, ii, 260.
- Talk, *v. i.* to chatter aimlessly. Oth. IV, iii, 24.
- Tall, *adj.* active, valiant, fine. Tw. N.

GLOSSARY

- I, iii, 18; R. 3, I, iv, 149; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 60.
- Tallow-catch**, *sb.* a vessel filled with tallow. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 221.
- Tame**, *adj.* complaisant. John, IV, iii, 108; Sonn. lviii, 7. Weak. Cor. IV, vi, 2.
- Tamed**, *p. p.* A tamed piece is a vessel of wine which has become flat and stale. T. & C. IV, i, 64.
- Tan**, *v. t.* to discolour, spoil. Sonn. cxv, 7.
- Tang**, *sb.* a harsh sound, twang. Tp. II, ii, 48. *v. t.* & *v. i.* to twang, sound loudly. Tw. N. II, v, 134, III, iv, 66.
- Tanling**, *sb.* anything tanned by the sun. Cym. IV, iv, 29.
- Tardy**, *v. t.* to delay, retard. W. T. III, ii, 159. *adj.* Come tardy oft = be inadequately represented. Ham. III, ii, 25.
- Targe**, *sb.* a target or small shield. L. L. L. V, ii, 549; A. & C. II, vi, 39.
- Target**, *sb.* shield. Cor. IV, v, 120.
- Tarre**, *v. t.* to set on dogs to fight. T. & C. I, iii, 392; John, IV, i, 117. To incite. Ham. II, ii, 349.
- Tarrance**, *sb.* stay, tarrying. Two G. II, vii, 90; Pass. P. 74.
- Tarry**, *v. i.* & *v. t.* to stay. Two G. II, iii, 33; M. of V. IV, ii, 18; J. C. V, v, 25; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 187.
- Tartar**, *sb.* Tartarus, Hell. Tw. N. II, v, 184; H. 5, II, ii, 123. In Tartar limbo = in gaol. C. of E. IV, ii, 32.
- Task**, *v. t.* to tax. 1 H. 4, IV, iii, 92. To challenge. Sonn. lxxii, 1; R. 2, IV, i, 52.
- Tasking**, *sb.* criticism, censure. 1 H. 4, V, ii, 51.
- Tassel-gentle**, *sb.* tiercel gentle, the male goshawk. R. & J. II, ii, 159.
- Taste**, *sb.* trial, proof. As, III, ii, 90; 2 H. 4, II, iii, 52; Lear, I, ii, 44. In some taste = in some slight degree. J. C. IV, i, 34. *v. t.* to try, prove. Tw. N. III, i, 77, iv, 233; 1 H. 4, IV, i, 119.
- Tattered**, *adj.* ragged. R. 2, III, iii, 52; Sonn. ii, 4, xxvi, 11.
- Tattered**, *adj.* tattered, hanging in rags. John, V, v, 7. See note.
- Tawdry-lace**, *sb.* a rustic necklace of bright colours. W. T. IV, iv, 244.
- Tawny coats**, the livery of persons belonging to the ecclesiastical courts. 1 H. 6, I, iii, 47.
- Tax**, *sb.* reproach. A. W. II, i, 169. *v. t.* to reproach, accuse. T. & C. V, i, 39.
- Taxation**, *sb.* satire, censure. As, I, ii, 77. Claim, demand. Tw. N. I, v, 197.
- Taxing**, *sb.* satire. As, II, vii, 86.
- Tear a cat** = to rant violently. See M. N's D. I, ii, 24 n.
- Teen**, *sb.* grief, vexation. Tp. I, ii, 64; R. 3, IV, i, 97; R. & J. I, iii, 14; V. & A. 808; Comp. 192.
- Teeth**. "From his teeth" = only in appearance, not from the heart. A. & C. III, iv, 10. In despite of the teeth of = despite and in the teeth of. M. W. V, v, 122.
- Tell**, *v. t.* to count. Tp. II, i, 15, 280; R. 3, I, iv, 119; Tim. III, v, 107. I cannot tell = I know not what to think. M. of V. I, iii, 91; Cor. V, vi, 15.
- Temper**, *sb.* temperament. J. C. I, ii, 129; Mac. III, i, 51. *v. t.* to mix. M. A. II, ii, 21; Cym. V, v, 250.
- To dispose, frame. R. 3, I, i, 65. To soften by heat, as wax. V. & A. 565; 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 127; H. 5, II, ii, 118. Or by moisture, as clay. 2 H. 6, III, i, 311; Lear, I, iv, 304. *v. i.* Temper with = accommodate oneself to. 3 H. 6, IV, vi, 29.
- Temperality**, blunder for "temperature." 2 H. 4, II, iv, 23.
- Temperance**, *sb.* temperance. Tp. II, i, 41. Moderation, calmness. Cor. III, iii, 28; Ham. III, ii, 7; Lear, IV, vii, 24; Mac. IV, iii, 92; A. & C. V, ii, 48. Chastity. A. & C. III, xiii, 121; Lucr. 884.
- Temperate**, *adj.* chaste. Tp. IV, i, 132.
- Tempered**, *p. p.* disposed. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 235. Composed. As, I, ii, 11.
- Temple**, *sb.* used of a church. M. of V. II, i, 44; M. A. III, iii, 146.

GLOSSARY

- Temporary, adj.** A temporary meddler is one who meddles in temporal matters. *M. for M. V*, i, 145.
- Tenable, adj.** capable of being kept. *Ham. I*, ii, 247.
- Tend, v. i.** to attend, wait. *Ham. I*, iii, 83, *IV*, iii, 45; *T. & C. IV*, iv, 145. To be attentive. *Tp. I*, i, 6. *v. t.* to tend to, regard. 2 *H. 6, I*, i, 199. To wait upon. *A. & C. II*, ii, 211.
- Tendance, sb.** attention. *Tim. I*, i, 60. Persons attending. *Tim. I*, i, 31.
- Tender, sb.** regard, care. 1 *H. 4, V*, iv, 49; *Lear, I*, iv, 209. Offer. *R. & J. III*, iv, 12, *III*, v, 185.
- Tender, v. t.** to regard, hold dear. *Tp. II*, i, 261; *As. V*, ii, 65; *Ham. I*, iii, 107, *IV*, iii, 41; *Tw. N. V*, i, 20; 1 *H. 6, IV*, vii, 10; 2 *H. 6, III*, i, 277; *R. 3, I*, i, 44; *H. 8, II*, iv, 116; *T. A. I*, i, 476; *Lucr. 534*.
- Tender-hefted, adj.** set in a delicate handle or frame. *Lear, II*, iv, 170. See note.
- Tending, sb.** attention. *Mac. I*, v, 34.
- Tenour, sb.** transcript, a legal term. *Lucr. 1310*.
- Tent, sb.** a probe. *T. & C. II*, ii, 16. *v. t.* to probe. *Cym. III*, iv, 114. *Ham. II*, ii, 593; *Cor. III*, i, 236. To cure. *Cor. I*, ix, 31. *v. i.* to lodge as in a tent. *Cor. III*, ii, 116.
- Tercel, sb.** the female hawk. *T. & C. III*, ii, 51.
- Term, sb.** period. Terms divine = periods of divine salvation. *Sonn. cxlvi*, 11.
- *Termagant, sb.** a ranting character in the old miracle plays. *Ham. III*, ii, 13. Used adjectively. 1 *H. 4, V*, iv, 114.
- Terminations, sb.** terms, expressions. *M. A. II*, i, 221.
- Termless, adj.** indescribable. *Comp. 94*.
- Terrene, adj.** terrestrial, earthly. *A. & C. III*, xiii, 163.
- Tertian, sb.** a fever recurring every third day. *H. 5, II*, i, 116.
- Test, sb.** testimony, evidence. *Oth. I*, iii, 107.
- Tested, adj.** refined. *M. for M. II*, ii, 149.
- Tester, sb.** a sixpence. 2 *H. 4, III*, ii, 268.
- Testerned, p. p.** presented with sixpence. *Two G. I*, i, 135.
- Testimonied, p. p.** attested, proved. *M. for M. III*, ii, 184.
- Testril, sb.** a sixpence. *Tw. N. II*, iii, 32.
- Tetchy, adj.** fretful, irritable. *R. 3, IV*, iv, 168; *R. & J. I*, iii, 33.
- Tetter, sb.** an eruption on the skin. *T. & C. V*, i, 21; *Ham. I*, v, 71. *v. t.* to infect with tetter. *Cor. III*, i, 79.
- Than, adv.** then. *Lucr. 1440*.
- Thane, sb.** an old title nearly equivalent to that of earl. *Mac. I*, ii, 46, &c.
- Thanking, sb.** thanks. *A. W. III*, v, 95; *Cym. V*, v, 407; *R. & J. III*, v, 162.
- Tharborough, sb.** thirdborough, constable. *L. L. L. I*, i, 182.
- Theft, sb.** the thing stolen. *Ham. III*, ii, 87.
- Theoric, sb.** theory. *A. W. IV*, iii, 135; *H. 5, I*, i, 52; *Oth. I*, i, 24.
- Thereabout, adv.** about the part. *Ham. II*, ii, 440.
- Thereafter, adv.** according. 2 *H. 4, III*, ii, 49.
- Thereto, adv.** besides, in addition. *W. T. I*, ii, 391; *Cym. IV*, iv, 33.
- Thereunto, adv.** besides. *Oth. II*, i, 141.
- Thews, sb.** muscles, sinews. *J. C. I*, iii, 81; *Ham. I*, iii, 12.
- Thick, adv.** rapidly, fast. 2 *H. 4, II*, iii, 24; *A. & C. I*, v, 63; *T. & C. III*, ii, 35. *adj.* fast, numerous. *Cym. I*, vi, 66.
- Thicken, v. i.** to grow thick or dark. *Mac. III*, ii, 50; *A. & C. II*, iii, 28.
- Thick-pleached, adj.** thickly plaited or intertwined. *M. A. I*, ii, 8.
- Thick-skin, sb.** a stupid lout. *M. W. IV*, v, 1; *M. N's D. III*, ii, 13.
- Thievery, sb.** that which is stolen. *T. & C. IV*, iv, 42.
- Think, v. i.** to indulge in sorrowful thoughts. *A. & C. III*, xiii, 1. *v. t.* think much = think it to be a great

GLOSSARY

- thing. *Tp. I, ii, 252. Think scorn = disdain. M. N's D. V, i, 136; 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 12. Think upon = think well of. Cor. II, iii, 55, 185.*
- Thinking, sb.** thought. *A. W. V, iii, 128; Oth. I, ii, 76.*
- Thinks. Think'st thee? = seems it to thee? Ham. V, ii, 63.**
- Thirdborough, sb.** a constable. *T. of S. ind. I, 10.*
- This = thus. V. & A. 205.**
- Thisne. Perhaps in this way. M. N's D. I, ii, 45.**
- Thorough, prep.** through. *L. L. L. II, i, 234; 2 H. 6, IV, i, 87; Tim. IV, iii, 485; J. C. III, i, 137.*
- Thou, v. t.** to address one as "thou," in the way of insult. *Tw. N. III, ii, 42.*
- Though, conj.** what though = what matters it? *M. W. I, i, 251; As, III, iii, 45; H. 5, II, i, 7.*
- Thought, sb.** care, anxiety, sorrow, melancholy. *Tw. N. II, iv, 111; Ham. III, i, 85, IV, v, 184; J. C. II, i, 187; A. & C. IV, vi, 35; Sonn. xlv, 9. With a thought = as swift as thought, in a moment. Tp. IV, i, 164; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 210. So, "upon a thought." Mac. III, iv, 55.*
- Thoughten, p. p.** be you thoughten = entertain the thought, be assured. *Per. IV, vi, 107.*
- Thought-executing, adj.** swift as thought in operation. *Lear, III, ii, 4.*
- Thoughtful, adj.** careful. *2 H. 4, IV, v, 73.*
- Thought-sick, adj.** sick with anxiety or sadness. *Ham. III, iv, 51.*
- Thrall, sb.** slavery. *Pass. P. 266. adj. enslaved. V. & A. 837.*
- Thralled, p. p.** enslaved. *Ham. III, iv, 74.*
- Thrasonical, adj.** boastful. *As, V, ii, 29; L. L. L. V, i, 111.*
- Thread, v. t.** to pass through. *Lear, II, i, 119; Cor. III, i, 124.*
- Threaden, adj.** made of thread. *H. 5, III, chor. 10; Comp. 33.*
- Three-farthings. The three-farthing pieces of Elizabeth, struck in 1561,**
- were very thin, and were distinguished from the pence by having a rose behind the queen's profile. John, I, i, 143.**
- Three-man beetle, a rammer worked by three men. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 215.**
- Three-man-song-men, singers of glees in three parts. W. T. IV, iii, 40.**
- Three-nooked, adj.** having three corners, Europe, Asia, and Africa. *A. & C. IV, vi, 6.*
- Three-pile, sb.** the richest kind of velvet. *W. T. IV, iii, 13.*
- Three-piled, adj.** having a thick pile. *M. for M. I, ii, 32. Used figuratively, high-flown, superfine. L. L. L. V, ii, 407.*
- Threne, sb.** a funeral song, dirge. *Phoen. 49.*
- Thrift, sb.** thriving, good success. *M. of V. I, i, 175; Ham. III, ii, 70, ii, 178.*
- Thrifty, adj.** won by thrift. *As, II, iii, 39.*
- Thrive, v. i.** to cause to thrive, to help. *R. 2, I, iii, 84.*
- Throe, v. t.** to put in agony. *Tp. II, i, 222. To bring forth with agony. A. & C. III, vii, 79.*
- Throng, v. t.** to fill as with a crowd. *V. & A. 967.*
- Thronged, p. p.** crowded, entirely possessed. *Per. I, i, 101, II, i, 73. Pressed as in a crowd. Lucr. 1417.*
- Throstle, sb.** the song-thrush. *M. N's D. III, i, 116; M. of V. I, ii, 54.*
- Through, adv.** To go through or be through with = to complete a bargain. *M. for M. II, i, 257; Per. IV, ii, 47; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 42. Thoroughly. T. & C. II, iii, 216; Cym. IV, ii, 161.*
- Throughfare, sb.** thoroughfare. *M. of V, II, vii, 42; Cym. I, ii, 9.*
- Thoroughly, adv.** thoroughly. *Tp. III, iii, 14; Ham. IV, v, 133; M. A. IV, i, 200.*
- Throw, sb.** At this throw = at this cast or venture; a figure from dice or bowls. *Tw. N. V, i, 37.*
- Thrum, sb.** the tufted end of a weaver's warp. *M. N's D. V, i, 278.*
- Thrummed, adj.** made of coarse yarn. *M. W. IV, ii, 66.*

GLOSSARY

Thrusting, *sb.* impulse. *Lear*, I, ii, 120.
Thunderstone, *sb.* thunderbolt. *J. C. I.*, iii, 49; *Cym.* IV, ii, 272; cf. *Oth.* V, ii, 237.

Thwart, *adj.* perverse. *Lear*, I, iv, 283.
v. t. to cross. *Per.* IV, iv, 10.

Tib's rush. *See* *A. W. II*, ii, 21, note.

Ticed, *p. p.* enticed. *T. A. II*, iii, 92.

Tickle, *adj.* unstable, tottering. *M.* for *M. I*, ii, 165; 2 *H. 6, I*, i, 211. "Tickle o' the sere" is an expression used of a musket in which the "sere" or trigger is moved with the least touch; hence "lungs tickle of the sere" are such as are easily provoked to laughter. *Ham.* II, ii, 321.

Tickle-brain, *sb.* said to be a cant name for some strong liquor. 1 *H. 4, II*, iv, 386.

Tickling, *adj.* cajoling, flattering. *John*, II, i, 573.

Ticklish, *adj.* wanton. *T. & C. IV*, v, 61.

Tick-tack, *sb.* a kind of backgammon. *M.* for *M. I*, ii, 183.

Tide, *sb.* time, season. *T. & C. V*, i, 80. High tides = festivals. *John*, III, i, 86. "The tide of times" = the regular course of time. *J. C. III*, i, 258. *v. i.* to betide. *M. N's D. V*, i, 202.

Tight, *adj.* adroit, quick, smart. *A. & C. IV*, iv, 15. Of a ship, watertight, sound. *TP. V*, i, 224; *T. of S. II*, i, 371.

Tightly, *adv.* briskly, smartly. *M. W. I*, iii, 76, II, iii, 59.

Tike, *sb.* a cur. *Lear*, III, vi, 69; *H. 5*, II, i, 28.

Tilly-fally, or **Tilly-vally**, *inter.* an exclamation of good-natured contempt. 2 *H. 4, II*, iv, 79; *Tw. N. II*, iii, 75.

Tilth, *sb.* tillage. *TP. II*, i, 146; *M.* for *M. I*, iv, 44.

Tilting, *pr. p.* contending. *C. of E. IV*, ii, 6.

Timbered, *p. p.* too slightly timbered = made of too light wood. *Ham. IV*, vii, 22.

Time, *sb.* used for "the time" or "the times." *Ham. III*, i, 70. "The time

of scorn" = the scornful time. *Oth. IV*, ii, 55. "The time" = the present condition of things. *John*, IV, ii, 61, v, vii, 110; *Mac. IV*, iii, 10; *Ham. I*, v, 189; *Cym. IV*, i, 11.

Timeless, *adj.* untimely. *R. 3, I*, ii, 117; *R. 2, IV*, i, 5; *R. & J. V*, iii, 162; 1 *H. 6, V*, iv, 5; 2 *H. 6, III*, ii, 187; *T. A. II*, iii, 285; *Lucr.* 44.

Timely, *adj.* opportune, welcome. *Mac. III*, iii, 7. *adv.* early. *Mac. II*, iii, 44.

Timely-parted, *adj.* dead in nature's good time. 2 *H. 6, III*, ii, 161.

Time-pleaser, *sb.* a time-server, one who complies with the times. *Tw. N. II*, iii, 188; *Cor. III*, i, 45.

Tinct, *sb.* colour, dye. *Ham. III*, iv, 91.

Tincture. *A. W. V*, iii, 102; *A. & C. I*, v, 37.

Tincture, *sb.* dye, colour. *Sonn.* liv, 6; *Two G. IV*, iv, 151.

Tire, *sb.* a head-dress. *Two G. IV*, iv, 181; *M. W. III*, iii, 49; *M. A. III*, iv, 12; *A. & C. II*, v, 22. Dress, attire. *Sonn.* liii, 8. Furniture of a bedroom. *Per. III*, ii, 22.

Tire, *v. i.* to feed ravenously, like a bird of prey. *V. & A. 56*; 3 *H. 6, I*, i, 269; *Tim. III*, 6, 4; *Cym. III*, iv, 93. To dress. *C. of E. II*, ii, 97; *Cym. III*, vi, 2; *V. & A. 177*. *v. t.* to make to feed ravenously, to glut. *Lucr.* 417. But *see* note.

Tiring-house, *sb.* a dressing-room. *M. N's D. III*, i, 4.

Tirrits, *sb.* mispronunciation of terrors. 2 *H. 4, II*, iv, 195.

Tisick, *sb.* phthisic, a cough. *T. & C. V*, iii, 101; cf. 2 *H. 4, II*, iv, 80.

Tithe, *v. i.* to take tithes. *John*, III, i, 154.

Tithe-woman, *sb.* every tenth woman. *A. W. I*, iii, 80 *n.*

Tithing, *sb.* a subdivision of a county. *Lear*, III, iv, 132.

Title-leaf, *sb.* title-page. 2 *H. 4, I*, i, 60.

Tittles, *sb.* trifles. *L. L. L. IV*, i, 77.

To, compared to. *TP. I*, ii, 480; 6, III, ii, 25; 2 *H. 6, III*, i, 64;

GLOSSARY

- T. & C. I, i, 56. In addition to. *Lucr.* 1589; *John*, I, i, 144; T. & C. I, i, 7. In regard to. *Cym.* I, i, 50.
- Toaze = touse, *v. t.* to draw out, drag. *W. T.* IV, iv, 724. *See also* Touse.
- Tod, *sb.* twenty-eight pounds of wool. *W. T.* IV, iii, 51. *v. i.* to yield a tod. *W. T.* IV, iii, 82. •
- Tofore, *adv.* before. *L. L. L.* III, i, 77; *T. A.* III, i, 294.
- Toge, *sb.* a toga, gown. *Cor.* II, iii, 112.
- Toged, *adj.* wearing a toga, gowned. *Oth.* I, i, 25.
- Toil, *v. t.* to exercise painfully. *M. N's* D. V, i, 74; *Ham.* I, i, 72.
- Token, *sb.* sign, pledge of love. *Two G.* IV, iv, 70. *v. t.* to betoken. *A. W.* IV, ii, 68.
- Tokened, *adj.* marked with plague spots. *A. & C.* III, x, 9.
- Toll, *v. i.* to pay toll. *A. W.* V, iii, 146. *v. t.* to take toll. *John*, III, i, 154. To sound for. *2 H.* 4, I, i, 103.
- Tombd, *p. p.* buried. *Sonn.* iv, 13.
- Tomboys, *sb.* coarse strumpets. *Cym.* I, vi, 121.
- Tongue, *v. i.* to utter with the tongue. *Cym.* V, iv, 145. To denounce. *M.* for *M.* IV, iv, 23.
- Tongues, *sb.* votes. *Cor.* II, iii, 205, III, ii, 35.
- Too much, used substantively. *A. W.* III, ii, 88; *Ham.* IV, vii, 118.
- Too too, *adv.* repeated for emphasis. *Two G.* II, iv, 201; *M. of V.* II, vi, 42; *Ham.* I, ii, 129; *Lucr.* 174.
- Top, *v. t.* to surpass. *Mac.* IV, iii, 57; *Cor.* II, i, 18; *Lear.* I, ii, 21; *Ham.* IV, vii, 88.
- Topfull, *adj.* full to the brim. *Mac.* I, v, 59.
- Topless, *adj.* without a superior, supreme. *T. & C.* I, iii, 152.
- Topped, *p. p.* having the top cut off. *Per.* I, iv, 9.
- Torcher, *sb.* a torchbearer. *A. W.* II, i, 161.
- Torch-staves, *sb.* staves to which torches were affixed. *H.* 5, IV, ii, 46.
- Fortive, *adj.* twisted. *T. & C.* I, iii, 9.
- Toss, *v. t.* To turn over, (the leaves of a book). *T. A.* IV, i, 41.
- Touch, *sb.* sensation, delicate feeling. *TP.* V, i, 21; *Two G.* II, vii, 18; *R.* 3, I, ii, 71; *Mac.* IV, ii, 9; *Sonn.* cxli, 6. Motive. *A. & C.* I, ii, 174. Trait. *As.* V, iv, 27; *T. & C.* III, iii, 175, IV, ii, 96. A dash, spice. *R.* 3, IV, iv, 157. Touchstone. *1 H.* 4, IV, iv, 10; *R.* 3, IV, ii, 8; *Tim.* IV, iii, 387. "Of noble touch" = of tried nobility. *Cor.* IV, i, 49. "Brave touch" = fine test of valour. *M. N's* D. III, ii, 70. Slight hint. *H.* 8, V, i, 13. "To know no touch" = to have no skill. *R.* 2, I, iii, 165; *Ham.* III, ii, 347.
- Touch, *v. t.* to test, prove. *John*, III, i, 100; *Oth.* III, iii, 82; *Tim.* III, iii, 6; *Cor.* II, iii, 188. To reach. *Tim.* I, i, 15. To inspire. *W. T.* II, i, 176. To concern. *Lear.* V, i, 25. To touch near = to hurt, injure. *R.* 3, II, iii, 26, iv, 25, III, ii, 23. To taint, sully. *Ham.* IV, v, 203.
- Tourney, *v. i.* to tilt, run in a tournament. *Per.* II, i, 108, 142.
- Touse, *v. t.* to pull, tear, rack. *M.* for *M.* V, i, 309. *See also* Toaze.
- Toward, *adj.* docile, tractable. *V. & A.* 1157; *T. of S.* V, ii, 182; *Pass.* P. IV, 13. *adv.* imminent, ready at hand, in preparation. *M. N's* D. III, i, 70; *Ham.* I, i, 77, V, ii, 357; *As.* V, iv, 35; *Lear.* II, i, 10; *Tim.* III, vi, 60.
- Towardly, *adj.* docile. *Tim.* III, i, 34.
- Towards, *adv.* in preparation. *R. & J.* I, v, 120.
- Tower, *v. i.* to soar, as a bird of prey. *John*, II, i, 350, V, ii, 149; *Mac.* II, iv, 12.
- Toy, *sb.* a trifle, idle fancy, folly. *M. N's* D. V, i, 3; *Mac.* II, iii, 92; *John*, I, i, 232; *Ham.* I, iii, 6, iv, 75; *Cym.* VI, ii, 194; *R. & J.* IV, i, 119.
- Trace, *v. t.* to follow. *1 H.* 4, III, i, 48; *Mac.* IV, i, 153; *Ham.* V, ii, 119. Range. *M. N's* D. II, i, 25. •
- Tract, *sb.* track. *Tim.* I, i, 53. Course. *Sonn.* vii, 12; *H.* 8, I, i, 40; *R.* 3, III, iii, 65.

GLOSSARY

- Trade**, *sb.* resort, traffic, beaten track. R. 2, III, iii, 156; 2 H. 4, I, i, 174; H. 8, V, i, 36. "The trades of moe preferments" = where more preferments are to be met with. H. 8, V, i, 36. Business. Tw. N. III, i, 72; Ham. III, ii, 325.
- Traded**, *adj.* practised, experienced. John, IV, iii, 109; T. & C. II, ii, 64.
- Trade-fallen**, *adj.* fallen out of employment. 1 H. 4, IV, ii, 28.
- Traditional**, *adj.* attached to traditions. R. 3, III, i, 45.
- Traducement**, *sb.* calumny. Cor. I, ix, 22.
- Trafficker**, *sb.* trader, merchant. M. of V. I, i, 12.
- Train**, *sb.* an allurement, bait. Mac. IV, iii, 118. *v. t.* to entice, decoy. John, III, iv, 175; T. A. V, i, 104; 1 H. 6, II, iii, 35.
- Traitorly**, *adj.* treacherous. W. T. IV, iv, 781.
- Trammel up**. To entangle as in a net. Mac. I, vii, 3.
- Tranced**, *p. p.* entranced. Lear, V, iii, 218.
- Tranect**, *sb.* a ferry; a doubtful word. M. of V. III, iv, 53 n.
- Translate**, *v. t.* to transform. M. N's D. I, i, 191, III, i, 108; Ham. III, i, 113. To interpret. T. & C. IV, v, 112.
- Transport**, *v. t.* to remove from the world. M. for M. IV, iii, 64; M. N's D. IV, ii, 4.
- Transportance**, *sb.* conveyance. T. & C. III, ii, 11.
- Transpose**, *v. t.* to interpret. Mac. IV, iii, 21.
- Trans-shape**, *v. t.* to transform. M. A. V, iv, 165.
- Trash**, *sb.* a feeble creature. Oth. II, i, 297, V, i, 85.
- Trash**, *v. t.* to lop, cut off the branches. Tp. I, ii, 81. To restrain by fastening
- a weight to the neck of an over-eager hound. Oth. II, i, 297.
- Travail**, *v. t.* to labour, toil. A. W. II, iii, 156; Tim. V, i, 15.
- Travel**, *sb.* wandering, roaming. Oth. I, iii, 139. "After a demure travel of regard," allowing his look to pass gravely from one to another. Tw. N. II, v, 50. *v. i.* to tour the provinces. Ham. II, ii, 326.
- Travel-tainted**, *adj.* travel-stained. 2 H. 4, IV, iii, 36.
- Traverse**, *v. i.* to march to the right or left. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 264; Oth. I, iii, 367. *v. t.* to parry. M. W. II, iii, 23. *adv.* across. As. III, iv, 38.
- Traversed**, *p. p.* crossed, folded. Tim. V, iv, 7.
- Tray-trip**, *sb.* a common game at dice which depended on throwing a tray. Tw. N. II, v, 170.
- Treacher**, *sb.* traitor. Lear, I, ii, 118.
- Treasoncus**, *adj.* treasonable. Mac. II, iii, 131.
- Treasure**, *v. t.* to enrich. Sonn. vi, 3. *sb.* treasury. Sonn. cxxxvi, 5.
- Treasury**, *sb.* treasure. W. T. IV, iv, 342; H. 5, I, ii, 165; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 129.
- Treaties**, *sb.* entreaties. A. & C. III, xi, 62.
- Treatise**, *sb.* discourse. V. & A. 774; Mac. V, v, 12; M. A. I, i, 277.
- Treble**, *v. t.* "trebles thee o'er" = makes thee thrice as great. Tp. II, i, 212.
- Treble-dated**, *adj.* living for three generations. Phoen. 17.
- Trembling**, *adj.* causing tremor, terrible. 1 H. 8, I, ii, 95.
- Trench**, *v. t.* to cut. V. & A. 1052; Two G. III, ii, 7. To dig, cut furrows in. 1 H. 4, I, i, 7; Mac. III, iv, 27. To divert from its course by digging. 1 H. 4, III, i, 112.
- Trenchant**, *adj.* sharp, cutting. Tim. IV, iii, 115.
- Trencher**, *sb.* wooden platter. Cor. IV, v, 49.
- Trencher-friends**, *sb.* parasites. Tim. III, vi, 96.
- Trencher-knight**, *sb.* a servant who waits at table. L. L. L. V, ii, 464.
- Trey**, *sb.* a three at cards or dice. L. L. L. V, iii, 232.
- Tribulation of Tower-hill**. Perhaps re-

GLOSSARY

- fers to some Puritan congregation. H. 8, V, iv, 59.
- Tribunal plebs, blunder for "tribunus plebis."** T. A. IV, iii, 92.
- Trice, sb.** a short space of time. Tw. N. IV, ii, 119; Lear, I, i, 216.
- Trick, sb.** a peculiar feature, characteristic expression of look or voice. A. W. I, i, 90; John, I, i, 85; Lear, IV, vi, 106. Custom, habit. M. for M. V, i, 508; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 202; Ham. IV, vii, 188. Knack, art. Ham. V, i, 97. Trifle, whim. Ham. IV, iv, 61; W. T. II, i, 51; Cor. IV, iv, 21; T. of S. IV, iii, 67. *v. t.* to dress up, adorn. H. 5, III, iv, 74. To draw, in the language of heraldry. Ham. II, ii, 451.
- Tricking, sb.** ornaments. M. W. IV, iv, 78.
- Tricksy, adj.** full of tricks, sportive. Tp. V, i, 226; M. of V. III, v, 60.
- Trifle, v. t.** to reduce to insignificance. Mac. II, iv, 4. *sb.* a toy. Tp. V, i, 112; M. N's D. I, i, 34.
- Trigon, sb.** a triangle. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 255. When the three superior planets, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn, met in one of the fiery signs, Aries, Leo, or Sagittarius, they were said to form a fiery trigon.
- Trill, v. i.** to trickle. Lear, IV, iii, 12.
- Triple, adj.** third. A. W. II, i, 107; A. & C. I, i, 12.
- Triple-turned, adj.** thrice false. A. & C. IV, xii, 13.
- Triplex, sb.** triple time in music. Tw. N. V, i, 33.
- Tristful, adj.** sorrowful. Ham. III, iv, 50; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 382.
- Triumph, sb.** a trump card. A. & C. IV, xiv, 20. A tournament. 1 H. 6, V, v, 31. A public festivity. 3 H. 6, V, vii, 43.
- Triumvir, sb.** a body of three. L. L. L. IV, iii, 49.
- Trojan, sb.** a cant term for a boon companion or irregular liver. 1 H. 4, II, i, 66; H. 5, V, i, 18.
- Troll, v. t.** to sing glibly. Tp. III, ii, 113.
- Troll-my-dames, sb.** the French game of *trou madame*. W. T. IV, iii, 83. It appears to have been like the modern bagatelle.
- Troop, v. i.** to march in company. 2 H. 4, IV, i, 62; Lear, I, i, 131.
- Tropically, adv.** figuratively. Ham. III, ii, 232.
- Trot, sb.** a bawd or a decrepit old woman. M. for M. III, ii, 46; T. of S. I, ii, 77.
- Troth, sb.** truth. M. N's D. II, ii, 36; Cor. IV, v, 186. Faith. Lucr. 571; M. N's D. II, ii, 42.
- Troth-plight, sb.** betrothal. W. T. I, ii, 278. *p. p.* betrothed. W. T. V, iii, 151; H. 5, II, i, 19.
- Trow, v. i.** to think, believe. Lear, I, iv, 121. To know. H. 8, I, i, 184. "Trow you" = do you know? can you tell? As, III, ii, 166. "I trow" is an expression of slight surprise or contempt. R. & J. II, v, 62; M. W. I, iv, 119, II, i, 56.
- Truant, v. i.** to play the truant. C. of E. III, ii, 17.
- Truckle-bed, sb.** a low bed which runs on castors and can be pushed under another. M. W. IV, v, 6; R. & J. II, i, 39.
- True, adj.** honest. M. W. II, i, 130; M. A. III, iii, 47; Cym. II, iii, 71; 2 H. 4, ind. 40.
- True-penny, sb.** an honest fellow. Ham. I, v, 150. Said also to be a mining term, denoting an indication in the soil where ore is to be found.
- Trumpery, sb.** gaudy apparel. Tp. IV, i, 186.
- Trumpet, sb.** trumpeter. T. & C. IV, v, 6; Oth. I, v, 3 (stage direction).
- Truncheon, v. t.** to cudgel. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 133.
- Truncheon, sb.** a person carrying a truncheon. H. 8, V, iv, 48.
- Trundle-tail, sb.** a long-tailed dog. Lear, III, vi, 69.
- Trunk sleeve, sb.** a full sleeve. T. of S. IV, iii, 138.
- Trust, sb.** trustee. T. A. I, i, 181.
- Trustless, adj.** faithless. Lucr. 2.
- Try, sb.** trial, test. Tim. V, i, 9. "To

GLOSSARY.

- bring to try" is to bring a ship as close to the wind as possible, so as to lie to. *Tp. I, i, 33. v. t. to test. Tim. II, ii, 184.*
- Tub-fast**, *sb.* the abstinence which attended the use of the tub or salt bath employed in the cure of venereal disease. *Tim. IV, iii, 87; cf. M. for M. III, i, 53.*
- Tuck**, *sb.* a rapier. *Tw. N. III, iv, 214; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 240.*
- Tucket**, *sb.* a preliminary flourish on the trumpet (*Ital. toccata*). *M. of V. V, i, 121; H. 5, IV, ii, 35.*
- Tugged**, *p. p.* worried like a rat. *Mac. III, i, 111.*
- Tuition**, *sb.* protection. *M. A. I, i, 244.*
- Tumbler**, *sb.* a tumbler's hoop was decked with parti-coloured ribands. *L. L. L. III, i, 178.*
- Tun-dish**, *sb.* a funnel. *M. for M. III, ii, 161.*
- Turk**, *sb.* the Grand Turk, the Sultan. *2 H. 4, III, ii, 299; H. 5, V, ii, 206.*
To turn Turk is to prove a renegade, to change completely for the worse. *Ham. III, ii, 270; M. A. III, iv, 49.*
Turk Gregory = Pope Gregory VII. *1 H. 4, V, iii, 44.*
- Turlygod**, a name given to mad beggars. *Lear, II, iii, 20. See note.*
- Turn**, *v. t.* to modulate or adapt. *As, II, v, 3. To return, give back. R. 2, IV, i, 39. To turn pale. Cor. IV, vi, 60. v. i. to change, alter. Two G. II, ii, 4. To return. H. 5, II, ii, 82; R. 3, IV, iv, 184. Turn back = recoil. W. T. IV, iv, 822.*
- Turnbull Street**. Turnmill Street near Clerkenwell, notorious for prostitutes. *2 H. 4, III, ii, 298.*
- Tush**, *sb.* tusk. *V. & A. 617.*
- Twangling**, *adj.* twanging, jingling. *Tp. III, ii, 132; T. of S. II, i, 157.*
- Tweak**, *v. t.* to twitch. *Ham. II, ii, 568.*
- Tween**, *prep.* between. *V. & A. 269; Ham. V, ii, 42.*
- Twelve score**, twelve score yards. *M. W. III, ii, 28; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 528; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 45.*
- Twiggen**, *adj.* made of twigs or wicker work. *Oth. II, iii, 140. See note.*
- Twilled**, *adj.* a word of which the meaning is unknown. *Tp. IV, i, 64.* It has been variously supposed to signify "covered with sedge or reeds," or "ridged," or "fringed with matted grass," or "smeared with mud."
- Twin**, *v. i.* to twin in love = to love like twins. *Cor. IV, iv, 15; cf. Oth. II, iii, 204.*
- Twink**, *sb.* a twinkling, an instant. *Tp. IV, i, 43; T. of S. II, i, 302.*
- Twire**, *v. i.* to twinkle. *Sonn. xxviii, 12.*
- Twist**, *sb.* a skein. *Cor. V, vi, 96.*
- Twixt**, *prep.* betwixt. *V. & A. 76; Tp. I, ii, 240.*
- Type**, *sb.* badge, distinguishing mark. *R. 3, IV, iv, 244; H. 8, I, iii, 31.*
- Tyrannically**, *adv.* violently. *Ham. II, ii, 336.*
- Tyrannous**, *adj.* tyrannical. *W. T. II, iii, 28. Cruel, inhuman. R. 3, IV, iii, 1; Ham. II, ii, 454.*
- UMBER**, *sb.* a brown colour or pigment. *As, I, iii, 108.*
- Umbered**, *p. p.* darkened, embrowned. *H. 5, IV, chor. 9.*
- Umbrage**, *sb.* shadow. *Ham. V, ii, 119.*
- Unable**, *adj.* weak, feeble. *H. 5, epil. 1; Lear, I, i, 59.*
- Unaccommodated**, *p. p.* unfurnished with what is necessary. *Lear, III, iv, 106.*
- Unaccustomed**, *adj.* unwonted, unseemly. *1 H. 6, III, i, 93.*
- Unactive**, *adj.* inactive. *Cor. I, i, 97.*
- Unadvised**, *adj.* without intention. *Lucr. 1488; Two G. IV, iv, 118. Inconsiderate, rash. John, II, i, 45, 191, V, ii, 132; T. A. II, i, 38.*
- Unadvisedly**, *adv.* inconsiderately. *R. 3, IV, iv, 292.*
- Unagreeable**, *adj.* unsuitable. *Tim. II, ii, 45.*
- Unaneled**, *adj.* without having received extreme unction. *Ham. I, v, 77.*
- Unapproved**, *adj.* unconfirmed. *Comp. 53.*

GLOSSARY

- Unaptness, *sb.* disinclination. Tim. II, ii, 132.
- Unattainted, *adj.* unimpaired, unprejudiced. R. & J. I, ii, 85.
- Unavoided, *adj.* inevitable. R. 2, II, i, 268; R. 3, IV, iv, 217.
- Unbacked, *p. p.* unriden. Tp. IV, i, 176; V. & A. 323.
- Unbanded, *adj.* without a band. As, III, ii, 351.
- Unbarbed, *adj.* unarmoured, bare. Cor. III, ii, 99.
- Unbated, *adj.* unblunted. Ham. IV, vii, 138, V, ii, 309.
- Unbegot, *adj.* unbegotten. R. 2, III, iii, 88.
- Unbent, *adj.* with bow unprepared. Cym. III, iv, 107.
- Unbid, *adj.* uninvited. 3 H. 6, V, i, 18.
- Unbidden, *adj.* uninvited. 1 H. 6, II, ii, 55.
- Unblown, *adj.* unopened. R. 3, IV, iv, 10.
- Unbolt, *v. i.* to open, reveal. Tim. I, i, 54.
- Unbolted, *adj.* unsifted, coarse. Lear, II, ii, 61.
- Unbonneted, *adj.* with the cap off, without concealment. Oth. I, ii, 23. *See* note.
- Unbookish, *adj.* ignorant, unskilled. Oth. IV, i, 101.
- Unbraced, *adj.* unbuttoned. J. C. I, iii, 48, II, i, 262; Ham. II, i, 78.
- Unbraided, *adj.* undamaged. W. T. IV, iv, 201.
- Unbreathed, *adj.* unexercised, untrained. M. N.'s D. V, i, 74.
- Unbroke, *adj.* unbroken. R. 2, IV, i, 215.
- Uncapable, *adj.* incapable. M. of V. IV, i, 5; Oth. IV, ii, 228.
- Uncape, *v. i.* to throw off the hounds, uncouple. M. V. III, iii, 145.
- Uncase, *v. i.* to undress. L. L. L. V, ii, 689; T. of S. I, i, 202.
- Uncharge, *v. t.* to acquit of blame, make no accusation against. Ham. IV, vii, 67.
- Uncharged, *adj.* unassailed. Tim. V, iv, 55.
- Unchary, *adv.* heedlessly. Tw. N. III, iv, 192.
- Unchecked, *adj.* uncontradicted. M. of V. III, i, 2.
- Unchilded, *p. p.* deprived of children. Cor. V, vi, 152.
- Uncivil, *adj.* unmannerly, rude, uncivilised. Two G. V, iv, 17; Tw. N. II, iii, 117; 2 H. 6, III, i, 310.
- Unclasp, *v. t.* to disclose, reveal. M. A. I, i, 285; W. T. III, ii, 164.
- Unclew, *v. t.* to unwind, unfasten, undo. Tim. I, i, 171.
- Uncoined, *adj.* not stamped and passed from one to another like current coin, but plain metal which had received no impression. H. 5, V, ii, 153.
- Uncolled, *adj.* deprived of one's horse. 1 H. 4, II, ii, 37.
- Uncomprehensive, *adj.* incomprehensible. T. & C. III, iii, 198.
- Unconfinable, *adj.* unrestrainable. M. W. II, ii, 18.
- Unconfirmed, *adj.* inexperienced. M. A. III, iii, 107; L. L. L. IV, ii, 17.
- Uncouth, *adj.* unknown, strange. As, II, vi, 6; T. A. II, iii, 211.
- Uncouple, *v. t.* to let slip, slip off the leashes. T. A. II, ii, 3; V. & A. 674.
- Unction, *sb.* an ointment, salve. Ham. III, iv, 145, IV, vii, 141.
- Uncurrent, *adj.* unfit for currency. Ham. II, ii, 422.
- Uncurse, *v. t.* to free from a curse. R. 2, III, ii, 137.
- Undeaf, *v. t.* to free from deafness. R. 2, II, i, 16.
- Undeuded, *adj.* not marked by any feat of arms. Mac. V, vii, 20.
- Under, *adj.* "the under fiends" - the fiends below. Cor. IV, v, 92.
- Underbear, *v. t.* to undergo, endure. John, III, i, 65; R. 2, I, iv, 29.
- Underborne, *p. p.* bordered, or perhaps lined. M. A. III, iv, 20.
- Undercrest, *v. t.* to wear as a crest. Cor. I, ix, 72.
- Undergo, *v. t.* to undertake. Two G. V, iv, 42; J. C. I, iii, 123; Tim. III, v,

GLOSSARY

24. To endure, sustain, enjoy. *M.* for *M.* I, i, 24; *Ham.* I, iv, 34.
- Undergoing, *adj.* enduring. *Tw.* I, ii, 157.
- Under-skinker, *sb.* an under-drawer or tapster. 1 *H.* 4, II, iv, 22.
- Understand, *v. t.* quibble for "stand under." *C.* of *E.* II, i, 54; *Two G.* II, v, 28.
- Undertake, *v. t.* to engage with. *T. A.* I, i, 436; *M. W.* III, v, 111; *Tw. N.* I, iii, 54. To assume, undergo. *T. & C.* III, ii, 77. *T.* of *S.* IV, ii, 106. To challenge. *T.* of *S.* II, i, 25. To take charge of. *H.* 8, II, i, 97. To guarantee. *Comp.* 280. *v. i.* to be a supporter. *Oth.* II, iii, 320.
- Undertaker, *sb.* one who takes upon himself the business of others, as surety or agent. *Tw. N.* III, iv, 302. "Let me be his undertaker" = let me be responsible for him. *Oth.* IV, i, 206.
- Undervalued, *adj.* inferior in value. *M.* of *V.* I, i, 165, II, vii, 53.
- Underwrite, *v. t.* to subscribe to, submit to. *T. & C.* II, iii, 124.
- Under-wrought, *p. p.* undermined. *John.* II, i, 95.
- Undeserve, *sb.* a person of no merit. 2 *H.* 4, II, iv, 362; *J. C.* IV, iii, 12.
- Undeserving, *adj.* undeserved. *L. L. L.* V, ii, 366. Taken by some as a substantive, in the sense of "want of merit."
- Undisposed, *adj.* not inclined to merriment. *C.* of *E.* I, ii, 80.
- Undistinguished, *adj.* that cannot be distinctly traced, boundless. *Lear.* IV, vi, 271.
- Undividable, *adj.* undivided. *C.* of *E.* II, ii, 121.
- Undo, *v. t.* to ruin, defeat. *H.* 5, V, ii, 133; *Tim.* III, ii, 47.
- Undone, *p. p.* solved. *Per.* I, i, 117.
- Unearned, *p. p.* unploughed. *Sonn.* iii, 5.
- Uneath, *adv.* hardly, with difficulty. 2 *H.* 6, II, iv, 8.
- Uneffectual, *adj.* ineffectual. *Ham.* I, v, 90.
- Unexperient, *adj.* inexperienced. *Comp.* 318.
- Unexpressive, *adj.* inexpressible. *As.* III, ii, 10.
- Unfair, *v. t.* to deprive of beauty. *Sonn.* v, 4.
- Unfathered, *adj.* not produced in the ordinary course of nature. 2 *H.* 4, IV, iv, 122.
- Unfellowed, *adj.* without an equal. *Ham.* V, ii, 141.
- Unfenced, *adj.* unprotected, defenceless. *John.* II, i, 386.
- Unfix, *v. t.* to uplift, set on end. *Mac.* I, iii, 135.
- Unfold, *v. t.* to expose, publish. *A. & C.* V, ii, 169.
- Unfolding, *adj.* "the unfolding star" is the morning star which by its rising marks the time for letting the sheep out of the fold. *M.* for *M.* IV, ii, 191.
- Unfool, *v. t.* to take away the reproach of folly. *M. W.* IV, ii, 101.
- Unforced, *adj.* natural. *Oth.* II, i, 252.
- Unfurnish, *v. t.* to deprive. *W. T. V.* i, 123.
- Unfurnished, *p. p.* unprovided with a companion. *M.* of *V.* III, ii, 126.
- Ungentured, *adj.* without the power of procreation. *M.* for *M.* III, ii, 162.
- Ungird, *v. t.* to relax. *Tw. N.* IV, i, 14.
- Ungored, *adj.* unwounded. *Ham.* V ii, 240.
- Ungot, *p. p.* unbegotten. *M.* for *M.* V, i, 142.
- Ungotten, *p. p.* unbegotten. *H.* 5, I, ii, 287.
- Ungracious, *adj.* graceless, wicked. *Tw.* N. IV, i, 46; *Ham.* I, iii, 47.
- Ungravely, *adv.* without dignity or seriousness. *Cor.* II, iii, 222.
- Unhair, *v. t.* to strip the hair from. *A. & C.* II, v, 64.
- Unhaired, *adj.* unbearded. *John.* V, ii, 133.
- Unhandsome, *adj.* unbecoming. *As.* epil. 2; 1 *H.* 4, I, iii, 44. Ungenerous. *Oth.* III, iv, 152.
- Unhappied, *p. p.* rendered unhappy. *R.* 2, III, i, 10.

GLOSSARY

- adv.* unluckily, unfortunately. *Ham.* IV, v, 13; *Lear*, I, ii, 138; *H.* 8, I, iv, 89.
- Unhappiness, sb.* mischievousness, capacity for evil. *R.* 3, I, ii, 25. *Mischief.* *M. A.* II, i, 312.
- Unhappy, adj.* mischievous, unlucky. *A. W.* IV, v, 56; *Cym.* V, v, 153; *Lucr.* 1565.
- Unhardened, adj.* soft, impressionable. *M. N.'s D.* I, i, 35.
- Unhatched, p. p.* undisclosed. *Oth.* III, iv, 142. *hacked.* *Tw.* N. III, iv, 224.
- Unheart, v. t.* to dishearten. *Cor.* V, i, 40.
- Unheedy, adj.* inconsiderate. *M. N.'s D.* I, i, 237.
- Unhelpful, adj.* unavailing. 2 *H.* 6, III, i, 218.
- Unhoused, adj.* without household cares, undomesticated. *Oth.* I, ii, 28.
- Unhouseled, p. p.* without having received the sacrament. *Ham.* I, v, 77.
- Unhurtful, adj.* harmless. *M.* for *M.* III, ii, 155.
- Unimproved, p. p.* unproved. *Ham.* I, i, 96.
- Unintelligent, adj.* not being aware. *W.* T. I, i, 14.
- Union, sb.* a large pearl. *Ham.* V, ii, 264.
- Unjointed, adj.* disjointed, incoherent. 1 *H.* 4, I, iii, 65.
- Unjust, adj.* dishonest. *W. T.* IV, iv, 604; 1 *H.* 4, IV, ii, 27.
- Unjustly, adv.* dishonestly, unfairly. *A. W.* IV, ii, 76.
- Unkennel, v. r.* to disclose. *Ham.* III, ii, 79.
- Unkind, adj.* unnatural. *Lear*, I, i, 280, III, iv, 70; *As.* II, vii, 175; 1 *H.* 6, IV, i, 193; childless, *V.* and *A.* 204.
- Unkinged, p. p.* deprived of royalty, dethroned. *R.* 2, IV, i, 230, V, v, 37.
- Unkinglike, adj.* unkingly. *Cym.* III, v, 7.
- Unkiss, v. t.* to undo by a kiss. *R.* 2, V, i, 74.
- Unknit, v. t.* to untie. 1 *H.* 4, V, i, 15; *Cor.* IV, ii, 31.
- Unlace, v. t.* to undo. *Oth.* II, iii, 186.
- Unlike, adj.* unlikely. *M.* for *M.* V, i, 52; *Cor.* III, i, 48; *Cym.* V, v, 354.
- Unlived, p. p.* deprived of life, dead. *Lucr.* 1754.
- Unlooked, adj.* unexpected. *R.* 3, I, iii, 214. *Unlooked for* = overlooked, neglected. *Sonn.* xxv, 4.
- Unlustrous, adj.* dim, wanting lustre. *Cym.* I, vi, 108.
- Unmanned, adj.* untamed, untrained, used of a falcon. *R.* & *J.* III, ii, 14.
- Unmastered, adj.* unrestrained. *Ham.* I, iii, 32.
- Unmeasurable, adj.* immeasurable. *M.* W. II, i, 92; *Tim.* IV, iii, 177.
- Unmeet, adj.* unfit. *M. A.* IV, i, 182.
- Unmeritable, adj.* devoid of merit, undeserving. *R.* 3, III, vii, 155; *J. C.* IV, i, 12.
- Unmeriting, adj.* undeserving. *Cor.* II, i, 39.
- Unmuzzled, adj.* unrestrained. *Tw.* N. III, i, 116.
- Unnerved, adj.* strengthless. *Ham.* II, ii, 468.
- Unnoble, adj.* ignoble. *A.* & *C.* III, ii, 50.
- Unnoted, adj.* imperceptible, unnoticed. *Tim.* III, v, 21.
- Unnumbered, adj.* innumerable. *J. C.* III, i, 63; *Lear*, IV, vi, 21.
- Unowned, adj.* unowned, having no owner. *John*, IV, iii, 147.
- Unparagoned, adj.* matchless. *Cym.* I, iv, 76, II, ii, 17.
- Unpartial, adj.* impartial. *H.* 8, II, ii, 104.
- Unpathed, adj.* trackless. *W. T.* IV, iv, 559.
- Unpaved, adj.* without stones. *Cym.* II, iii, 31.
- Unpay, v. t.* to do away by payment. 2 *H.* 4, II, i, 115.
- Unpeaceable, adj.* quarrelsome. *Tim.* I, i, 272.
- Unperfect, adj.* imperfect. *Sonn.* xxxii, 1.
- Unperfectness, sb.* imperfection. *Oth.* II, iii, 287.
- Unpinked, adj.* not pinked or pierced with eyelet holes. *T.* of *S.* IV, i, 117.

GLOSSARY

- Unpitied, *adj.* unmerciful. M. for M. IV, ii, 11.
- Unplausible, *adj.* unapplauding, disapproving. T. & C. III, iii, 43.
- Unpoliced, *adj.* devoid of policy or foresight. A. & C. V, ii, 306.
- Unpossessing, *adj.* without the right of possessing. Lear, II, i, 67.
- Impossible, *adj.* impossible. R. 2, II, ii, 126.
- Unpregnant, *adj.* unable to conceive, having no sense or understanding, ineffectual. M. for M. IV, iv, 18; Ham. II, ii, 562.
- Unprevailing, *adj.* unavailing. Ham. I, ii, 107.
- Unprizable, *adj.* invaluable. Cym. I, iv, 86. Valueless. Tw. N. V, i, 49.
- Unprized, *adj.* priceless. Lear, I, i, 259.
- Unprofitd, *adj.* profitless. Tw. N. I, iv, 21.
- Unproper, *adj.* not one's own, common. Oth. IV, i, 68.
- Unproperly, *adv.* improperly. Cor. V, iii, 54.
- Unproportioned, *adj.* unsuitable, not in harmony with the occasion. Ham. I, iii, 60.
- Unprovide, *v. t.* to unfurnish, make unprepared. Oth. IV, i, 201.
- Unprovided, *p. p.* spiritually unprepared. H. 5, IV, i, 172. Unfurnished. Per. II, i, 158.
- Unprovident, *adj.* improvident. Sonn. x, 2.
- Unqualified, *adj.* deprived of one's faculties. A. & C. III, ii, 44.
- Unquestionable, *adj.* averse to conversation. As. III, ii, 347.
- Unquiet, *sb.* disquiet. Per. prol. ff, 31. *adj.* restless. M. of V. III, ii, 308.
- Unquietness, *sb.* disquiet, disturbance. M. A. I, iii, 41; Oth. III, iv, 184.
- Unraised, *adj.* depressed, not elevated. H. 5, prol. 9.
- Unraked, *adj.* not raked together, not made up for the night. M. W. V, v, 42.
- Unready, *adj.* undressed. 1 H. 6, II, i, 39. 40.
- Unrecalling, *adj.* past recall. Lucr. 998.
- Unreclaimed, *adj.* untamed. Ham. II, i, 34.
- Unreconcilable, *adj.* irreconcilable. A. & C. V, i, 47.
- Unrecurring, *adj.* incurable. T. A. III, i, 90.
- Unremoveable, *adj.* irremovable. Lear, II, iv, 91.
- Unremoveably, *adv.* irremovably. Tim. V, i, 222.
- Unreprievable, *adj.* not to be reprieved. John, V, vii, 48.
- Unresisted, *adj.* irresistible. Lucr. 282.
- Unrespected, *adj.* unregarded. Sonn. xliii, 2, liv, 10.
- Unrespective, *adj.* careless, heedless. R. 3, IV, ii, 29. An "unrespective sieve" or voider is one into which things are carelessly thrown. T. & C. II, ii, 71.
- Unrest, *sb.* disquiet. R. 2, II, iv, 22; R. 3, IV, iv, 29; Lucr. 1725.
- Unreverend, *adj.* irreverent. Two G. II, vi, 14; M. for M. V, i, 303; John, I, i, 227.
- Unreverent, *adj.* irreverent. T. of S. III, ii, 108; R. 2, II, i, 123.
- Unrightful, *adj.* illegitimate. R. 2, V, i, 63.
- Unrolled, *p. p.* struck off the roll. W. T. IV, iii, 117.
- Unrooted, *p. p.* driven from the roost, henpecked. W. T. II, iii, 74.
- Unroot, *v. t.* to uproot. A. W. V, i, 6.
- Unrough, *adj.* beardless. Mac. V, ii, 10.
- Unsatiate, *adj.* insatiate. R. 3, III, v, 87.
- Unscanned, *adj.* unobservant, inconsiderate. Cor. III, i, 318.
- Unseam, *v. t.* to rip open. Mac. I, ii, 22.
- Unseasonable, *adj.* not in season. Lucr. 581.
- Unseasoned, *adj.* unseasonable. 2 H. 4, III, i, 105. Untrained. A. W. I, i, 64.
- Unsecret, *adj.* wanting in secrecy, or reticence. T. & C. III, ii, 122.
- Unseeming, *pr. p.* not seeming. L. L. L. II, i, 155.

GLOSSARY

- Unseminared, *p. p.* deprived of seed or virility. * A. & C. I, v, 11.
- Unseparable, *adj.* inseparable. Cor. IV, iv, 16.
- Unset, *p. p.* unplanted. * Sonn. xvi, 6.
- Unsevered, *adj.* inseparable. Cor. III, ii, 42.
- Unshaken, *p. p.* unshaken. J. C. III, i, 70; Cym. II, i, 61.
- Unshape, *v. t.* to disorder, derange. M. for M. IV, iv, 18.
- Unshaped, *adj.* without form, artless. Ham. IV, v, 8.
- Unshapen, *adj.* misshapen. R. 3, I, ii, 250.
- Unshunnable, *adj.* inevitable. Oth. III, iii, 279.
- Unshunned, *adj.* inevitable. M. for M. III, ii, 56.
- Unsifted, *p. p.* untried, inexperienced. Ham. I, iii, 102.
- Unstisting, *adj.* unresting. M. for M. IV, ii, 85. A doubtful word.
- Unsmirched, *adj.* unsoiled. Ham. IV, v, 116.
- Unsorted, *adj.* unsuitable. 1 H. 4, II, iii, 11.
- Unsphere, *v. t.* to remove from its orbit. W. T. I, ii, 48.
- Unspoke, *p. p.* unspoken. Lear, I, i, 236.
- Unsquarred, *p. p.* inharmonious, rough. T. & C. I, iii, 159.
- Unstanchd, *p. p.* that cannot hold water. Tp. I, i, 45. Unquenchable. 3 H. 6, II, vi, 83.
- Unstate, *v. t.* to deprive of dignity. Lear, I, ii, 95; A. & C. III, xiii, 30.
- Unsubstantial, *adj.* insubstantial, immaterial. R. & J. V, iii, 103; Lear, IV, i, 7.
- Unsure, *adj.* insecure, unsafe. 2 H. 4, I, iii, 89; Ham. IV, iv, 151. Uncertain. John, III, i, 283; Oth. III, iii, 51; Mac. V, iv, 19.
- Unsured, *p. p.* rendered insecure. John, II, i, 471.
- Unswayed, *p. p.* deprived of self control. Sonn. cxli, 11.
- Unswear, *v. t.* to recant, retract. John, III, i, 245; Oth. IV, i, 31.
- Untainted, *p. p.* unblemished. Sonn. xix, 11. Not stained by any charge of crime. R. 3, III, vi, 9.
- Untangle, *v. t.* to disentangle, unravel. Tw. N. II, ii, 38; R. & J. I, iv, 91.
- Untaught, *adj.* rude, unmannerly. M. for M. II, iv, 29; 1 H. 4, I, iii, 43; R. & J. V, iii, 213.
- Untempering, *adj.* incapable of exercising any softening influence. H. 5, V, ii, 221.
- Untent, *v. t.* to bring out of a tent. T. & C. II, iii, 163.
- Untented, *adj.* that cannot be tented or probed, incurable. Lear, I, iv, 300.
- Unthink, *v. t.* to recant in thought. H. 8, II, iv, 104.
- Unthread, *v. t.* to withdraw the thread from. John, V, iv, 11.
- Unthrif, *sb.* a prodigal, spendthrift. Sonn. ix, 9, xiii, 13; R. 2, II, iii, 122. *adj.* prodigal, good for nothing. Tim. IV, iii, 309; M. of V. V, i, 16.
- Unthrifty, *adj.* good for nothing. M. of V. I, iii, 171; R. 2, V, iii, 1.
- Untie, *v. t.* to solve. Cym. V, iv, 147. To dissolve, break. Tp. V, i, 253.
- Untirable, *adj.* indefatigable. Tim. I, i, 11.
- Untoward, *adj.* refractory, unmannerly. T. of S. IV, v, 78; John, I, i, 243.
- Untraded, *adj.* unhackneyed. T. & C. IV, v, 178.
- Unthead, *v. t.* to retrace. M. of V. II, vi, 10; John, V, iv, 52; V. & A. 908.
- Untreasured, *p. p.* robbed, deprived as of a treasure. As, II, ii, 7.
- Untried, *p. p.* unexamined. W. T. IV, i, 6.
- Untrimmed, *p. p.* with hair dishevelled or hanging loose, as was the custom with brides. John, III, i, 209.
- Untrod, *adj.* untrodden, pathless. J. C. III, i, 137.
- Untrussing, *sb.* unfastening the points of one's dress. M. for M. III, ii, 168.
- Untruth, *sb.* disloyalty. R. 2, II, ii, 101. Cf. T. & C. V, ii, 177.
- Untucked, *p. p.* dishevelled. Comp 31.

GLOSSARY

- Unvalued, *adj.* inestimable. R. 3, I, iv, 27.
- Unwares, *adv.* unintentionally. 3 H. 6, II, v, 62.
- Unwarily, *adv.* unexpectedly, at unawares John, V, vii, 63.
- Unweighed, *adj.* inconsiderate, reckless. M. W. II, i, 18.
- Unweighing, *adj.* thoughtless. M. for M. III, ii, 180.
- Unwitted, *p. p.* deprived of intelligence. Oth. II, iii, 174.
- Unworthy, *adj.* undeserved. R. 3, I, ii, 88.
- Unyoke, *v. t.* to put off the yoke, as at the end of a day's work. Ham. V, i, 52. *v. t.* to disjoin. John, III, i, 241.
- Unyoked, *adj.* uncontrolled, licentious. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 189.
- Up, *adv.* up in arms. 1 H. 4, III, ii, 120; 2 H. 4, I, i, 189; R. 3, IV, iv, 530; 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 2. Out of bed. R. & J. III, v, 66. In office. Cor. III, i, 109.
- Up and down, *adv.* altogether. T. A. V, ii, 107.
- Up-cast, *sb.* the final throw at the game of bowls. Cym. II, i, 2.
- Up-fill, *v. t.* to fill up. R. & J. II, iii, 7.
- Upboarded, *p. p.* boarded, stored up. Ham. I, i, 136.
- Up-locked, *p. p.* locked up. Sonn. lii, 2.
- Upmost, *adj.* uppermost, topmost. J. C. II, i, 24.
- Up-pricked, *p. p.* pricked up. V. & A. 271.
- Upright, *adv.* upward, straight up. Lear, IV, vi, 27; 2 H. 6, III, i, 365.
- Uprise, *sb.* the rising of the sun. T. A. III, i, 159; A. & C. IV, xii, 18.
- Uprising, *sb.* ascent. L. L. L. IV, i, 2.
- Up-roar, *v. t.* to throw into confusion. Mac. IV, iii, 99.
- Upshoot, *sb.* the decisive shot. L. L. L. IV, i, 129.
- Up-spring, *sb.* a boisterous bacchanalian dance. Used adjectively. Ham. I, iv, 9.
- Up-staring, *p. p.* standing on end. Tp. I, ii, 213.
- Up-swarmed, *p. p.* raised in swarms. 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 30.
- Up-till, *prep.* up to, against. Pass. P. 382.
- Upward, *adv.* upwards. H. 8, II, iv, 36. *sb.* top. Lear, V, iii, 136.
- Urchin, *sb.* a hedgehog. Tp. I, ii, 226; T. A. II, iii, 101. A goblin. M. W. IV, iv, 48.
- Urchin-shows, *sb.* apparitions of urchins or goblins. Tp. II, ii, 5.
- Urchin-snouted, *adj.* with a snout like an urchin or hedgehog. V. & A. 1105.
- Urge, *v. t.* to worry, exasperate. J. C. IV, iii, 35.
- Usance, *sb.* interest. M. of V. I, iii, 40, 103, 136.
- Use, *sb.* Interest. M. for M. I, i, 41; M. A. II, i, 249; Sonn. vi, 5; Tw. N. III, i, 48; H. 8, III, ii, 420. Need. Tim. II, i, 20. Habit. Ham. III, iv, 168; Sonn. lxxviii, 3. *v. r.* to behave oneself. H. 8, III, i, 176. To be accustomed. J. C. I, ii, 259; cf. I have used it — it has been my custom. Lear, I, iv, 170. "In use" — in trust, not in absolute possession. M. of V. IV, i, 378; A. & C. I, iii, 44.
- Uses, *sb.* manners, usages. Ham. I, ii, 134.
- Usuring, *adj.* taking usury, usurious. Tim. III, v, 110, IV, iii, 509.
- Utis, *sb.* boisterous merriment, outcry. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 19. See note.
- Utter, *v. t.* to put into circulation. W. T. IV, iv, 317; R. & J. V, i, 67.
- Utterance, *sb.* "To the utterance" — (Fr. *à l'outrance*), to the last extremity. Mac. III, i, 71. "At utterance" — at all hazards. Cym. III, i, 71.
- VACANCY, *sb.* leisure. A. & C. I, iv, 26.
- Vade, *v. i.* to fade. Pass. P. x, 1, 2, xlii, 2, 6, 8; Sonn. liv, 44; R. 2, II, i, 2, 20 (Quarto reading).
- Vagrom, blunder for "vagrant." M. A. III, iii, 23.
- Vail, *sb.* the setting or going down of the sun. T. & C. V, viii, 7; *v. t.* to let fall, lower. M. of V. I, i, 28; T. of S. V,

GLOSSARY

- ii, 176; M. for M. V, i, 20; 1 H. 6, V, iii, 25; Ham. I, ii, 70; L. L. L. V, ii, 297; 2 H. 4, I, i, 129; Cor. III, i, 98; V. & A. 314, 956. v. i. to bow. Per. IV, prol, 29.
- Vails, *sb.* profits or perquisites received by servants. Per. II, i, 148.
- Vain, *adj.* "for vain" = to no purpose. M. for M. II, iv, 12.
- Vainly, *adv.* erroneously. 2 H. 4, IV, v, 239.
- Vainness, *sb.* boastfulness. Tw. N. III, iv, 339. Vanity. H. 5, V, chor. 20.
- Valance, *sb.* fringes. T. of S. II, i, 346.
- Valanced, *p. p.* fringed (with a beard). Ham. II, ii, 418.
- Valiantness, *sb.* bravely. Cor. III, ii, 129.
- Validity, *sb.* strength, efficacy. Ham. III, ii, 184. Value. A. W. V, iii, 190; Tw. N. I, i, 12; R. & J. III, iii, 33; Lear, I, i, 80.
- Value, *v. t.* to be worth. H. 8, II, iii, 52.
- Valued, *p. p.* "the valued file" is the catalogue in which the items are distinguished according to their worth, a price list. Mac. III, i, 94.
- Van, *sb.* the vanguard, first line of battle. A. & C. IV, vi, 9.
- Vanish, *v. i.* to issue forth. R. & J. III, iii, 10.
- Vantage, *sb.* advantage, profit. John, II, i, 550; Lear, II, ii, 166; Cor. I, i, 158. Opportunity, occasion. M. W. IV, vi, 43; M. of V. III, ii, 175; Mac. I, ii, 31; Cym. I, iii, 24; Cor. V, vi, 54. "Of vantage," from an advantageous position. Ham. III, iii, 33. "To the vantage," to boot into the bargain. Oth. IV, iii, 82. Superiority. M. N's D. I, i, 102; H. 5, III, vi, 139, IV, i, 276; 2 H. 4, II, iii, 53.
- Vanbrace, *sb.* armour for the forearm (Fr. *avantbras*). T. & C. I, iii, 297.
- Vara, *adv.* very. L. L. L. V, ii, 487.
- Variance, *sb.* quarrel. A. & C. II, vi, 125.
- Varlet, *sb.* a servant. H. 5, IV, ii, 2; T. & C. I, i, 1. Used as a term of reproach, like *khave*. Tp. IV, i, 170; M. A. IV, ii, 67.
- Varletry, *sb.* rabble. A. & C. V, ii, 56.
- Varnished, *p. p.* painted. M. of V. II, v, 32.
- Vary, *sb.* variation, caprice. Lear, II, ii, 74.
- Vassalage, *sb.* vassals, subjects. T. & C. III, ii, 37.
- Vast, *adj.* waste, desolate, and in a secondary sense limitless. R. 3, I, iv, 39; T. A. IV, i, 54, V, ii, 36; John, IV, iii, 152. *sb.* a boundless ocean. W. T. I, i, 28; Per. III, i, 1. "Vast of night" is the desolate and dark period of night, when no living thing can be seen. Tp. I, ii, 327; Ham. I, ii, 198.
- Vastidity, *sb.* vastness, immensity. M. for M. III, i, 70.
- Vastly, *adv.* desolately, like a waste. Lucr. 1740.
- Vasty, *adj.* vast, boundless. M. of V. II, vii, 41; 1 H. 4, III, i, 53.
- Vaultages, *sb.* vaults, caverns. H. 5, II, iv, 124.
- Vaulty, *adj.* arched, vaulted. John, III, iv, 30, V, ii, 52; R. & J. III, v, 22.
- Vaunt, *sb.* the van, first beginning. T. & C. prol. 27.
- Vaunt-couriers, *sb.* fore-runners, heralds. Lear, III, ii, 5.
- Vaunter, *sb.* a boaster. T. A. V, iii, 113.
- Vaward, *sb.* the vanguard. H. 6, I, i, 152; H. 5, IV, iii, 130; Cor. I, vi, 53. The forepart. M. N's D. IV, i, 102; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 166.
- Vegetives, *sb.* vegetables, plants. Per. III, ii, 36.
- Velure, *sb.* velvet. T. of S. III, ii, 57.
- Velvet-guards, *sb.* velvet trimmings, applied metaphorically to the persons who wear them. 1 H. 4, III, i, 257.
- Veney, or Venue, *sb.* a bout or turn at fencing, a hit. M. W. I, i, 259. Used figuratively. L. L. L. V, i, 52.
- Venge, *v. t.* to avenge. R. 2, I, ii, 36; Lear, IV, ii, 80.
- Vengeance, *sb.* mischief. As, IV, iii, 48; T. A. II, iii, 113. Used adverbially. Cor. II, ii, 5.
- Vengeful, *adj.* revengeful, vindictive. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 198; T. A. V, ii, 51; Sonn. xcix, 13.

GLOSSARY

- Venom**, used adjectively, venomous, pernicious. C. of E. V, i, 69; 3 H. 6, II, ii, 138; R. 3, I, iii, 291; Lucr. 850.
- Venomed**, *p. p.* poisonous. R. 3, I, ii, 20; Tim. IV, iii, 181.
- Venomous**, *adj.* "venomous wights" are those filled with venom and spite. T. & C. IV, ii, 12.
- Vent**, *sb.* a discharge. A. & C. V, ii, 346. "Full of vent," like wine, full of working, effervescent, opposed to "mulled." Cor. IV, v, 223. It is also explained as a hunting term of dogs full of the scent of the game and eager for pursuit. *v. t.* to dispose of, work off. Cor. I, i, 223.
- Ventages**, *sb.* apertures. Ham. III, ii, 346.
- Ventricle**, *sb.* a cavity. The old anatomists divided the brain into three ventricles, in the hindmost of which, the cerebellum, they placed memory. L. L. IV, ii, 66.
- Venue**, *sb.* a thrust in fencing. L. L. L. V, i, 52.
- Verbal**, *adj.* wordy. Cym. II, iii, 106.
- Verbatim**, *adj.* by word of mouth. 1 H. 6, III, i, 113.
- Verdict** *sb.* unanimous decision. Cor. I, i, 10.
- Verge**, *sb.* compass. R. 2, II, i, 102; R. 3, IV, i, 59.
- Verified**, *p. p.* perhaps blunder for "certified." M. A. V, i, 207. Supported by true testimony. Cor. V, ii, 17.
- Veronesa**, a ship of Verona. Oth. II, i, 26.
- Versal**, blunder for "universal." R. & J. II, iv, 200.
- Verse**, *v. t.* "Versing love" = making love in verse. M. N's D. II, i, 67.
- Very**, *adj.* true. Two G. III, ii, 41; M. of V. III, ii, 225; R. & J. III, i, 107.
- Vessel**, *sb.* used in scriptural sense for "body." L. L. L. I, i, 253-256 n.; Per. IV, iv, 30.
- Via!** *int.* away with you, get forward; on! M. W. II, ii, 137; M. of V. II, ii, 9.
- Viand**, *sb.* food, victuals. Cor. I, i, 98.
- Vice**, *sb.* the buffoon in the old morality plays. Tw. N. IV, ii, 124; R. 3, III, i, 92; Ham. III, iv, 98; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 180; 2 H. 4, III, ii, 810. *v. t.* to screw. W. T. I, ii, 416. Grip, clutch. 2 H. 4, II, i, 21.
- Vicious**, *adj.* blameable, wrong. Oth. III, iii, 149; Cym. V, v, 65.
- Victual**, *sb.* victuals. M. A. I, i, 41.
- Vie**, *v. t.* to stake at cards, hence, to challenge, contend with. A. & C. V, ii, 98; T. of S. II, i, 301.
- Viewless**, *adj.* invisible. M. for M. III, i, 125.
- Vigitant**, blunder for "vigilant." M. A. III, iii, 87.
- Villagery**, *sb.* village population, peasantry. M. N's D. II, i, 35.
- Villain**, *sb.* a bondman, serf. As. I, i, 51; Lear, III, vii, 76; Lucr. 1338. Used in familiar addresses, without any opprobrious sense, like "rogue." W. T. I, ii, 136; Tw. N. II, v, 11; T. & C. III, ii, 32; T. A. V, i, 33.
- Villain-like**, *adv.* villainously. Lear, V, iii, 99.
- Villanous**, *adv.* villainously. Tp. IV, i, 248.
- Villany**, *sb.* mischief. M. W. II, i, 86; T. of S. IV, iii, 141.
- Villiago**, Ital. *vigliacco*, a base coward. 2 H. 6, IV, viii, 45.
- Vindicative**, *adj.* vindictive. T. & C. IV, v, 107.
- Vinewedst**, *adj.* mouldiest. T. & C. II, i, 14. *See note.*
- Viol**, *sb.* a six-stringed guitar. R. 2, I, iii, 162.
- Viol-de-gamboys**, *sb.* a base viol or violoncello. Tw. N. I, iii, 23.
- Violent**, *v. i.* to act violently, rage. T. & C. IV, iv, 4.
- Virgin**, *v. t.* "to virgin it" is to play the virgin, remain a virgin. Cor. V, iii, 48.
- Virginal**, *adj.* maidenly, innocent. 2 H. 6, V, ii, 52; Cor. V, ii, 41.
- Virginaling**, *pr. p.* playing with the fingers as upon the virginals. W. T. I, ii, 125.

GLOSSARY

- Virtue**, *sb.* valour. Lear, V, iii, 104; Cor. I, i, 38. — *essential quality*. Tp. I, ii, 27; M. N's D. IV, i, 166; Tim. III, v, 8.
- Virtuous**, *adj.* efficacious, powerful. Oth. III, i, 112. *Essential*. M. N's D. III, ii, 367; 2 H. 4, IV, v, 76. *Virtuous qualities* = qualities of good breeding. A. W. I, i, 37. "Virtuous season" = benignant influence. M. for M. II, ii, 168.
- Visage**, *sb.* outward form, semblance. Oth. I, i, 50. ●●
- Visited**, *p. p.* attacked by the plague. L. L. L. V, ii, 422.
- Visitings**, *sb.* attacks. Mac. I, v, 42.
- Visor**, *sb.* a mask. M. A. II, i, 84; L. L. L. V, ii, 227.
- Vizaments**, *sb.* advisements, *i. e.* deliberations, in Sir Hugh Evans's language. M. W. I, i, 35.
- Vizard**, *sb.* a mask. R. 3, II, ii, 28; Mac. III, ii, 34; 1 H. 4, II, ii, 49.
- Vizarded**, *p. p.* masked, disguised. M. W. IV, vi, 40; T. & C. I, iii, 83.
- Vizard-like**, *adj.* like a mask. 3 H. 6, I, iv, 116.
- Voice**, *sb.* vote. As, II, iv, 82; Tim. III, v, 1; Ham. V, ii, 384; R. 3, III, ii, 53; Cor. II, ii, 138, 185. *Approval*. A. W. II, iii, 52; M. N's D. I, i, 54; Ham. I, iii, 23; T. & C. I, iii, 382. *Rumour*. H. 8, IV, ii, 11. *v. t.* to vote, nominate. Cor. II, iii, 231. *To proclaim*. Tim. IV, iii, 81.
- Void**, *v. t.* to avoid. Cor. IV, v, 82. *To quit*. H. 5, IV, vii, 56. *To emit vomit*. M. of V. I, iii, 112; H. 5, III, v, 52; Tim. I, ii, 132.
- Voiding-lobby**, *sb.* an ante-room into which the apartments of a mansion as it were emptied themselves. 2 H. 6, IV, i, 61.
- Volatile**, *adj.* quick-witted. L. L. L. III, i, 61.
- Volley**, *v. t.* to discharge, utter with violence. A. & C. II, vii, 110; V. & A. 921.
- Volquessen**, *sb.* Verin. John, II, i, 527.
- Voluntary**, *sb.* a volunteer. John, II, i, 67; T. & C. II, i, 94.
- Votares**, *sb.* a female votary. M. N's D. II, i, 123; Per. IV, prol. 4.
- Votarist**, *sb.* a votary. M. for M. I, iv, 5; Oth. IV, ii, 188.
- Vouch**, *sb.* testimony, guarantee. M. for M. II, iv, 156; Cor. II, iii, 114; Oth. II, i, 146. *v. i.* to assert, solemnly affirm, warrant. Tp. II, i, 57; Mac. III, iv, 34; Oth. I, iii, 103; M. for M. V, i, 148.
- Vouchsafe**, *v. t.* to deign to accept. J. C. II, i, 313.
- Vowed**, *p. p.* sworn. M. for M. V, i, 207; L. L. L. V, ii, 356.
- Vow-fellow**, *sb.* one bound by the same vow. L. L. L. II, i, 38.
- Voyage**, *sb.* enterprise. M. W. II, i, 163; Tw. N. III, i, 74.
- Vulgar**, *adj.* common, ordinary. Tw. N. III, i, 121; Ham. I, ii, 99; I, iii, 61. *Public*. A. & C. III, xiii, 119; Sonn. cxii, 2. *Common to all*. John, II, i, 387; Lear, IV, vi, 212; Ham. I, iii, 61. "The vulgar heart" = the heart of the people. 2 H. 4, I, iii, 90. "A vulgar station" = a standing place in the crowd. Cor. II, i, 205. *sb.* the common people. H. 5, IV, vii, 74; J. C. I, i, 71. *The common tongue*. As, V, i, 44.
- Vulgarly**, *adv.* publicly. M. for M. V, i, 160.
- Vulture**, *adj.* greedy. Iucr. 556; V. A. 551.
- WAFT**, *v. t.* to beckon. M. of V. V, i, 11; C. of E. II, ii, 108. *To turn*. W. T. I, ii, 372. *To convey*. John, II, i, 73; 2 H. 6, IV, i, 114.
- Waftage**, *sb.* conveyance by water. C. of E. IV, i, 96; T. & C. III, ii, 10.
- Wafture**, *sb.* the gesture of waving. J. C. II, i, 246.
- Wag**, *v. i.* and *v. t.* to move, stir. R. 3, III, v, 7. *To move to and fro*. Ham. III, iv, 39, V, i, 261; M. of V. IV, i, 76. *To go one's way*. M. W. I, iii, 6; M. A. V, i, 16. *To wag beards* = to talk. 2 H. 4, V, iii, 34.
- Wage**, *v. t.* to stake. Lear, I, i, 155;

GLOSSARY

- Cym.* I, iv, 127. To venture, hazard. 1 H. 4, IV, iv, 20; Oth. I, iii, 30. To remunerate. Cor. V, vi, 40. *v. i.* to contend. Lear, II, iv, 208. To be on an equality. A. & C. V, i, 31; Per. IV, ii, 80.
- Wagging*, *sb.* wagging, shaking. M. A. II, i, 99.
- Waggon*, *sb.* chariot. W. T. IV, iv, 118; R. & J. I, iv, 59.
- Waggoner*, *sb.* charioteer. R. & J. I, iv, 64, III, ii, 2.
- Wailful*, *adj.* doleful. Two G. III, ii, 69.
- Wainropes*, *sb.* waggon-ropes. Tw. N. III, ii, 56.
- Waist*, *sb.* the part of a ship between the quarter-deck and fore-castle. Tp. I, ii, 197.
- Wake*, *sb.* waking. 1 H. 4, III, i, 218; Lear, I, ii, 15, III, ii, 34. *v. i.* to keep late revels. Ham. I, iv, 8; Sonn. lxi, 13.
- Wakes*, *sb.* feasts, late revels. L. L. L. V, ii, 318; W. T. IV, iii, 97; Lear, III, vi, 73.
- Walk*, *sb.* haunt. Sonn. lxxxix, 9.
- Wallet*, *sb.* a bag, knapsack. Tp. III, iii, 46; T. & C. III, iii, 145.
- Wall-eyed*, *adj.* fierce-eyed: properly used of eyes in which the iris is white or wanting in colour. John, IV, iii, 49; T. A. V, i, 44.
- Wall-newt*, *sb.* a lizard. Lear, III, iv, 128.
- Wan*, *v. i.* to turn pale. Ham. II, ii, 547.
- Wanion*, *sb.* "with a wanion" = with a vengeance. Per. II, i, 17.
- Wanting*, *pr. p.* deficient in, unskilled in. R. 2, III, iii, 179.
- Wanton*, *sb.* one brought up in luxury, an effeminate person. John, V, i, 70; Ham. V, ii, 291. *v. i.* to play, dally. W. T. II, i, 18; V. & A. 106.
- Wantonly*, *adv.* playfully, sportively. Sonn. liv, 7.
- Wantonness*, *sb.* sport, frivolity. John, IV, i, 16; T. & C. III, iii, 137. *Las-civiousness*. M. W. IV, ii, 186. Affectation. Ham. III, i, 145.
- Want-wit*, *sb.* an idiot. M. of V. I, i, 6.
- Wappened*, *p. p.* worn out, stale. Tim. IV, iii, 38.
- Ward*, *sb.* guardianship. A. W. I, i, 5. Defence. L. L. L. III, i, 125. Guard in fencing, posture of defence. Tp. I, ii, 471; 1 H. 4, II, iv, 188; T. & C. I, ii, 251. Prison, custody. 2 H. 6, V, i, 112. A cell. Ham. II, ii, 245. A bolt. Tim. III, iii, 37; Lucr. 303. *v. t.* to guard. R. 3, V, iii, 254; T. & C. I, ii, 259.
- Warden*, *sb.* a large baking pear. W. T. IV, iii, 44.
- Warder*, *sb.* a guard. Mac. I, vii, 65; IV, i, 56. A truncheon. R. 2, I, iii, 118; 2 H. 4, IV, i, 125.
- 'Ware*, beware. L. L. L. V, ii, 43; T. & C. V, vii, 12.
- Ware*, *adj.* aware. As, II, iv, 53; R. & J. I, i, 122.
- Warm*. Keep oneself warm. See M. A. I, i, 57; T. of S. II, i, 258.
- War-man*, *sb.* warrior. L. L. L. V, ii, 652.
- War-marked*, *adj.* bearing the marks of war. A. & C. III, vii, 44.
- Warn*, *v. t.* to summon. John, II, i, 201; R. & J. V, iii, 206; J. C. V, i, 5. "God warn us" = God forbid. As, IV, i, 68.
- Warp*, *v. t.* to change, turn, distort. As, II, vii, 187; A. W. V, iii, 49; Lear, III, vi, 52.
- Warrant*, *v. t.* to guarantee, attest. M. A. IV, i, 166; Cor. II, i, 131. To secure. M. for M. IV, ii, 161; C. of E. IV, iv, 3. "Lord warrant us!" = Lord protect us! As, III, iii, 4.
- Warranted*, *p. p.* "Upon a warranted need" = upon an occasion which required a warrant or guarantee. M. for M. III, ii, 133.
- Warrantize*, *sb.* security, guarantee. 1 H. 6, I, iii, 13; Sonn. cl, 7.
- Warranty*, *sb.* authorization, warrant, permission. M. of V. I, i, 132; Ham. V, i, 221; Oth. V, ii, 63.
- Warrener*, *sb.* the keeper of a warren, a game-keeper. M. W. I, iv, 25.
- Wash*, *sb.* used of the sea. Ham. III, ii, 151. Hog wash. R. 3, V, ii, 9.

GLOSSARY

Washford, Wexford. 1 H. 6, IV, vii, 63.
Wasplish, adj. snappish, petulant. *As*, V, iii, 9; *T. of S. II*, i, 211; *J. C. IV*, iii, 50.
Wasplish-headed, adj., irritable, petulant. *TP. IV*, i, 99.
Wassail, sb. a drinking bout, carousing. *L. L. L. V*, ii, 318; *Mac. I*, vii, 64. *Ham. I*, iv, 9; *A. & C. I*, v, 56.
Waste, sb. expense. *A. & C. IV*, i, 16. "In the way of waste" = for the purpose of ruining us. *M. W. IV*, ii, 189.
Wat, a familiar name for a hare. *V. & A.* 697.
Watch, sb. want of sleep, wakefulness. *Ham. II*, ii, 147. A watch candle which marked the hours. *R. 3*, V, iii, 63. A stated interval of time. *R. 2*, V, v, 52. Set the watch = mount guard. *Oth. II*, iii, 111. *v. t.* to keep from sleeping, and to so tame. *T. of S. IV*, i, 189; *T. & C. III*, ii, 42; *Oth. III*, iii, 23. *v. i.* to keep awake, sit up. *R. 2*, II, i, 77.
Watch-case, sb. a sentry box. 2 H. 4, III, i, 17.
Watching, sb. wakefulness. *Mac. V*, i, 10.
Water, sb. lustre (of a diamond). *Per. III*, ii, 107; *T. of A. I*, i, 20.
Waterfly, sb. busybody. *Ham. V*, ii, 83; *T. & C. V*, i, 31.
Water-gall, sb. a secondary rainbow. *Lucr.* 1588.
Waterish, adj. well-watered. *Lear*, I, i, 258. *Watery, Oth. III*, iii, 15.
Water-rugs, sb. rough water-dogs. *Mac. III*, i, 93.
Waters, sb. "for all waters" = ready for anything. *Tw. N. IV*, ii, 61. The origin of the expression is not certain.
Water-work, sb. painting in water colour. 2 H. 4, II, i, 141.
Watery, adj. watering, as with eager desire. *T. & C. III*, ii, 20.
Wave, v. t. to beckon. *Ham. I*, iv, 61. *v. i.* to waiver. *Cor. II*, ii, 16.
Wawl, v. i. to cry as an infant. *Lear, IV*, vi, 181.

Wax, sb. "a man of wax" is a man as perfect as if he had been modelled in wax. *R. & J. I*, iii, 77. In "a wide sea of wax," *Tim I*, i, 50, there is a reference to writing-tablets covered with wax. But see note. *v. i.* to grow. *Cor. II*, ii, 97; *Ham. I*, iii, 12.
Waxen, grow. a "Waxen in their mirth" = grow merrier and merrier. *M. N's D. II*, i, 56. *adj.* soft as wax, penetrable. *R. 2*, I, iii, 75. Perishable, easily effaced. *H. 5*, I, ii, 2...
Way, sb. course of life or conduct, practice. *Mac. V*, iii, 22; *H. 8*, I, iii, 61; *III*, i, 157. Opinion, way of thinking. *H. 8*, V, i, 28.
Ways, in the phrase, "come your ways" = come along. *As, I*, ii, 188; *Ham. I*, iii, 135.
Weaken, v. i. to grow weak. *Lear*, I, iv, 227.
Weal, sb. welfare, happiness. *John, IV*, ii, 65; *Cor. I*, i, 149; *Ham. III*, iii, 14. Commonwealth. *Cor. II*, iii, 178; *Mac. III*, iv, 76; *V*, ii, 27; *Lear*, I, iv, 209.
Wealsmen, sb. commonwealth's men, statesmen. *Cor. II*, i, 50.
Wealth, sb. welfare, prosperity. *M. of V. V*, i, 249; *Ham. IV*, iv, 27.
Weaponed, adj. armed with a weapon. *Oth. V*, ii, 269.
Wear, sb. fashion. *M. for M. III*, ii, 69; *As, II*, vii, 34; *A. W. I*, i, 192; *W. T. IV*, iv, 314. *v. i.* to be worn, be in fashion. *A. W. I*, i, 147. To wear out. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 390; *V. & A.* 506. To grow fitted by use like a garment. *Tw. N. II*, iv, 29. *v. t.* to fatigue, exhaust. *As, II*, iv, 35; *A. W. V*, i, 4.
Weather, sb. "keeps the weather" = keeps on the windward side, has the advantage. *T. & C. V*, iii, 26.
Weather-bitten, adj. corroded by the weather. *W. T. V*, ii, 54.
Weather-fend, v. t. to protect from the weather. *TP. V*, i, 10.
Web and pin, sb. the disease of the eyes

GLOSSARY

- now called cataract. Lear, III, iv, 115; W. T. I, ii, 291.
- Wee, *adj.* very small, tiny. M. W. I, iv, 20.
- Weed, *sb.* a garment. M. N's D. II, i, 256; Cor. II, iii, 218; Lucr. 196; Sonn. ii, 4.
- Weeding, *sb.* weeds. L. L. L. I, i, 96.
- Week, *sb.* to be "in by the week" is a colloquial phrase for being a close prisoner. L. L. L. V, ii, 61.
- Ween, *v. i.* to suppose, imagine. 1 H. 6, II, v, 88; H. 8, V, i, 135.
- Weeping-ripe, *adj.* ready to weep. L. L. V, ii, 274; 3 H. 6, I, iv, 172.
- Weepings, *sb.* lamentations. C. of E. I, i, 71.
- Weet, *v. i.* to know. A. & C. I, i, 39.
- Weigh out = fully appreciate. H. 8, III, i, 88.
- Weird, *adj.* fatal, belonging to fate. The weird sisters are the Fates. Mac. I, iii, 32, v, 6; III, i, 2.
- Welkin, *sb.* the sky. Tp. I, ii, 4; Tw. N. II, iii, 56; V. A. 921. Used adjectively, sky-blue. W. T. I, ii, 136.
- Well, *sb.* a spring of water. Sonn. cliv, 9; Pass. P. 281. *adj.* happy, at rest; an euphemism for dead. W. T. V, i, 30; A. & C. II, v, 38; R. & J. IV, v, 76, V, i, 17; Mac. IV, iii, 177.
- Well-a-day, *int.* alas! M. W. III, iii, 85; Tw. N. IV, ii, 116. Used substantively. Per. IV, iv, 49.
- Well-a-near, *int.* alas! like "well-a-day." Per. III, prol. 51.
- Well-breathed, *adj.* well exercised, in good training. V. & A. 378.
- Well-contented, *adj.* that which contents.
- Well desired, *adj.* much sought after, in great request. Oth. II, i, 202.
- Well-entered, *adj.* well initiated, well-trained. A. W. II, i, 6.
- Well-famed, *adj.* famous. T. & C. IV, v, 173.
- Well-favoured, *adj.* good-looking. Two G. II, i, 44; M. A. III, iii, 13.
- Well-foughten, *adj.* well fought. H. 5, IV, vi, 18.
- Well-found, *adj.* fortunately met with. Cor. II, ii, 42. Well-furnished, skilled. A. W. II, i, 101.
- Well-graced, *adj.* graceful. R. 2, V, ii, 24.
- Well-learned, *adj.* well instructed, versed in learning. R. 3, III, v, 100. •
- Well-liking, *adj.* in good condition, plump. L. L. L. V, ii, 268.
- Well-painted, *adj.* cleverly simulated. Oth. IV, i, 254. •
- Well seen, *adj.* well-skilled. T. of S. I, ii, 131.
- Well-took, *adj.* well taken. Ham. II, ii, 83.
- Welsh hook, *sb.* a hedging bill, with a curved blade and long handle. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 329.
- Wen, *sb.* a swollen excrescence. 2 H. 4, II, iii, 102.
- Wend, *v. i.* to go. C. of E. I, i, 158; M. N's D. III, ii, 372.
- Westward-ho! a cry of the watermen on the Thames. Tw. N. III, i, 131.
- Wezand, *sb.* the windpipe. Tp. III, ii, 87.
- Wharf, *sb.* bank or shore. Ham. I, v, 33; A. & C. II, ii, 217.
- What? = why? (Latin *quid*). T. A. I, i, 189; A. & C. V, ii, 311.
- What is he for a fool? what manner of fool is he? M. A. I, iii, 40.
- Wheel, *sb.* either the burden or refrain of a song, or the spinning wheel to which it might be sung. Ham. IV, v, 169. To go on wheels = to whirl round, change one's course. A. & C. II, vii, 91.
- Wheel, *v. i.* to fetch a compass, go round. Cor. I, vi, 19. To roam. T. & C. V, vii, 2.
- Wheeling, *adj.* roaming. Oth. I, i, 137.
- Wheels. "To go on wheels" = to go smoothly round. A. & C. II, vii, 91. "To set on wheels" = to cause to go smoothly. Two G. III, i, 307. In each instance there is a pun intended.
- Wheeson, whitsun. 2 H. 4, II, i, 85.
- Whelk, *sb.* a pimple, pustule, wheal. H. 5, III, vi, 99.
- Whelked, *adj.* twisted like the shell of a whelk. Lear, IV, vi, 71. •

GLOSSARY

- Whelm**, *v. t.* to overwhelm. M. W. II, ii, 124.
- When!** an exclamation of impatience. Tp. I, ii, 316; R. 2, I, i, 162; J. C. II, 5.
- When as**, *adv.* when. V. & A. 999; Sonn. xlix, 3; Pass. P. 299. Since. T. A. IV, iv, 92.
- When?** can you tell? a proverbial expression used by way of parrying an awkward question. C. of E. III, i, 52; 1 H. 4, II, i, 38.
- Where**, used substantively. Lear, I, i, 261. *adv.* whereas. M. of V. IV, i, 22; 1 H. 6, V, iii, 14; Cor. I, i, 99, x, 13; Lear, I, ii, 79; Lucr. 792.
- Where against**, *adv.* against which. Cor. IV, v, 107.
- Where as**, *adv.* where. 2 H. 6, I, ii, 58.
- Wherein**, *adv.* in what dress. As, III, ii, 206.
- Whiffer**, *sb.* one who went in front of a procession to clear the way. He was so called from the wiffle or staff with which he was armed which was originally a kind of axe. But *see* note. The whiffers in Norwich carried a sword of lath or latten. H. 5, V, chor. 12.
- While**, till. Mac. III, i, 43; R. 2, I, iii, 122.
- While as**, while. 2 H. 6, I, i, 220.
- While-ere**, a short time before. Tp. III, ii, 114.
- Whiles**, *adv.* while. Tp. II, i, 216; As, IV, iii, 47. Till. Tw. N. IV, iii, 29.
- Whipping-cheer**, *sb.* the entertainment of the lash. 2 H. 4, V, iv, 5.
- Whipster**, *sb.* a schoolboy still liable to be whipped, a whipper-snapper. Oth. V, ii, 247.
- Whipstock**, *sb.* the handle of the whip. Tw. N. II, iii, 26; Per. II, ii, 51.
- Whir**, *v. t.* to hurry away. Per. IV, i, 21.
- Whist**, *adj.* hushed, still. Tp. I, ii, 378.
- Whit**, *sb.* "no whit" = no jot, not at all. R. 2, II, i, 103; J. C. II, i, 148. Not a whit. Ham. V, ii, 211. Ne'er a whit. T. of S. I, i, 229.
- White**, *sb.* the bull's eye of a target. T. of S. V, ii, 186.
- White-limed**, *p. p.* whitewashed. T. A. IV, ii, 98.
- White-livered**, *adj.* cowardly, faint-hearted. H. 5, III, ii, 31; R. 3, IV, iv, 465.
- Whitely**, *adj.* pale-faced, the reading in L. L. L. III, i, 186. *See* note.
- Whither**, *adv.* whithersoever. 1 H. 4, V, iii, 22.
- Whiting-time**, *sb.* bleaching time. M. W. III, iii, 115.
- Whitster**, *sb.* a bleacher. M. W. III, iii, 12.
- Whittle**, *sb.* a common clasp-knife. Tim. V, i, 178.
- Who**, *pron.* he who. Two G. V, iv, 79; Oth. III, iii, 161. Whoever. W. T. V, i, 109; J. C. I, iii, 80.
- Whole**, *adj.* sound. Mac. III, iv, 22. Restored to health. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 25. J. C. II, i, 327.
- Wholesome**, *adj.* sound, healthy. Ham. I, v, 70, III, iv, 65.
- Whoobub**, *sb.* hubbub, outcry. W. T. IV, iv, 607.
- Whoreson**, *sb.* bastard. Lear, I, i, 22. Used with coarse familiarity as a substantive. R. & J. IV, iv, 20; H. 8, I, iii, 39; and as an adjective. Tp. I, i, 41; 2 H. 4, I, ii, 14, &c.
- Why**. "For why" = because. Two G. III, i, 99; R. 2, V, i, 46.
- Wicked**, *adj.* baneful, mischievous. Tp. I, ii, 321.
- Wide**, *adv.* wide of the mark, far from the purpose, remote from. M. A. IV, i, 61; T. & C. III, i, 82; M. W. III, i, 52; Lear, IV, vii, 50.
- Widow**, *v. t.* to dower. M. for M. V, i, 422. To be widow to. A. & C. I, ii, 26.
- Widowhood**, *sb.* rights as widow. T. of S. II, i, 123.
- Wight**, *sb.* a person, being. T. & C. IV, ii, 12; Oth. II, iii, 86.
- Wightly**, *adj.* nimble. L. L. L. III, i, 186. The reading in the text is

GLOSSARY

- "whitely" and is perhaps right though it introduces an inconsistency.
- Wild, *adj.* rash, heedless. W. T. II, i, 132; IV, iv, 558; Cor. IV, i, 36. *sb.* weald. 1 H. 4, II, i, 54.
- Wilderness, *sb.* wildness. M. for M. III, i, 148.
- Wildly, *adv.* disorderly, in confusion. John, IV, ii, 128.
- Wild-mare, *sb.* "to ride the wild-mare" is to play at see-saw. 2 H. 4, II, iv, 237.
- Wildness, *sb.* madness. Cym. III, iv, 9.
- Wilful-blame, *adj.* deliberately incurring blame. 1 H. 4, III, i, 177.
- Wilful-opposite, *adj.* wilfully obstinate, capriciously hostile. John, V, ii, 124.
- Will, *sb.* desire. Ham. III, iv, 88; Lear, IV, vi, 271; T. & C. II, ii, 62, 63, 65. Lucr. 247, 417. For the quibbling use of "will" and "Will" in the Sonnets see note on Sonn. cxxxv, 1, and for the various meanings cf. Sonn. cxxxv, cxxxvi, *passim*.
- Willing, *adj.* voluntarily assumed. Tim. IV, iii, 241.
- Wimpled, *adj.* blindfolded. L. L. L. III, i, 169. A wimple was a wrapper for the neck.
- Winchester goose, *sb.* a cant name for a venereal swelling in the groin, the stews in Southwark being in the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Winchester. 1 H. 6, I, iii, 58; T. & C. V, x, 53.
- Wincot, Wilmeccote near Stratford-on-Avon. T. of S. ind. II, 20. Called Wincot in 2 H. 4, V, i, 37.
- Wind, *sb.* "to have the wind of" = to keep to windward of, be in a position of advantage. T. A. IV, ii, 133. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 14. *v.t.* to scent. T. A. IV, i, 98. To make to turn or wheel. 1 H. 4, IV, i, 109. To entwine, enfold. M. N's D. IV, i, 37. *v.i.* to wheel. J. C. IV, i, 32. To wend. As, III, iii, 90. To gain one's confidence surreptitiously. Lear, I, ii, 94. *v.r.* to insinuate oneself. Cor. III, iii, 64.
- Wind-changing, *adj.* changing with the wind. 3 H. 6, V, i, 57.
- Windgalls, *sb.* swellings near the fetlocks of a horse. T. of S. III, ii, 49.
- Windlasses, *sb.* circuitous courses, round-about ways. Ham. II, i, 65.
- Window-bars, *sb.* lattice-work embroidery worn by women across the bosom. Tim. IV, iii, 116.
- Windowed, *p.p.* placed in a window. A. & C. IV, xiv, 72. Full of holes. Lear, III, iv, 31.
- Windows, *sb.* eyelids. Cym. II, ii, 22; V. & A. 482.
- Winding, *adj.* winding. Tp. IV, i, 128.
- Wind-shaked, *adj.* tossed by the wind. Oth. II, i, 13.
- Wind-swift, *adj.* swift as the wind. R. & J. II, v, 8.
- Windy, *adj.* "to keep on the windy side" is to be in a position of advantage. The figure is taken from seamanship and is equivalent to keep to the windward of, have the weather-gage of. M. A. II, i, 288; Tw. N. III, iv, 156.
- Wink, *sb.* the closing of the eyes. Tp. II, i, 276; W. T. I, ii, 317. *v.i.* to close the eyes, wince. Tp. II, i, 207; V. & A. 90; R. & J. III, ii, 6; Lucr. 458; Sonn. xliii, 1, lvi, 3. To wink at = to ignore. Mac. I, iv, 52.
- Winking, *adj.* closed. John, II, i, 215. Blind, with closed eyes. Cym. II, iv, 89. *sb.* "given my heart a winking" = given my heart a sign. Ham. II, ii, 136.
- Winnowed, *p.p.* sifted, refined. Ham. V, ii, 187; T. & C. III, ii, 163.
- Winter-ground, *v.t.* to protect a plant from frost. Cym. IV, ii, 250.
- Wipe, *sb.* a mark of infamy, a brand. Lucr. 537.
- Wire, *sb.* hair. Sonn. cxxx, 4.
- Wisdom of nature = natural philosophy. Lear, I, ii, 100.
- Wise, *sb.* manner, fashion. Pass. P. [XVIII], 33.
- Wish, *v.t.* to commend. T. of S. I, i, 111, ii, 58, 62. To desire. M. for M. V, i, 79; L. L. L. V, ii, 400.
- Wishful, *adj.* longing. 3 H. 6, III, i, 14.

GLOSSARY

Wisp, *sb.* "a wisp of straw" was the badge of a scold. 3 H. 6, II, ii, 144.

Wist, *knew*. 1 H. 6, IV, i, 180.

Wistly, *adv.* wistfully. V. & A. 343. Lucr. 1355; Pass. P. vi, 12; R. 2, V, iv, 4.

Wit, *sb.* mental faculty, sense. M. A. I, i, 55; see notes. Tw. N. IV, ii, 92; Sonn. cxli, 9. Intelligence, wisdom. Two G. I, i, 34; M. W. V, v, 123; Lucr. 153; J. C. III, ii, 221. *v. i.* to know. Per IV, iv, 31. "To wit" = namely, that is to say. M. of V. II, ix, 90; H. 5, I, ii, 50.

Wit! whither wander you? See note on As, I, ii, 51, IV, i, 149.

Witch, *sb.* used of a man. C. of E. IV, iv, 145; A. & C. I, ii, 38; Cym. I, vi, 165. *v. t.* To bewitch. 2 H. 6, III, ii, 116; 1 H. 4, IV, i, 110.

Wit-cracker, *sb.* a jester. M. A. V, iv, 99.

With, *prep.* after passive participles = by. Tp. II, ii, 100; M. A. II, i, 52; W. T. V, ii, 61. "He is not with himself" = he is beside himself. T. A. I, i, 368.

Withal, *prep.* an emphatic form of with. V. & A. 847.

Withers, *sb.* the juncture of the shoulder bones of a horse at the bottom of the neck. Ham. III, ii, 237; 1 H. 4, II, i, 6.

Within, *prep.* at close quarters with. C. of E. V, i, 34.

Withold, Saint. See note on Lear, III, iv, 118.

Without, *prep.* beyond. M. N's D. IV, i, 150; Tp. V, i, 271.

Without-book, *adj.* learnt by heart. R. & J. I, iv, 7.

Without-door, *adj.* external. W. T. II, i, 69.

Witness, *sb.* testimony, evidence. M. W. IV, ii, 184; Ham. I, ii, 194.

Wit-snapper, *sb.* a picker up of wit. M. of V. III, v, 43.

Wittily, *adv.* ingeniously. V. & A. 471.

Witting, *pr. p.* knowing. 1 H. 6, II, v, 16.

Wittingly, *adv.* knowingly, intentionally. 3 H. 6, II, ii, 8; Ham. V, i, 10.

Wittol, *sb.* a contented cuckold, who is aware of his wife's unfaithfulness. M. W. II, ii, 266.

Wittolly, *adj.* cuckoldly. M. W. II, ii, 243.

Witty, *adj.* cunning. M. A. IV, ii, 23; R. 3, IV, ii, 42. Intelligent. 3 H. 6, I, ii, 43; T. A. IV, ii, 29.

Wive, *v. t.* and *v. i.*, to marry. M. of V. I, ii, 117; Tw. N. V, i, 388; Cym. V, v, 167.

Woe, *sb.* used adjectively, woeful, sorry. Tp. V, i, 139; 2 H. 6, III, ii, 75; A. & C. IV, xiv, 133; Sonn. lxxi, 8.

Wolvisb-ravening, *adj.* devouring greedily like a wolf. R. & J. III, ii, 76.

Woman, *v. t.* "can woman me" = can make me show my woman's feelings. A. W. III, ii, 49. Womaned = accompanied by a woman. Oth. III, iv, 196.

Woman-queller, *sb.* a woman slayer. 2 H. 4, II, i, 51.

Woman-tired, *adj.* hen-pecked. W. T. II, iii, 74.

Womb, *v. t.* to enclose. W. T. IV, iv, 482.

Womby, *adj.* hollow. H. 5, II, iv, 194.

Wonder, *v. t.* to wonder at. Lucr. 1596.

Wondered, *p. p.* able to perform wonders. Tp. IV, i, 123.

Wonder of = wonder at. M. N's D. IV, i, 128.

Wonder-wounded, *adj.* struck with astonishment. Ham. V, i, 251.

Wood, *adj.* mad. Two G. II, iii, 25; M. N's D. II, i, 192; 1 H. 6, IV, vii, 35; V. & A. 740.

Woodbine, *sb.* the bindweed or convolvulus. M. N's D. II, i, 251, IV, i, 39.

Woodland, *sb.* forest land; used adjectively. A. W. IV, v, 42.

Woodman, *sb.* a forester, huntsman. M. W. V, v, 25; Cym. III, vi, 28. Used in a wanton sense. M. for M. IV, iii, 158.

Woodmonger, *sb.* a dealer in wood. H. 5, V, i, 60.

Woollen, *sb.* "to lie in the woollen" (M. A. II, i, 26) is generally explained to lie in the blankets without sheets.

GLOSSARY

- But it may mean to be buried in flannel, a practice enforced by law in Shakespeare's time. *adj.* coarsely dressed. Cor. III, ii, 9.
- Woolward, *adj.* "to go woolward" = to wear woollen only, without linen, a form of penance. L. L. L. V, ii, 698.
- Woo't, or Wo't = wilt thou. Ham. V, i, 269; 2 H. 4, II, i, 55.
- Word, *sb.* a watch-word. Ham. I, v, 110; Lear IV, vi, 92. A motto. Per. II, ii, 21. "With a word" or "at a word" = in short, in truth. 1 H. 4, II, iv, 248; M. W. 4, i, 95; Cor. I, iii, 109. "I am at a word" = I am as good as my word. I mean what I say. M. W. I, iii, 14. At a word = for talking's sake. 2 H. 4, III, ii, 289. With the word = immediately. A. W. IV, iv, 81. *v. t.* to describe. Cyn. I, iv, 14. To ply or put off with words. A. & C. V, ii, 189. To repeat in words. Cym. IV, ii, 241.
- Work, *sb.* a fortification. H. 8, V, iv, 55; Oth. III, ii, 3.
- Working, *sb.* an operation of the mind. Ham. II, ii, 547; 2 H. 4, IV, ii, 22. Action. 2 H. 4, V, ii, 90.
- Worky-day, *adj.* work-day, common. A. & C. I, ii, 50.
- World, *sb.* Being. Lear, III, i, 10 n.; Comp. 7. "To go to the world" = to be married. M. A. II, i, 287; A. W. I, iii, 18. "A woman of the world" = a married woman. As. V, iii, 4.
- World-without-end, *adj.* endless. L. L. L. V, ii, 777; Sonn. lvii, 5.
- Worm, *sb.* a serpent. M. for M. III, i, 17; Mac. III, iv, 29; A. & C. vii, 242; V. & A. 933. Used as an expression of pity or contempt, like "creature." Tp. III, i, 31; M. W. V, v, 81.
- Worn, *p. p.* worn out, past. Tw. N. II, iv, 33; W. T. V, i, 142.
- Worse, *adj.* and *adv.* worse. Tp. IV, i, 27; Ham. III, iv, 157; Oth. I, i, 96, IV, i, 104.
- Worship, *sb.* honour, dignity. W. T. I, ii, 314; John, IV, iii, 72; R. 3, I, i, 66; Lear, I, iv, 266; A. & C. IV, xiv, 85.
- v. t.* to honour. H. 5, I, ii, 233; 2 H. 6, IV, ii, 72.
- Wort, *sb.* unfermented beer. L. L. L. V, ii, 233.
- Worts = vegetables. M. W. I, i, 110.
- Worth, *sb.* credit, wealth. Tw. N. III, iii, 17; Lear, IV, iv, 16; Oth. I, ii, 28; R. & J. II, vi, 32. Influence (of a star). Sonn. cxvi, 8. "His worth of contradiction" = his full quota or proportion. Cor. III, iii, 26.
- Worthy, *v. t.* to gain reputation for, make a hero of. Lear, II, ii, 116.
- Wot = know. L. L. L. I, i, 91; H. 5, IV, I, 278; Cor. IV, v, 163.
- Wotting, *p. p.* knowing. W. T. III, ii, 74.
- Would = wouldst. M. W. II, ii, 26; H. 5, V, ii, 164.
- Wound, *p. p.* twined, twisted about. Tp. II, ii, 13.
- Woundless, *adj.* invulnerable. Ham. IV, i, 44.
- Wrangler, *sb.* an opponent, adversary. H. 5, I, ii, 284; T. & C. II, ii, 75.
- Wrath, *adj.* wroth, angry. M. N's D. II, i, 20.
- Wrath-kindled, *adj.* inflamed by anger. R. 2, I, i, 152.
- Wreak, *sb.* revenge. Cor. IV, v, 85; T. A. IV, iii, 33, iv, 11, v, ii, 32. *v. t.* to revenge. R. & J. III, v, 101; T. A. IV, iii, 51; V. & A. 1004.
- Wreakful, *adj.* revengeful. T. A. V, ii, 32; Tim. IV, iii, 228.
- Wreathe, *v. t.* to twine, fold. Two G. II, i, 7.
- Wreathed, *p. p.* twined, folded. As. IV, iii, 107; V. & A. 879; T. A. II, iii, 25.
- Wreckful, *adj.* destructive. Sonn. lxx, 6.
- Wrest, *sb.* a tuning-key. T. & C. III, iii, 23.
- Wretch, *sb.* used as a term of endearment. R. & J. I, iii, 45; Oth. III, iii, 91; A. & C. V, ii, 301.
- Wretched, *adj.* hateful, vile. R. 3, V, ii, 7; Lucr. 999.
- Wring, *v. i.* to writhe. M. A. V, i, 28; Cym. III, vii, 78.
- Wringing, *sb.* torture. H. 5, IV, i, 232.

GLOSSARY

Wrinkle, *v. t.* to make wrinkled. T. & C. II, ii, 79.

Writ, *sb.* scripture. A. W. II, i, 137; 2 H. 6, I, iii, 56; R. 3, I, iii, 337. A written document. Ham. V, ii, 51; T. A. II, iii, 264. "For the law of writ and the liberty" (Ham. II, ii, 396) probably refers to the two forms of dramatic composition, — that obeying and that transgressing the classical laws of drama. Others interpret "for observing the parts set down for them and for freedom of improvising."

Write, *v. t.* to describe oneself, claim to be. A. W. II, iii, 196, III, v, 63; Lear, 2 H. 4, I, ii, 25; Lear. V, iii, 36. "Writ as little beard" = claimed or professed to have so little beard. A. W. II, iii, 59.

Write against = denounce. M. A. IV, i, 55; Cym. II, v, 32.

Writhled, *adj.* shrivelled, wrinkled. 1 H. 6, II, iii, 23.

Wrong, *sb.* "you have done yourself some wrong" = you have not done yourself justice; an ironical way of saying you have uttered a falsehood. Tp. I, ii, 443.

Wroth, *sb.* wrath, so spelt for the rhyme, M. of V. II, ix, 78. So "wrath" for "wroth." M. N. 's D. II, i, 20.

Wry, *v. i.* to swerve. Cym. V, I, 5.

YARE, *adj.* ready, active, quick. Tp. V, i, 224; M. for M. IV, ii, 53; Tw. N. III, iv, 214; A. & C. III, vii, 38, xiii, 131. As an adverb. Tp. I, i, 6, 32; A. & C. V, ii, 281.

Yarely, *adv.* briskly, deftly. Tp. I, i, 3; A. & C. II, ii, 215.

Yaw, *v. i.* to move unsteadily as a ship which does not answer her helm. Ham. V, ii, 114. An intentionally obscure passage.

Yawn, *v. i.* to be riven asunder. Oth. V, ii, 104.

Y-clad, *p. p.* clad. 2 H. 6, I, i, 33.

Ycleped, or Yclipped, *p. p.* called. L. L. I, i, 231, V, ii, 591.

Yea-forsooth, *adj.* smooth-spoken, oily-mouthed. 2 H. 4, I, ii, 34.

Yead. Diminutive of Edward. M. W. I, i, 141.

Yearn, *v. t.* and *v. i.* to grieve. M. W. III, v, 38; R. 2, V, v, 76; H. 5, II, iii, 2, IV, iii, 26; J. C. II, ii, 129.

Yedward, Edward. 1 H. 4, I, ii, 129.

Yellowness, *sb.* jealousy. M. W. I, iii, 97.

Yellows, *sb.* the jaundice in horses. T. of S. III, ii, 50.

Yeoman, *sb.* the attendant upon a sheriff's officer. 2 H. 4, II, i, 3.

Yerk, *v. t.* to jerk, kick. H. 5, IV, vii, 77. To strike with a quick motion. Oth. I, ii, 5.

Yest, *sb.* foam. W. T. III, iii, 91.

Yesty, *adj.* foamy, frothy. Mac. IV, i, 53; Ham. V, ii, 186.

Yield, *v. t.* to reward, requite. A. & C. IV, ii, 33. To announce, relate. Cor. II, ii, 52. To cause to yield. Cor. v, i, 69.

Yoke-fellow, *sb.* companion. H. 5, II, iii, 54, IV, vi, 9; Lear, III, vi, 37.

Yond, *adv.* yonder. Tp. I, ii, 409; R. 2, III, iii, 91.

Yore, *sb.* Of yore = of old time. Sonn. lxxviii, 14.

Young, *adj.* early. R. & J. I, i, 158. Recent. H. 8, III, ii, 47.

Youngling, *sb.* a youngster, stripling. T. A. II, i, 73, IV, ii, 93.

Youngly, *adv.* early in life. Cor. II, iii, 233; Sonn. xi, 3.

Younker, *sb.* a youngster, novice. 1 H. 4, III, iii, 78; 3 H. 6, II, i, 24.

Y-ravish, *v. t.* to ravish. Per. III, prol. 45.

Yslaked, *p. p.* sunk to repose. Per. III, prol. 1.

ZANY, *sb.* a buffoon, who awkwardly imitated the real fool. L. L. L. V, ii, 488; Tw. N. I, v, 84. Zanni is John in the dialect of Bergamo.

Zenith, *sb.* height of fortune; an astrological term. Tp. I, ii, 181.

